

Public Document Pack  
SOUTHEND-ON-SEA BOROUGH COUNCIL

**Cabinet**

**Date: Tuesday, 23rd February, 2021**

**Time: 2.00 pm**

**Place: Virtual Meeting – MS Teams**

**Contact: Colin Gamble**

**Email: [committeesection@southend.gov.uk](mailto:committeesection@southend.gov.uk)**

**A G E N D A**

- 1 Apologies for Absence**
- 2 Declarations of Interest**
- 3 Minutes of the Meeting held on Thursday 14th January 2021**  
\*\*\*\*  
**HERE AND NOW**
- 4 Outcome Success Measures Report**  
Report of Executive Director (Transformation) attached
- 5 ASELA**  
Oral report of Chief Executive
- 6 Southend New Local Plan**  
Report of Deputy Chief Executive and Executive Director (Growth and Housing) attached
- 7 Selective Licensing Designation Report**  
Report of Interim Executive Director (Neighbourhoods and Environment) attached
- 8 HRA Land Review Phase 4 (Lundy Close)**  
Report of Deputy Chief Executive and Executive Director (Growth and Housing) attached
- 9 Dog Control Public Spaces Protection Order**  
Report of Interim Executive Director (Neighbourhoods and Environment) attached
- 10 Modern Methods of Construction Foundation 200 Project**  
Report of Deputy Chief Executive and Executive Director (Growth and Housing) attached
- 11 Annual Procurement Plan 2021/22 (**  
Report of Executive Director (Finance and Resources) attached
- 12 Treasury Management - Quarter 3 2020/21**  
Report of Executive Director (Finance and Resources) attached

- 13 Minutes of Environment and Planning Working Party held on Wednesday 20th January 2021**  
Minutes attached
- 14 Minutes of Transport, Capital and Inward Investment Working Party held on Thursday 7th January 2021**  
Minutes attached
- 15 Minutes of Community Safety and Customer Contact Working Party held on Thursday 28th January 2021**  
Minutes attached
- 16 Minutes of Housing and Communities Working Party held on Monday 15th February 2021**  
Minutes attached
- 17 Minutes of Transport, Capital and Inward Investment Working Party held on Thursday 18th February 2021**  
Minutes (to follow)
- 18 SO46 Report**  
Report attached
- 19 Exclusion of the Public**
- To agree that, under Section 100(A)(4) of the Local Government Act 1972, the public be excluded from the meeting for the items of business set out below on the grounds that they involve the likely disclosure of exempt information as defined in Part 1 of Schedule 12A to the Act, and that the public interest in maintaining the exemption outweighs the public interest in disclosing the information.
- 20 SO46 Report Confidential Sheet**  
Confidential sheet attached

**Chair & Members:**

Cllr I Gilbert (Chair), Cllr R Woodley (Vice-Chair), Cllr T Harp, Cllr A Jones, Cllr C Mulroney, Cllr K Robinson and Cllr M Terry

# Public Document Pack

## SOUTHEND-ON-SEA BOROUGH COUNCIL

### Meeting of Cabinet

**Date: Thursday, 14th January, 2021**

**Place: Virtual Meeting via MS Teams**

**Present:** Councillor I Gilbert (Chair)  
Councillors R Woodley (Vice-Chair), T Harp, A Jones, C Mulroney,  
K Robinson and M Terry

**In Attendance:** Councillors K Buck, K Evans and L Salter  
T Forster, M Marks, A Griffin, J Williams, A Lewis, J Ruffle,  
C Gamble, A Barnes, E Cook, G Halksworth, A Keating, S Moore,  
J Chesterton, S Dolling, E Georgeou, S Harrington, P Jenkinson,  
B Martin, J O'Loughlin and C Robinson

**Start/End Time:** 2.00 pm - 5.02 pm

#### **722 Apologies for Absence**

There were no apologies for absence at this meeting.

#### **723 Declarations of Interest**

(a) Councillor Gilbert – Agenda Item 11 (In-depth Scrutiny Report) – Non-pecuniary interest: Council appointee to the SAVS Board; and Agenda Item 9 (Draft Prioritising Resources to Deliver Better Outcomes - 2021/22 to 2025/26) – Non-pecuniary interest: member of the GMB union;

(b) Councillor Harp – Agenda Item 8 (HRA Budget 2021/22 and Rent Setting) – Non-pecuniary interest: Some family members are tenants/residents of South Essex Homes; Agenda Item 11 (In-depth Scrutiny Report) – Non-pecuniary interest: Volunteer with SAVS and wife is an employee of SAVS;

(c) Councillor Jones – Agenda Item 16 (Highway Enforcement Policy) – Non-pecuniary interest: husband works in the motor industry and Agenda Item 23 (School Admission Arrangements) and Agenda Item 24 (School Term Dates) – Non-pecuniary interest: has a child attending school in the Borough;

(d) Councillor Salter – Agenda Item 11 (In-depth Scrutiny Report) – Non-pecuniary interest: Husband is consultant surgeon at Southend Hospital; daughter is a consultant at Basildon Hospital; son-in-law is GP in the Borough;

(e) Councillor Buck – Agenda Item 23 (School Admission Arrangements) and Agenda Item 24 (School Term Dates) – Non-pecuniary interest: children at a school in the Borough and is a Governor of Eastwood Academy;

(f) Councillor Mulroney – Agenda Item 7 ( Council Tax Base) and Agenda Item 9 (Draft Prioritising Resources to Deliver Better Outcomes - 2021/22 to 2025/26) – Non-pecuniary interest: Member of Leigh Town Council;

(g) Councillor K. Evans - Item 7 ( Council Tax Base) and Agenda Item 9 (Draft Prioritising Resources to Deliver Better Outcomes - 2021/22 to 2025/26) – Non-pecuniary interest: Member of Leigh Town Council;

Officer Interests:

All Senior Management Team – Agenda Item 29 (Minutes of the Senior Managers' Pay Panel held 18<sup>th</sup> November 2020).

**724 Minutes of the Meeting held on Tuesday 3rd November**

Resolved:

That the Minutes of the meeting held on Tuesday 3<sup>rd</sup> November 2020, be confirmed and signed as a correct record.

**725 Minutes of the Meeting held on Tuesday 24th November**

Resolved:

That the Minutes of the meeting held on Tuesday 24<sup>th</sup> November 2020, be confirmed and signed as a correct record.

**726 Minutes of the Meeting held on Wednesday 2nd December**

Resolved:

That the Minutes of the meeting held on Wednesday 2<sup>nd</sup> December 2020, be confirmed and signed as a correct record.

**727 Corporate Budget Performance - Period 8**

The Cabinet considered a report of the Executive Director (Finance and Resources) reviewing the Council's financial performance.

Recommended:

That, in respect of the 2020/21 Revenue Budget Performance as set out in appendix 1 to the submitted report:

1. That the forecast outturn for the General Fund and the Housing Revenue Account as at November 2020, be noted.

That, in respect of the 2020/21 Capital Budget Performance as set out in appendix 2 of this report:

2. That the expenditure to date and the forecast outturn as at November 2020 and its financing, be noted.

3. That the requested changes to the capital investment programme for 2020/21 and future years, as set out in section 3 of appendix 2, be approved.

## Reasons for Decision

The regular reporting of Revenue and Capital Budget Monitoring information provides detailed financial information to Councillors, senior officers and other interested parties on the financial performance of the Council. It also informs decision making to ensure that the Council's priorities are delivered within the approved budget provision.

## Other Options

The Council could choose to monitor its budgetary performance against an alternative timeframe but it is considered that the current reporting schedule provides the appropriate balance to allow strategic oversight of the budget by Councillors and to also formally manage the Council's exposure to financial risk.

Note: This is Council Function

Cabinet Members: Cllrs Gilbert and Woodley

## **728 Council Tax Base and Non Domestic Rating Base 2021/22**

The Cabinet considered a report of the Executive Director (Finance and Resources) concerning the calculation of the Council Tax Base for 2021/22 and the submission of the National Non-Domestic Rates (NNDR1) form to the Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (MHCLG) by 31st January 2021.

Resolved:

### In respect of the Council Tax Base;

In accordance with the Local Authorities (Calculation of Council Tax Base) Regulations 1992 (as amended by the Local Authorities (Calculation of Council Tax Base) (Amendment) (England) Regulations 2003) and Local Government Finance Act 2012 (Calculation of billing authority's council tax base Section 15):

1. From 1st April 2021 the premium for properties (empty for 10 years or more) will be increased to 300%.
2. The amount calculated by Southend-on-Sea Borough Council as its Council Tax Base for the year 2021/22 shall be 58,630.49.
3. The amount calculated by Southend-on-Sea Borough Council as the Council Tax Base in respect of Leigh-on-Sea Town Council for the year 2021/22 shall be 8,762.69.

### In respect of the National Non-Domestic Rates Base (NNDR1 Form);

4. That the NNDR1 form for 2021/22 at Appendix C to the submitted report be approved for submission to MHCLG.

Reason for Decision

The setting of the Council Tax Base and National Domestic Rating Base enables the calculation of the core funding derived through local taxation that is used to finance the Council's proposed budget for 2021/22.

Other Options

None

Note: This is an Executive Function  
Cabinet Member: Cllr Gilbert

## **729 Draft Housing Revenue Account Budget 2021/22 and Rent Setting**

The Cabinet considered a joint report of Executive Director (Finance and Resources) and Deputy Chief Executive and Executive Director (Housing & Growth) setting out the Housing Revenue (HRA) budget for 2021/22, together with the information necessary to set a balanced budget as required by legislation.

Resolved:-

1. That an average rent increase of 1.50% on all tenancies, be endorsed.
2. An average rent increase of 1.50% on shared ownership properties, be endorsed.
3. That an increase of 1.50% for garage rents to £12.20 per week for tenants and £14.64 for non-tenants (being £12.20 plus VAT), a rise consistent with the proposal for the main rent increase (all variants on a standard garage will receive a proportionate increase), be endorsed.
4. That the proposed rent charges in 1-3 above be effective from 5<sup>th</sup> April 2021.
5. That the South Essex Homes core management fee at £6,336,000 for 2021/22, be endorsed.
6. That South Essex Homes proposals for average increases of 2.52% in service charges and 10.39% in heating charges to reflect the actual costs incurred be endorsed.
7. That the following appropriations be endorsed:
  - £60,000 to the Repairs Contract Pensions Reserve;
  - £5,073,000 to the Capital Investment Reserve; and
  - £7,644,000 from the Capital Investment Reserve
8. That, subject to resolutions 1 to 7 above, the HRA budget for 2021/22, as set out in Appendix 1 to the submitted report, be approved.
9. That the value of the Council's capital allowance for 2021/22 be declared as £68,672,000, as determined in accordance with regulation 16 of the Local Authorities (Capital Finance and Accounting) (England) Regulations.

## Reasons for Decision

Part of the process of maintaining a balanced budget for the HRA is to undertake an annual rent review and assessment of other service and facilities charges. Full Council will need to approve the HRA budget and any changes to rent and other services prior to the start of the financial year.

## Other Options

There are other options available to councillors in relation to the proposed rent and other services and facilities increases.

Note: This is an Executive Function save that approval of the final budget following Cabinet on 16<sup>th</sup> February 2021 is a Council Function

Cabinet Member: Cllr Gilbert

**\*Referred direct to Policy and Resources Scrutiny Committee**

### **730 Draft Prioritising Resources to Deliver Better Outcomes - 2021/22 to 2025/26**

The Cabinet considered a report of the Executive Director (Finance and Resources) presenting the draft General Fund Revenue Budget for 2021/22.

On consideration of the report The Cabinet endorsed an addition of Seafront Illuminations to the subject to viable business case section of the proposed Capital Investment Programme.

Resolved:

1. That it be noted that a Medium Term Financial Strategy for 2021/22 – 2025/26 will be available for consideration in February 2021 and the draft Medium Term Financial Forecast and estimated Earmarked Reserves Balances up to 2025/26 (Annexes 1 and 2 to Appendix 1 to the submitted report), be endorsed.
2. That the draft Section 151 Officer's statement on the robustness of the proposed budget, the adequacy of the Council's reserves and the Council's Reserves Strategy (Appendix 2 to the report), be noted.
3. That the appropriation of the sums to earmarked reserves totalling £3.625M (Appendix 3 to the report), be endorsed.
4. That the appropriation of the sums from earmarked reserves totalling £6.218M, which includes £2.500M to cover the remaining estimated budget gap for 2021/22. (Appendix 3 to the report), be endorsed.
5. That a General Fund Budget Requirement for 2021/22 of £133.423M and Council Tax Requirement of £87.712M (Appendix 4a) and any required commencement of consultation, statutory or otherwise, be endorsed.
6. That it be noted that the 2021/22 revenue budget has been prepared on the basis of using £1.5 million from accumulated Collection Fund surpluses for the core budget to allow for a smoothing of the budget gap across the next four financial years.

7. That a Council Tax increase of 3.99% for the Southend-on-Sea element of the Council Tax for 2021/22, being 1.99% for general use and 2.0% for Adult Social Care (Paragraph 10.16), be endorsed.

8. That it be noted that the position of the Council's preceptors is to be determined:

- Essex Police – no indication of Council Tax position
- Essex Fire & Rescue Services – no indication of Council Tax position
- Leigh-on-Sea Town Council – proposed precept increase of 3.02%;

9. That no Special Expenses be charged other than the Leigh-on-Sea Town Council precept for 2021/22, be endorsed.

10. That the proposed General Fund revenue budget investment of £8.122M (Appendix 5 to the report), be endorsed.

11. That the proposed General Fund revenue budget savings and income generation initiatives for 2021/22 of £4.155M (Appendix 6 to the report), be endorsed.

12. That the proposed future outline Budget Transformation Programme 2022/23 – 2025/26 (Appendix 7 to the report), be endorsed.

13. That the proposed range of fees and charges for 2021/22 (Appendix 8 to the report), be endorsed.

14. That the Dedicated Schools Grant budget and its relevant distribution as recommended by the Education Board (Appendix 9 to the report), be endorsed.

15. That the Capital Investment Strategy for 2021/22 to 2025/26 (Appendix 10 to the report) and the Capital Investment Policy (Annex 1 to Appendix 10 to the report), be endorsed.

16. That the new schemes and additions to the Capital Investment Programme for the period 2021/22 to 2025/26 totalling £21M for the General Fund and new schemes subject to viable business cases (Appendix 11 to the report), be endorsed.

17. That the proposed changes to the current Capital Investment Programme that were considered for approval as part of the Resourcing Better Outcomes – Financial Performance Report – Period 8 (Appendix 12 to the report), be noted.

18. That the proposed Capital Investment Programme for 2021/22 to 2025/26 of £168.6M for 2021/22 to 2025/26 (Appendix 13 to the report) of which £25.6M is supported by external funding, be endorsed.

19. That the Minimum Revenue Provision (MRP) Policy for 2021/22 (Appendix 14 to the report) and the prudential indicators (Appendix 15 to the report), be endorsed.

20. That the operational boundary and authorised limits for borrowing for 2021/22 are set at £375M and £385M respectively (Appendix 15 to the report), be endorsed.



#### Reason for Decision

To comply with statutory requirements and the relevant Local Authority codes of practice. Also, to ensure the budgets align to and enable the delivery of the Council's ambition and desired outcomes or to enhance the Council's infrastructure.

#### Other Options

Billing authorities are required by law to complete and approve their budget and set a council tax before 11 March immediately prior to the start of the financial year on 1 April.

Note: This is an Executive Function save that approval of the final budget following Cabinet on 16<sup>th</sup> February 2020 is a Council Function

Cabinet Member: Cllr Gilbert

**\*Referred direct to all three scrutiny committees**

### **731 Corporate Risk Register**

The Cabinet considered a report of the Chief Executive presenting the updated summary Corporate Risk Register.

Resolved:-

That the updated summary Corporate Risk Register and the position at December 2020 outlined in Appendix 1 to the submitted report, be noted.

#### Reason for Decision

To ensure compliance with the Accounts and Audit Regulations 2015.

#### Other Options

None

Note: This is an Executive Function

Cabinet Member: Cllr Woodley

### **732 In-Depth Scrutiny Report - Reablement Services**

The Cabinet considered a report of the Executive Director (Legal and Democratic Services) presenting the final report of the scrutiny project – 'The appropriate use of reablement for older people (65 and over) when discharged from hospital, to maximise the number of people at home after a period of 91 days.'

Resolved:

That the submitted report and recommendations arising from the in-depth scrutiny project, detailed at paragraph 4 of the report, be approved.

## Other Options

To note the report but not progress any of the recommendations.

## Reasons for Recommendations

To respond to the recommendations arising from the in-depth scrutiny project.

Note: This is an Executive Function  
Cabinet Member: Cllr Harp

### **733 Better use of Children's Centres**

The Cabinet considered a report of the Executive Director (Children and Public Health) presenting a range of options with respect to Children's Centres to enhance the offer for young children and their families.

Resolved:

1. That the findings from the discovery and define stages of service design to date, be noted.
2. That the options for a future delivery model for Southend's Children Centre offer as set out in paragraph 4.5 of the submitted report, be noted and that option 3, for the reasons set out in paragraph 4.6 of the report, be approved.

Other options:

As set out in the submitted report

Reasons for recommendations:

To improve outcomes for children and maximise Children's Centre use.

Note: This is an Executive Function  
Cabinet Member: Cllr Jones

### **734 Empty Homes Strategy**

The Cabinet considered a report of the Deputy Chief Executive and Executive Director (Growth and Housing) presenting the empty homes strategy 2021-2026 together with an analysis of the consultation findings.

Resolved:-

1. That the draft Empty Homes Strategy 2021-2026, be approved for implementation.
2. That the incentives to reduce the amount of the empty homes contained within the strategy be approved and the associated capital budget be noted.

Reason for Decision:

The previous Empty Homes Strategy has now come to the end of its lifecycle and given that bringing empty homes back into use continues to be a priority for the Council, a renewed strategy is required to govern the Council's approach to undertaking this work.

Other Options:

None

Note: This is an Executive Function  
Cabinet Member: Cllr Gilbert

### **735 Controlled Parking Zone Policy**

The Cabinet considered a report of the Executive Director (Neighbourhoods and Environment) proposing a new policy in respect of Controlled Parking Zones.

Resolved:-

1. That the new policy for Controlled Parking Zones appended to the submitted report, be adopted.
2. That it be noted that the new criteria will not automatically be applied to existing Controlled Parking Zones, until such time as they are subject to a full, comprehensive review.
3. That it be noted that the financial implications of Controlled Parking Zones will vary depending on wider Council decisions on fees and charges, which will be considered on a case by case basis.

Reason for Decision:

This policy will enable the Council to respond effectively and efficiently to challenges associated with competing demands for parking capacity. It is anticipated that a robust policy will help the Council, elected representatives and all road users understand the criteria which must be met for a scheme to be taken forward.

Other Options:

This policy is a non-statutory document; however, its application is regulated by legislation and regulations. The Council could decide to vary some of the criteria set out in this policy. However, further legal consideration would be required to understand the impact.

Note: This is an Executive Function  
Cabinet Member: Cllr Woodley  
**\*Called-in to Place Scrutiny Committee**

## 736 Domestic Vehicle Crossing Policy

The Cabinet considered a report of the Executive Director (Neighbourhoods and Environment) concerning the adoption of a new Domestic Vehicle Crossing Policy.

Resolved:-

1. That the new policy for Domestic Vehicle Crossings appended to the submitted report, be adopted.
2. That it be noted that new enforcement activity will begin once the establishment of the new Highway Enforcement Team is completed.
3. That it be noted that this policy will be utilised by the Traffic Regulations Working Party in its considerations of appeals to rejected applications, as set out in the Council's Constitution.

Reason for Decision:

This policy will ensure the Council acts properly in its consideration of applications, and provide a clear, robust set of criteria for potential applicants to consider before submitting an application which will likely require early investment in design and consents.

Other Options:

To decide on an alternative approach, or to do nothing.

Note: This is an Executive Function

Cabinet Member: Cllr Woodley

**\*Called-in to Place Scrutiny Committee**

## 737 Highway Enforcement Policy

The Cabinet considered a report of the Executive Director (Neighbourhoods and Environment) setting out new Highway Enforcement Policies for adoption.

Resolved:-

That the new highway enforcement policies appended to the submitted report, be adopted.

Reason for decision:

The decisions will help the Council to deliver its obligations in respect of managing a safe and efficient road network, and ensure any enforcement action is proportionate and transparent.

Other Options:

To vary any elements within the policies.

Note: This is an Executive Function  
Cabinet Member: Cllr Woodley

### **738 Highway Memorials Policy**

The Cabinet considered a report of the Executive Director (Neighbourhoods and Environment) on a new policy for the management of temporary roadside memorials, and permanent infrastructure on the highway.

Resolved:-

That the new policy for Highway Memorials appended to the submitted report, be adopted.

Reason for Decision:

This policy will ensure the Council is able to sensitively support those affected by the death of a loved one and ensure their wishes can be facilitated whilst still delivering on statutory duties and powers in respect of the road network.

Other Options:

The Council could decide on an alternative approach, or to prohibit any temporary roadside memorials or permanent tributes.

Note: This is an Executive Function  
Cabinet Member: Cllr Woodley

### **739 Updated Council Tree Policy**

The Cabinet considered a report of the Executive Director (Neighbourhoods and Environment) presenting the revised tree policy together with the results of the associated public consultation.

Resolved:-

1. That the Tree Policy set out at Appendix 1 to the submitted report, be adopted.
2. That the development of a planting strategy that will consider the availability of land, its usage, and tree planting opportunities, be approved.
3. That it be noted that the adoption of the Tree Policy will require ongoing funding to manage the Council's tree stock, which will need to be considered as part of future budget setting.

Reason for Decision:

To help maintain the safety of our citizens and visitors and to support the increase in the Borough's canopy cover. Also, to support the 2050 vision which includes several outcomes in which trees play a part and the management of trees contributes to the response to the climate change emergency.

Other Options:

1. Continue managing council trees as per the interim management statement and not adopt a new Tree Policy.
2. Stop managing the Council's tree stock and accept that the trees will decline and the risk to citizens and visitors will increase, resulting in a rise in claims against the Council.

Note: This is an Executive Function

Cabinet Member: Cllr Mulroney

**\*Called-in to Place Scrutiny Committee**

#### **740 Corporate Enforcement Policy**

The Cabinet considered a report of the Executive Director (Neighbourhoods and Environment) setting out for consideration an Environment & Regulatory Enforcement Policy.

Resolved:-

1. That the progress with the enforcement review, be noted.
2. That the Environment & Regulatory Enforcement Policy at Appendix 1 to the submitted report, be approved.

Reason for Decision:

The Environment & Regulatory Enforcement Policy provides an overarching enforcement policy, identifying the universally shared principles that all enforcement services will adhere to whilst also making clear the unified objective of enforcement across the Borough.

Other Options:

To continue with individual enforcement policies in each service area. However, this can lead to an inconsistent approach to enforcement.

Note: This is an Executive Function

Cabinet member: Cllr Terry

**\*Called in to Place Scrutiny Committee**

#### **741 Green City Action Plan**

The Cabinet considered a report of the Executive Director (Neighbourhoods and Environment) presenting the Green City Action Plan together with an update on the activities and projects currently being undertaken in respect of Climate Change and how Southend -on-Sea becomes a 'Green City' and moves towards achieving Net -Zero emissions by 2030.

Resolved:-

1. That the work being undertaken to tackle Climate Change and that is being used to affect this Green City Action Plan, be noted.
2. That the Green City Action Plan, be endorsed.
3. That the Government continues to be lobbied via the Local Government Association (LGA) with other Local Authorities to ensure that funds and resources are made available to increase the work towards carbon neutral status.
4. That support to Adapting to Climate Change be continued to deal with the impacts of embedded emissions required to take equal priority with Climate Change Mitigation such as achieving Net Zero emissions.

Reason for Decision:

1. Major reductions in emissions are required across the world to mitigate climate change and hold global warming to less than 2<sup>0</sup>C, preferably 1.5<sup>0</sup>C.
2. To lead by example and reduce emissions across our own estate, provide opportunity for lowering energy bills, drive economic regeneration and new jobs, improve health and opportunities to tackle social inequalities, increase resilience to climate change and generally improve wellbeing.
3. To introduce circular economy principles into the Council's decision-making framework and encourage greater collaboration.

Other Options:

None.

Note: This is an Executive Function  
Cabinet Member: Cllr Mulroney

## **742 Public Health Burials**

The Cabinet considered a report of the Executive Director (Neighbourhoods and Environment) proposing the adoption of the Public Health Act Funerals Policy.

Resolved:-

1. That the Public Health Act Funeral Policy (November 2020), be adopted.
2. That Regulatory Services review the policy on an annual basis and presents any proposed changes to the policy to Cabinet for adoption.

Reason for Decision:

The arrangements for public health burials/cremations are a statutory responsibility.

Other Options:

As set out in the submitted report

Note: This is an Executive Function  
Cabinet Member: Cllr Terry

**743 Journey of the Child**

The Cabinet considered a report of the Executive Director (Children and Public Health) on the work of the Fostering and Adoption services.

Resolved:-

That the report, be noted.

Reason for Decision:

The requirement for the Local Authority Executive to review the annual reports of the Fostering and Adoption Service is contained within statutory regulations.

Other Options:

None.

Note: This is an Executive Function  
Cabinet Member: Cllr Jones

**744 Determined School Admission Arrangements**

The Cabinet considered a report of the Executive Director (Children & Public Health) concerning the school admission arrangements for community schools in the Borough.

Resolved:-

1. That the Cabinet determines (i.e formally agrees) the oversubscription criteria (including explanatory notes) and Published Admission Number (PAN) within Admission Arrangements for Community Schools as set out in Appendix 1 to the submitted report.

2. That it be noted that the Determined Coordinated Admission Scheme for the academic year 2021/22 was published on 31st December 2019, as set out in Appendix 3 to the report.

Reason for Decision:

The determination of admission arrangements for community schools and the provision of a coordinated scheme is a statutory requirement.

Other Options:

As set out in the submitted report.



Note: This is an Executive Function  
Cabinet Member: Cllr Jones

**745 School Term Dates**

The Cabinet considered a report of the Executive Director (Children and Public Health) presenting the proposed school term and holiday dates for the academic year 2022/23.

Resolved:-

That the school term and holiday dates for 2022/23 as set out in Appendix 1 to the submitted report, be approved for community schools and as a guide to all schools in the Borough.

Reason for Decision:

To approve the school term dates.

Other Options:

None

Note: This is an Executive Function  
Cabinet Member: Cllr Jones

**746 Council Debt Position to 30 November 2020**

The Cabinet considered a report of the Executive Director (Finance and Resources) providing an update on the current position of outstanding debt to the Council, as at 30<sup>th</sup> November 2020.

Resolved:-

1. That the current outstanding debt position as at 30<sup>th</sup> November 2020 and the position of debts written off to 30<sup>th</sup> November 2020 as set out in Appendices A & B to the submitted report, be noted.

2. That it be noted that no write offs greater than £25,000 are requested.

Reason for Decision:

All reasonable steps to recover the debt have been taken, and therefore where write off is recommended it is the only course of action that is left available.

Other Options:

None.

Note: This is an Executive Function  
Cabinet Member: Cllr Gilbert

**747 Notice of Motion - Street Prostitution in Southend**

The Cabinet received a Notice of Motion, presented at the Council meeting held on 29<sup>th</sup> October 2020, concerning street prostitution in the Borough.

Resolved:

1. That the Notice of Motion be referred to the Community Safety and Customer Contact Working Party for consideration.

Recommendation:

2. That Standing Order 8.4 of the Council's Procedure Rules be amended so that all Notices of Motion submitted to Council are referred to the relevant Cabinet Working Party in order that a collaborative approach can be taken to the consideration of the Motions.

Reasons for Decision:

To respond to the Notice of Motion.

Other Options:

None

Note: The decision in 1 above constitutes an Executive Function. The decision in 2 above constitutes a Council Function.

Cabinet Member: Cllr Terry

**748 Notice of Motion - Food Justice Champion**

The Cabinet received a Notice of Motion, presented at the Council meeting held on 10<sup>th</sup> December 2020, concerning food poverty in the Borough.

Resolved:

That the Notice of Motion be referred to Communities and Housing Working Party for consideration.

Reasons for Decision:

To respond to the Notice of Motion.

Other Options:

None

Note: This is an Executive Function

Cabinet Member: Cllr Gilbert

**749 Minutes of the meeting of the Business Culture and Tourism Working Party held 16th December 2020**

The Cabinet considered the recommendations of the Business, Culture and Tourism Working Party held on 16<sup>th</sup> December 2020 concerning the Notices of Motion referred to the Working Party by Cabinet on 3<sup>rd</sup> November 2020.

Resolved:

That the recommendations of the Business, Culture and Tourism Working Party concerning the Notices of Motion set out below, be approved:

1. Twenty-One Site Conversion into Cycle Hub and Café

That as part of the procurement process, the potential for the Twenty-One site as a multi-use facility providing a year round cultural space for a range of activities be explored, including the potential to offer bike hire during the day but not to provide bike repairs and sales.

2. Southend Illuminations: Festival of Light

That the provision of illuminations across the Borough continue to be explored as part of the revised Destination Southend Tourism Strategy, including the potential for a public festival of light.

3. Covid-19 Local Recognition Scheme

That the recognition work that has already taken place be acknowledged and that officers explore further in collaboration with partners, the potential for a Covid-19 local recognition event for local people who went above and beyond during the Covid-19 pandemic.

4. EasyJet Hub Closure

That the work by officers to engage with EasyJet to retain the hub at Southend Airport and the packages of support that the Council has put in place to help affected EasyJet staff, be noted.

Reasons for decision:

To respond to the recommendations from the Business, Culture and Tourism Working Party in relation to the Notices of Motion.

Other options:

None

Note: This is an Executive Function

Cabinet Member: as appropriate to the Notice of Motion

**750 Minutes of the meeting of the Senior Managers' Pay Panel held 18th November 2020**

The Cabinet considered the recommendation of the Senior Mangers' Pay Panel held on 18<sup>th</sup> November 2020.

Resolved:

That the recommendation of the Senior Managers Pay Panel held on 18<sup>th</sup> November 2020, be approved.

Note: This is an Executive Function  
Cabinet Member: Cllr Gilbert

**751 SO.46 Report**

Resolved:

That the submitted report be noted.

Note: This is an Executive Function  
Cabinet Member: As appropriate to the item

**752 Exclusion of the Public**

Resolved:-

That, under Section 100(A)(4) of the Local Government Act 1972, the public be excluded from the meeting for the item of business set out below, on the grounds that it would involve the likely disclosure of exempt information as defined in Part 1 of Schedule 12A to the Act and that the public interest in maintaining the exemption outweighs the public interest in disclosing the information.

**753 SO46 Confidential Sheet**

Resolved:

That the confidential sheet, be noted.

Note: This is an Executive Function  
Cabinet Member: Cllr Gilbert

**Chair:** \_\_\_\_\_

# Southend-on-Sea Borough Council

Agenda  
Item No.

Report of Chief Executive

To

Cabinet

on

23 February 2021

Report prepared by:

Nicola Spencer, Data & Insights Analyst &  
Suzanne Newman, Insights Manager

---

## Southend 2050 Outcomes Success Measures Report

1 September to 31 December 2020

Cabinet Member: Councillor Gilbert

All Scrutiny Committees

A Part 1 Public Agenda Item

---

### 1. Purpose of Report

- 1.1. To report on the third period of the Southend 2050 Outcome Success Measures for 2020/21, covering 1 September – 31 December 2020.

### 2. Recommendations

- 2.1. To note the progress made on delivery of the Southend 2050 outcomes and activity on the roadmap as at 31 December 2020;
- 2.2. To note the continuing impact of Covid-19 and the iterative review of the Southend 2050 Roadmap; and
- 2.3. To agree the revised reporting schedule of the Southend 2050 Outcome Success Measures Report (as set out at 4.3 in the report).

### 3. Background

- 3.1. In 2019 Cabinet agreed a new performance management framework to provide robust and transparent performance management to drive the delivery of the Southend 2050 outcomes. The performance management framework consists of three different functions, to enable the council to robustly monitor and measure the progression of the desired outcomes against the five themes, which are outlined in the 2050 Road Map. The three functions are:
  - A monthly Corporate Performance Dashboard (available for CMT and all Members to view online)
  - Southend 2050 periodic Outcomes Success Measures report
  - an Annual Place-Based report.
- 3.2. The Southend 2050 Outcome Success Measures report is a high-level summary of the council's corporate performance and progression over the subsequent period on

the high-level strategic priorities. Outcome Delivery Teams provide a strategic narrative once a month on the progress made on delivery of the Southend 2050 outcomes and activity on the Roadmap. The report also contains a snapshot of key place data which will be updated as available throughout the year.

- 3.3. Cabinet received an update in July 2020 which presented progress to date on the review and refresh of the Southend 2050 outcomes and associated roadmap milestones. This included the introduction of three new outcomes, nine reworded and refocused outcomes and 20 new roadmap milestones, along with several re-sequenced milestones.
- 3.4. Within the 2050 framework, the outcomes have an associated roadmap with milestones highlighting key activity being undertaken to deliver and achieve the outcomes on the journey to 2050. The roadmap milestones have been through the same review and refresh process to consider the impact of Covid-19 through the lens of the political Recovery priorities.
- 3.5. It is important to recognise that there are frequent new details concerning COVID-19 and its impact that affect Government decisions and policy makers. Therefore, it is essential that the Recovery plans in Southend are fluid enough to respond to changes and this will mean the 2050 outcomes and roadmap will be closely monitored and updated to ensure the very best for the borough.

#### **4. Southend 2050 Outcomes Success Measures report**

- 4.1. The Southend 2050 Outcomes Success Measures report is a high-level summary of the council's corporate performance and progression against the 26 Southend 2050 outcomes. Outcome Delivery Teams provide a strategic narrative on the progress made against the delivery of the Southend 2050 outcomes and the associated roadmap milestones.
- 4.2. The format of the report has been further developed as part of the review and refresh of Southend 2050 in response to Covid-19. The report is now structured by theme, firstly containing a summary page, followed with a page per outcome displaying the associated outcome success measures and roadmap milestones. The Outcome Success Measures report as at 31 December 2020 can be found at **Appendix 1**.
- 4.3. Regular reporting against progress on the Southend 2050 outcomes enables the Council to robustly monitor and measure progress against the five themes. At the end of 2020 access to an online dashboard, updated monthly, was rolled out to all Members, providing any time access. This has enabled a review of the frequency of the Outcomes Success Measures report being presented to Cabinet. Therefore, the following cycle for reporting is proposed:

<b>Report</b>	<b>Reporting period</b>	<b>To be presented to Cabinet</b>
Outcome Success Measures Report	July – December	February
Annual Report	Financial year (including period of January – March)	June
Outcome Success Measures Report	April – June	September

- 4.4. Key insights for the current period are:
- 4.5. Despite the pandemic restrictions during 2020, volunteers delivered almost 6.5k hours of their time to the borough's causes and assets, and millions engaged with the council's cultural and tourism offers through its social media channels. The council picked up nearly 11.5k new followers across its social media channels during 2020.
- 4.6. Southend's combined NEET and Not Known figure is currently 6.1%, a decrease from last month's figure (9.0%). This sees Southend remain in the 3rd Quintile for this measure. This figure however is still below the national average of 8.2%, and below the stats neighbour average of 8.4%.
- 4.7. The cleanliness and repair of the borough's roads and pavements remains at a very high level, with 100% of safety inspections completed in timescale, 98-99% of serious defects repaired within timescale, and 99.95% of waste collections taking place on time.
- 4.8. The Community Safety Unit (CSU) has seen inevitable changes to the nature of their engagements during Q3, with begging, vagrancy and rough sleeping engagements up by 26% on Q2, but ASB engagements down 36% and street drinking engagements down 57%. The CSU has also assisted with 18% fewer crimes and undertaken 51% fewer targeted patrols.
- 4.9. The proportion of older people (65 and over) who were still at home 91 days after discharge from hospital into reablement / rehab services has grown month on month between September and December 2020. This reflects the impact of the pandemic, and the hospital not operating at full capacity, which has reduced the number of individuals requiring short term intervention under the reablement pathway from hospital.
- 4.10. The number of adults in contact with secondary mental health services increased by 25.9% from March to May 2020 and then began to decline from July 2020 onwards. Since June 2020, the proportion of these adults living independently with or without support has increased month on month to a current figure of 66.4% - eight points off the current target.
- 4.11. Year-end data from Arts Council England shows that over £2m of external funding was invested into Southend's cultural organisations during 2020.
- 4.12. Q3 saw a 15.8% decrease in the number of children residing in temporary accommodation (TA), with 217 children residing in TA at the end of Q3 compared to 258 in the previous quarter. An average of 265 households were in TA during Q3, compared to 191 in the same period last year. A shortage of low-cost accommodation remains an obstacle to reducing the number of households in TA, however options will be enhanced by the Next Steps Accommodation funding.
- 4.13. Between 1<sup>st</sup> October and 31<sup>st</sup> December 2020, the council ended its Homeless Prevention Duty to 84 households. Of these, 15 were supported to remain in their existing accommodation for at least six months and a further 34 were supported into alternative, settled accommodation.
- 4.14. The rate of ownership of electric vehicles increased slightly to 0.44% in Q3, however the rate of publicly available charging points remains at 7.6 (or 14 charging points

available in the borough), which is significantly lower than the national benchmark rate of 29.2.

- 4.15. During October 2020 (the latest available period for this dataset) there was a 1.9% increase in the number of people claiming Universal Credit whilst in work, compared to the previous month. The number of claimants that are out of work decreased slightly by 0.9%.
- 4.16. The percentage of hate crime victims that resided outside the borough fell to zero in Q3. This is attributed directly to pandemic restrictions in place between October and December 2020.

## **5. Reasons for Recommendations**

- 5.1. To drive the delivery of the Southend 2050 ambition through robust and strategic performance management arrangements.

## **6. Corporate Implications**

### **6.1. Contribution to the Southend 2050 Roadmap**

To drive the delivery of the Southend 2050 ambition through robust and strategic performance management arrangements.

### **6.2. Financial Implications**

The financial implications of delivering Southend 2050 including the refresh and update on delivering better outcomes for local residents and businesses are considered in the Draft Prioritising Resources to Deliver Better Outcomes – 2021/22 to 2025/26 report to Cabinet in January 2021 and final report being presented on 16 February 2021.

- 6.3. **Legal Implications** - No specific implications.

### **6.4. People Implications**

There are no specific implications related to this report. The Transforming Together programme of work will directly work with staff and councillors in relation to transformation pieces of work.

### **6.5. Property Implications**

There are no property implications as part of this report.

### **6.6. Consultation**

Earlier reports highlighted that the response to the pandemic has been one of community, partners, staff, councillors, and other stakeholders continuously working closely to ensure the best possible outcomes in very difficult circumstances. The approach to recovery will look to continue this approach, develop new tools for engaging communities and partners to adapt to circumstances and continue to use co-design and co-production approaches in particular service areas. At the end of 2020, running into the first two weeks of 2021 the Council invited residents to participate in a Pulse Survey to capture experiences of the pandemic and aspirations for recovery.

### **6.7. Equalities Impact Assessment**

An Equality Impact Assessment has been undertaken to assess the impact Covid-19 has had on equality groups. This will continue to be updated as more information, becomes available. The Equality Impact Assessment has been undertaken alongside the refresh of the 2050 outcomes and roadmap milestones.



6.8. **Risk Assessment**

The Council is reviewing the Corporate Risk Register in the light of the impact and implications of the pandemic.

6.9. **Value for Money** – No specific implications.

6.10. **Community Safety Implications**

Safe & Well is one of the 5 2050 themes; A safe Southend is one of the existing 2050 outcomes and in addition to this in response to the pandemic there is a new outcome: safe in your home.

7.11. **Environmental Impact**

Green City and climate change is one of the six priorities identified for assessing the council's approach to recovery.

**8. Background Papers**

8.1. Southend 2050 Review and Refresh of Outcomes and Milestones

8.2. Outcome Success Measures Period 2 Report (July-August 2020)

8.3. Equality Impact Assessment to assess the impact of Covid-19

**9. Appendices:**

9.1. Appendix 1: Outcome Success Measures Report as at 31 December 2020

This page is intentionally left blank

# Southend-on-Sea Borough Council

Agenda  
Item No.

Report of Chief Executive  
To  
EB / Cabinet  
on  
9 February 2021 / 23 February 2021

Report prepared by:

Nicola Spencer, Data & Insights Analyst &  
Suzanne Newman, Insights Manager

---

## Southend 2050 Outcomes Success Measures Report 1 September to 31 December 2020

Cabinet Member: Councillor Gilbert

All Scrutiny Committees

A Part 1 Public Agenda Item

---

### 1. Purpose of Report

- 1.1. To report on the third period of the Southend 2050 Outcome Success Measures for 2020/21, covering 1 September – 31 December 2020.

### 2. Recommendations

- 2.1. To note the progress made on delivery of the Southend 2050 outcomes and activity on the roadmap as at 31 December 2020;
- 2.2. To note the continuing impact of Covid-19 and the iterative review of the Southend 2050 Roadmap; and
- 2.3. To agree the revised reporting schedule of the Southend 2050 Outcome Success Measures Report (as set out at 4.3 in the report).

### 3. Background

- 3.1. In 2019 Cabinet agreed a new performance management framework to provide robust and transparent performance management to drive the delivery of the Southend 2050 outcomes. The performance management framework consists of three different functions, to enable the council to robustly monitor and measure the progression of the desired outcomes against the five themes, which are outlined in the 2050 Road Map. The three functions are:
  - A monthly Corporate Performance Dashboard (available for CMT and all Members to view online)
  - Southend 2050 periodic Outcomes Success Measures report
  - an Annual Place-Based report.
- 3.2. The Southend 2050 Outcome Success Measures report is a high-level summary of the council's corporate performance and progression over the subsequent period on

the high-level strategic priorities. Outcome Delivery Teams provide a strategic narrative once a month on the progress made on delivery of the Southend 2050 outcomes and activity on the Roadmap. The report also contains a snapshot of key place data which will be updated as available throughout the year.

- 3.3. Cabinet received an update in July 2020 which presented progress to date on the review and refresh of the Southend 2050 outcomes and associated roadmap milestones. This included the introduction of three new outcomes, nine reworded and refocused outcomes and 20 new roadmap milestones, along with several re-sequenced milestones.
- 3.4. Within the 2050 framework, the outcomes have an associated roadmap with milestones highlighting key activity being undertaken to deliver and achieve the outcomes on the journey to 2050. The roadmap milestones have been through the same review and refresh process to consider the impact of Covid-19 through the lens of the political Recovery priorities.
- 3.5. It is important to recognise that there are frequent new details concerning COVID-19 and its impact that affect Government decisions and policy makers. Therefore, it is essential that the Recovery plans in Southend are fluid enough to respond to changes and this will mean the 2050 outcomes and roadmap will be closely monitored and updated to ensure the very best for the borough.

#### **4. Southend 2050 Outcomes Success Measures report**

- 4.1. The Southend 2050 Outcomes Success Measures report is a high-level summary of the council's corporate performance and progression against the 26 Southend 2050 outcomes. Outcome Delivery Teams provide a strategic narrative on the progress made against the delivery of the Southend 2050 outcomes and the associated roadmap milestones.
- 4.2. The format of the report has been further developed as part of the review and refresh of Southend 2050 in response to Covid-19. The report is now structured by theme, firstly containing a summary page, followed with a page per outcome displaying the associated outcome success measures and roadmap milestones. The Outcome Success Measures report as at 31 December 2020 can be found at **Appendix 1**.
- 4.3. Regular reporting against progress on the Southend 2050 outcomes enables the Council to robustly monitor and measure progress against the five themes. At the end of 2020 access to an online dashboard, updated monthly, was rolled out to all Members, providing any time access. This has enabled a review of the frequency of the Outcomes Success Measures report being presented to Cabinet. Therefore, the following cycle for reporting is proposed:

<b>Report</b>	<b>Reporting period</b>	<b>To be presented to Cabinet</b>
Outcome Success Measures Report	July – December	February
Annual Report	Financial year (including period of January – March)	June
Outcome Success Measures Report	April – June	September

- 4.4. Key insights for the current period are:
- 4.5. Despite the pandemic restrictions during 2020, volunteers delivered almost 6.5k hours of their time to the borough's causes and assets, and millions engaged with the council's cultural and tourism offers through its social media channels. The council picked up nearly 11.5k new followers across its social media channels during 2020.
- 4.6. Southend's combined NEET and Not Known figure is currently 6.1%, a decrease from last month's figure (9.0%). This sees Southend remain in the 3rd Quintile for this measure. This figure however is still below the national average of 8.2%, and below the stats neighbour average of 8.4%.
- 4.7. The cleanliness and repair of the borough's roads and pavements remains at a very high level, with 100% of safety inspections completed in timescale, 98-99% of serious defects repaired within timescale, and 99.95% of waste collections taking place on time.
- 4.8. The Community Safety Unit (CSU) has seen inevitable changes to the nature of their engagements during Q3, with begging, vagrancy and rough sleeping engagements up by 26% on Q2, but ASB engagements down 36% and street drinking engagements down 57%. The CSU has also assisted with 18% fewer crimes and undertaken 51% fewer targeted patrols.
- 4.9. The proportion of older people (65 and over) who were still at home 91 days after discharge from hospital into reablement / rehab services has grown month on month between September and December 2020. This reflects the impact of the pandemic, and the hospital not operating at full capacity, which has reduced the number of individuals requiring short term intervention under the reablement pathway from hospital.
- 4.10. The number of adults in contact with secondary mental health services increased by 25.9% from March to May 2020 and then began to decline from July 2020 onwards. Since June 2020, the proportion of these adults living independently with or without support has increased month on month to a current figure of 66.4% - eight points off the current target.
- 4.11. Year-end data from Arts Council England shows that over £2m of external funding was invested into Southend's cultural organisations during 2020.
- 4.12. Q3 saw a 15.8% decrease in the number of children residing in temporary accommodation (TA), with 217 children residing in TA at the end of Q3 compared to 258 in the previous quarter. An average of 265 households were in TA during Q3, compared to 191 in the same period last year. A shortage of low-cost accommodation remains an obstacle to reducing the number of households in TA, however options will be enhanced by the Next Steps Accommodation funding.
- 4.13. Between 1<sup>st</sup> October and 31<sup>st</sup> December 2020, the council ended its Homeless Prevention Duty to 84 households. Of these, 15 were supported to remain in their existing accommodation for at least six months and a further 34 were supported into alternative, settled accommodation.
- 4.14. The rate of ownership of electric vehicles increased slightly to 0.44% in Q3, however the rate of publicly available charging points remains at 7.6 (or 14 charging points

available in the borough), which is significantly lower than the national benchmark rate of 29.2.

- 4.15. During October 2020 (the latest available period for this dataset) there was a 1.9% increase in the number of people claiming Universal Credit whilst in work, compared to the previous month. The number of claimants that are out of work decreased slightly by 0.9%.
- 4.16. The percentage of hate crime victims that resided outside the borough fell to zero in Q3. This is attributed directly to pandemic restrictions in place between October and December 2020.

## **5. Reasons for Recommendations**

- 5.1. To drive the delivery of the Southend 2050 ambition through robust and strategic performance management arrangements.

## **6. Corporate Implications**

### **6.1. Contribution to the Southend 2050 Roadmap**

To drive the delivery of the Southend 2050 ambition through robust and strategic performance management arrangements.

### **6.2. Financial Implications**

The financial implications of delivering Southend 2050 including the refresh and update on delivering better outcomes for local residents and businesses are considered in the Draft Prioritising Resources to Deliver Better Outcomes – 2021/22 to 2025/26 report to Cabinet in January 2021 and final report being presented on 16 February 2021.

- 6.3. **Legal Implications** - No specific implications.

### **6.4. People Implications**

There are no specific implications related to this report. The Transforming Together programme of work will directly work with staff and councillors in relation to transformation pieces of work.

### **6.5. Property Implications**

There are no property implications as part of this report.

### **6.6. Consultation**

Earlier reports highlighted that the response to the pandemic has been one of community, partners, staff, councillors, and other stakeholders continuously working closely to ensure the best possible outcomes in very difficult circumstances. The approach to recovery will look to continue this approach, develop new tools for engaging communities and partners to adapt to circumstances and continue to use co-design and co-production approaches in particular service areas. At the end of 2020, running into the first two weeks of 2021 the Council invited residents to participate in a Pulse Survey to capture experiences of the pandemic and aspirations for recovery.

### **6.7. Equalities Impact Assessment**

An Equality Impact Assessment has been undertaken to assess the impact Covid-19 has had on equality groups. This will continue to be updated as more information, becomes available. The Equality Impact Assessment has been undertaken alongside the refresh of the 2050 outcomes and roadmap milestones.

6.8. **Risk Assessment**

The Council is reviewing the Corporate Risk Register in the light of the impact and implications of the pandemic.

6.9. **Value for Money** – No specific implications.

6.10. **Community Safety Implications**

Safe & Well is one of the 5 2050 themes; A safe Southend is one of the existing 2050 outcomes and in addition to this in response to the pandemic there is a new outcome: safe in your home.

7.11. **Environmental Impact**

Green City and climate change is one of the six priorities identified for assessing the council's approach to recovery.

**8. Background Papers**

8.1. Southend 2050 Review and Refresh of Outcomes and Milestones

8.2. Outcome Success Measures Period 2 Report (July-August 2020)

8.3. Equality Impact Assessment to assess the impact of Covid-19

**9. Appendices:**

9.1. Appendix 1: Outcome Success Measures Report as at 31 December 2020

OUR  
SHARED  
**AMBITION**

**SOUTHEND**  
**2050**  
*it all starts here*

**Outcomes Success Measures Report**  
**Report #4 of 2020/21**  
**Data as at 31 December 2020**





## Pride & Joy Summary

By 2050 Southenders are fiercely proud of, and go out of their way, to champion what our city has to offer.

Place branding development work continues. Concepts and brand narrative will be developed and agreed over the next 2 to 3 weeks. This is in readiness for a public launch in January 2021. Destination Southend, which is the council's updated tourism strategy, has been approved by Cabinet. The strategy's action plan started in November 2020.

Southend-on-Sea now has a record seven Green Flag awards. The Green Flag awards recognise well maintained parks and green spaces.

The Estuary Festival is on target to take place in May 2021. Metal, who are organising the festival, held a press launch in November 2020. All activities and events will be outdoor-based if necessary due to Covid-19 restrictions. 'The Caretakers' project, a six-part audio series involving Southend Museums and supported by Metal, received excellent media coverage, including in The Telegraph, as well as engagement on social media.

Engagement with visitors to the seafront in the summer highlighted the need to improve the visitor experience at Pier Head. The immediate focus will be on enhancing the offer at Pier Head. The medium and long term aim is to assess the financial viability of future building projects at the shore and Pier Head and to work with the Pier Museum Trust to develop an improved visitor experience. Cabinet approval for pier development works achieved in December 2020. Programme for first phase will be delivered during spring and summer 2021. The Cliffs Pavilion upgrade report is being prepared for consideration for capital investment. Conversations have resumed with HQ Theatres about contributing towards this project.

Anti-littering communications continue throughout autumn and winter (in line with Veolia's communications plan). Litter picking equipment is available for volunteers who sign up to do litter-picking activities. Veolia continued engagement with Street Champions and Community Liaison Group members to encourage participation where possible in line with COVID-19 restrictions. Veolia's work on adapting its education outreach in schools continues, looking at online content for lessons and extra-curricular activities for schools. The results of Veolia's Customer Survey carried out in September 2020 were very positive, indicating the current collection service is meeting the needs of residents. Satisfaction with waste collections was 92.1% (up from 86% in 2018) and Recycling Centres was 91.7% (up from 88% in 2018). The council is currently in dialogue with Veolia to agree an extension to the current contract providing an end date of March 2031. If this is not deemed value for money, a full procurement will be launched (already in planning). Stakeholder engagement is planned if a new procurement exercise is run. The negotiation is set to be concluded by March 2021.

Tree planting resumed in October 2020 and the programme is on track, with 400 trees planted and 58 felled to date.

A sustainable drainage system has been installed at Southchurch Park East car park (see photographs). It is part of sustainable drainage project 'SPONGE 2020'. The sustainable drainage system will reduce the amount of rainfall entering sewers and prevent flooding. Construction of another sustainable urban drainage system on London Road started at the end of summer and continued throughout the period. It uses a crated system incorporating seven tree pits.

### The Telegraph

'It's like we're putting the Anglo-Saxon prince to bed': behind the scenes at museums in lockdown

Artist Eloise Moody collected audio recordings from museum caretakers during lockdown, and the results are mesmerising

By Lucy Davies  
16 July 2020 • 3:01pm





## Pride & Joy Summary

By 2050 Southenders are fiercely proud of, and go out of their way, to champion what our city has to offer.

Our annual coastal asset condition survey finished in September and the results have been fed into the council's shoreline strategy. In summer, the Department for Environment, Food and Rural Affairs published a new coastal and flood erosion risk management strategy. This will inform the council's flood risk management strategy, which is due to expire in 2021. Work to refresh it will begin this year, along with updating the Combined Essex Flood Risk Management Plan.

The Environment Agency is reviewing the outline business case for the Shoebury Coastal Management Scheme. Cabinet will be informed in early 2021. The planning exercise for the East Beach area has commenced. This is part of the development framework for the seafront. Repairs to coastal assets damaged by the winter storms continues.

The Sustainable and Resilient Coastal Cities project will be working with primary schools over the coming months to develop curriculum resources to teach children about the effects of climate change on Southend's coastline.

Monitoring of air quality continues at the Prince Avenue Air Quality Management Area. The council's air quality action plan is being reviewed and will be consulted on shortly. Works have commenced at Prince Avenue junction, which should improve traffic flow and air quality in this location. The works are due for completion Spring 2021.



Green roof cycle shelters have been installed in the High Street (see photograph). The shelters use a lockable system, which should prevent theft and vandalism of bicycles. The shelters give our increasing number of cyclists a safe place to leave their bikes and support sustainable travel. The paving programme has continued throughout the period with the London Road and Victoria Circus elements due to be completed by April 2021. The National Productivity Investment Fund-funded works on the High Street (in the areas of Warrior Square, Whitegate Road, York Road and Tylers Avenue) are complete - except for the planting of the new planters and seating, which should be completed in the next couple of months.

The council's 'Shop Local, Shop Southend-on-Sea' campaign was relaunched to coincide with the lifting of restrictions on 3 December 2020. Revised digital assets were made available for businesses and shoppers to share on Facebook. Businesses were encouraged

to use the hashtags #shoplocal and #shopsouthendonsea. The best festive business competition was run as part of the campaign.

Two of the borough's informal cold-water swimming groups, which have surged in popularity over the course of the pandemic, were featured in The Guardian newspaper in December 2020. The [article](#) contained fantastic images of the swimmers, our coastline and beaches, and stated, "Swimmers say working from home [as a result of the pandemic] has given people more time to enjoy simple pleasures and the sea allows a moment to step away from normal life in uncertain times."



**The Guardian picture essay**  
**Bluetits and Bluebells:**  
**Essex's open water swimmers - a photo essay**

With fewer people travelling abroad this year, open water swimming has gained popularity in Essex, particularly among women. Photographs by Stefan Iliescu. Written by Sam Russell for Press Association



# Outcome 1 - There is a tangible sense of pride in the place and local people are actively, and knowledgeably, talking up Southend.

## Spotlight on...

### Timeless Tales

Southend Museums has been uploading a weekly reading of a story from our beautiful Victorian Parlour in the Prittlewell Priory. The stories relate to our buildings and collections with several episodes so far on stories written by the children of the Scratton family, who lived at the Prittlewell Priory from 1887. We are looking to use our collections to inspire children to send in their own creative writing that will then be read out in future episodes.



## Analysis of key communications campaigns on social media

### Influencer campaign

Used four social media “influencers” to reach new target audience with Christmas safety messages

- Combined **impressions**: 319,354 (105% increase from previous influencer campaign)
- **Engagement** with posts: 94,937 (269% increase on previous influencer campaign)

### #Quit4COVID public health video

A high quality video commissioned by public health as part of their stop smoking initiative. The video utilised real Southenders and their stories about quitting smoking to try and inspire inveterate smokers to quit in light of the pandemic.

- **Reach**: 11,152
- **ThruPlays** (number of people who watched the video to completion): 2,689

*The video was noticed by ASH (Action on Smoking and Health) UK and was commended and used (with our agreement and credit) in their online marketing*

### LEAP energy

Advert promoting the LEAP (Local Energy Advice Partnership) which gives advice, grants and help to those struggling to pay for heating over the winter period

- **Reach**: 22,209
- **Clicks** through to information page: 791

Volunteering hours delivered within Culture, Tourism and Property, including Pier and Foreshore and events

# 6,421

YTD at Q3 2020/21

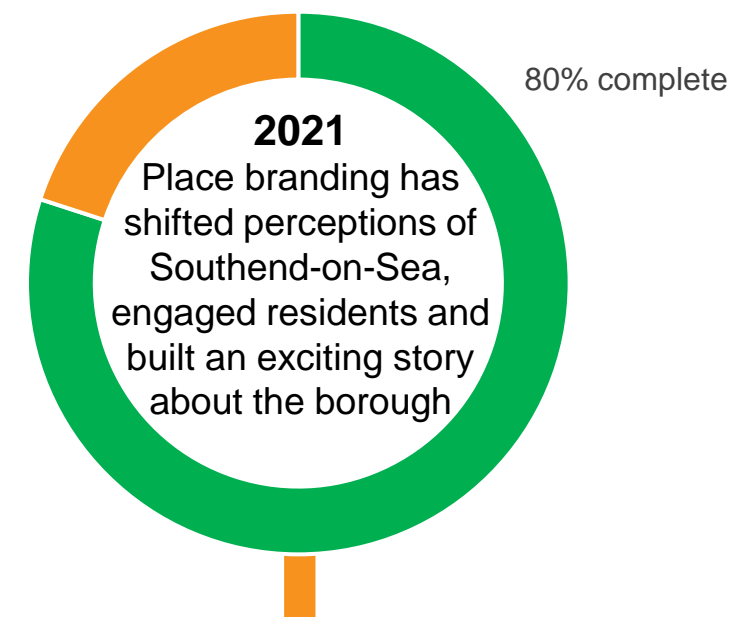
vs. 14,493 same period 2019

% of respondents satisfied with the local area as a place to live

# 74%

Residents' Perception Survey 2019 vs. 75% in 2018

LGA benchmark 2019: 80%





# Outcome 2 - The variety and quality of our outstanding cultural and leisure offer has increased, and we have become the region's first choice coastal tourism destination.

## Number of visitors to the borough's cultural and tourism social channels\* in 2020\*\*

- Visit Southend – 5,099,001
- Southend Museums – 880,023
- Focal Point Gallery – 569,620
- Southend Pier – 526,995
- Beecroft Gallery – 359,371
- Southend Libraries – 694,574
- Make Southend Sparkle – 150,928

\*Facebook, Instagram and Twitter

## Number of visitors to the borough's cultural attractions

- The Forum - 96,933
- Southend Museums – 3,111
- Focal Point Gallery – 3,343
- The Pier – 168,691
- Arts & cultural events– 11,800
- The Big Screen – 140,000 (estimate)
- The Railway Bridge – 103,000 (estimate)
- Offsite projects – 40,000

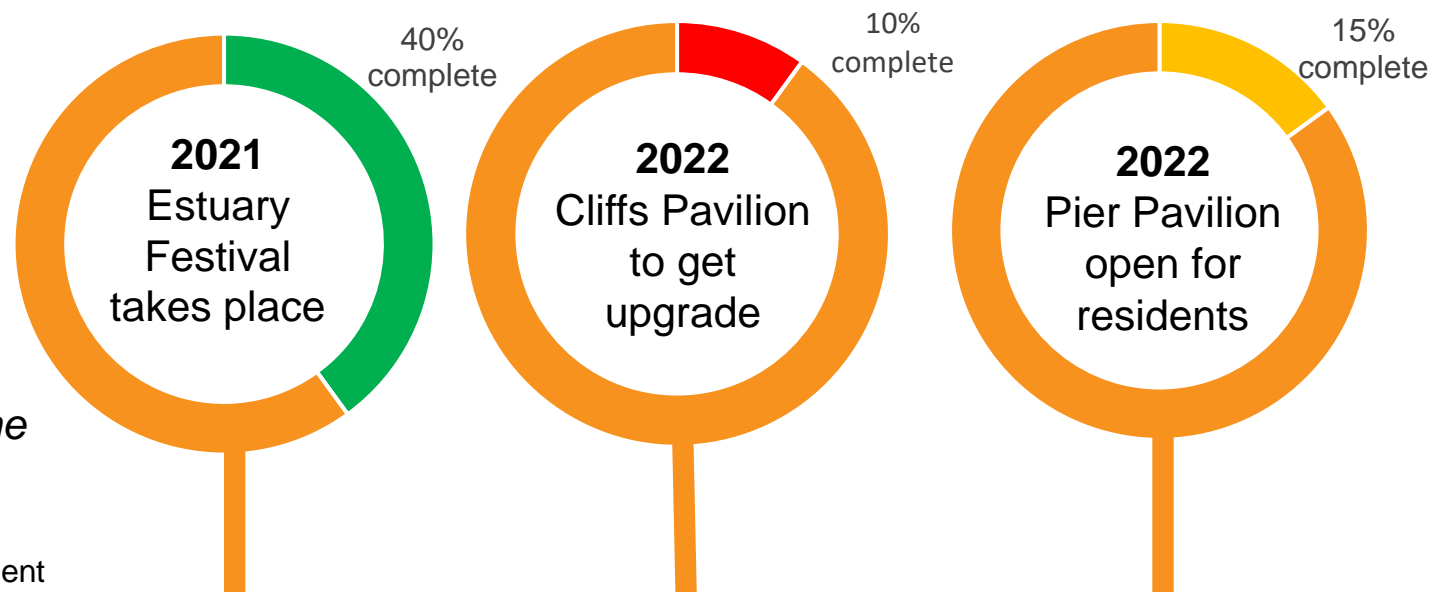
[Venues such as Twenty One, Southend Theatres, Old Waterworks, Beecroft Art Gallery, Metal and TOMA closed due to pandemic restrictions]

end Q3 2020/21, all figures cumulative YTD

## Number of Green Flag awards held by our parks and green spaces

# 7

at 31 Dec 2020  
+1 vs. Q2 2020/21



*"We enjoy walking, mainly the sea front and cliff gardens. We often visit all the museums. We enjoy the Pier and Cliff Lift. We love Old Leigh and always visit the Heritage Centre if it's open."*

Culture Vision Survey respondent



# Outcome 3 - We have invested in protecting and nurturing our coastline, which continues to be our much loved and best used asset.

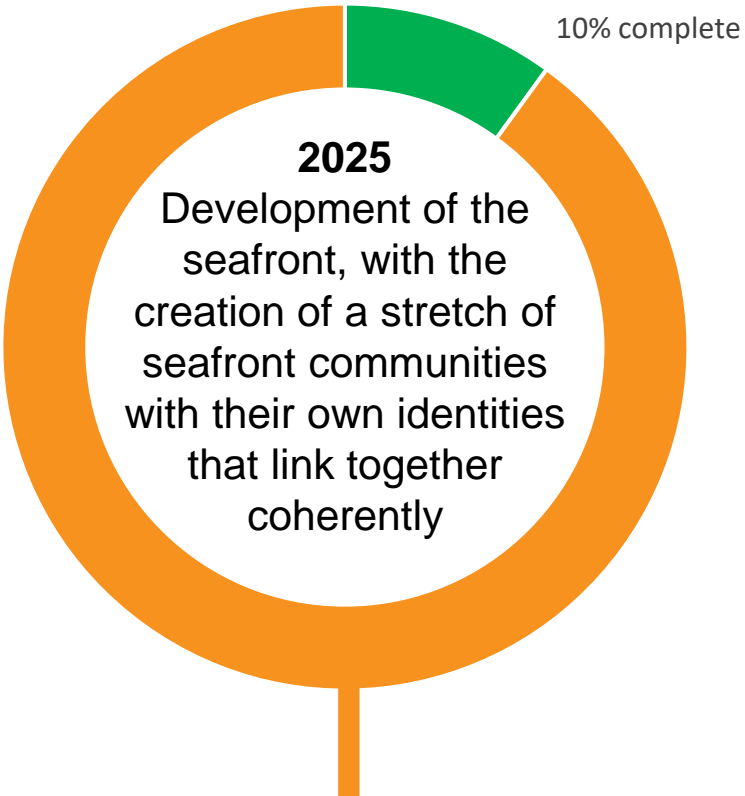
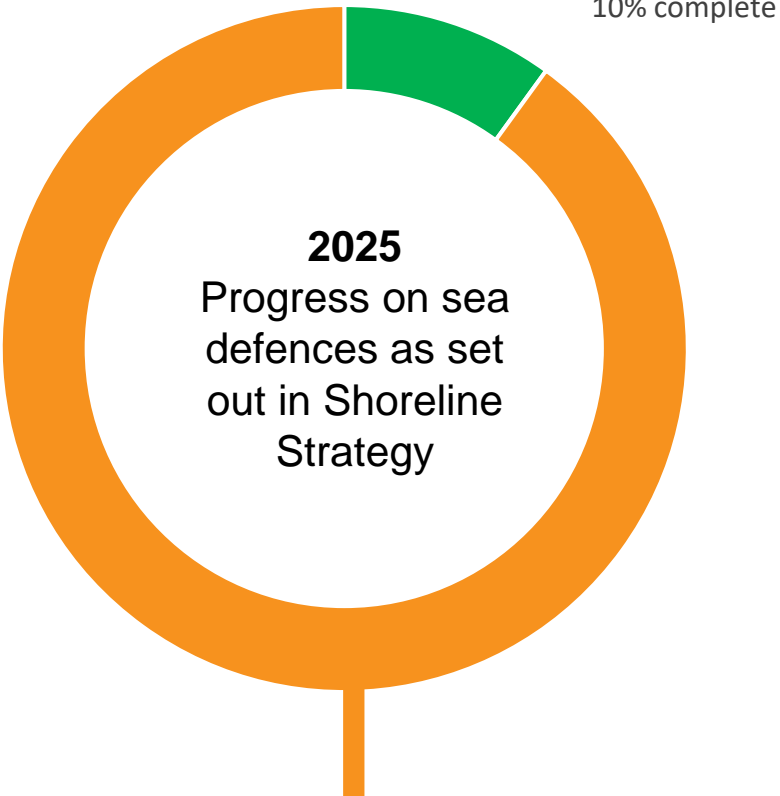
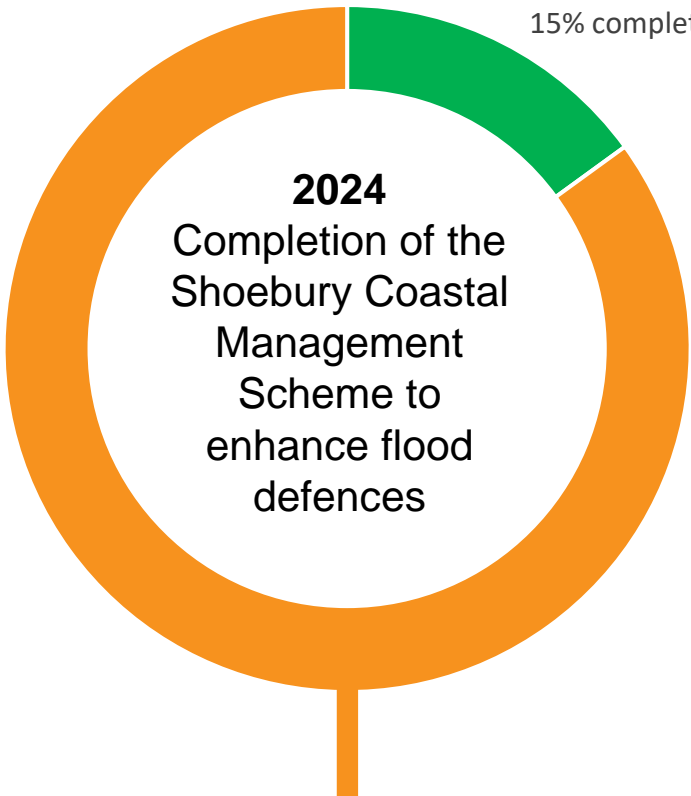
**Number of Blue Flag awards held**  
**5**  
at 31 Dec 2020

**Beach cleans by Veolia**  
**Daily**  
During the Winter season...

- litterbins are emptied as frequently as needed to ensure they don't overflow
- litter-pickers are on duty every day in all areas, including beaches
- beaches are raked as often as needed

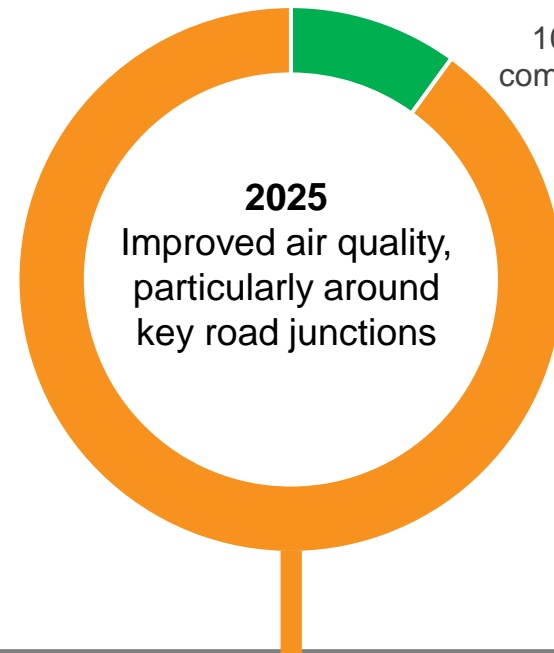
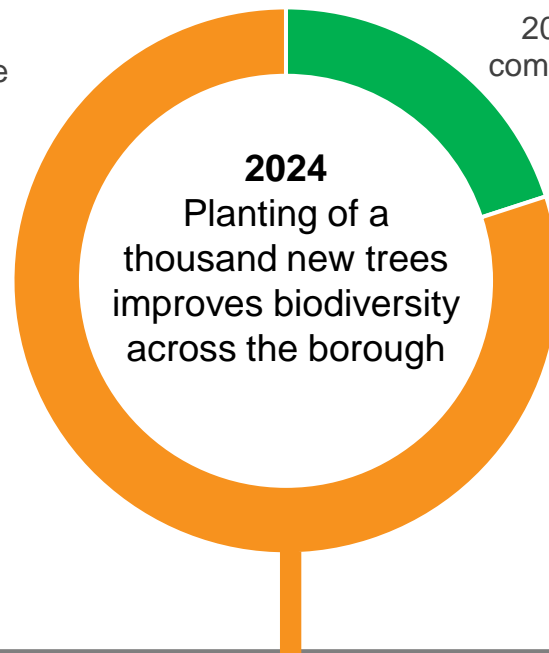
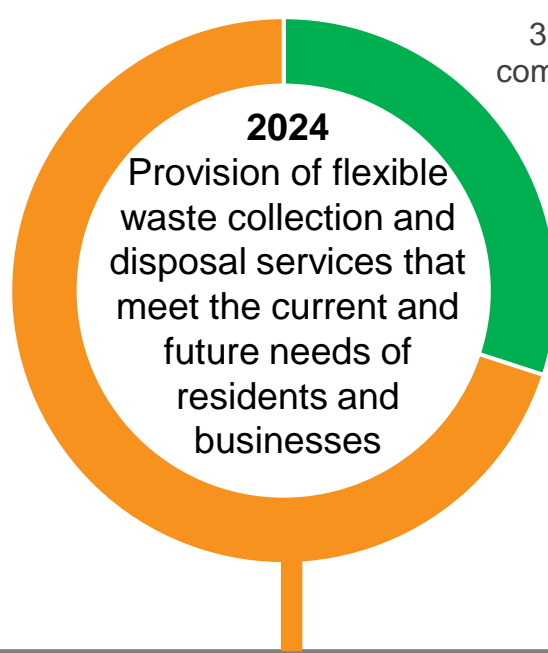
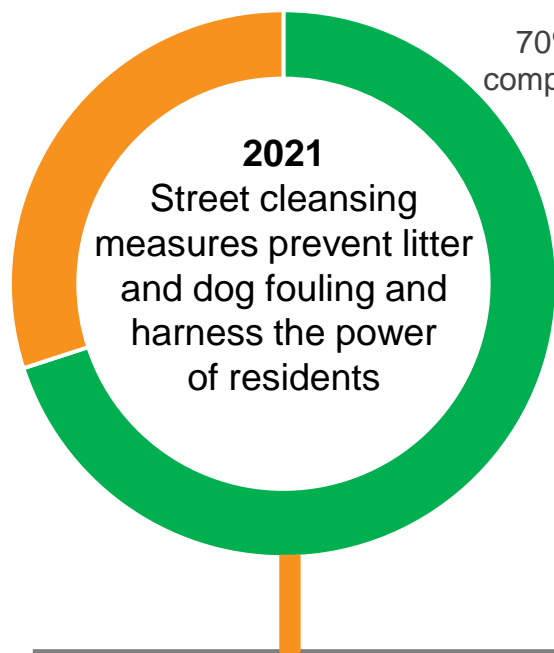
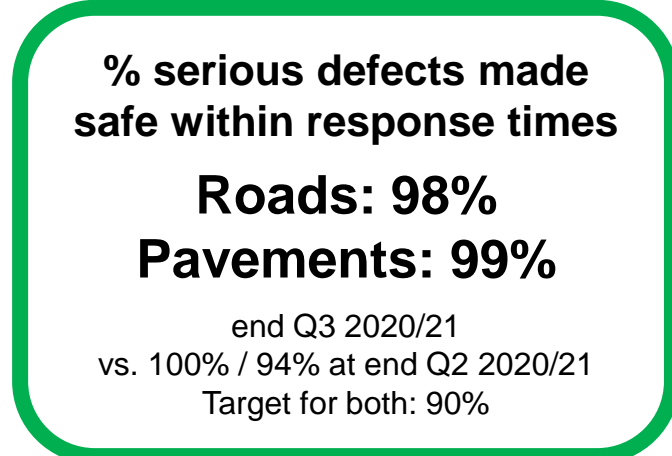
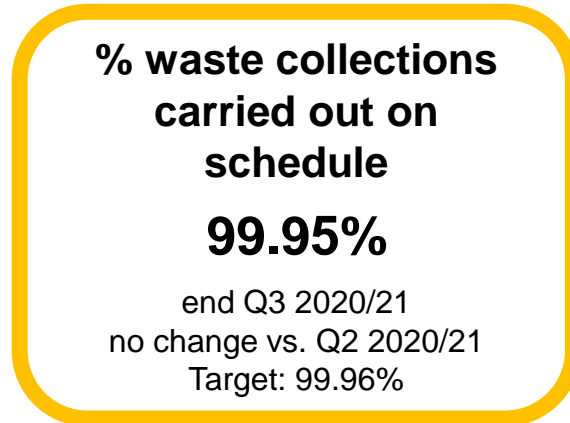
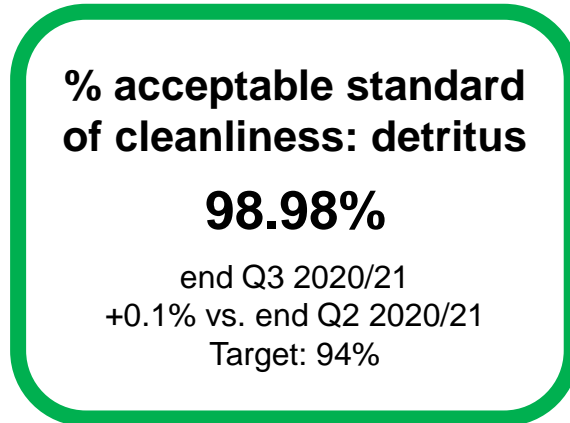
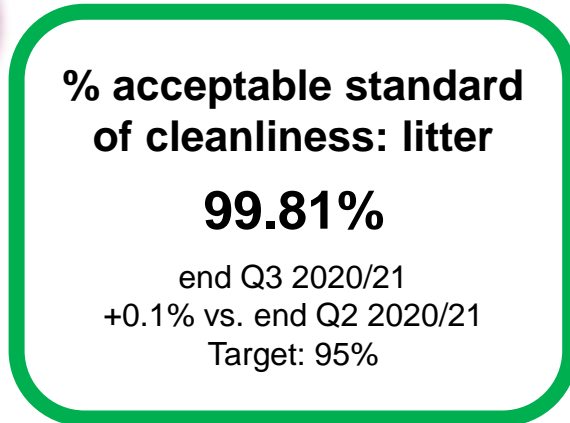
**Volunteer-led Community Beach Clean events**  
*Awaiting data*  
at 31 Dec 2020

**Anglian Water-led Beach Clean events**  
*Awaiting data*  
at 31 Dec 2020





# Outcome 4 - Our streets and public spaces are resilient, valued and support the mental and physical wellbeing of residents and visitors.





## Safe & Well Summary

By 2050 people in Southend-on-Sea feel safe in all aspects of their lives and are well enough to live fulfilling lives

Southend-on-Sea's violence and vulnerability strategic group is driving a coordinated approach across the council on modern slavery, including on data collation and pathway referrals. A new publicity and engagement programme is imminent following the previous 'See the Signs' campaign and work around establishing an approach for people with mental health issues caught in criminal exploitation.

The council's Community Safety Unit (CSU) is engaged in a council-wide enforcement review. External contractor Stambridge continues to provide additional support to the CSU to complete targeted patrols and respond to any issues.

An application for Purple Flag status has been submitted and is due for review January 2021. The Purple Flag accreditation scheme allows the public to identify town and city centres that offer an entertaining, diverse, safe and enjoyable night out. Work on the night-time economy Safe Haven Hub Pilot scheme went live on 4 December 2020 – this was briefly active but due to Tier 4 restrictions and the following national lockdown, it has scaled back on its operations. Work is on-going with this pilot. The Night Time Economy Group continues to meet once a month and is accountable to the Community Action Group.

A local steering group has met to progress the recruitment of a cadet manager to develop the cadet programme and to do more to engage young people in light of the impacts of COVID-19.

Better Queensway housing programme is progressing well and partnership working is continuing with the LLP in regards to the housing and decant elements of the project. A Housing Needs survey was completed in Q3 which looked to further understand the needs of the secure tenants currently living on the BQ estate. The survey results are now being analysed and will assist in the planning of the next stages of the design and the decant proposals.

Work on the pipeline of potential housing sites continues to be developed by teams across the council. High level feasibility has now been completed on the first 3 tranches of sites and work is underway on the remainder of the sites that make up the pipeline.

Liaison is continuing with Homes England in regard to the development of their site at Fossetts Farm as it moves towards to the planning stage. Work is also continuing to progress on the Roots Hall housing development, which in turn is paving the way for further housing development as part of the football stadium development at Fossetts Farm. The 2020/21 Acquisitions Programme is progressing well with nine properties now having completed (£1.7m inc. Stamp Duty Land Tax (SDLT)) and a further 11 in solicitors' hands (£2.8m inc. SDLT) - total forecast spend in financial year £4.5m (Property & SDLT only). The council has also been successful in receiving Next Steps Accommodation Programme capital funding for acquiring Move on Accommodation and 20 one-bed properties are now in solicitors' hands for this project.

Work is continuing to bring forward further housing on Housing Revenue Account (HRA) sites as part of Phases 3 & 4 of the HRA Land Review programme and Modern Methods of Construction (MMC) pilots. A contractor has been appointed for the Archer Avenue MMC Project and both Saxon Gardens MMC sites have received planning permission. Phases 3 & 4 of the HRA Land Review project have now progressed to the final design stage.

We have supported 80% of the original ('Lockdown 1') cohort of rough sleepers to move into more sustainable accommodation. Additionally, we have now progressed some key routes of support, including the rapid assessment hub, which provides 5 single Covid-secure self-contained units of accommodation now being operational. We have also supported 40% of our EU nationals to gain their eligibility status in the UK and have assisted 80% of them to make EUSS applications for settlement status (awaiting decisions). We have successfully bid for additional resources from Public Health England to address drug and alcohol use among the homeless / rough sleepers accommodated since the start of the first lockdown in March 2020. This funding is being used to recruit a range specialist roles that will work across the acute and community health system, as well as within local substance misuse services.



## Safe & Well Summary

By 2050 people in Southend-on-Sea feel safe in all aspects of their lives and are well enough to live fulfilling lives

This funding (over £317k) is further to the Next Steps in Accommodation funding secured from Ministry for Housing, Communities and Local Government (MHCLG) and Homes England, and which will target both support and accommodation for rough sleepers and those recently supported from the streets into temporary accommodation. The council's new Severe Weather Emergency Plan for 2020-21 has just been published and details support that will be put in place in the event of sustained adverse weather.

The council is working to create 20 miles per hour zones around schools. Two 'School Street' pilots were implemented in November 2020 at Greenways Primary School and Leigh North Street Primary School. These are using experimental traffic orders that will run for 12 months. The pilots are being monitored to enable evaluation of their success to be determined. Bournes Green Infant School and West Leigh Junior School will be next, but there is now a need to wait for the schools to re-open after the current national lockdown. Richmond Primary School cannot accommodate a 'School Street', however we are seeking to use another method to improve the situation at the school with CCTV enforcement of the "School: Keep Clear" carriageway markings.

The council's Green City Action Plan has been prepared following consultation the Environment and Planning Committee. The range of indicators reported on are being enhanced to focus attention on the issues that will make a difference to the climate change challenge. The Climate Disclosure Project toolkit has been used to review the council's progress on climate change. The council received a climate change adaptation score of A-, a mitigation score of C and an overall score of C. This has informed the measures to be focussed on within the Green City Action Plan that is being presented at Cabinet on 14 January 2021 for adoption.

In October 2020, Southend-on-Sea Borough Council, along with nine other local authorities, were awarded £3,000,000 funding through the Green Homes Grant Local Authority Delivery (LAD) project. The consortium is set out to deliver 450 significant low carbon measures to 300 eligible households. The scheme aims to help low-income homes keep warm by improving their energy efficiency rating and reducing energy bills, as part of the Warmer Homes LAD programme.

The nitrogen dioxide levels at Air Quality Management Area 1 have been improving since 2015, reducing from 50 to 45 ug/m<sup>3</sup> by 2019, and in 2020 the provisional data indicates that this has reduced further to 36.6 ug/m<sup>3</sup>, with the impact of Covid-19 lockdowns reducing traffic flows being demonstrated to have reduced traffic emissions by up to 50% nationally and locally. The Air Quality Management Area 2 in respect of Victoria Avenue, West / East Street and Fairfax Drive / Priory Crescent has now been declared, sealed on 10 November and submitted to the Department for Environment, Food and Rural Affairs. The council is required to produce an Air Quality Action Plan within 12 months. Our first Air Quality Action Plan was published in 2018. The council will commence the consultation on the Air Quality Action Plan 2, which will aim to improve air quality around the Air Quality Management Area 2. Works have commenced on the road layout at the Bell Junction at the location of the Air Quality Management Area 1, and the Air Quality Action Plan for that area will also be refreshed at the same time.

A proposal for an integrated pathway of children's services, including community paediatrics, was taken to the Special Educational Needs and Disabilities (SEND) Joint Commissioning Group in this period. At present there is no single coordinated way to access services for children with neurological needs, and the Group noted the complex journey that children, young people and their carers and families have to face to get support with needs such as ADHD, autism and behavioural disorders, for example. There was unanimous agreement that a change in the pathway would lead to an improvement in children and young people's experiences. The Southend Clinical Commissioning Group has committed to part-funding the resources needed, with additional funding available through the NHS and the Public Sector Health Grant. This £200K development over two years provides an exciting step forward to ensure that children and young people are supported, and that the voice of children, young people and their families are included when designing how the pathway will work.





# Outcome 1 - People in all parts of the borough feel safe and secure at all times.

### Community Safety Unit activity

**Engagements:**  
 Begging / vagrancy / rough sleeping – 212 vs. 168 (+26%)  
 Street drinking – 72 vs. 170 (-57%)  
 Antisocial behaviour – 203 vs. 319 (-36%)

**Other:**  
 Crimes assisted – 71 vs. 87 (-18%)  
 Targeted patrols undertaken – 1,845 vs. 3,749 (-51%)

Q3 2020/21, all figures vs. Q2 2020/21

### Domestic abuse incidents

**2**

per 1,000/pop  
 at end Q3 2020/21  
 no change vs. end Q2 2020/21

### Residents' perceptions of safety

**Feel safe during day – 86%**  
**Feel safe after dark – 40%**

Residents' Perception Survey 2019  
 vs. 81% / 40% in 2018  
 LGA benchmark 2019: 94% / 76%

### Violent crime with injury

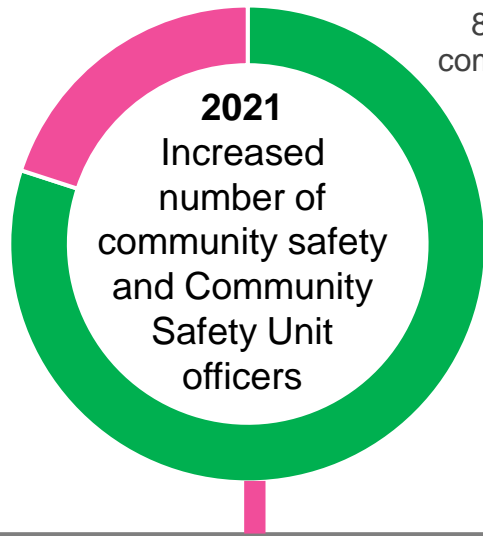
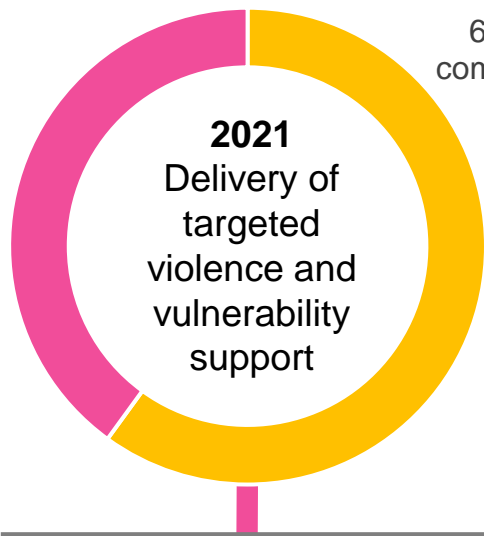
**0.67**

per 1,000/population  
 at end Q3 2020/21  
 vs. 0.87 at end Q2 2020/21

### Violence against the person offences

**8,320**

rolling 12 months to 31 Dec 2020  
 -5.7% vs. same period in 2019

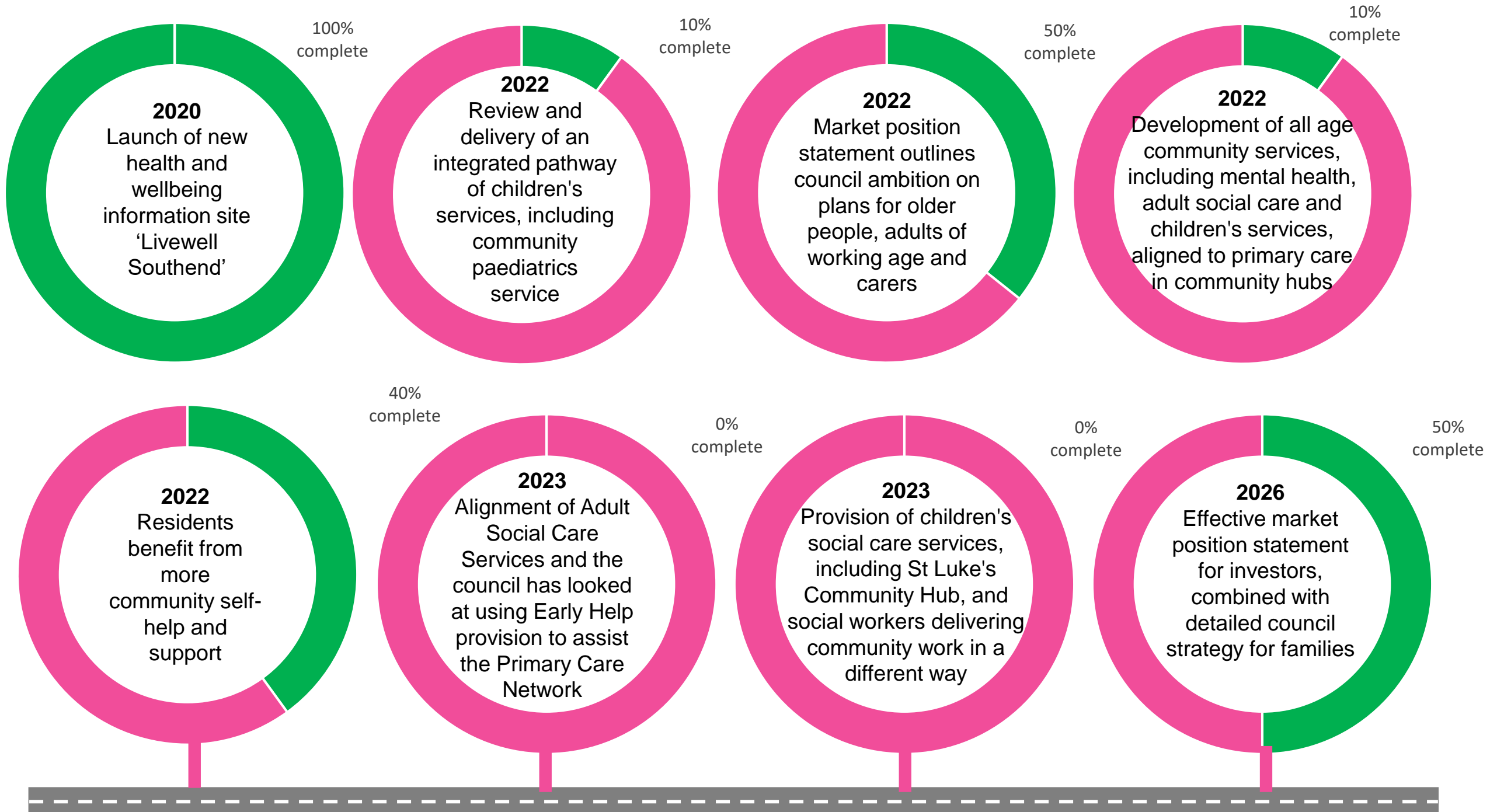




## Outcome 2 - Southenders are remaining well enough to enjoy fulfilling lives, throughout their lives.

**Under 75 Mortality rate from all causes (persons)  
359 per 100,000/population**

Southend 2018 vs. 330 per 100,000 population for England 2018  
Source: NHS Fingertips





# Outcome 3 - We are well on our way to ensuring that everyone has a home that meets their needs.

**Homelessness relief - accommodation secured for at least 6 months for those being assisted under the homeless relief duty**

**47%**

Q3 2020/21  
+6.8% vs. Q2 2020/21

**Homelessness prevention - existing or alternative accommodation secured for at least 6 months for those at risk of homelessness**

**58%**

or 49 out of 84 households

Q3 2020/21  
-7.9% vs. Q2 2020/21

**Repeat homelessness within 2 years of accepting a suitable private-rented sector offer (priority need cases owed the main duty)**

**0 cases**

Q3 2020/21  
no change vs. Q2 2020/21

**Number of children in temporary accommodation**

**217**

Q3 2020/21  
-15.8% vs. Q2 2020/21

**Households in temporary accommodation**

**3.35 per 1,000/pop or 261 households**

at 30 Nov 2020 (latest data available)  
vs. 3.38 / 264 at end Q2 2020/21

**2020/21 Acquisitions Programme**

**Nine properties delivered**

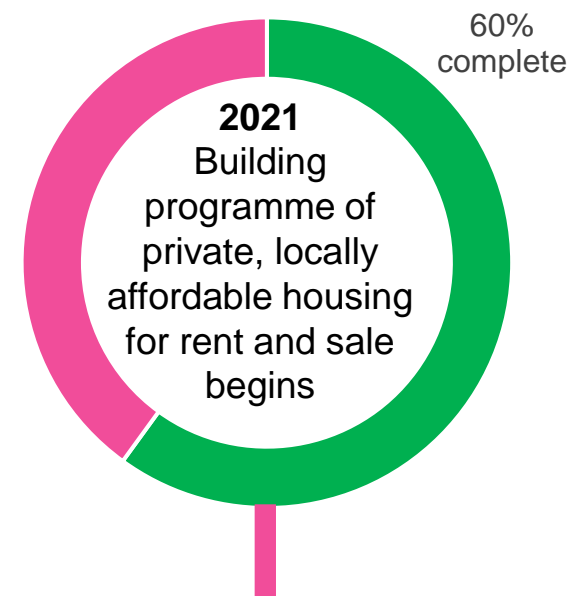
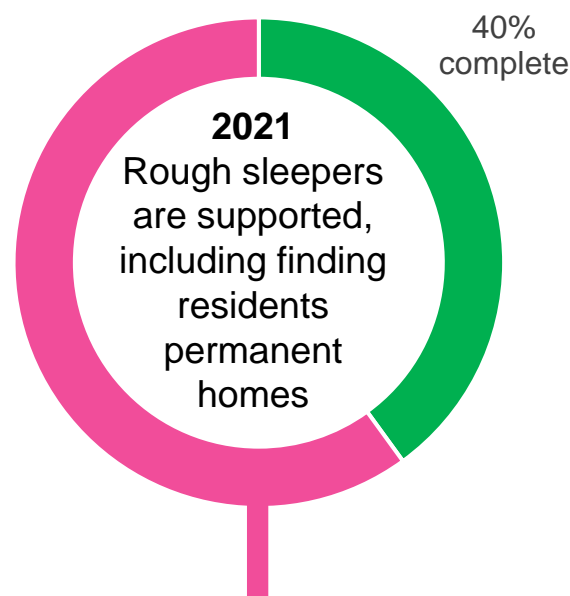
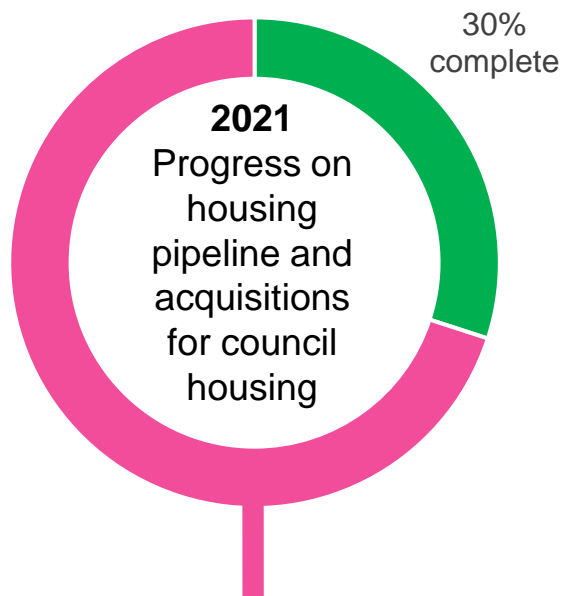
**11 pending**

at 31 Dec 2020

**Housing Delivery Test result**

**52%**

2018/19 (annual data)  
+3% vs. 2017/18





## Outcome 4 - We are all effective at protecting and improving the quality of life for the most vulnerable in our community (cont. over page)

Proportion of concluded safeguarding investigations (section 42 enquiries) with a risk identified and an outcome of either Risk Reduced or Risk Removed

**91.8%**

end Q3 2020/21  
vs. 90.5% at end Q2 2020/21  
Target: 85%

Proportion of those that received short-term service during the year where sequel was either no on-going support or support of a lower level

**54.5%**

end Q3 2020/21  
vs. 54.7% at end Q2 2020/21  
Target: 80%

Proportion of older people (65+) who were still at home 91 days after discharge from hospital into reablement / rehabilitation services

**85.6%**

end Q3 2020/21  
vs. 76.8% at end Q2 2020/21  
Target: 80%

Proportion of adults with learning disabilities who live in their own home or with their family

**87.3%**

end Q3 2020/21  
vs. 86.8% at end Q2 2020/21  
Target: 85.5%

Proportion of adults in contact with secondary mental health services who live independently with or without support

**66.4%**

Nov 2020 (latest available data)  
vs. 62.6% at end Q2 2020/21  
Target: 74%

Proportion of clients whose Initial Contact start date to completed date is less than or equal to 2 working days

**94.9%**

end Q3 2020/21  
vs. 95.5% at end Q2 2020/21  
Target: 90%

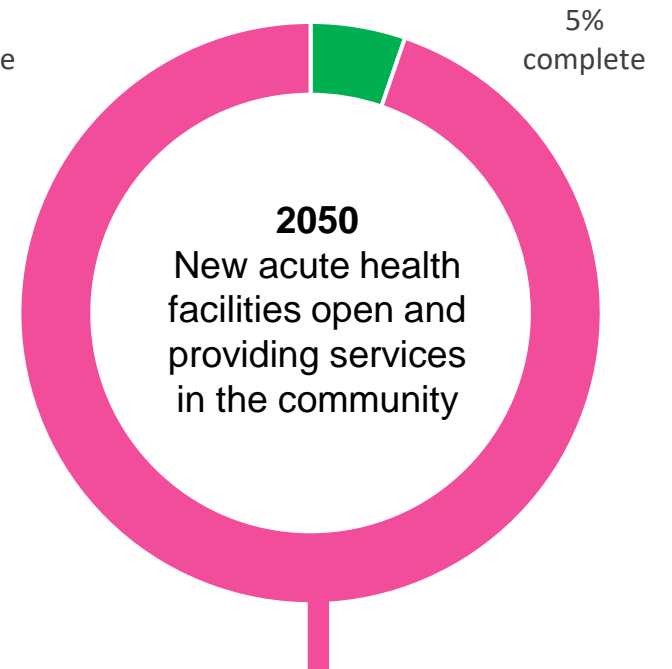
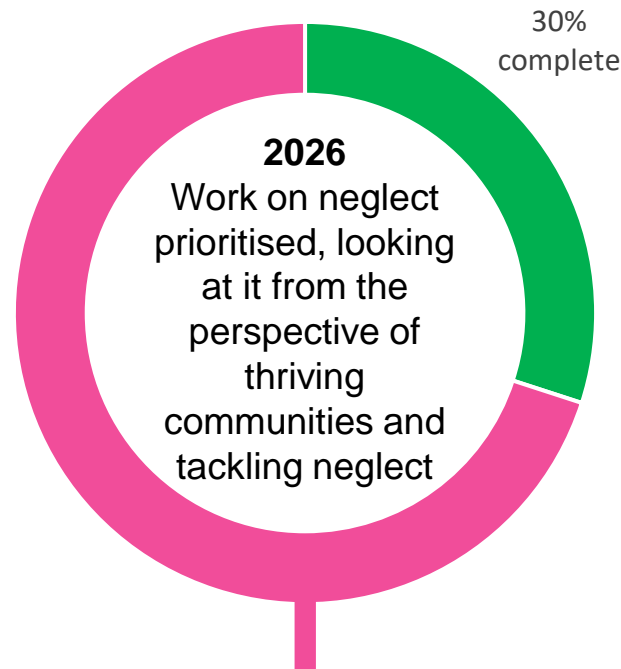
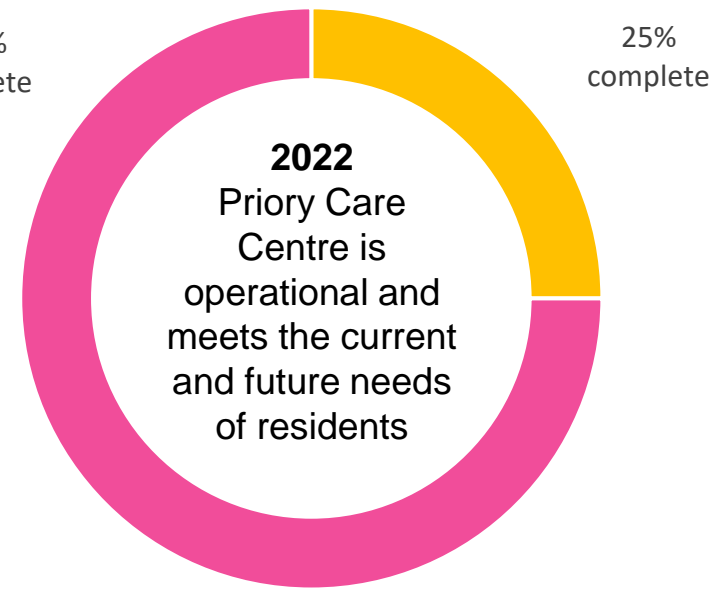
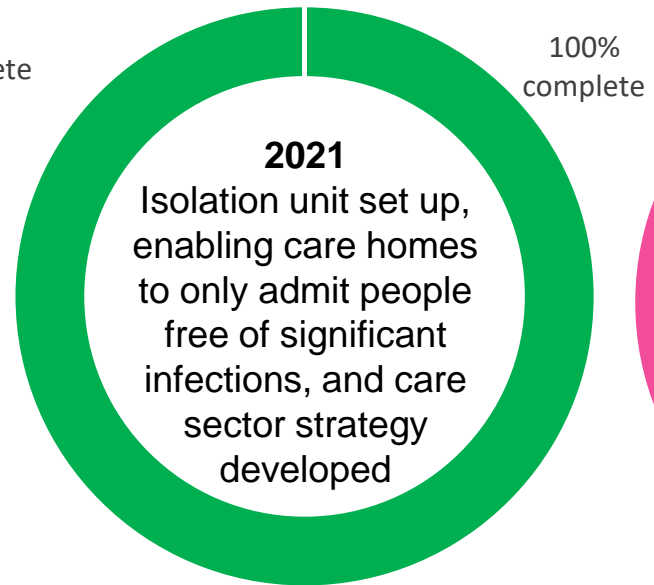
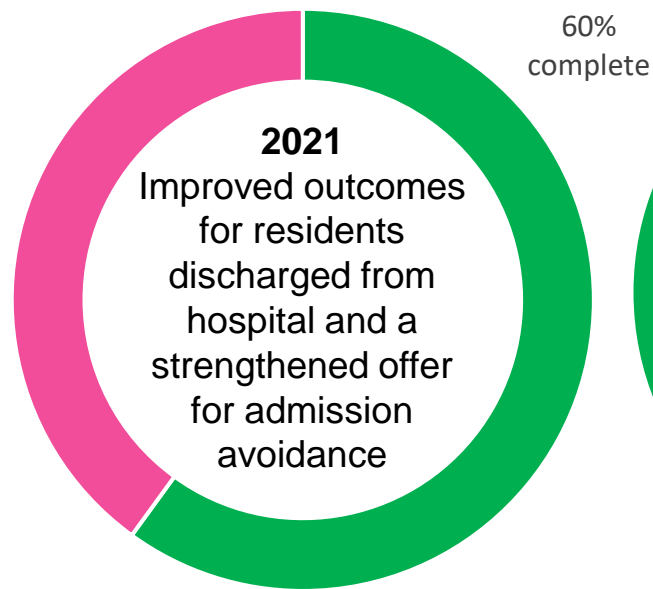
Rate of permanent admissions into residential / nursing care (65+)

**8.35 per  
1,000/pop**

end Q3 2020/21  
vs. 6.5 at end Q2 2020/21



## (cont.) Outcome 4 - We are all effective at protecting and improving the quality of life for the most vulnerable in our community.





## Outcome 5 - We act as a Green City with examples of energy efficient and carbon neutral buildings, streets, transport and recycling.

### Ownership of ultra-low emissions vehicles

**0.44% or 414 vehicles**

% of all vehicle registrations in the borough

Q3 2020/21

vs. 0.38% Q2 2020/21

Eastern region – 1.1%

UK – 1%

### Air Quality at Prince Avenue Air Quality Management Area

**44.55 µg/m<sup>3</sup>**

Nitrogen Dioxide annualised mean concentration for 2019

Annual data

vs. 45.20 µg/m<sup>3</sup> in 2018

vs. 49.28 µg/m<sup>3</sup> in 2017

National target: 40 µg/m<sup>3</sup>

### % Household waste sent for reuse, recycling and composting

**46.81%**

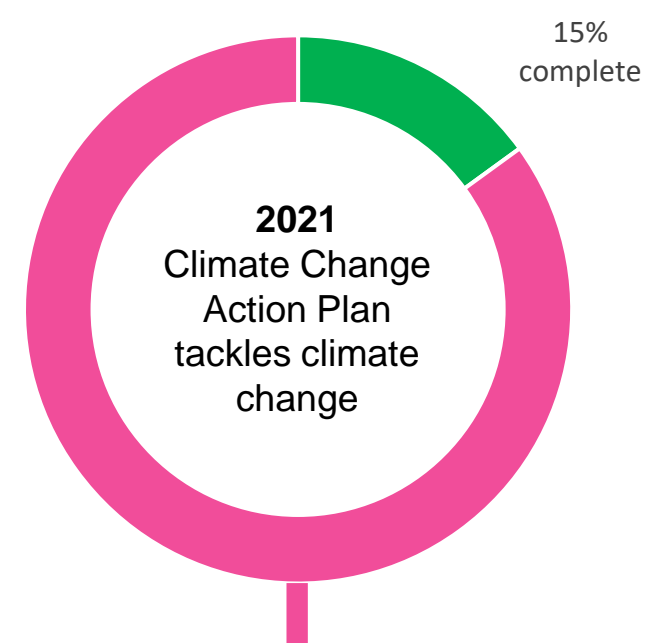
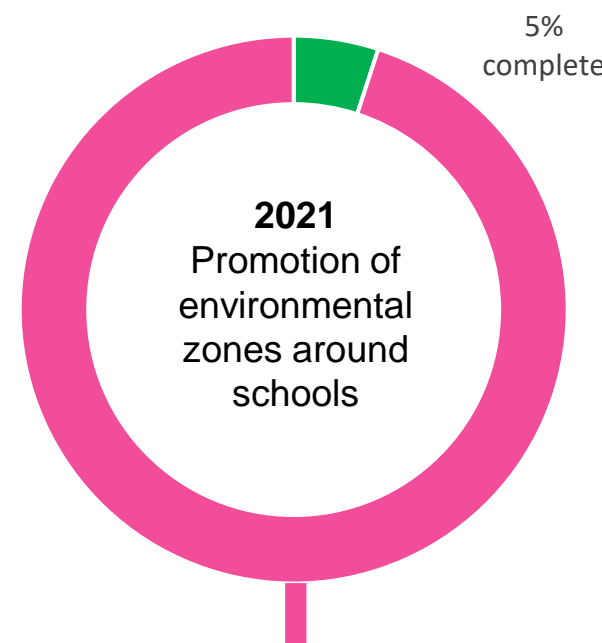
at end Q1 2020/21

(latest available data)

vs. 46.83% Q4 2019/20

vs. 47.97% Q3 2019/20

Target: 50%

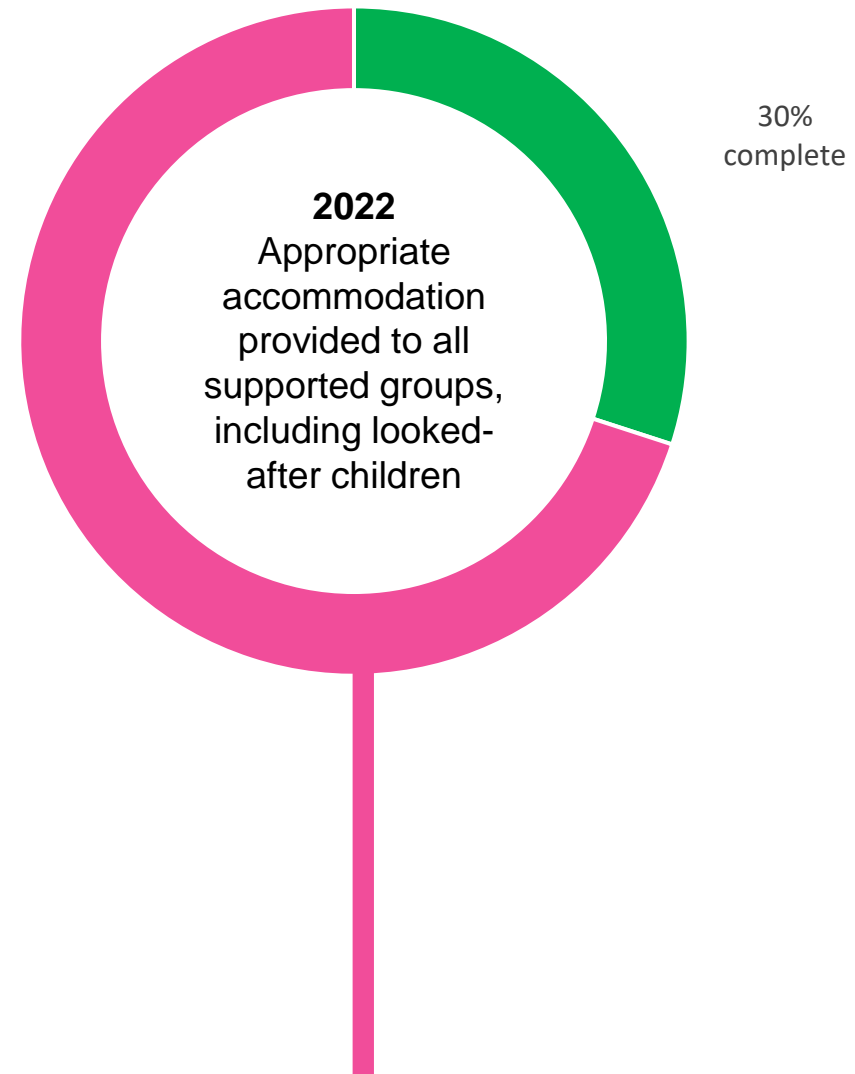




## Outcome 6 - Residents feel safe and secure in their homes.

**No specific Outcome Success Measures identified for this outcome.**

Outcome success measures used for Safe & Well outcomes 1 – 5 describe progress and success with this outcome.





## Active & Involved Summary

By 2050 we have a thriving, active and involved community that feel invested in our city.

In October, we celebrated Black History Month. The Youth Council posted online events and resources on [OneSouthend](#) and resources were also promoted on the council's [website](#) and newsletter. Powerful presentations were heard at a [Black, Asian and minority ethnic \(BAME\) communities listening event](#) in October and December. People spoke about the impacts of COVID-19 and told stories about challenges and adaptations. Over 100 people participated in the events. The listening event has informed further activity, such as inviting BAME leaders to regional and local work in the areas of Mental Health, Arts and Culture.

Following a Southend BAME listening event, SAVS set up a page with resources and local contacts, two grassroots events promoted via page – “In Conversation” and “Keeping children safe online”. Southend Healthwatch and SAVS organised a Southend BAME network Coffee & Catch Up for local groups and leaders. It informed a follow up: Southend BAME Listening & Action event, with presentations from the Polish community and Essex Masjid Trust representatives. A follow-up to the Mental Health topic organised by the commissioning team, with two meetings focusing on MH and BAME, is planned for January 2021.

The Faith and Communities working group has continued to meet up fortnightly, supporting local priorities such as the Food Alliance, the Test, Trace, Contain and Enable and vaccination programmes through its media and networks.

The council's Economic Development Team launched the Southend Business Partnership diversity survey, to understand the composition of our membership as well as identifying potential ways to improve our engagement via Your Say Southend, our consultation and engagement platform.

Communications went out in November 2020 for International Men's Day - this year's theme was 'Better health for men and boys'. The day celebrates worldwide the positive value men bring to the world, their families and communities. We highlighted positive role models and raised awareness of men's wellbeing.

Refreshed mapping of communities affected by EU Exit continues, identifying community leaders, online and offline groups to link them with information relating to EU Exit and EU Settlement Scheme support, but also the local priorities around COVID-19 response, vaccinations and the 2021 Census.

SAMS (Southend Against Modern Slavery) partnership, Project 49 and artist Nik Vaughn worked together on a [community art project](#), which promotes the town's zero tolerance approach to modern slavery.

Essex Police launched their [We Value Difference campaign](#) to highlight their dedication to diversity, inclusion and equality. Members of Essex Police also joined Southend's Mayor and local shopworkers and entrepreneurs as part of [Hate Crime Awareness week](#) to say there is no place for hate crime in Southend-on-Sea.

Southend Ethnic Minority Forum held a virtual meeting with the support of SAVS for its membership, which was the first time the group met since lockdown with a presentation and question and answer session about the Test, Trace, Contain and Enable programme, vaccinations and community connectors scheme, which was set up with SAVS to encourage residents and community leaders to disseminate reliable information relating to COVID-19 response locally and feedback observations to shape the local response. 42 Connectors have been recruited so far. South Essex Community Hubs have reported that over 500 volunteers were deployed so far as part of the COVID response through the volunteer centre.

The Southend Emergency fund (SEF) received funding from the council for Clinically Extremely Vulnerable for food and well-being (£30K) and Vulnerable Families for food and fuel (£56K), proactive in supporting voluntary and community sector groups in the lead up to Christmas 2020 to make sure residents' needs are met where support is required. The Southend Food Alliance amongst others were beneficiaries of some of this funding. The SEF panel continued to meet during the festive period to make sure community needs were picked up and continues to meet weekly. The council's helpline continued to operate over the festive period and signposted to community partners, especially Citizens Advice Southend.





## Active & Involved Summary

By 2050 we have a thriving, active and involved community that feel invested in our city.

The [Social Prescriber Link Worker](#) service continues to develop through the involvement of partners and the voluntary sector. [South Essex Community HUB \(SECH\)](#) Projects such as Breathing Space (a National Heritage Lottery funded project) has continued through the pandemic, albeit activities have had to be socially distanced. This project aims to support young people and families at risk of exclusion by connecting with nature through gardening, wildlife and exploring the surrounding areas. The pandemic restrictions over this period have impacted on the ability of organisations in the town to encourage wider involvement of volunteers, however many existing community initiatives continue. SECH has taken over another site in North Road to expand their support of community projects and volunteer schemes in the coming months; Waste and Recycling Champions across the borough educate and support people in their local areas to recycle; a Digital Inclusion Project is taking place in the council's sheltered housing schemes (with equipment and training given to residents who do not have internet access or ability to use IT ) Project aims to support socially isolated residents although the lockdown has inhibited the ability to roll out training safely at the current time.

The town saw a wave of community spirit across the autumn school term, with hundreds of local residents and businesses coming together to provide hundreds of free meals for children during the half term holiday. The Southend Food Alliance was initiated to bring together the council, grassroots community groups, charities, faith groups and businesses working on food-related matters including free school meals, food parcels and soup kitchens.

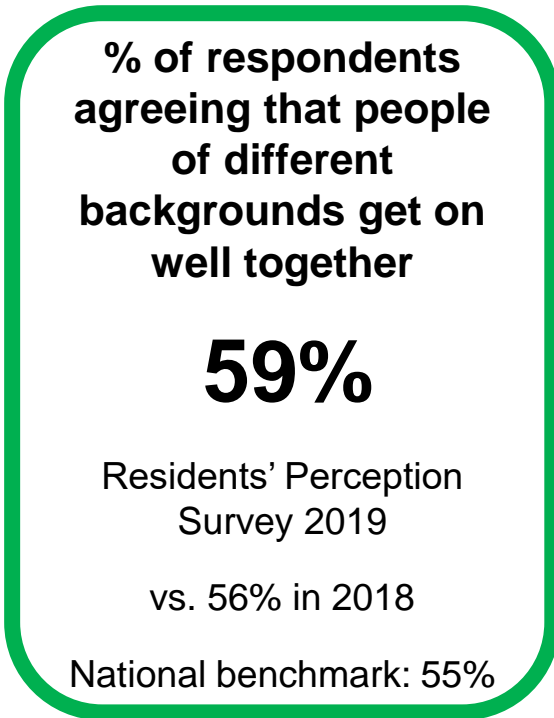
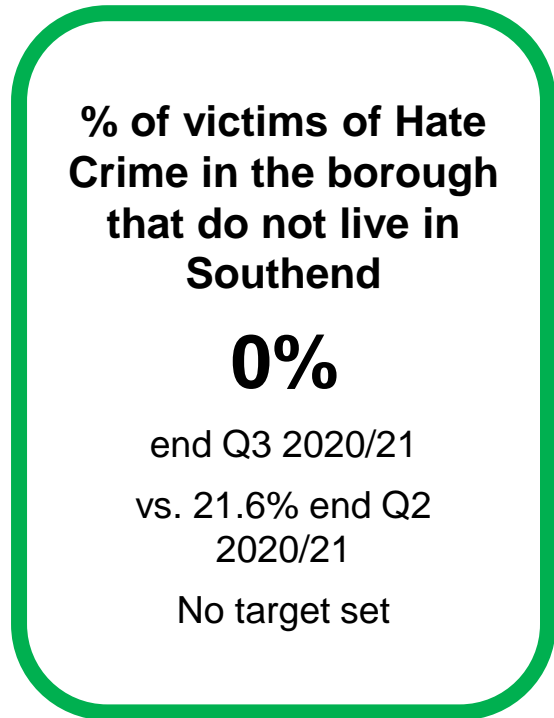
The [Livewell Southend directory](#) has officially launched, with over 800 people attending various online events and activities. The site currently has over a 1,000 groups and services listed, making it easier for residents and professionals to find relevant activities, stay well and connected, and for local groups to get noticed. In the quarter October to December 2020 the number of visits to the Livewell site increased by 33% from the previous quarter. Work continues to make [Your say Southend](#) the primary site for council engagement projects and consultations. Site visits, sign ups and responses are all up from the previous month. There have been internal communications within the council to promote the tool and encourage councillors and council officers to use it. An e-learning module for engagement is being designed and launch of the site is being planned.

Fusion Lifestyle continues to operate the leisure centres through the council's financial support package for the September 2020 to March 2021 period.

Surveys of publicly available green space were completed in Summer/Autumn 2020. Analysis of the quantity, quality and access to open space is now underway, with estimated completion of the survey report by end February 2021. Transport Initiatives have been commissioned to undertake cycle network mapping work. Some elements including cycle parking and signage surveys have been completed, but the survey of road grades (reflecting suitability for cyclists of varying abilities to use roads) has not taken place to date, so this has delayed completion of the project. Due to the current pandemic restrictions it would give an unrealistic picture to grade the roads with the level of traffic during this time.

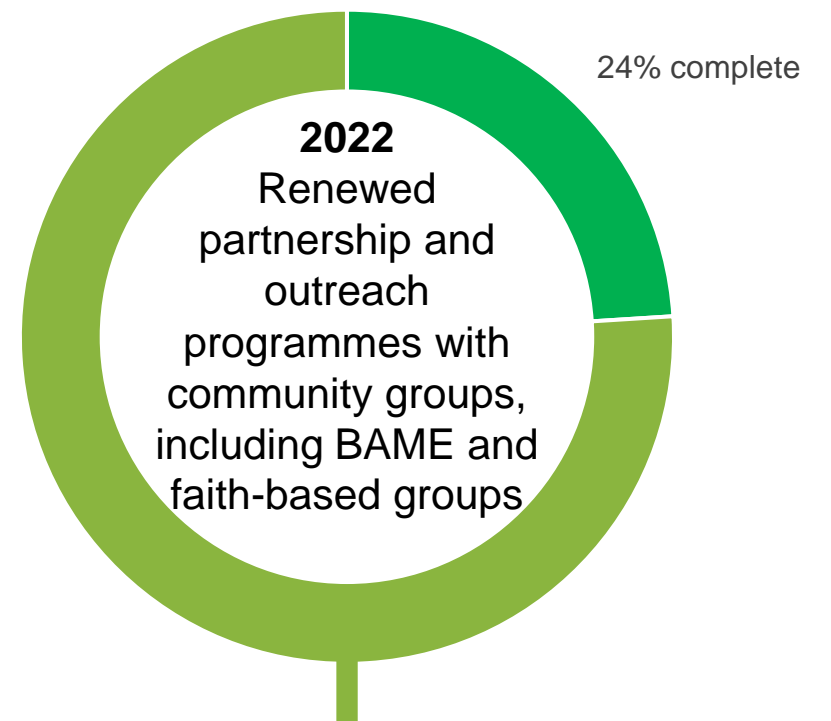
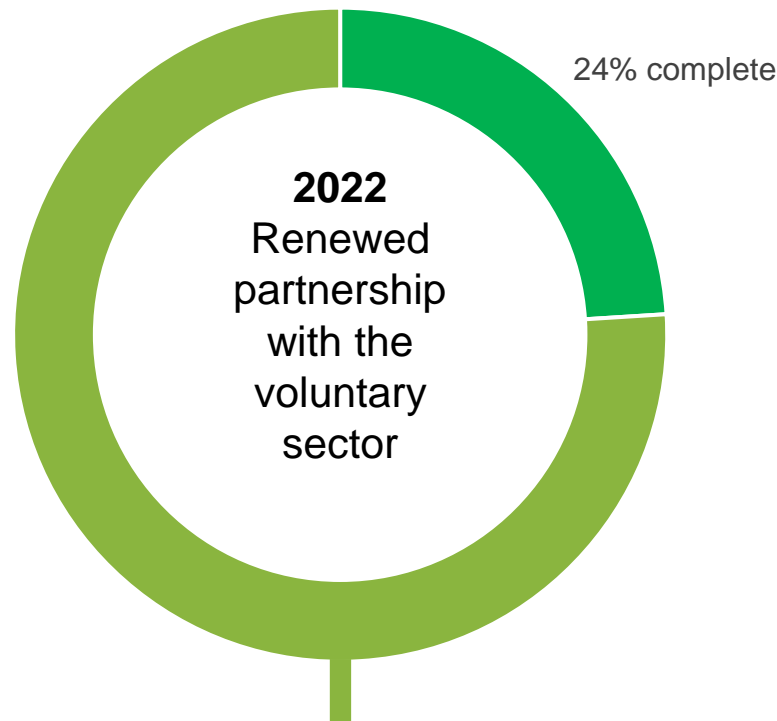


# Outcome 1 - Even more Southenders agree that people from different backgrounds are valued and get on well together.



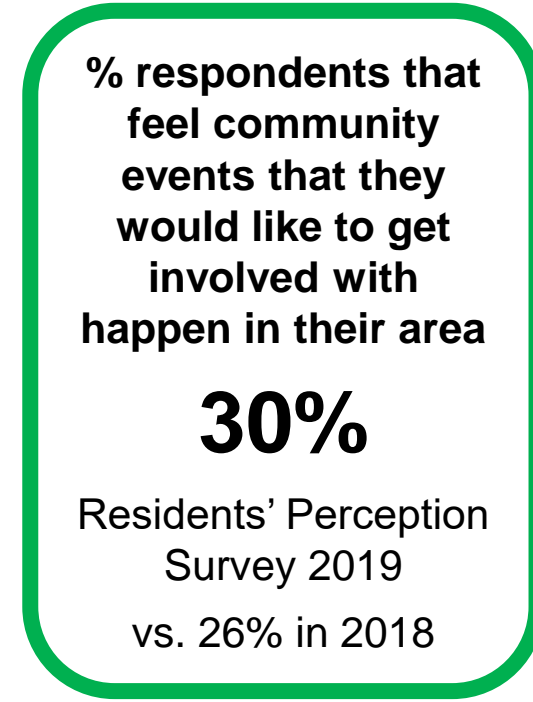
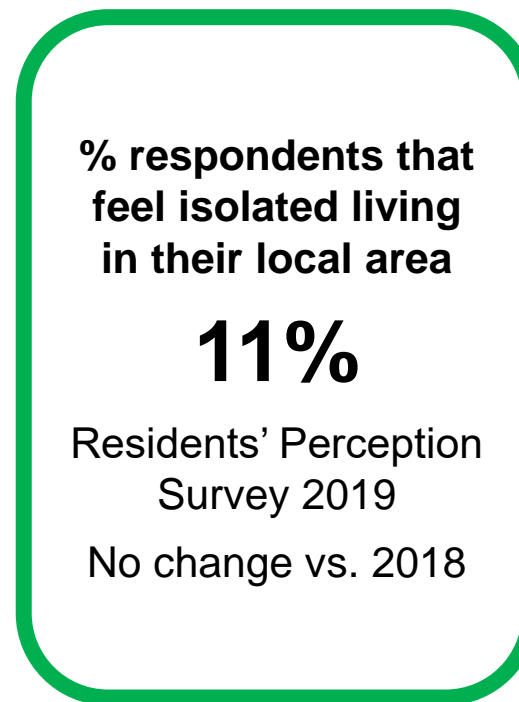
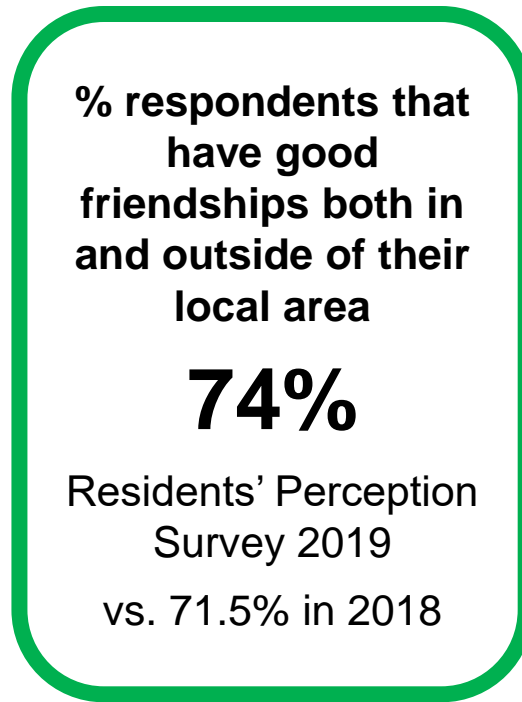
*"It's great that people are talking and that their voices are being heard"*

BAME listening event attendee





## Outcome 2 - Residents feel the benefits of social connection, in building and strengthening their local networks through common interests and volunteering.



# Outcome 3 - Residents are routinely involved in the design and delivery of services.



### Your Say Southend engagement

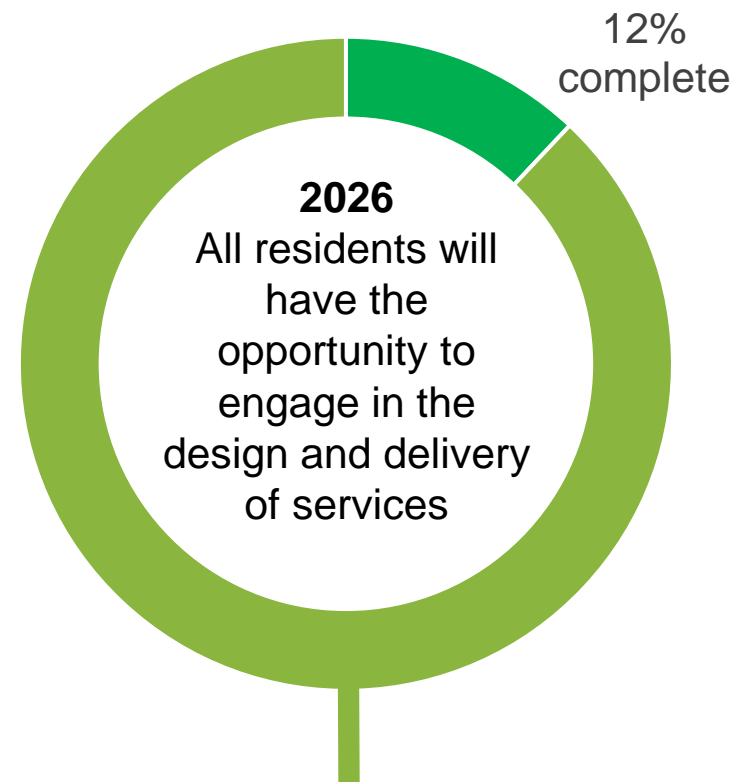
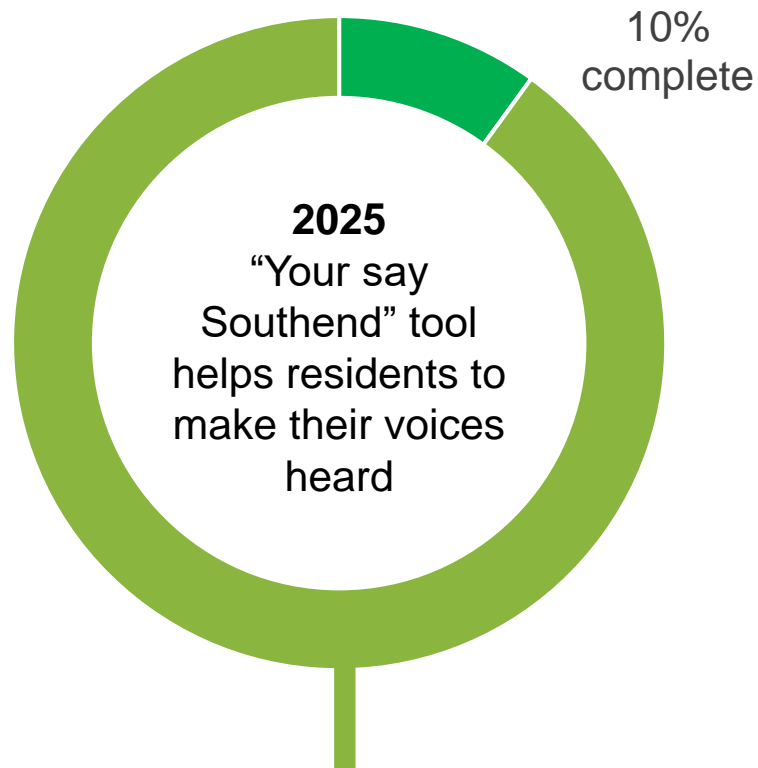
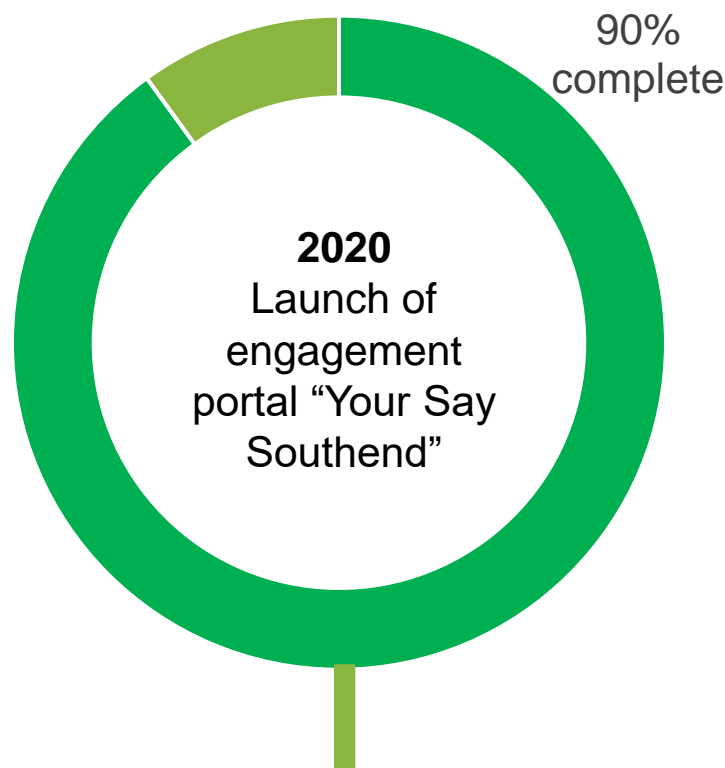
**Total registered users: 4,080**  
During Dec 2020:  
4.6k site visits  
up to **389** visits per day  
**484** new public registrations  
Visitors: **655** engaged – **2.1k** informed – **3.5k** aware

### Number of A Better Start Southend Parent Champions

**68 trained**  
**36 active**  
at 31 Dec 2020  
vs. 60 / 28 at 31 Oct 2020  
No targets set

### Number of A Better Start Southend Parent Ambassadors

**31 trained**  
**14 active**  
at 31 Oct 2020  
vs. 27 / 13 at 31 Oct 2020  
No targets set





## Outcome 4 - A range of initiatives to help increase the capacity for communities to come together to enhance their neighbourhood and environment.

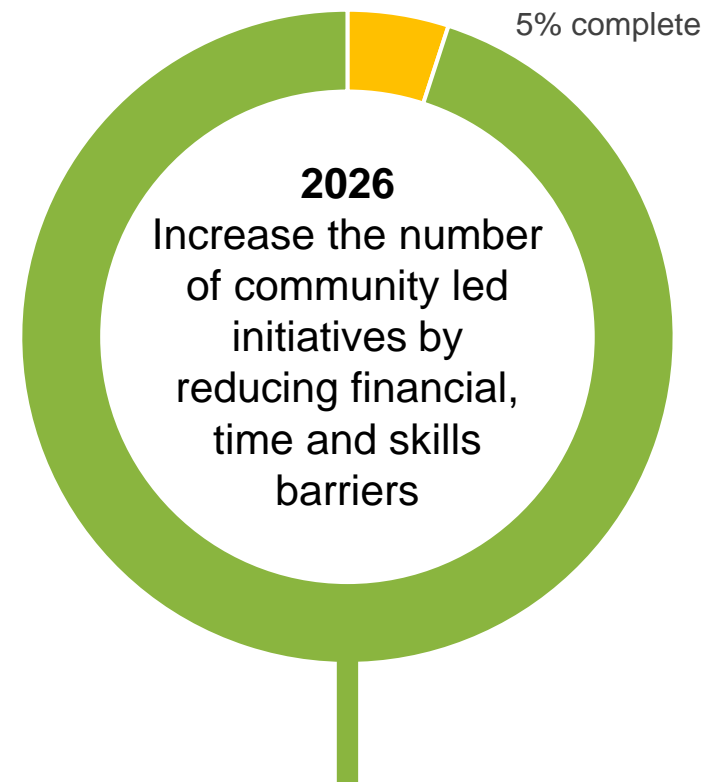
**South Essex Community Hub  
(SECH)**

**1,059 volunteers placed  
1,217 people given  
digital training**

2019/20  
(latest available data)

### **Outcome Success Measures requiring further development**

- Analysis of Your say Southend metrics on its central repository of support material for community groups, events, etc.
- Analysis of volunteering data across the council





## Outcome 5 - More people have physically active lifestyles, including through the use of open spaces.

The following activities have been affected by the COVID-19 pandemic and so people have been unable to participate so far this year:

- Wellbeing Referral Programme
- Strength and Balance Programme

# 55 people

engaged with about the 36-week Strength and Balance Programme via telephone

### Number of physically inactive adults completing a physical activity course

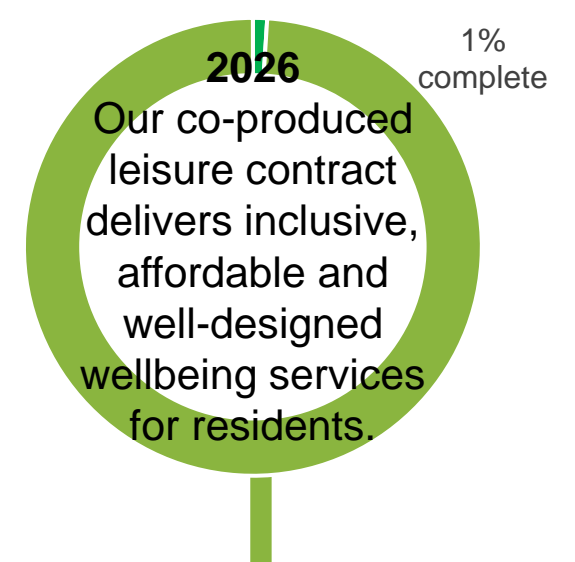
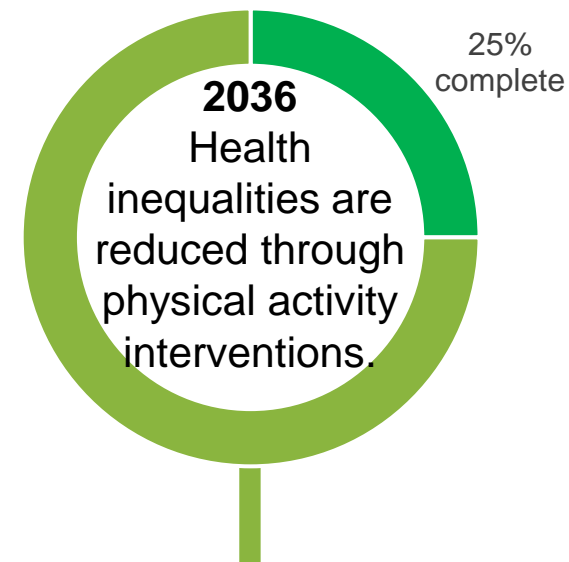
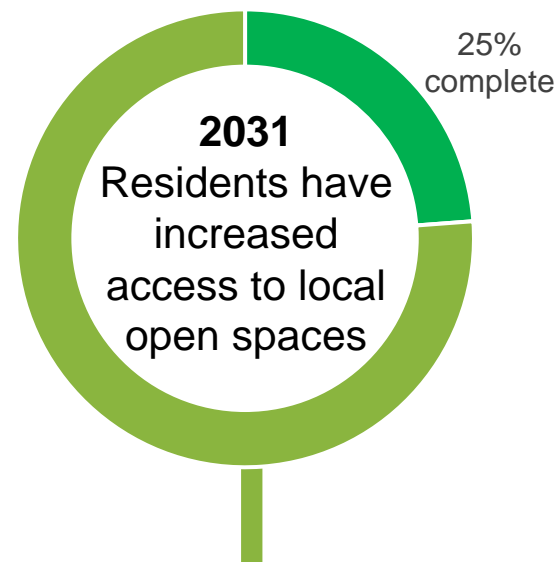
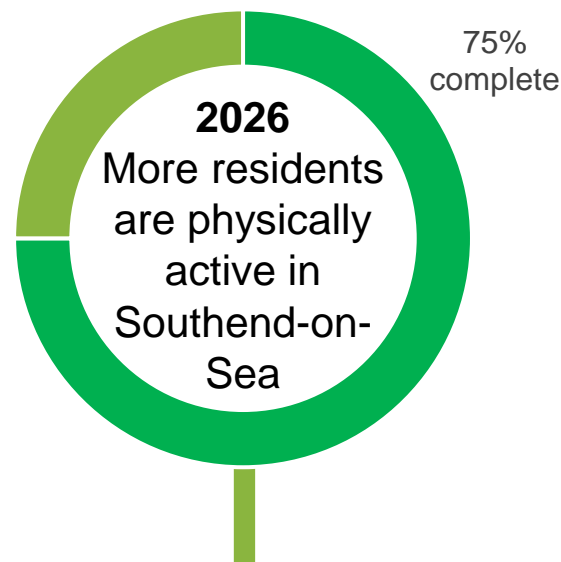
# 26

Cumulative YTD Q3 2020/21  
2020/21 annual target: 150

### Number of people completing the Back to Wellness programme

# 39

Cumulative YTD at 31 Dec 2020  
2020/21 annual target: to be set





## Opportunity & Prosperity Summary

By 2050 Southend-on-Sea is a successful city and we share our prosperity amongst all of our people.

The procurement of footfall cameras has started, and moderation is February. Walkabouts in the town centre involving the council's Economic Development team and the Southend BID (Business Improvement District) are taking place fortnightly. An interim Programme Manager has been appointed to pull together town centre work and priorities. It is being done in conjunction with Local Growth Fund money.

There continues to be a multi-agency, collaborative approach to children's centres, involving A Better Start Southend (ABSS), SAVS (Southend Association of Voluntary Services) and Thriving Communities. ABSS is to fund the University of Essex to carry out a review of six different delivery models across the country. The review is due to be finished by 31 December 2020. A co-production group of parent champions and service users continue to provide a robust check and challenge on seeking the views of the community. To date, 386 strengths-based conversations have taken place. The first part of this concluded on 31 October 2020, with the group coming together to analyse findings.

Regarding narrowing the attainment gap between disadvantaged pupils and their peers, work previously commissioned through the primary school teaching alliance has been paused because of COVID-19. Vulnerable pupils are being supported directly within schools and settings during the lockdown, and additional digital support has been provided by the Department for Education (DfE). Resources have been directed to support the provision of digital devices to vulnerable families to allow them to engage with remote education and support catch-up work and online learning. Some community groups have established schemes to repurpose old or redundant equipment for vulnerable families. No direct data on performance is available because of the cancellation of examinations in summer 2020.

The consultation and design of the work to improve children's centres is nearing completion and will be taken to cabinet for a decision in January 2021. Extensive engagement with the community and partners have provided opportunity to consider how to ensure that the children's centres can continue to provide a valued service to families as part of an integrated partnership alongside other statutory services, but also with key organisations in the town, including ABSS and SAVs. Depending on the cabinet decision, implementation of the delivery model will be completed by October 2021.

There is no change to the percentage of schools currently rated 'good' or 'outstanding' by the Office for Standards in Education, Children's Services and Skills (Ofsted), as all Ofsted inspections have been suspended during the coronavirus outbreak. Ofsted is beginning to resume pilot visits, but these will not be reported and graded in the same way at the current time and are more focussed on COVID recovery.

On more Southend pupils being able to attend a grammar school if they choose, the DfE applied a delay to the normal assessment timeframes. In late November 2020, a series of COVID-secure testing arrangements took place for Southend residents and those out of borough wishing to attend one of the grammar schools. The council worked closely with school leaders to support these events. The extra window for grammar school applications helped to boost the number of candidates. 5,922 people registered for 2021 entry, with 813 withdrawals or no shows, leaving the current number of candidates at 5,109. This includes those that were scheduled to sit the test in November 2020. Numbers are slightly down from 2020 entry, where 6,248 people registered, there were 775 withdrawals or no shows and 5,473 candidates sitting the test. The council is currently working with the four grammar schools and the two faith schools to determine the admission numbers.



## Opportunity & Prosperity Summary

By 2050 Southend-on-Sea is a successful city and we share our prosperity amongst all of our people.

15 AV1s, which are mini-robots, were made available to loan out to schools in the borough this autumn. Ten are available through Southend Adult Community College's Interim Tuition Service and five can be loaned directly by schools through the council. The robots allow students who may not be able to go to school because of medical or mental health reasons to attend their classes remotely so they learn in real time, interact with their peers and participate in lessons.

The first commercial build at Southend Airport Business Park has been completed and handed over to Ipeco for fit-out. The relocation of Westcliff Rugby Club is complete. Planning permission has been secured for the Southend Airport Business Park Launchpad. Site initial groundworks have been completed, site hoarding erected and the build tender process is underway with a view to a January 2021 start on site. HBD has submitted planning application to Rochford District Council for the speculative small unit scheme. It is intended that the development will be on site by early in 2021.

The Planning Inspectorate issued its appeal decision on the proposed Seaway development on 9 October 2020, granting conditional planning permission. Following the Better Queensway planning application submission, the business case for phase one of the housing programme is well advanced and progressing through the Porters Place Southend-on-Sea LLP board. Start on site will be subject to the outcome of the planning application and satisfaction of any pre-start conditions.

Technical studies are being finalised to inform and evidence the Local Plan and the Joint Strategic Plan. A communications and engagement sub-group is being established to plan consultation and engagement activities for next year's Local Plan consultation. The council has submitted a response to the government's planning White Paper. The proposed implementation of the reforms will be monitored and reviewed against the preparation of the Local Plan and Joint Strategic Plan.

The BEST Growth Hub in Southend-on-Sea has seen a significant increase in contacts from local businesses and has secured additional resources to meet demand. New services on offer include peer mentoring and information and intelligence. With the new funding sourced for the service BEST has been able to recruit additional Business Navigators to get businesses the help and advice they need to meet the challenges and opportunities presented by the COVID-19 pandemic and EU transition.

£41m COVID-19 grants have been allocated since March 2020 to 4,576 businesses (£1.8m to 1,177 businesses in Q3). Additional Restrictions Grant (ARG) policy is currently being agreed and funds will be allocated from this pot starting in Quarter 4 2020/21. A single application form for all grants is being considered to simplify the process for businesses. The council hopes to use ARG to support businesses that have not secured financial support previously – this includes creative and cultural businesses and freelancers.

Southend Adult Community College (SACC) is open for 16-19 year olds but closed to adults, offering a remote learning option, which highlights digital barriers to access. SACC is also offering a hot meals service to the community for shielded people. Businesses in Southend have been offered access to free six-month work placements through Kickstart. Placements will not only help young people aged 16-24 secure valuable work experience and new skills, but also offer businesses additional resource in a time of change and uncertainty.



# Outcome 1 - The Local Plan is setting an exciting planning framework for the borough.

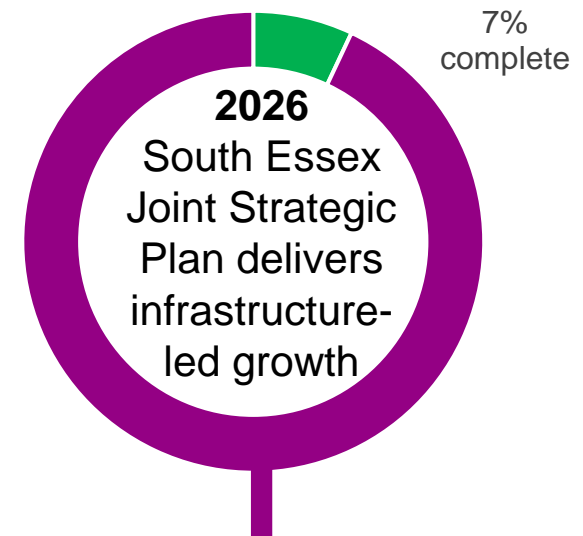
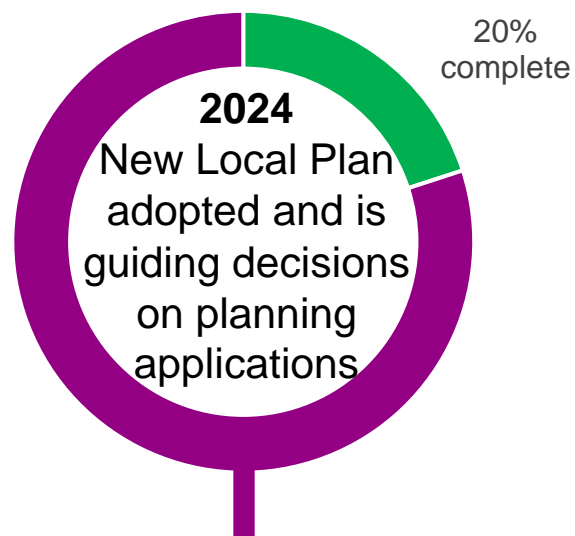


**Net dwellings provided**  
**492**  
2018/19

**Planning Applications**  
Success of appeals  
**74%**  
Q3 2020/21  
vs. Q2 2020/21  
Target: 70%

**Number of planning applications received**  
**1,658**  
cumulative YTD at Q3 2020/21  
+9.2% on same period 2019/20

**Planning Applications**  
Analysis of determinations within timescale  
Major – 100%  
target 79%  
no change vs. Q2 2020/21  
Minor – 98.28%  
target 84%  
vs. 97.98% at end Q2 2020/21  
Other - 98.33%  
target 90%  
vs. 98.2% at end Q2 2020/21  
end Q3 2020/21





## Outcome 2 - We have a fast-evolving re-imagined and thriving town centre, with an inviting mix of shops, homes, and culture and leisure opportunities.

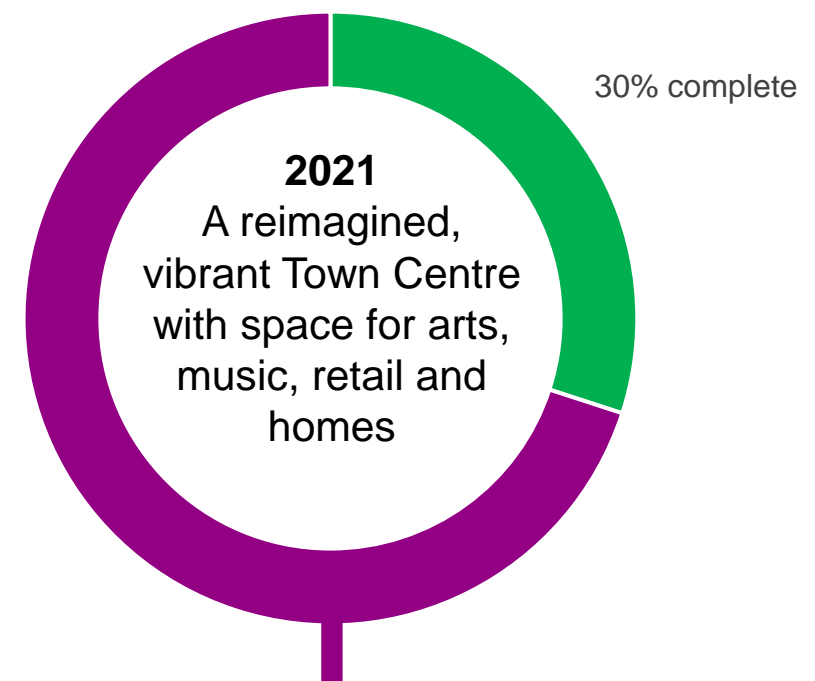
**Number of empty units borough-wide**  
*Data available in Q4 2020/21*

**High street occupancy (BID area only)**  
**81.1**  
Q3 2020/21  
-2.6% vs. Q3 2019/20

**Number of people in Southend-on-Sea receiving Universal Credit**  
**20,188**  
1% increase on Oct 2020  
In work (Oct 2020) – 7,298 (1.92% increase on Sep 2020)  
Out of work (Oct 2020) – 12,451 (0.9% decrease on Sep 2020)  
Source: DWP Stat-Xplore, Nov 2020  
(latest available data)

**Number of business births (annual cumulative)**  
**995**  
2018/19  
vs. 1,035 in 2017/18

**Number of business deaths (annual cumulative)**  
**1,010**  
2018/19  
vs. 1,150 in 2017/18





## Outcome 3 - Our children are school and life ready and young people are ready for further education, training or employment (cont. over page).

**% eligible children benefitting from 2 year old funding**

**62.2%**

end Q3 2020/21

+15.1% vs. end Q2 2020/21

Target: 72%

**% 3-4 year old children benefiting from universal funded early education in OFSTED-rated Good or Outstanding settings**

**97.6%**

end Q3 2020/21

-0.8% vs. end Q2 2020/21

Target: 95%

**% children in OFSTED-rated Good or Outstanding schools**

**87.8%**

end Q3 2020/21

-0.4% vs. end Q2 2020/21

Target: 86%

**% young people who are not in employment, education or training (NEET) or whose situation is not known (NK)**

**4.7%**

Dec 2020

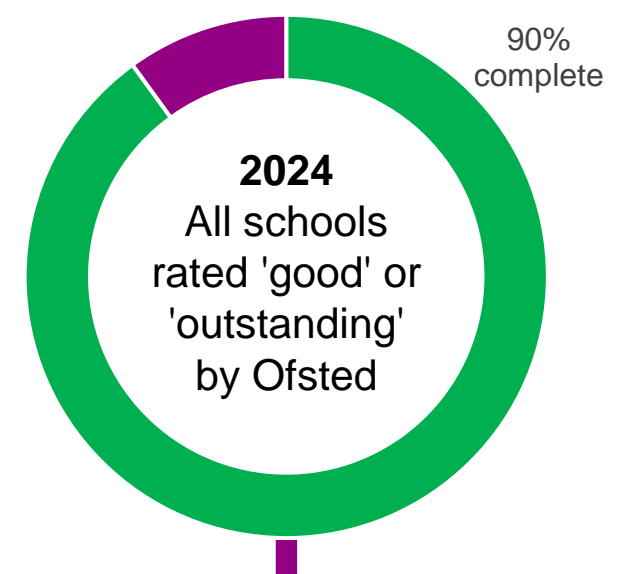
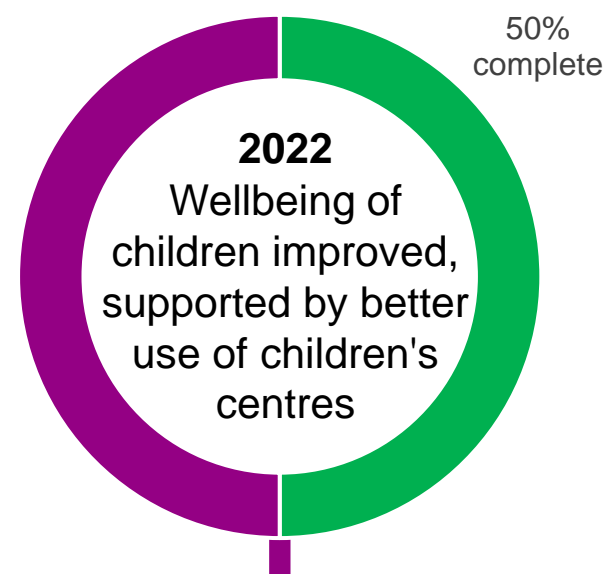
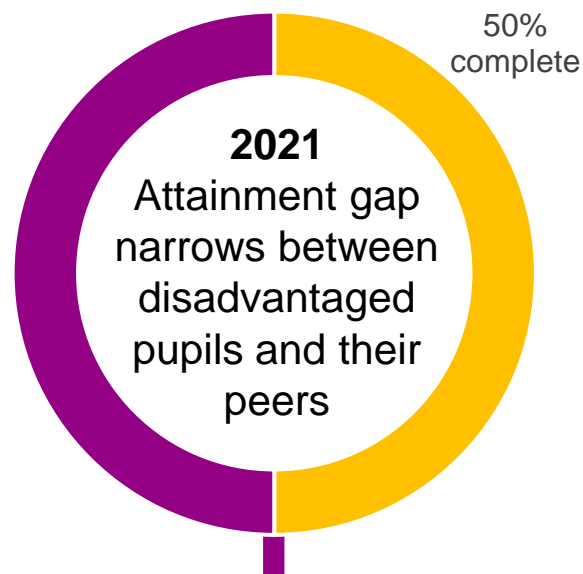
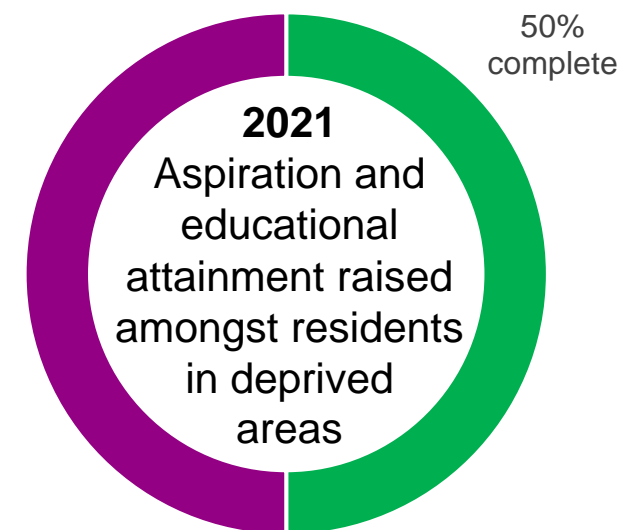
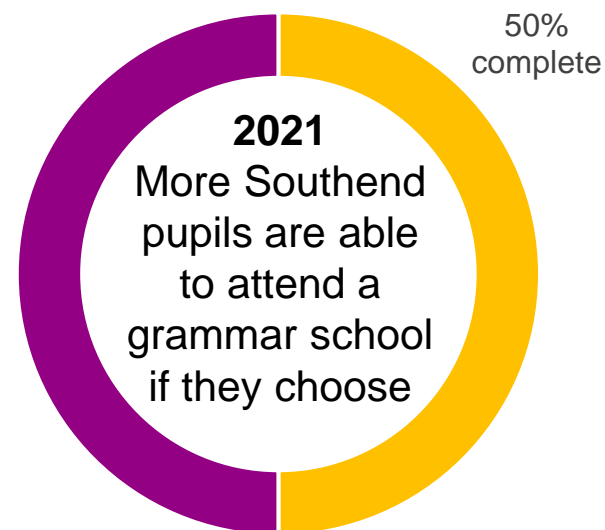
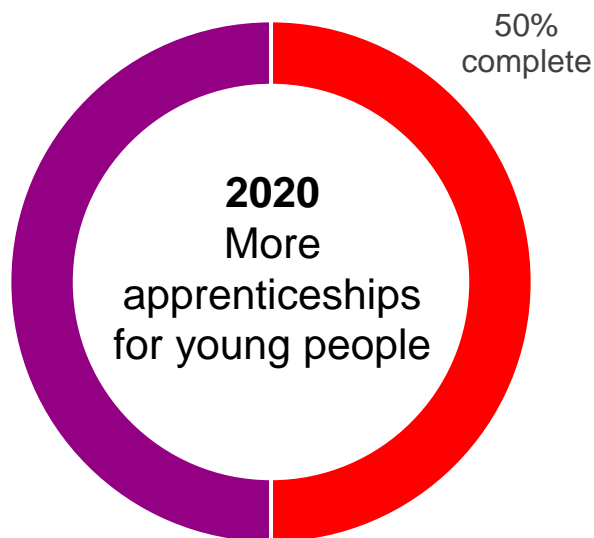
vs. 4.1% in Dec 2019

Target: 4.2%

NEET/NK cohort size: 3,864



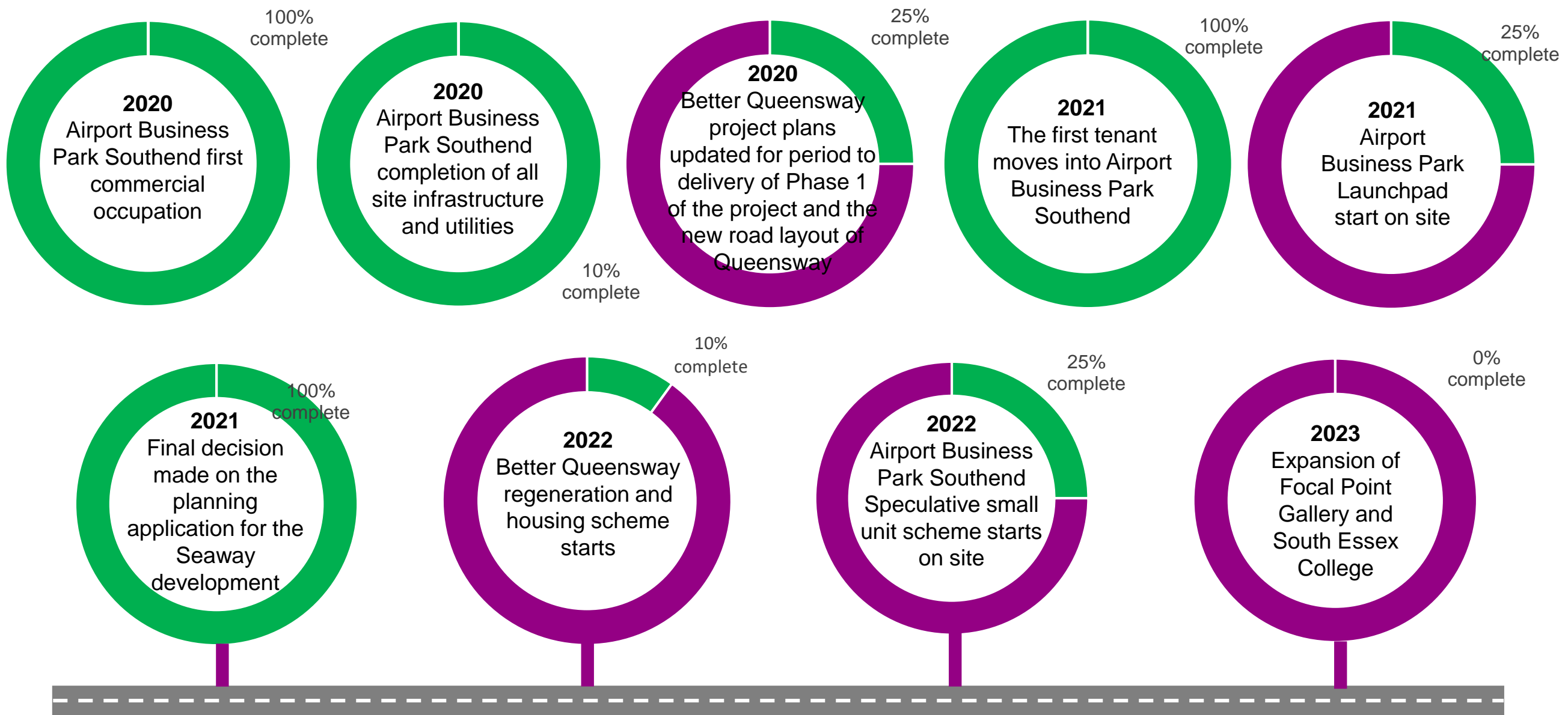
**(cont.) Outcome 3 - Our children are school and life ready and young people are ready for further education, training or employment.**





# Outcome 4 - Key regeneration schemes, such as Queensway, seafront developments and the Airport Business Park are underway and bringing prosperity and job opportunities to the borough.

Outcome Success Measures require further development





## Outcome 5 - Southend is a place that is renowned for its creative industries, where new businesses thrive and where established employers and others invest for the long term.

**Total external investment committed to Southend Cultural Organisations, including Visual Arts, Theatres, Music**

**£2,381,776**

investment from Arts Council England's grant programme

YTD from 1 Jan to 31 December 2020

**Number of successful applications to Arts Council England made from the borough**

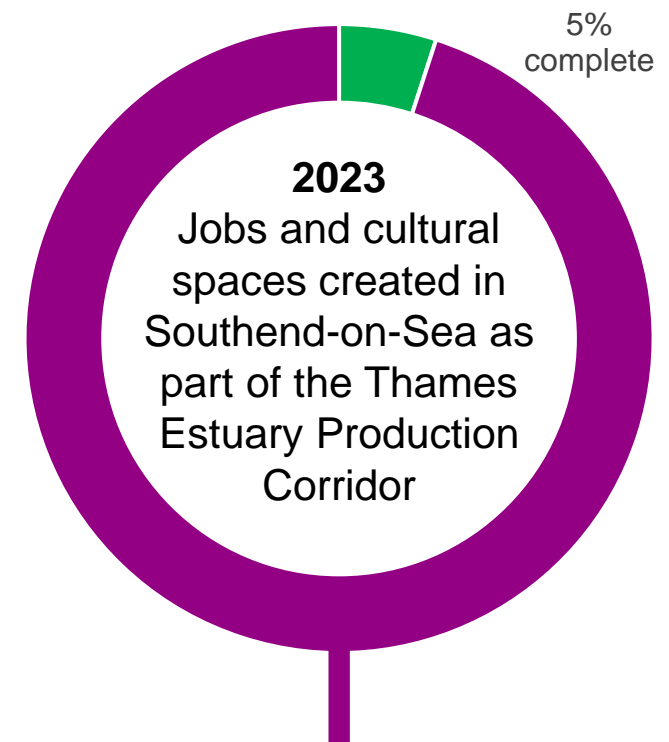
**49**

vs. 32 at end Q2 2020/21

YTD from 1 Jan to 31 December 2020

### Outcome measures requiring development:

- No. of students studying creative courses in Southend
- No. of individuals, organisations, and businesses registered for the Southend Cultural Network and Economic Growth's Cultural and Creative Industries Network





## Outcome 6 - Southend provides fulfilling careers for our citizens, and enough job roles to match the needs of the population.

Number of trainees enrolled on to the SECTA project -  
Construction Skills Training

**138**

Q2 2020/21  
Target: 126

Number of individuals  
benefitting from A Better  
Start Southend's Skills  
Project

**34**

Q3 2020/21  
25.9% increase on Q2 2020/21  
Target: 58

Apprenticeship Live  
Vacancies in Southend

**29**

Q3 2020/21  
vs. 30 Q3 2019/20  
\*proxy data from gov.uk due to  
suspension of SELEP weekly update

Number of economically  
active people in the  
borough

**96,100**

rolling year average to Q2  
2020/21 (latest available data)  
vs. 93,700 Q3 2019/20

The following activities have been affected by the  
COVID-19 pandemic and therefore data at 31 Dec  
2020 is not available:

- Number of students benefitting from an Industry  
Champion encounter
- Number of students benefitting from Enterprise Advisor  
encounter
- Number of individuals trained via the Care sector-based  
academy

Number of students  
commencing the 60 Minute  
Mentor programme

**112**

cumulative YTD at Q3 2021/21  
vs. 102 Q3 2019/20  
Target: 170

Total employee jobs in the  
borough

**65,000**

Full-time – 39,000  
Part-time – 26,000  
2018/19  
1.5% decrease on 2017/18



## Outcome 7- Southend businesses are resilient to economic shocks and change; they feel supported and able to grow and thrive.

### Number of enterprises in Southend

Micro **6,385** (0.95%)  
Small **500** (-5.66%)  
Medium **80** (0%)  
Large **25** (0%)

(business count in 2020, % change compared to 2019)  
at 31 Dec 2020  
Source: NOMIS

### % of council and anchor organisation spend in local supply chain Jan – Dec 2020

**35%**

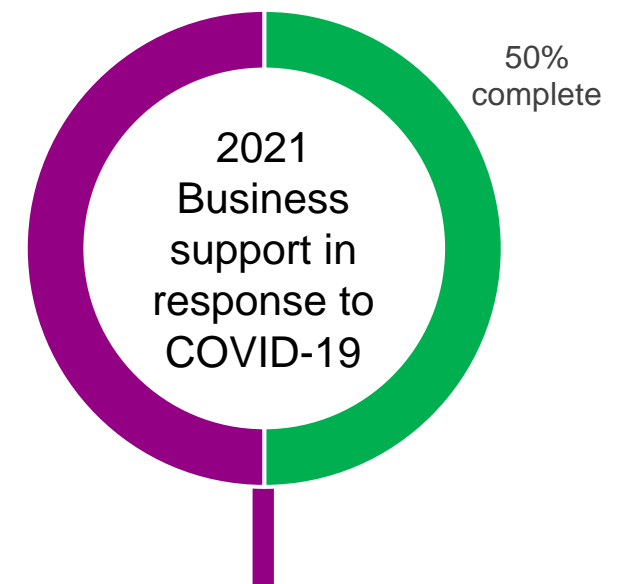
no change vs. Q2 2020/21  
No target set

### Survey data forthcoming from the Southend Business Survey planned for 2021

- Businesses can adapt to changing circumstances
- Businesses are more prosperous and thriving
- Businesses feel supported by the council and partners in Southend

### Spotlight on...number of Southend businesses supported

- Special Grants: **£41m COVID-19 funding allocated YTD to 4,576 businesses (£1.8m to 1,177 businesses in Q3)**
- COVID-19 specific guidance provided: **1,292 (51% increase on last period)**
- Southend Business Partnership: **266 (7% increase on last period)**
- BEST business support: **48 (18% decrease on last period)**
- Redundancy Support: **5**
- Regulatory Services: **1,085**







## Connected & Smart Summary

By 2050 people can easily get in, out and around our borough and we have a world class digital infrastructure.

The council is liaising with schools about installing modal filters to encourage people to walk and cycle to school. Active travel initiative ForwardMotion continues to encourage individuals and businesses to change their travel behaviour.

The York Road Travel Centre has been risk assessed in relation to COVID-19 and mitigation measures put in place as set out in the risk assessment.

A submission was made by the council to the Department for Transport's consultation on the Lower Thames Crossing in March 2020. The submission highlighted the importance of good transport links and the work of the Association of South Essex Local Authorities on strategic transport and economic growth.

Sessions are being arranged with Cabinet and Members on the interim transport strategy to provide an update on latest thinking. Residents have been asked for their views on future transport via the Your Say Southend online portal. The feedback is being used to write the strategy document. A funding business case to develop a new Local Transport Plan has been put together for consideration by the council's Commissioning Board. Procurement of specialist consultancy services to commence September/October 2020.

The Bell junction footbridge was removed in September 2020. The footbridge was removed to allow room for a new dedicated lane onto Rochford Road and new pedestrian island on Holeythick Lane. Work on the Bell Junction is progressing well, with the work for the new dedicated slip road onto Rochford Road set to commence in the new year. The dedicated slip road is major part of the £5m junction upgrade work, which will allow a greater number of vehicles travelling towards London Southend Airport through the junction. Construction of the new slip road is due to begin on Monday 4 January and is due to be completed at the end of February. The works at Prince Avenue junction on the A127 have commenced and are due for completion Spring 2021. The works should improve traffic flow and air quality around this location. Stage 3 amendments for the Kent Elms junction are complete, with a further [Stage 4] review due in Spring 2021.

The 2020/21 programme of road and pavement improvements will be delivered on time. Future works are being planned year on year. To meet the request to accelerate all areas into a five-year programme will require additional investment. Currently there is a £300,000 budget for resurfacing to cover both carriageways and footways. Capital bids are being prepared for 2021/22 and future years. Consideration is also being given to programming the study on the new programme for improving grass verges.

Cabinet agreed a parking policy statement in July 2020. A programme of enabling projects are underway and due to be delivered April 2021. Plans for a borough-wide short stay parking permit branded The Southend Pass have been agreed. The parking pass will be trialled for a period of 12 months, running from 1 April 2021 to 31 March 2022. An options appraisal on Neighbourhood Streets design is ongoing.

Provision of collaborative technology tools, Residents' Technology Literacy and Smart City technology foundation strategy projects as part of the Internet of Things work are all in research and development phases. The council is participating in broader Essex broadband and mobile projects to improve connectivity across the region. Residents being able to access all council services online is dependent on application re-platforming and upgrades. This is part of the council's information and communications technology (ICT) 12-month plan.



## Outcome 1 - Working with the public transport providers to enhance and encourage the use of the existing provision moving towards a long-term aspiration to open new routes enabling a wider accessibility to public transport options.

**% people with a disability who found it easy to get around the borough**

**61%**

NHT Survey 2020  
vs. 60% 2019  
England average: 66%

**% people without a car who found it easy to get around the borough**

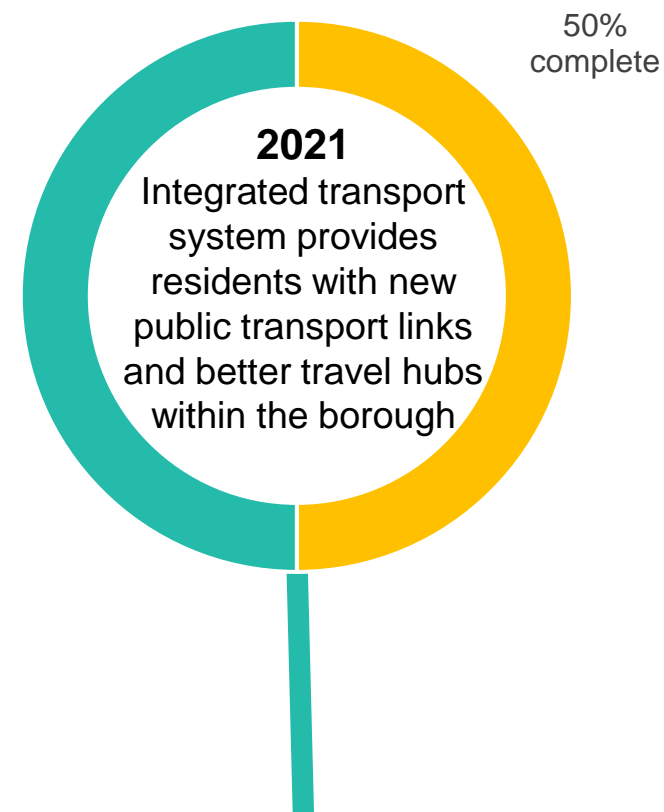
**67%**

NHT Survey 2020  
vs. 69% 2019  
England average: 70%

**% people who found it easy to get around the borough**

**76%**

NHT Survey 2019/20  
vs. 75% 2019  
England average: 77%





## Outcome 2 - People have a wide range of transport options

### Publicly available electric vehicle charging devices in the borough

**14 or 7.6 per 100,000/pop**

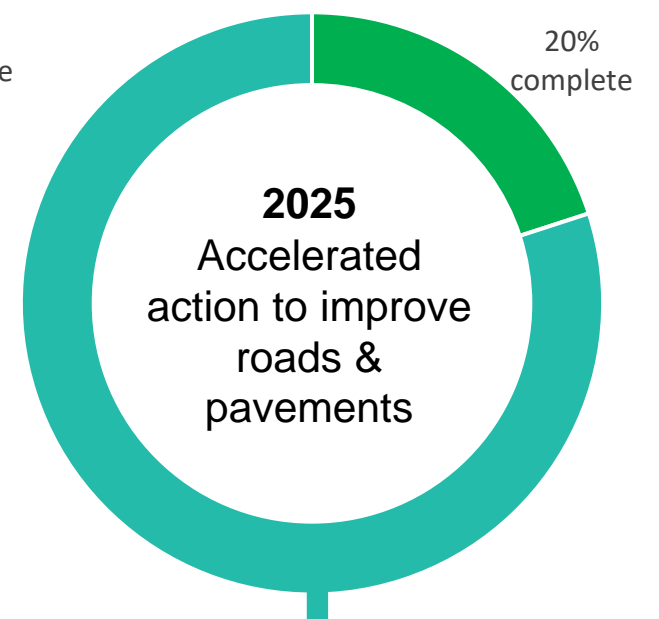
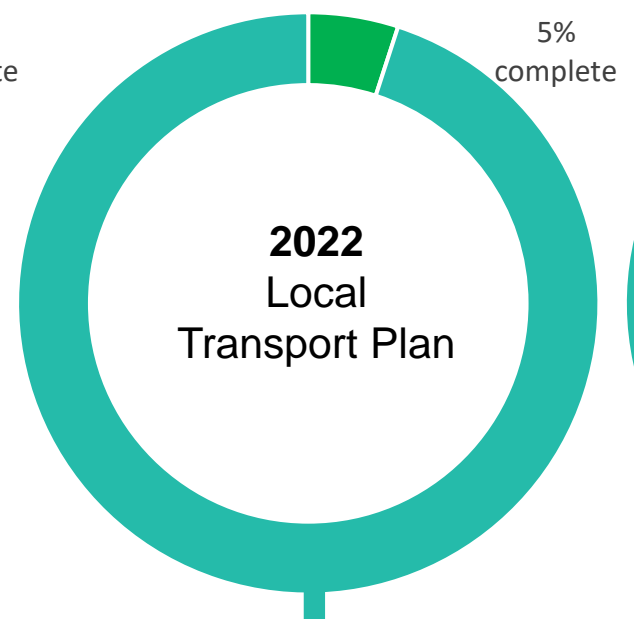
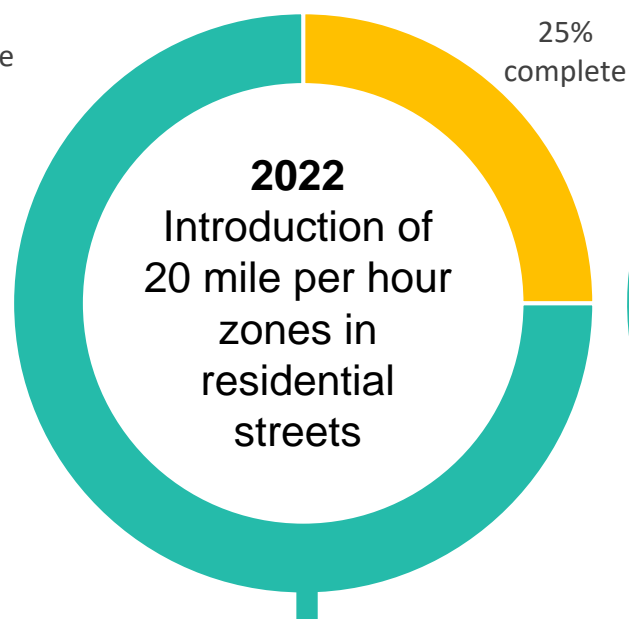
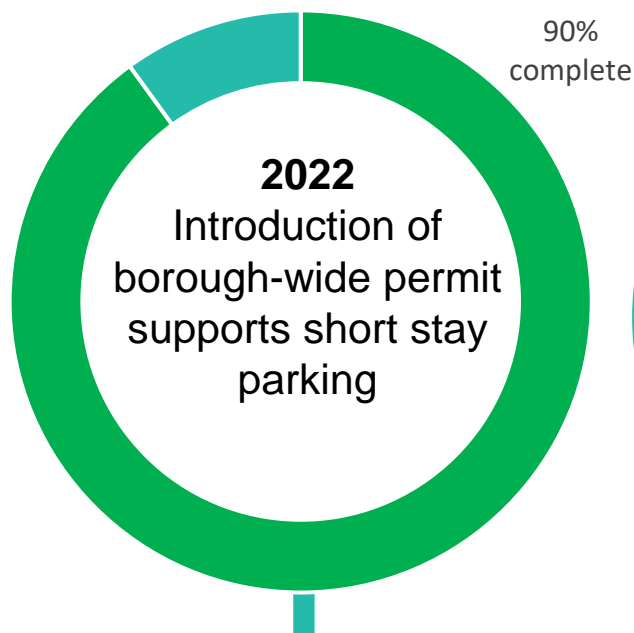
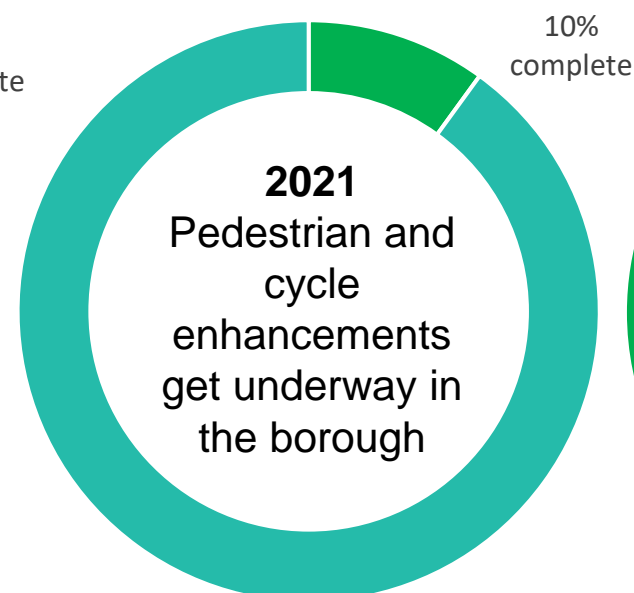
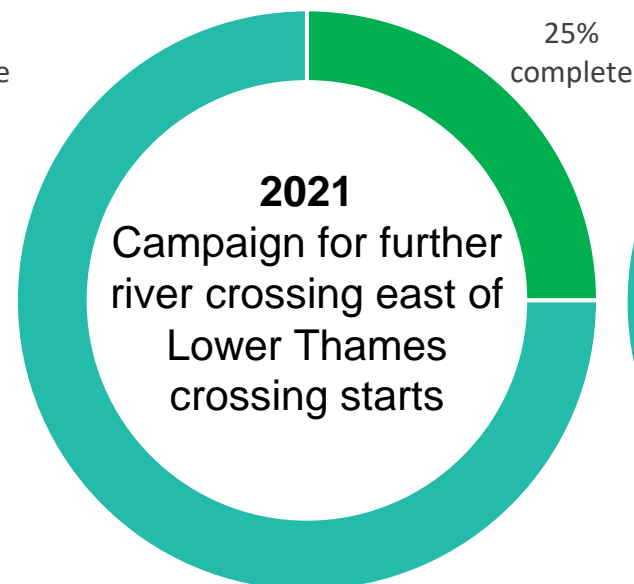
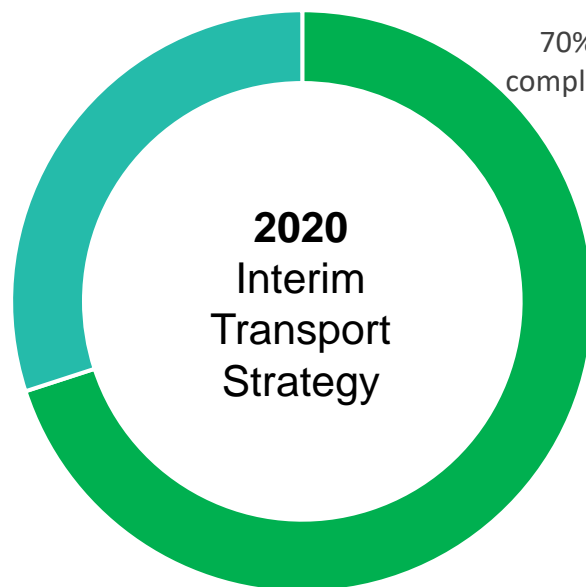
Oct 2020 (latest data available)

no change vs. Q2 2020/21

England benchmark: 29.2 per 100,000/pop

### Outcome Success Measures requiring further development:

- Percentage of people who have applied for and taken up the travel parking permit
- Number of secure bike stands and number of people using bike hire scheme
- Uptake of active travel - number of people cycling and walking
- Analysis of modes of transport used





# Outcome 3 - We are leading the way in making public and private travel smart, clean and green

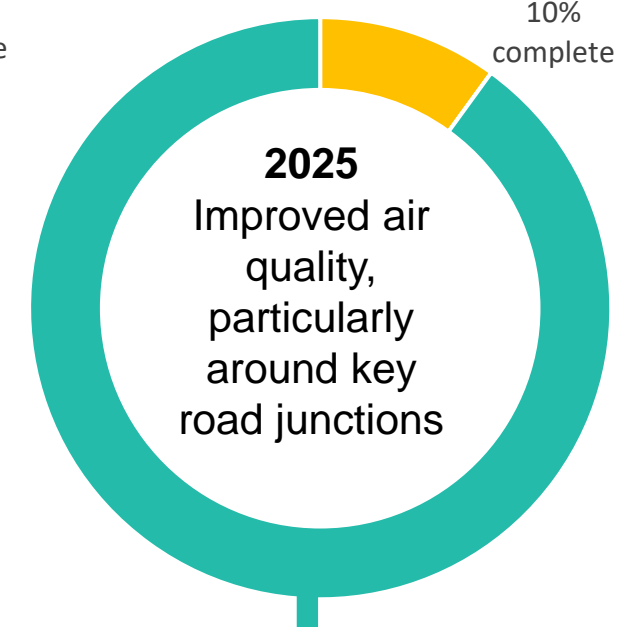
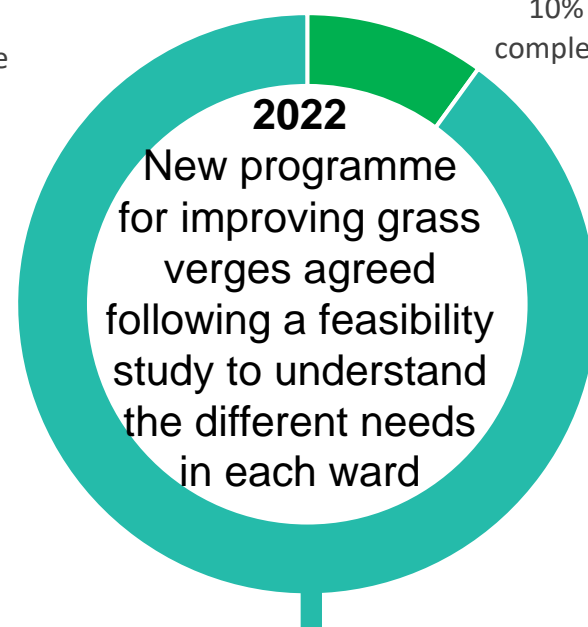
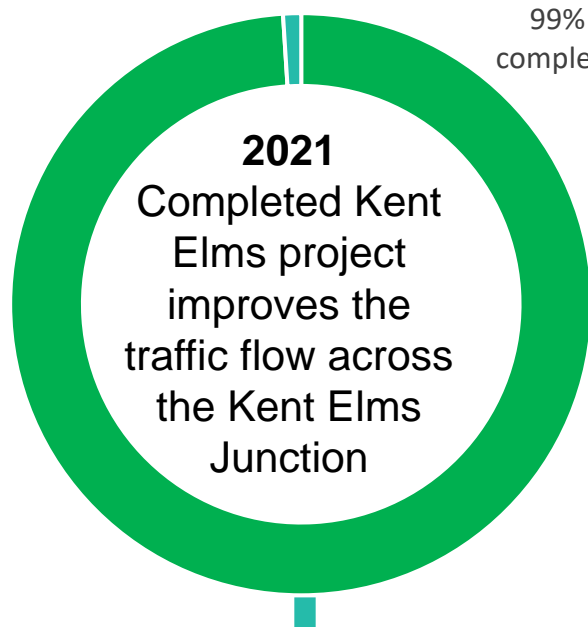
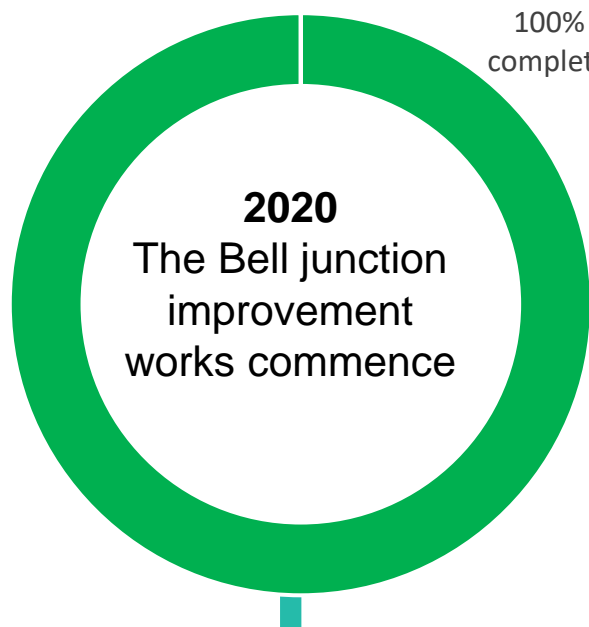


© Crown copyright and database rights 2016 Ordnance Survey 100023562

Locations of the borough's 26 Air Quality Monitors, Southend Annual Status Report 2020

**Outcome Success Measures requiring further development:**

- Volume of borough-wide short stay parking permits
- Traffic counts across the borough as fed into multi-modal transport model





## Outcome 4 - Southend is a leading digital city with world class infrastructure that reflects equity of digital provision for the young, vulnerable and disadvantaged

Number of registered MySouthend users

**68,699**

Q3 2020/21

+2.9% vs Q2 2020/21

% of respondents who have used MySouthend

**75%**

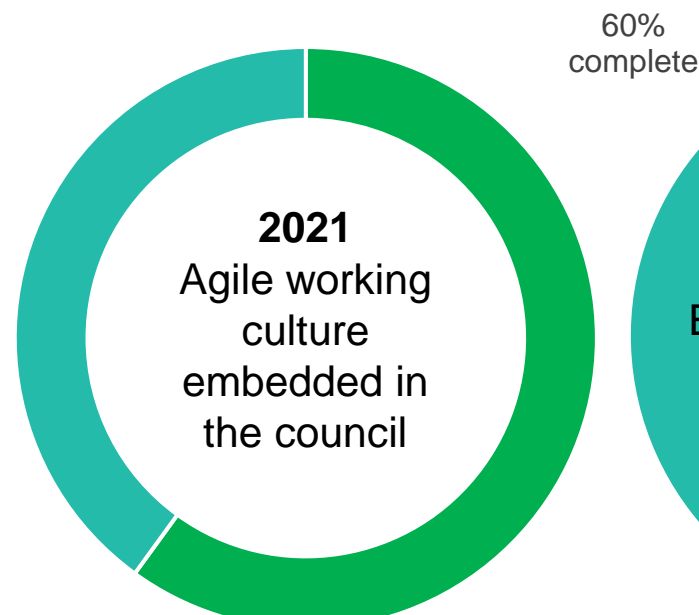
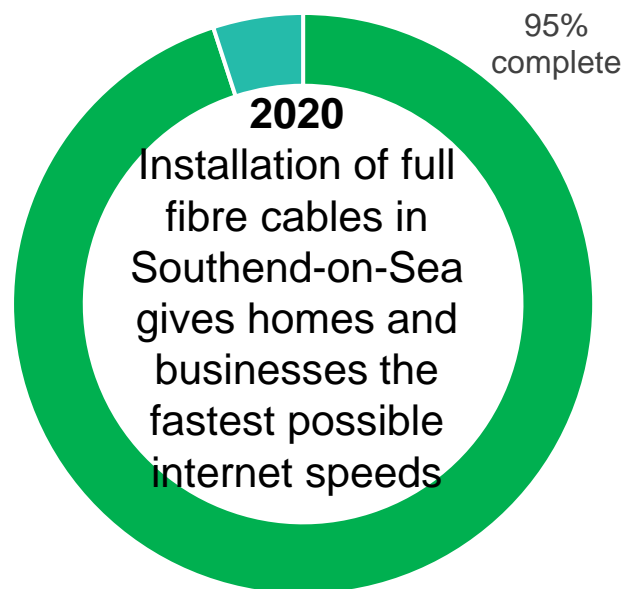
Residents' Perception Survey 2019

vs. 37% in 2018

Number and % of MySouthend service request forms completed independently

**76,915 or 88%**

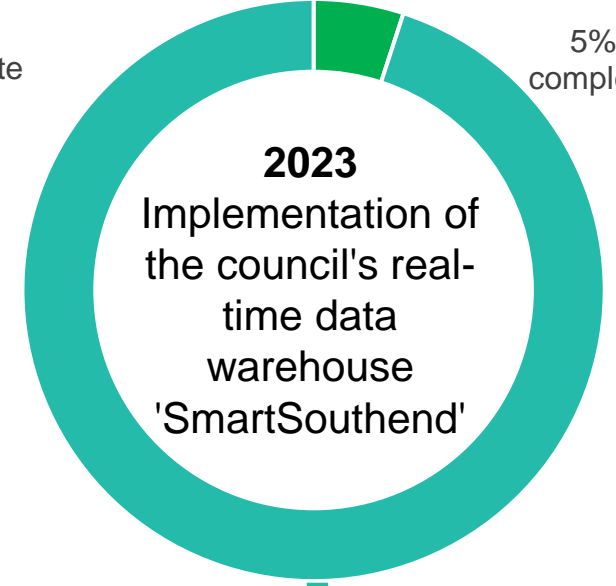
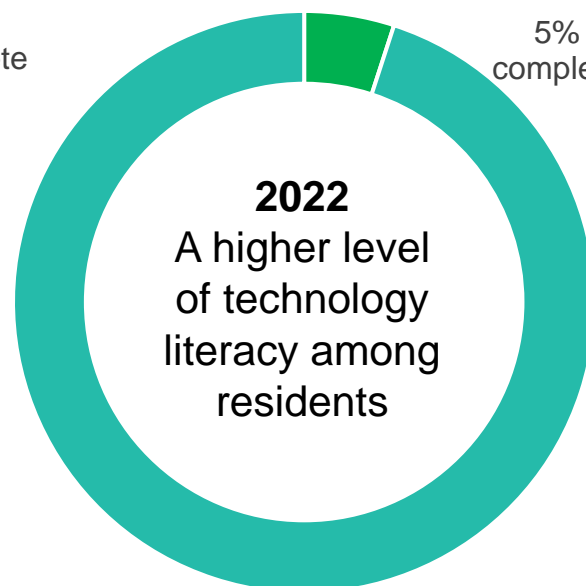
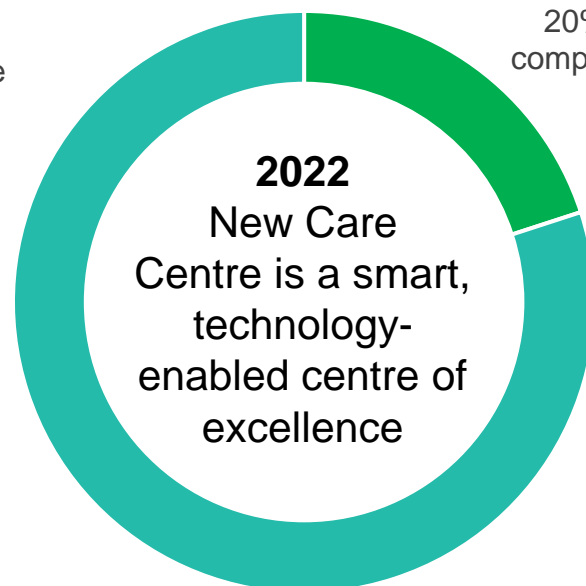
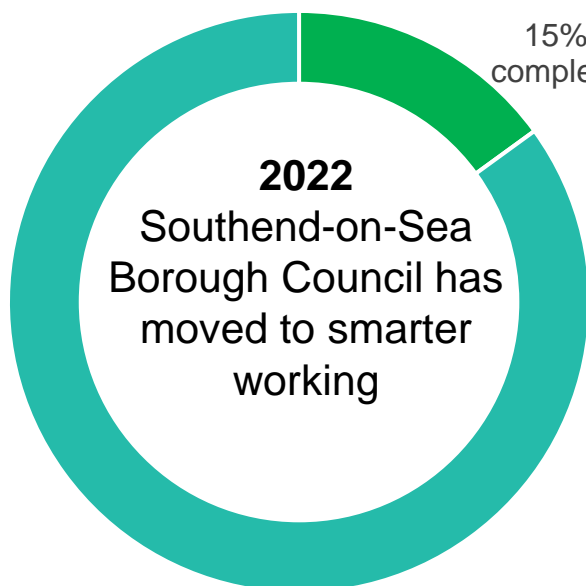
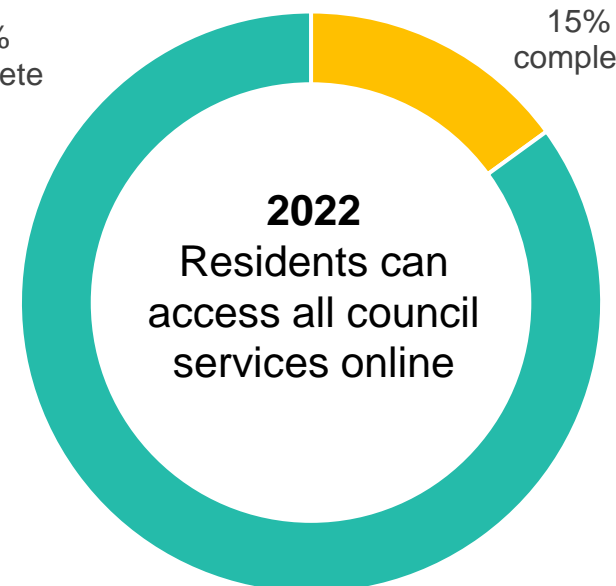
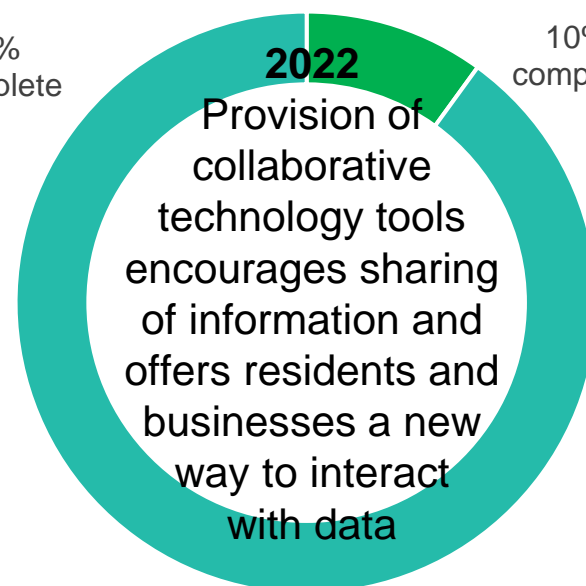
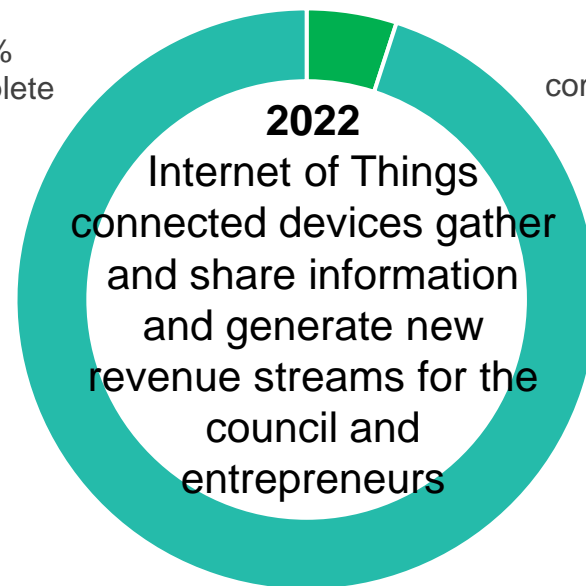
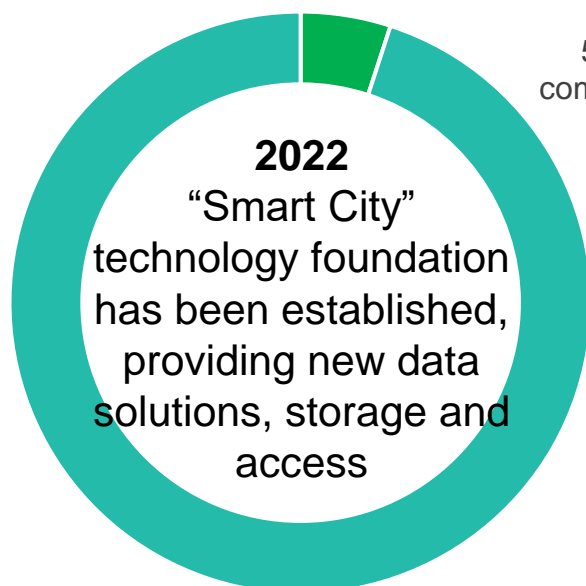
Q3 2020/21



*Milestones continued over page...*



# Outcome 4 - Southend is a leading digital city with world class infrastructure that reflects equity of digital provision for the young, vulnerable and disadvantaged.



# Southend-on-Sea Borough Council

Report of Deputy Chief Executive & Executive Director

To

## Cabinet

On

Date 23 February 2021

Report prepared by: Mark Sheppard

Agenda  
Item No.

---

### Southend New Local Plan Revised and Updated Local Development Scheme

Place Scrutiny Committee  
Cabinet Member: Councillor Mrs Mulronev  
*Part 1 (Public Agenda Item)*

---

#### 1. Purpose of Report

- 1.1 To seek Member approval of a revised and updated Local Development Scheme (LDS) which sets out the future programme for the preparation of the Southend New Local Plan.

#### 2. Recommendations

- 2.1 In order to take forward the Southend New Local Plan in a timely, coordinated and efficient manner that Members approve the updated and revised Local Development Scheme (Appendix 1).
- 2.2 That Members agree to delegate authority to the Deputy Chief Executive and Executive Director Growth and Housing, in consultation with the Cabinet Member for Environment and Planning, to agree any future updates to the Local Development Scheme (Appendix 1) as required.

#### 3. Background

##### 3.1 *Local Development Scheme*

- 3.1.1 The Local Development Scheme (LDS) sets out a timetable for preparing and reviewing the Southend New Local Plan and related Development Plan documents to provide:

- an up-to-date statutory basis for determining planning applications (unless material considerations indicate otherwise); and
- a long-term spatial planning framework for the Borough's development, within which the Council, other agencies and key stakeholders can coordinate their investment programmes.

3.1.2 In the light of the proposed changes to the preparation of the Southend New Local Plan revisions will be required to the Local Development Scheme.

3.1.3 **Appendix 1** sets out a revised and updated Southend Local Development Scheme to facilitate the preparation of the Southend New Local Plan.

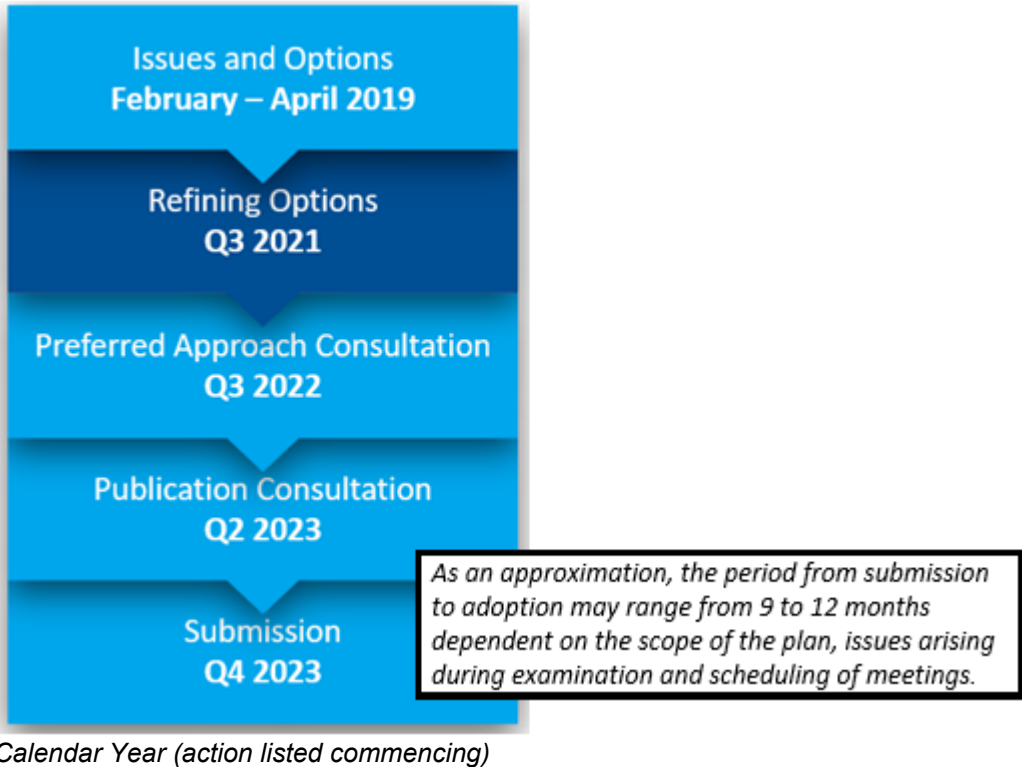
**3.2 Southend New Local Plan Preparation**

3.2.1 In early 2019 an ‘Issues and Options’ document was published for public comment as part of the first stage in the preparation of the Southend New Local Plan. Details of feedback to the Issues and Options consultation were published in August 2019 in a Consultation Report <sup>1</sup> .

3.2.2 This consultation feedback continues to be invaluable in informing the next stage of local plan preparation, ‘Refining the Options’, proposed for summer 2021. Thereafter, the Plan will be subject to further consultation stages in 2022 and 2023, in accordance with statutory procedures before being submitted to be examined by an independent Inspector.

3.2.3 The forthcoming stages of local plan preparation are depicted in the **Figure 1** below. Ongoing plan preparation may also need to embrace any changes that are legislated in response to the Governments recently published White Paper, ‘Planning for the Future’<sup>2</sup>. The White Paper proposes a package of measures which seek to radically reform the planning system including how Local Plans are prepared and presented.

**Figure 1: Stages of Local Plan Preparation**



<sup>1</sup> [Southend New Local Plan Issues and Options Consultation Report Southend on Sea Borough Council, August 2019](#)

<sup>2</sup> Planning for the Future, Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, March 2020



3.2.4 Once adopted the Southend New Local Plan will be a key document in guiding and facilitating new development and growth in the Borough, helping to deliver some of the key aspirations of Southend 2050 and acting as a catalyst to assist economic recovery from the Covid pandemic. When adopted, the new local plan will replace the existing suite of documents that currently comprise the Local Development Framework, including the Southend Core Strategy (2007), Development Management Document (2015) and Southend Central Area Action Plan (2018).

### **3.3 Strategic Context**

3.3.1 In 2017, in response to a wider need for a strategic and co-ordinated approach to development in South Essex, all six-constituent South Essex local authorities<sup>3</sup> and ECC committed to the establishment of the Association of South Essex Authorities (ASELA). ASELA was formed in response to the need for greater cross-boundary working on strategic infrastructure planning and growth across South Essex, to provide the wider place leadership for South Essex and promote healthy growth for our communities.

3.3.2 Through ASELA, the Council has committed to the preparation of a South Essex Strategic Framework. When prepared, the framework will continue to inform the preparation and review of detailed Local Plans by the six Local Authorities and provide an effective 'joined-up' approach.

3.3.3 The wider strategic framework will be particularly helpful to Southend given that the preparation of evidence-based documents to support the preparation of the new local plan for Southend have identified a number of cross-boundary issues that cannot be effectively addressed in isolation, and under the Duty to Co-operate should be resolved in a co-ordinated manner. The preparation of background evidence base documents at South Essex level continues to feed into respective local plans, as appropriate.

3.3.4 In addition, the Borough Council continues to work closely with neighbouring local authority areas on specific cross-boundary issues. To date, various discussions and options have been explored with neighbouring local authorities including both Castle Point Borough Council and Rochford District Council to consider plan-making process and key development issues. This included discussion with Rochford District Council on the possibility of preparing a joint Part 1 of the local plan to cover cross-boundary growth issues, given that both authorities were at a similar stage of plan preparation.

3.3.5 Following these discussions, Rochford District Council has determined it wishes to pursue its own local plan on an individual basis. Therefore, each local authority will now prepare its own local plan but will continue to ensure the Duty-to-Cooperate process between the two authorities effectively addresses key cross-boundary development issues. That cooperation is required to ensure the 'soundness' of both authority's plans and will be thoroughly tested at Plan Examination in due course. Noting this approach, it is necessary to update and

---

<sup>3</sup> Basildon, Brentwood, Castle Point, Rochford, Southend and Thurrock Councils

revise the current Local Development Scheme (LDS), previously agreed by Cabinet on 16 January 2019<sup>4</sup>.

#### **4. Other Options**

- 4.1 The failure to prepare a new local plan for Southend would result in its current plans becoming increasingly out of date and the Council becoming increasingly unable to positively influence the scale, nature and location of development within the Borough. Without the certainty of a recently adopted local plan which includes up to date policies and proposals for the location development and new infrastructural investment, potential investors in new development may be dissuaded from investing in the local area, leading to fewer new homes including affordable homes, and new jobs and facilities not being provided in the right places to best support the local economy and community. The local community would also be left with limited certainty of where and how new development would be provided for in future years.
- 4.2 An out-of-date local plan also brings the potential risk of “planning by appeal” with the responsibility for decision making increasingly being passed from the Council and the local community to the Planning Inspectorate and the Secretary of State, as the council’s existing local plan becomes further out of date. Councils can also be directed to prepare local plan where they are recalcitrant in keeping their local plan up to date and can even have plan-making powers taken away, should they fail to progress plan preparation in a timely manner, or refuse to prepare a plan.
- 4.3 The preparation of the Southend New Local Plan and associated documents in close collaboration with neighbouring local authorities is considered to provide the most effective way forward for the Borough mindful of the intention of neighbouring districts to prepare their own local plans. Ongoing co-operation with neighbouring councils and across the wider South Essex area (through ASELA), will continue to progress cross-boundary strategic development issues.

#### **5. Reasons for Recommendations**

- 5.1 To ensure the expeditious production of a New Local Plan for Southend and associated evidence base to manage and guide future growth and development in the Borough and its hinterland in a positive and timely manner, where the Council has control of decision making in the public interest as representatives of the local community.

#### **6. Corporate Implications**

##### **6.1 Contribution to the Southend 2050 Road Map**

- 6.1.1 The successful delivery of the Southend New Local Plan will contribute significantly to the fulfilment of a number of elements of the Council’s vision and priorities, for example, meeting local housing needs, improving transport provision and infrastructure, improving economic prosperity, and protecting and enhancing the natural and built environment.

---

<sup>4</sup> Southend Cabinet Report 16 January 2019 - Southend New Local Plan Update

6.1.2 The delivery of the Southend New Local Plan is included as a Southend 2050 outcome on the Opportunity and Prosperity theme. In addition, it will make a key contribution to five of the six 'recovery' priorities of the Council in responding to the impacts of Covid 19, namely:

- Recovery Priority 1 - Economic focus on a stronger and safer town
- Recovery Priority 2 - Green City and Climate Change
- Recovery Priority 3 - Travel and Transport
- Recovery Priority 4 - People and Communities
- Recovery Priority 5 - Major Projects

## **6.2 Financial Implications**

6.2.1 Financial and human resource input is necessary to fulfil the requirements of all statutory stages in the preparation and delivery of the Southend New Local Plan. It should be noted that taking a development plan document through to adoption does have significant financial implications owing to the statutory process which has to be adhered to.

6.2.2 The costs associated with preparing the Southend New Local Plan will be met from existing agreed budgets with the Director of Finance and Resources.

## **6.3 Legal Implications**

6.3.1 To meet its objectively assessed housing need each local authority must engage with adjoining local authorities under the Duty to Co-operate provisions set out in the Localism Act. It places a legal duty on local planning authorities to engage constructively, actively and on an on-going basis to maximise the effectiveness of development plan preparation in the context of strategic cross boundary matters.

6.3.2 Local planning authorities should make every effort to secure the necessary cooperation on strategic cross boundary matters before they submit their Local Plans for examination. Local planning authorities must demonstrate how they have complied with the duty at the independent examination of their Local Plans. If a local planning authority cannot demonstrate that it has complied with the duty then the Local Plan will not be able to proceed further in examination.

6.3.3 Local planning authorities will need to satisfy themselves about whether they have complied with the duty. As part of their consideration, local planning authorities will need to bear in mind that the cooperation should produce effective and deliverable policies on strategic cross boundary matters.

6.3.4 The status of a Local Plan is prescribed in Section 38(6) of the Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act 2004, which gives primacy to the development plan. It states: "if regard is to be had to the development plan for the purpose of any determination to be made under the planning Acts the determination must be made in accordance with the plan unless material considerations indicate otherwise." As such, having an up-to-date Local Plan in place allows the local authority to plan positively and direct development to those sites and locations that are in accordance with the Councils Strategy for regeneration and growth. It

will provide the authority with the framework to robustly defend planning decisions at appeal.

#### **6.4 *People Implications***

6.4.1 Significant staff resources from the Strategic Planning Team will continue to be required in order to contribute to the ongoing preparation of the Southend New Local Plan. Support from Performance and Business Support will also continue to be required, particularly with regards to the public consultation process.

6.4.2 As the new local plan is cross-cutting in its coverage, inputs from a number of other Council teams will be required particularly in relation to transport, housing, employment, tourism, recreation, health and well-being, nature conservation and corporate strategy and communication. As local plan preparation is often controversial in the local community and requires close co-operation on wider strategic planning issues and infrastructure provision, clear co-ordination, oversight and strong place-making leadership input from senior managers is also regularly required to help progress a plan.

#### **6.5 *Property Implications***

6.5.1 A New Local Plan for Southend will provide allocations and planning policy for all land in the Borough, including Council owned assets.

#### **6.6 *Consultation***

6.6.1 One of the key elements of the local planning system is the recognition of the need for the earliest and fullest community involvement in the preparation of new planning documents. The New Local Plan for Southend will be subject to statutory consultation under the 2012 Regulations as amended. In addition, they will be subject to an examination in public held by an independent government appointed planning inspector to consider whether the plans are 'sound' and may be put forward for adoption.

6.6.2 The Southend New Local Plan public consultation process will be in accordance with the Council's adopted Statement of Community Involvement.

#### **6.7 *Equalities and Diversity Implications***

6.7.1 An equalities impact assessment will be produced for the Southend New Local Plan. The public consultation will give the opportunity for different sections of the community to input into the plan making process.

#### **6.8 *Risk Assessment***

6.8.1 The plan preparation timetable for the Southend New Local Plan is challenging. Significant staff resources within the Strategic Planning Team will continue to be required to take forward the plan through its various statutory stages including the examination stages at inquiry before an independent inspector.

6.8.2 If the local plan were not to be published and taken forward to adoption, the absence of up-to-date planning policies may result in significant uncertainty for

potential investors, with a consequential reduction in new investment in jobs, homes, facilities and infrastructure coming into the Borough. It may also lead to inappropriate development taking place within the local authority area to the detriment of the local environment and supporting infrastructure. In addition, there would be no policy to manage the development of key sites and infrastructure, as well as having adopted planning policy to help secure Government funding particularly in relation to securing significant improvements to infrastructure provision.

6.8.3 Preparation of the Local Plan will need to be cognisant of future changes to national planning policy and legislation, including those proposed within the White Paper, which seek to radically reform the planning system including how Local Plans are prepared and presented.

## **6.9 Value for Money**

6.9.1 The preparation of an up to date local plan brings significant new investment to an area. That investment manifests itself through the investment in construction of new homes, commercial premises, community facilities and infrastructure. Associated with the delivery of new development comes the ability to provide new affordable homes, the creation of significant new jobs and household income for workers living locally, greater spend to local businesses, developer contributions towards the provision of new community facilities, infrastructure and services, the ability to bid for a wider range of government funds to help facilitate growth and additional funds through council tax, business rates and homes bonus funding etc. to help provide new and improved council services. In terms of the process of plan preparation itself, the work proposed will be carried out using in-house resources wherever possible. This will have generic benefits in terms of building in-house experience and expertise for officers, as well as utilising local knowledge and experience within the Strategic Planning team which would not be gained otherwise.

## **6.10 Community Safety Implications**

6.10.1 The Southend New Local Plan will seek to improve the natural and built environment (including designing out crime in development and the public realm) thereby contributing towards improving community safety.

## **6.11 Environmental Impact - Sustainability Appraisal**

6.11.1 All iterations of the Southend New Local Plan will require a Sustainability Appraisal to be undertaken. The Sustainability Appraisal is an assessment of the potential significant social, environmental and economic impacts of development. It forms an integral part of the plan making process. It ensures that all policies and proposals are prepared with a view to contributing to the achievement of sustainable development. The appraisals will be used to assist decision-making and identification of the most sustainable policies to take forward.

## **6.12 Environmental Impact - Habitats' Regulations Screening Report**

6.12.1 Southend-on-Sea and the surrounding districts are home to a number of important designated sites for nature conservation. Habitats screening is an assessment of the potential significant effects of a policy on European Sites designated for their nature conservation importance. These include Special Areas of Conservation, Special Protection Areas, and international Ramsar sites. As part of the preparation of the Southend New Local Plan each policy included in the plans will need to be assessed for any significant impacts on sites designated of nature conservation value. Policy should only be approved after determining that it will not adversely affect the integrity of such sites.

## **7. Background Papers**

- 7.1 Southend Cabinet Report 19 June 2018 - Southend Development Plan Review: Comprising South Essex Joint Strategic Plan and Southend New Local Plan
- 7.2 Southend Cabinet Report 16 January 2020 - Southend New Local Plan Update
- 7.3 The Town and Country Planning (Local Development) (England) Regulations 2012.
- 7.4 Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act 2004
- 7.5 National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF,2018)
- 7.6 Planning for the Future, Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, March 2020
- 7.7 Southend Local Development Scheme (2018)
- 7.8 Southend New Local Plan Issues and Options Consultation (February 2019)
- 7.9 Southend New Local Plan Issues and Options Consultation Report Southend on Sea Borough Council, August 2019
- 7.10 South Essex Statement of Common Ground (2018)

## **8. Appendices**

- 8.1 Appendix 1: Revised and Updated Local Development Scheme

# **Appendix 1: Local Development Scheme 2021**

## **Contents**

Introduction

Existing Adopted Planning Framework

Emerging Planning Policy

Other Associated Planning Documents

Local Development Scheme

Appendix 1 – Live Timetable

## **Introduction**

This Local Development Scheme (LDS) sets out a ‘live’ timetable for preparing and reviewing the Southend-on-Sea (Southend) Development Plan to provide:

- An up-to-date statutory basis for determining planning applications (unless material considerations indicate otherwise);
- A long-term spatial planning framework for the Borough’s development, within which the Council, other agencies and key stakeholders can coordinate their investment programmes.

It will replace the current LDS which was adopted in 2020.

## **Existing Adopted Planning Policy**

The Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act (2004) introduced a system of statutory Development Plan Documents (DPDs). These documents outline planning policy to manage development and related spatial matters.

Adopted local planning policy for Southend currently consists of:

- Core Strategy (2007);
- London Southend Airport and Environs Joint Area Action Plan (JAAP) (2014);
- Development Management Document (DMD) (2015);
- Essex and Southend-on-Sea Waste Local Plan (2017);
- Southend Central Area Action Plan (SCAAP) (2018); and
- a number of saved Borough Local Plan policies (1994) .

## **Emerging Planning Policy**

### **A new Development Plan for Southend**

The new development plan will comprise of the Southend New Local Plan (SNLP) and review of the Essex and Southend Waste Local Plan.

The South Essex Strategic Framework will provide the-subregional context within which more focused local development plans will be prepared and/ or reviewed, including the SNLP. The need for additional development plans to guide development and manage areas of growth and change will be kept under review (see Appendix 1).

### **South Essex Joint Strategic Framework**

The six South Essex authorities (Basildon Borough, Brentwood Borough, Castle Point Borough, Rochford District, Southend Borough and Thurrock Borough Councils) are preparing a strategic framework for South Essex<sup>1</sup> through the Association of South Essex Authorities (ASELA) which will provide a context for the preparation of the six local planning authorities' local plans.

### **Southend New Local Plan**

The SNLP will provide local development plan policies to address local issues and objectives. These policies will guide future planning applications decisions within the Borough of Southend.

In January 2019 an 'Issues and Options' document was published for consultation purposes as part of the first stage in the preparation of the SNLP. A Feedback report was published in September 2019. Once adopted the SNLP will promote and guide development in the Borough.

The SNLP will include a review of the Core Strategy, DMD, SCAAP and remaining Saved Borough Local Plan Policies, and will include a spatial strategy, development management policies, site allocations and policies map.

The need for additional development plan documents to supplement the SNLP will be kept under review. For instance, additional plans can be used to set out more detailed policies for specific areas or types of development where appropriate.

The current adopted joint area action plan for London Southend Airport and its Environs (JAAP 2014), prepared jointly with RDC, sets out planning policies up to 2031 and beyond. Its review may be as a separate document as the land straddles the administrative boundary with Rochford District Council.

The recently adopted Essex and Southend Joint Waste Local Plan (2017) will also be subject to its own separate review and will form part of the Southend wider development plan.

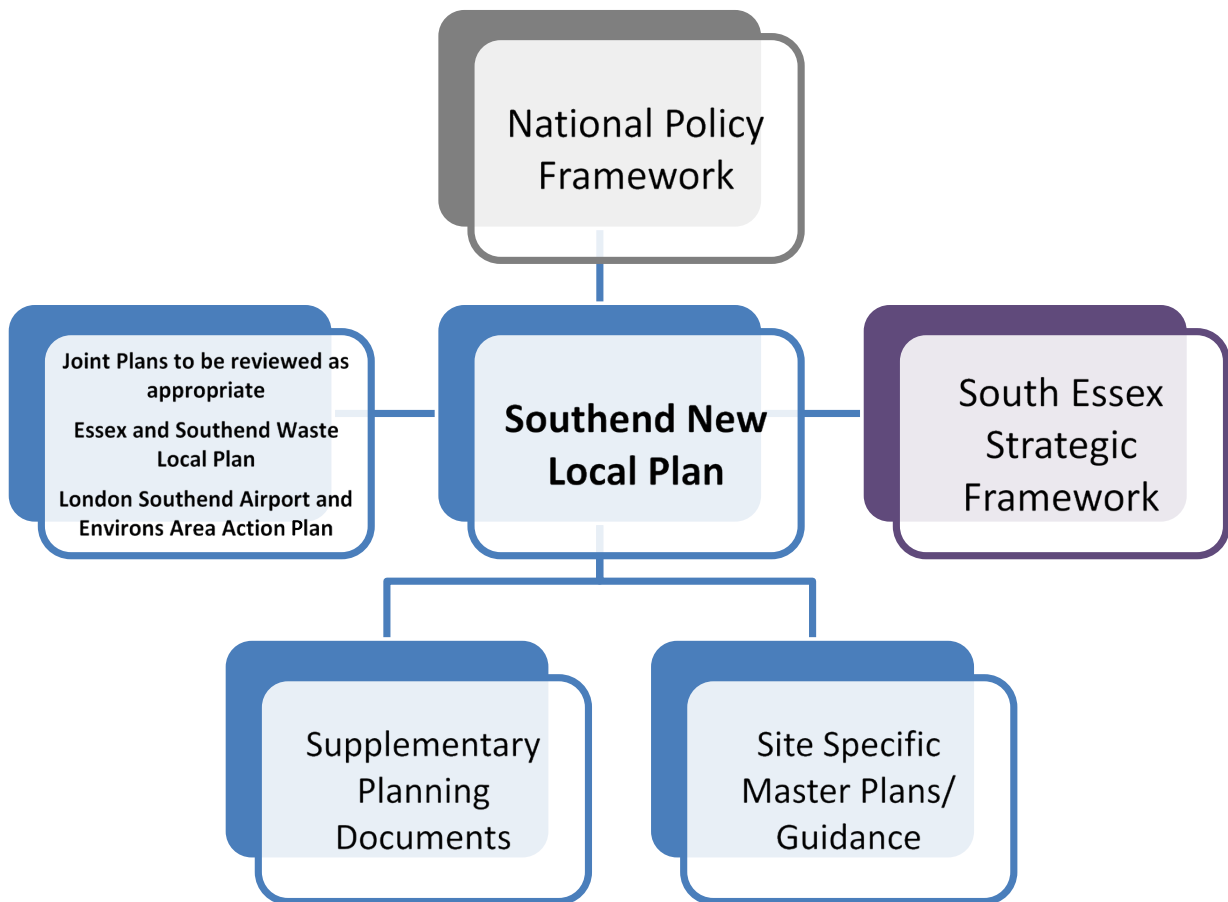
The emerging policy framework is depicted in **Diagram 1**.

---

<sup>1</sup> Basildon, Brentwood, Castle Point, Rochford, Southend and Thurrock working together with Essex County Council.



**Diagram1: The Emerging Policy Framework<sup>2</sup>**



### **Other Associated Planning Documents**

The following documents together with the planning policy documents outlined above make up the family of plans comprising the Southend Local Planning Framework<sup>3</sup>, namely:

- **Statement of Community Involvement (SCI)** – The Southend SCI outlines the Council’s approach to community involvement and consultation in regard to planning policy documents and planning applications;
- **Annual Monitoring Report (AMR)** – reports on and reviews progress in preparing the Local Plan, including individual DPDs, and on the implementation and effectiveness of the Council’s planning policies, including the delivery of new housing and employment floorspace;
- **Supplementary Planning Documents (SPDs)** - provide additional guidance on Local Plan policies and proposals. The Council has adopted three SPDs: the

<sup>2</sup> The need for Supplementary Planning Documents and Site Specific Master Plans/ Guidance will be kept under review

<sup>3</sup> Previously known as Local Development Framework (LDF)

Design and Townscape Guide SPD (2009) that provides guidance on design related issues for all development in Southend; the 'Planning Obligations' SPD (2015), which sets out the Council's approach towards Section 106 agreements and developer contributions; and the 'Streetscape Manual' SPD (2015), which provides guidance for the design and management of the Borough's streets, including street furniture and surfacing. The need for more detailed Supplementary Guidance and Masterplans will be kept under review, particularly the need for any Masterplan to guide major development proposals;

- **Community Infrastructure Levy (CIL)** - This document expands upon the infrastructure requirements identified in relevant planning policy documents and details a schedule of charges to be paid by developers to contribute towards the implementation of requisite infrastructure. The document states how the CIL legislation will be applied locally.

## Local Development Scheme

The purpose of this LDS is to:

- i. provide a brief description of the planning policy documents to be prepared and the content and geographic area which they relate;
- ii. explain how different policy documents relate to one another as part of the planning framework;
- iii. set out the timetable for preparing policy documents, including the detail of the key milestones); and
- iv. provide information regarding the CIL (Charging Schedule) and its review.

There is not a requirement for the LDS to show what other documents, for example Supplementary Planning Documents or other non-statutory documents, the Council intends to produce.

Each document listed in **Appendix 1** has a timetable for preparation; these timetables are an approximation and may need to be revised in future, hence the timetable is categorised as 'live'.

Plan preparation will continue to be monitored and reviewed as part of the AMR process and interim live updates to the LDS timetable will be provided, where necessary, and published on the Council's website.

The key milestones in the production of DPDs are set out below<sup>4</sup> :

### 1. Information gathering/ document preparation –

- The Local Planning Authority will collate evidence that will help inform the preparation of the document and supporting Sustainability Appraisal (SA). Initiating the SA, which will be used to appraise the DPD from a social, economic and environmental perspective, marks the formal commencement of the document. This stage may also involve informal consultation.

---

<sup>4</sup> Nevertheless Plan preparation will have regard to and ensure conformity with the current Regulations that set out the statutory stages for local plan preparation.

- A range of options for the DPD are developed for consultation, community involvement and appraisal, this may include preferred options. This stage culminates in the publication of a document for public participation.
2. Community involvement / Public participation – public participation on the DPD, including on reasonable alternative options. It is essential that consultation with members of the public, delivery bodies, statutory organisations and other stakeholders is undertaken at an early stage in the production of the DPD so that engagement can be most effective. The scale of the consultation and methods undertaken at this stage will be appropriate to the issues being addressed by the particular DPD, indeed some DPDs may be subject to more than one public participation stage. The results of the community involvement and consultation at this stage will be used to develop the next iteration of the DPD.
  3. Consideration of consultation responses and preparation of document – the Council will review the responses to the public participation and consultation, and use the results, along with any new evidence, to aid the development of the next iteration of the DPD.
  4. Publication of proposed submission consultation –
    - Having regard to the evidence base, the results of previous consultation and community involvement, and appraisal of earlier iterations, the Local Planning Authority will prepare the proposed submission draft of the DPD with the aim of producing a “sound” document for submission to the Secretary of State.
    - At this stage the Council will publish what it considers to be a “sound” DPD i.e. one which is positively prepared, justified, effective, consistent with national policy, and legally compliant. A formal six-week consultation period provides an opportunity for stakeholders to comment on the soundness and legal compliance of the DPD.
  5. Submission of DPD to Secretary of State – following proposed submission consultation; the response to this, together with the DPD, a summary of previous community involvement and other supporting documents are submitted to the Secretary of State to be subjected to independent examination.
    - Independent Examination – the submitted DPD is then subject to independent examination conducted by the Planning Inspectorate (PINS) on behalf of the Secretary of State. PINS will consider responses to the proposed-submission consultation and determine whether the DPD is sound and legally compliant. The duration of the examination and timing of hearings will be determined by the issues arising and PIN’s scheduling and therefore is not plotted on the timetable. As part of the examination process modifications may be proposed, via the Planning Inspector, to ensure the Plan is sound that the Borough Council would need to consult upon.
    - Following examination PINS will submit a report to the Local Planning Authority on the DPD’s soundness and legal compliance. Once a fact check of the document has been completed, the Local Planning Authority will then publish

the Inspector's Report, which will include recommendations and reasons for these recommendations.

- Adoption – under the Council's constitution, a DPD must be adopted following a meeting of Full Council. As an approximation the period from submission to adoption may range from 9 to 12 months dependent on the content and scope of the DPD, issues arising during examination and scheduling of meetings.

**Table 1 - Existing adopted planning policy and community infrastructure levy**

Document	Status	Description	Geographical Coverage	Chain of Conformity	Date of Adoption
Core Strategy	DPD	Contains the council's vision for Southend and provides the strategic policy framework and growth targets to guide and promote all development in the Borough to 2021.	Borough Wide	National Policy	Dec 2007
London Southend Airport and Environs Joint Area Action Plan (JAAP)	DPD	Contains a policy framework, site allocations and proposals to deliver economic development and growth in and around London Southend Airport, including two business parks, in accordance with the vision and objectives in the Core Strategy and taking account of the broader objectives of the Thames Gateway south Essex regeneration area. (Plan prepared jointly with Rochford District Council)		With Core Strategy	Dec 2014
Development Management Document (DMD)	DPD	Contains detailed policies for the management of development in the Borough. A Policies Map will accompany this DPD to illustrate geographically the application of its policies.	Borough Wide	With Core Strategy	July 2015
Community Infrastructure Levy	Charging Schedule	To set out a charging regime for contributions to infrastructure.	Borough Wide	With Core Strategy	July 2015
Essex and Southend Waste local Plan	DPD	The document comprises a Core Strategy, site allocations and Development Management Policies. It sets out the vision, objectives and spatial strategy for dealing with waste in the Plan area up to 2032. Identifies locations for the provision of waste management sites and sets out the key development management policies that waste planning applications will be assessed against. (Plan prepared jointly with Essex County Council)	Administrative area of Essex County Council and Southend Borough Council.	National Policy	Oct 2017
Southend Central Area Action Plan (SCAAP)	DPD	Contains the policy framework, site allocations and proposals aimed at strengthening the role of Southend Town Centre and Central Seafront area as a successful place to live, work and visit. It also sets out the policy framework and proposals for adjacent residential areas. It is accompanied by an up-to-date Policies Map.	Southend Town Centre, Central Seafront and adjacent residential areas	With Core Strategy	Feb 2018

**Table 2 – Emerging planning policy**

Document	Status	Description	Geographical Coverage
Southend New Local Plan (SNLP)	DPD	<p>The SNLP will be prepared taking account of the South Essex strategic framework being developed through ASELA. The SNLP will provide detailed development plan policies to address local issues, including local objectives and mineral planning matters. These policies will guide future planning application decisions within the Borough of Southend.</p> <p>The SNLP will include a review of the Core Strategy, DMD, SCAAP, remaining Saved Borough Local Plan Policies and some of the strategic policies within the JAAP. Once adopted the SNLP will replace these planning documents.</p> <p>The Community Infrastructure Levy (Charging Schedule) will be reviewed as a separate document, having regard to the SNLP and its associated infrastructure requirements.</p>	Southend Borough Wide

## Appendix 1

### LOCAL DEVELOPMENT SCHEME – PROJECT TIMETABLES

These are live timetables that are subject to monitoring and will be updated as appropriate. (Q refers to the quarter of that calendar year)

#### Southend New Local Plan

STAGE	DATE *
Evidence base preparation	On-going
Call for Sites	On-going
Issues (and Options) Document public consultation	2019 Q1
Refining Options	2021 Q3
Preferred Approach Document public consultation	2022 Q3
Publication of Proposed Submission Document public consultation	2023 Q2
Submission to Secretary of State for independent examination followed by subsequent Examination and Adoption**	2023 Q4

\* Q = calendar based yearly quarter (i.e. Q1: Jan-March, Q2: April-June, Q3: July-Sept, Q4: Oct-Dec) with the relevant stage commencing during this time period

\*\*As an approximation, the period from submission to adoption may range from 9 to 12 months dependent on the content and scope of the plan, issues arising during examination and scheduling of meetings.

This page is intentionally left blank



**Southend-on-Sea Borough Council**

**Report of Deputy Chief Executive, Executive Director of  
Growth and Housing and Executive Director  
Neighbourhoods and Environment**

**To**

**Cabinet**

**On**

**23<sup>rd</sup> February 2021**

Report prepared by: Faith Addy, Projects & Policy Support  
Officer, Housing & Social Inclusion

**Agend  
a  
Item  
No.**

---

**Selective Licensing Designation Report**

**Relevant Scrutiny Committee(s)**

**Cabinet Member: Councillor**

**Part 1 (Public Agenda Item) / Part 2 (Confidential Agenda Item)**

---

**1. Purpose of Report**

This report presents to Cabinet the results of the public consultation on the proposal to introduce a Selective Licensing Scheme within specific neighbourhoods in the wards of Milton, Kursaal, Victoria and Chalkwell.

The report further sets out the basis for recommending Selective Licensing Designation and the work that is needed to move this forward.

**2. Recommendations**

Cabinet is recommended to:

1. Take note of the findings of the public consultation as set out in section 4 of this report and to agree to make a Selective Licensing Scheme designation in the proposed neighbourhoods.
2. Note that a further report will be presented back to Cabinet for consideration in June or September 2021, containing a comprehensive financial assessment and clear recommendations on how the scheme could be delivered.

3. Approve the use of up to £50,000 from the Business Transformation Reserve to support the design and associated financial modelling of a future Scheme.

### **3. Introduction & Background**

- 3.1 Selective Licensing (SL) allows local authorities to introduce licensing for privately rented properties accommodating single households. It is intended to address the impact of poorly rented properties on the local environment and to improve housing conditions. Under Section 80 of the Housing Act 2004, a local authority can designate the whole or any part(s) of its area as being subject to Selective Licensing. Where a Selective Licensing Designation is made it applies to all Part 3 houses or flats which are privately rented (as set out in section 79 and 99 of the Act). Exemptions apply, for example for registered social landlords.

If a local authority makes a Selective Licensing Designation that covers

- i) 20% or less of its total geographical area and
- ii) includes less than 20% of its privately rented properties,

then the scheme will not need to be submitted to the Secretary of State for Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (MHCLG) for approval. Larger Selective Licensing Schemes covering a wider designation or whole borough will require specific Government approval.

Before a Council introduces a Selective Licensing Scheme, under The Selective Licensing of Houses (Additional Conditions) (England) Order 2015 it must be satisfied it is in an area in which one or more of the following general conditions apply:

- i. That the area is, or is likely to become, an area of low housing demand.
- ii. The area has high levels of migration.
- iii. That the area is experiencing a significant and persistent problem caused by antisocial behaviour.
- iv. The area has poor property conditions.
- v. The area has high levels of deprivation.
- vi. The area has high levels of crime.

Following the research commissioned after the Cabinet agreement in September 2019, Southend Council is seeking to designate on the last four criteria above.

- 3.2 The Council must also be satisfied that making the designation will, when combined with other measures in the area by the local housing authority (or by other persons together with the local housing authority) lead to a reduction in, or elimination of, the problems.

Prior to the introduction of the Selective Licensing scheme in the proposed wards the local authority must consider:

- a) whether there are other courses of action available that might provide an effective method of achieving objectives that the designation would be intended to achieve and
- b) that making the designation will significantly assist it to achieve the objective or objectives.

- 3.3 The Council previously undertook extensive research into Selective Licensing in 2011/12 and following public consultation, a decision was made by Cabinet not to introduce the scheme at the time but instead the recommendation was to develop a closer working relationship with landlords, in particular with the South East Alliance of Landlords (SEAL). SEAL was formed as an alternative to SL however, it is a voluntary scheme without any way of enforcing non-compliance and as a result, the problems within the private sector have persisted despite their best efforts which has necessitated revisiting SL again.

- 3.4 The private rented sector (PRS) has continued to grow nationally, regionally and locally. Reasons for this include its attraction as a stable investment vehicle, amongst non-traditional landlords. Increasing demand and limited supply places pressure on tenants to accept poor standards of accommodation. Due to fear of retaliatory evictions tenants are frequently reluctant to seek improvements, either through the landlord or local authority engagement.

- 3.5 An affordable and safe PRS contributes to the 2050 ambitions Safe & Well and Pride & Joy. Due to the persistent problems within the sector, it has therefore become necessary for the Council to look at Selective Licensing again in order to ensure that living conditions for the residents in the sector meet the minimum standard. The demand for housing in the region is still predicted to grow putting more pressure on housing supply. Licensing provides a useful tool to regulate this sector and raise the standards in private rented accommodation, contain ASB and poor property standards.

- 3.6 On 19<sup>th</sup> September 2019 Cabinet considered a further report proposing to consideration of Selective Licensing and agree both to commission dedicated, targeted research in support of the proposal and to undertake full consultation based on the findings of this preparatory phase.

- 3.7 The Council commissioned Arc4 to carry out the initial investigative work of gathering the evidence base and ensuring that the identified problems were linked to the private rented sector. They provided the Council with a report which formed the basis of the consultation documents. Based on the report, it was proposed that some of the neighbourhoods within the wards of Milton, Kursaal, Victoria and Chalkwell (as identified in appendix G) are designated as Selective Licensing areas as provided for in the Housing Act 2004 section 80. Arc4 have a detailed understanding of housing markets, excellent knowledge of market intelligence and significant experience of collecting and interpreting data to identify areas for designation under Selective Licensing as set out in legislation. They have completed similar work for other local authorities and came highly recommended by their previous customers. A part of the data they relied upon for their analysis was the 2011 Census data. Whilst this was gathered 10 years ago, it is the most recent data for such purposes as the next census is not due until this year and the results are not likely to be available until 2022 at the earliest.
- 3.8 According to the 2011 Census, of the 77,036 dwellings in the borough at the time, 17,109 of those were privately rented. Whilst the census data is now 10 years old, it is still a valid source of data until the new census is conducted and published. Whilst it is acknowledged that this data is old, we know that the PRS has grown over the period both nationally and regionally. And in May 2019, Southend Home Analytics, estimated that out of 84,086 residential dwellings, 18,136 were privately rented, that is a 6% increase in the sector. The proposed designation is estimated to affect around 3,251 which will be within the threshold to proceed without requiring authorisation from Secretary of State (SoS).
- 3.9 Whilst the Council acknowledges that there are other neighbourhoods with similar problems to those in the proposed areas, additional neighbourhoods have been ruled out of inclusion in the scheme at this stage. This is because the research, implementation and management over the five-year life of such a scheme is labour intensive for the areas highlighted for inclusion. At this stage, the Council has instead focused on the worst performing areas, as intervention is most warranted due to the levels of anti-social behaviour recorded as well as a combination of deprivation, poor property conditions and crime. As identified above, the Housing Act 2004 enables Local Authorities to introduce a Selective Licensing Scheme without the need for Secretary of State approval provided it is 20% or less of the size of the municipal area or 20% or less of the size of the Private Rented Sector. The proposed scheme is estimated to affect 19.7% of the PRS.
- 3.10 The Council is committed to improving housing conditions in the private rented sector and our proposal to designate will be complementing many other

ongoing projects to improve this sector. The Selective Licensing scheme approach will provide a visible neighbourhood presence in those neighbourhoods where it will be focused. To support this initiative the Council acknowledges that a significant officer resource will be needed to deliver an effective Selective Licensing scheme, both from within a range of Council departments including social services, planning, housing, environmental health, community safety, waste and legal services, as well as from a range of public and community sector partners and our local communities. To be effective Selective Licensing needs to run in conjunction with other tools and pages 29-32 of the evidence base report (appendix B) summarise some of the initiatives that will complement the proposed scheme.

- 3.11 Additionally, before making a designation, the Council must ensure that it is consistent with its overall housing strategy and must seek to adopt a co-ordinated approach in tackling issues of homelessness, empty properties and anti-social behaviour affecting the private rented sector in its use of property licensing, whether on its own or in combination with other measures. Details on this can be found in appendix B, pages 87-90.

#### **4. The Consultation Methods, Results, Concerns and Recommendations.**

- 4.1 Before making a designation under Part 3 (Section 80 - Selective Licensing) of the Housing Act 2004, the authority must undertake all reasonable steps to consult persons who are likely to be affected by the designation, and consider any representations made in accordance with the consultation and not withdrawn. The statutory consultation must be for a minimum period of at least ten weeks. The 10-week stakeholder consultation on the Selective Licensing proposal commenced on 02/11/2020 and was concluded on the 11<sup>th</sup> January 2021. The consultation was conducted by M.E.L Research, a specialist consultation organisation with experience in this area of work. The final report from M.E.L indicates a very strong response rate to the consultation, as summarised below in section 4. The full results of the consultation can be found in appendix 1. The proposal will be reviewed to take into account the comments and suggestions made by respondents wherever possible.
- 4.2 In an effort to encourage maximum participation from all stake holders, the consultation was promoted in several ways to interested parties in Southend and beyond, such as landlords, agents, tenants, residents, local businesses and third sector organisations. This included through press releases, publicity via Southend Echo and various Southend Council channels, such as the website, Twitter, Facebook and Your Say Southend. It was also promoted to neighbouring boroughs and encouraged these to promote the survey to landlords, residents, tenants and other businesses who may wish to take part in the consultation.

- 4.3 Government guideline on Covid-19 compliance procedures were fully adhered to during the consultation process as all engagement with the various stakeholders was done in safely accessible ways. Whilst the current government Guidance on Covid-19 is not statutory, the Council did have due regard to it. Counsel was sought on whether the consultation should be paused following a formal request to do so and was advised on the basis of the response rate to all forms of the consultation, that there were no grounds for pausing or extending the consultation.
- 4.4 A variety of methods were used to consult with the different stakeholders. These included an online survey which was hosted on the Your Say Southend site, postal surveys which were sent to all 11,640 residential and commercial addresses within the proposed areas, 2,841 addresses outside the proposed areas but within Milton and Kursaal, and a random sample to 5,520 residential and commercial addresses in adjacent areas. In addition, 3 public meetings were held online due to Covid-19 restrictions, stakeholder interviews in which 8 organisations gave feedback (these included SEAL, NLRA, HARP, C.A.B, Police and several others). Four neighbouring local authorities (Thurrock, Castle Point, Basildon and Rochford) were also contacted for their views on the proposals.
- 4.5 The consultation sought to obtain stakeholders' views on the proposals to designate some neighbourhoods within the borough, mainly focusing on the degree to which respondents agreed or disagreed with the proposals to introduce the Selective Licensing scheme. The local problems identified prior to the consultation included ASB, deprivation, poor property conditions as well as crime and the degree to which respondents felt the proposed licence fees and conditions were reasonable or unreasonable.

#### **Consultation responses**

- 4.6 In total, the consultation generated 1,792 responses to the survey (1,208 postal and 584 online). One neighbouring local authority fed into an online survey: Rochford District Council. 65 people had registered onto the three public meetings. Eight stakeholders, representing a good range of interests, were interviewed. Finally, 22 individuals or organisations responded with formal written submissions to the consultation. Together, these represent a wide range of interests and views covered during the consultation.
- 4.7 Of the 1,792 responses received, 74% (1,313) of those that responded to the survey were residents, 19% (335) were landlords, 14% (253) were tenants while 33% (593) identified as other which included those working or conducting business within the borough.
- 4.8 The following table shows the summary of the overall results of the consultation by each respondent group.

	Overall	Residents	Landlords / agents	Private tenants	Other
<b>Base</b>	<b>1,768</b>	<b>1,310</b>	<b>334</b>	<b>250</b>	<b>591</b>
Agree with selective licensing in designated areas	<b>68%</b>	<b>77%</b>	<b>21%</b>	<b>67%</b>	<b>73%</b>
Disagree with selective licensing in designated areas	<b>26%</b>	<b>18%</b>	<b>74%</b>	<b>23%</b>	<b>21%</b>
<b>Base</b>	<b>1,567-1,748</b>	<b>1,145-1,291</b>	<b>319-329</b>	<b>223-251</b>	<b>522-585</b>
Positive impact on proposed areas	<b>68%</b>	<b>76%</b>	<b>21%</b>	<b>67%</b>	<b>72%</b>
Positive impact on nearby areas	<b>55%</b>	<b>62%</b>	<b>16%</b>	<b>54%</b>	<b>58%</b>
Positive impact on you / your business / organisation	<b>47%</b>	<b>54%</b>	<b>11%</b>	<b>46%</b>	<b>50%</b>
<b>Base</b>	<b>1,700-1,744</b>	<b>1,256-1,292</b>	<b>322-324</b>	<b>242-250</b>	<b>566-585</b>
Anti-social behaviour is a problem	<b>84%</b>	<b>88%</b>	<b>68%</b>	<b>78%</b>	<b>86%</b>
Deprivation is a problem	<b>74%</b>	<b>78%</b>	<b>57%</b>	<b>70%</b>	<b>75%</b>
Poor quality housing is a problem	<b>76%</b>	<b>81%</b>	<b>57%</b>	<b>71%</b>	<b>79%</b>
Crime is a problem	<b>80%</b>	<b>84%</b>	<b>65%</b>	<b>78%</b>	<b>82%</b>
<b>Base</b>	<b>1,774</b>	<b>1,303</b>	<b>333</b>	<b>253</b>	<b>588</b>
Agree with level of licence fees	<b>62%</b>	<b>72%</b>	<b>14%</b>	<b>52%</b>	<b>65%</b>
Disagree that level of licence fees	<b>32%</b>	<b>23%</b>	<b>84%</b>	<b>32%</b>	<b>27%</b>
<b>Base</b>	<b>1,774</b>	<b>1,303</b>	<b>333</b>	<b>253</b>	<b>588</b>
Agree with monthly fee payment	<b>56%</b>	<b>56%</b>	<b>63%</b>	<b>52%</b>	<b>55%</b>
Disagree with monthly fee payment	<b>24%</b>	<b>26%</b>	<b>15%</b>	<b>17%</b>	<b>23%</b>
<b>Base</b>	<b>1,717-1,757</b>	<b>1,266-1,294</b>	<b>328-330</b>	<b>240-245</b>	<b>560-582</b>
Agree improve quality of neighbourhood	<b>73%</b>	<b>81%</b>	<b>28%</b>	<b>70%</b>	<b>77%</b>
Agree improve property safety and standards	<b>76%</b>	<b>83%</b>	<b>38%</b>	<b>75%</b>	<b>80%</b>
Agree improve management standards	<b>74%</b>	<b>81%</b>	<b>34%</b>	<b>72%</b>	<b>78%</b>
<b>Base</b>	<b>1,732</b>	<b>1279</b>	<b>322</b>	<b>245</b>	<b>576</b>
Support choice to be monitored by an external non-regulatory body	<b>26%</b>	<b>26%</b>	<b>22%</b>	<b>26%</b>	<b>28%</b>
Opposition for choice to be monitored by an external non-regulatory body	<b>49%</b>	<b>50%</b>	<b>53%</b>	<b>39%</b>	<b>47%</b>

- 4.9 Support for licensing was strongest among organisations supporting or advocating for tenants with the opposition coming from landlords and agent bodies who generally wanted the Council to make better use of existing regulations and to enforce standards. Several landlords and agents questioned how far they should be responsible for their tenants' behaviour with many suggesting more input from police and support for tenants with mental health or addiction problems.
- 4.10 Some landlords felt that evictions are now taking longer now due to backlogs with court cases as a result of Covid-19 restrictions and this is causing major financial loss to some so introducing a scheme would further financial hardship.
- 4.11 Some respondents believed the fees and added cost would be passed onto tenants in higher rents, potentially leading to rent arrears which would result in more evictions. Some landlords also suggested that the Council should consider discounts for those with multiple properties or those who are members of accredited organisations or scheme. Some landlords wanted to see real value for their fees.
- 4.12 A few respondents questioned the amount of resource allocated to enforcing standards with Selective Licensing. Some also believed that the introduction of the scheme would deter some landlords, and some would sell up, resulting in increased homelessness. There was also expressed concern that the scheme could devalue properties.
- 4.13 Alternative suggestions included greater partnership working with landlords and agents, a stronger focus on ASB using existing powers and that the resurrections of landlord fora. Some landlord and letting agent members of SEAL proposed to continue the self-regulation scheme instead of Selective Licensing. However, such a scheme has been in operation for more than five years and in that time, there have continued to be substantial challenges within the proposed designation areas. A full response to the comments and the questions brought up during the consultation along with the M.E.L report will be published on the Council's website in due course.
- 4.14 It is the Council's intention to ensure that the actual application process for landlords is as streamlined, as simple and as supportive as possible. Licence application processes typically involve landlords (and/or their managing agents) submitting a large amount of supporting documentation as well as completing an online application form for each property they wish to licence and in order to reduce the burdens of any such process, the Council is currently exploring a range of options of how to best deliver the scheme, including an electronic application system which will allow for the application to be completed, supporting documentation to be submitted and payment of the licence fee all to be made online.



## 5. Next Steps

Significant and additional resources will be required for the assembly and preparation for the introduction of the scheme if approved.

Such resources will include but are not limited to:

### 1. **The creation of a Selective Licensing function**

This will be an expansion of the current Private Sector Housing function and will need to be resourced effectively in order to meet the demands of the scheme.

### 2. **An efficient IT solution to provide a good online licensing system**

This will include an assessment of current platforms the Council already uses as well as other bespoke systems to determine what will provide the most efficient system to complement staff resource.

### 3. **The engagement of expert advice to embed the necessary skills within the team**

In order to ensure effective implementation and to learn from the experience of experts who have implemented and delivered this successfully elsewhere.

### 4. **Evaluating options to deliver and communicating the end to end process mapping**

The range of delivery options, including outsourcing or in-house provision will be examined and recommendations made as to the most suitable arrangement for Southend. This will make up part of the process mapping which will be informed by expert advice (as above).

### 5. **Detailing what will come back for decision in June/September**

An update on each of the sections above and any decisions taken in order to move forward swiftly with implementation.

## 6. Corporate Implications

### 6.1 Contribution to the Southend 2050 Road Map

Ensuring that housing within the borough meets the needs of the local residents does feed into several themes for Southend 2050 as briefly outlined below:

**Safe and Well:** Ensuring that public services, voluntary groups and community networks all combine to help people live long and healthy lives, carefully planned homes and new developments designed to support mixed communities and an effective, joined up enforcement to ensure that people have homes that meet their needs.

**Pride & Joy:** The proposals will ensure that people are proud of where they live by improving standard within the sector whilst ensuring the surrounding environment is also well maintained.

**Active & Involved:** The proposals contribute by ensuring that Southend will continue to be a place where residents know and support their neighbours and where we all share responsibility for where they live. Selective Licensing is part of the initiatives of enhancing neighbourhoods and the environment.

**Opportunity & Prosperity:** By improving standards in this sector, it will contribute to residents leading happier and safer lives, thereby having fewer barriers to contributing to the local area.

Southend's *Housing, Homelessness & Rough Sleeping Strategy* aims to provide 'decent high quality, affordable and secure homes for the people of Southend'. An important priority within the strategy is to improve and make best use of the existing housing stock. To help achieve this, the strategy is underpinned by a range of actions including: advice, financial assistance, enforcement, bringing long term empty homes back in use and delivering demonstratable improvements to private rented homes through the use of licence schemes.

Prioritising the supply of safe, locally affordable homes is a key priority within the *Housing, Homelessness & Rough Sleeping Strategy*. Improving access to good quality, well managed accommodation in the private rented sector is one of its key strategic priorities and the actions proposed to deliver this include:

- New approaches to working with the private rented sector including leasing,
- Improved joint working and support for private landlords,
- Bringing empty homes back into use, reviewing the tools/software, resources, and opportunities at our disposal to do so.
- Tackling Rogue Landlords,
- Improving the condition of accommodation,
- Addressing standards of management,
- Licensing Houses in Multiple Occupation (HMO),
- Possible Selective Licensing in the private rented sector,
- Addressing financial barriers to accessing accommodation,
- Ensuring people have support to sustain tenancies,
- Exploring opportunities for developing a Local Lettings Agency.

## 6.2 Financial Implications

- 6.2.1 The two main elements of running a Selective Licensing Scheme, for which financial implications need to be considered include both the administration of the scheme and the impact on existing statutory duties that the Council must continue to undertake.
- 6.2.2 Regarding the general administration of the scheme, the full costs of running the new scheme for the five-year period can be recovered through the license fee. These costs include licence administration, staffing, system development, ICT and legal costs. A detailed financial analysis will need to be carried out to ensure that the proposed licence fee will cover all the anticipated costs for running the scheme. It is highly likely that some initial investment to set up the scheme will be needed and funded from the Council's existing resources. The plan will then be to recover this initial outlay over the lifetime of the scheme through the licencing income recovered.
- 6.2.3 The second major element for consideration is the cost of delivering the Council's existing statutory duties. The main costs will be in relation to enforcement. Enforcement officers will ensure appropriate regulation of the properties and compliance from landlords. These costs will need to be funded from the Council's existing resources as the licence fee income cannot cover any additional enforcement costs that may be generated by the implementation of the new scheme.
- 6.2.4 Detailed financial modelling and the associated price sensitivity analysis for the new scheme will be undertaken and presented in the future report to Cabinet. This work will assess the cost implications and outline a range of reasonable assumptions to be considered. This will include pricing options to determine the level of anticipated income and ensure overall medium-term viability of the new scheme. It is proposed that £50,000 be allocated from the Business Transformation Reserve to facilitate these requirements and to support the design of a suitable scheme for Cabinet to consider.

## 6.3 Legal Implications

- 6.3.1 Part 3 of the Housing Act 2004 gives the Council the power to designate areas of Selective Licensing to help tackle concerns over high levels of anti-social behaviour or low housing demand (e.g. low value properties, high turnover of occupiers, significant vacancy). In 2015 the conditions for designation were expanded by The Selective Licensing Houses (Additional Conditions) (England) Order 2015 to include poor property conditions, high crime, high levels of deprivation and high migration. The local authority can designate an area for Selective Licensing for five years but must first demonstrate the evidence of their concerns, look at alternative approaches and consult widely. Failure to engage in meaningful consultation with those likely to be affected by a proposed designation could lead to a scheme being quashed by the courts following judicial review.

6.3.2 In 2015 revised approval arrangements were put in place such that where the proposed designation covers either 20% of the total geographic area of the authority or 20% of the total privately rented stock (based on census figures) the designation requires approval by the Secretary of State.

6.3.3 Subject to limited exemptions, a valid licence must be held by the appropriate responsible person in respect of all privately rented properties in such a designated area, typically the landlord or managing agent. The legislation permits funds raised to be used for administration of the scheme and (subject to constraints) enforcement.

6.3.4 In addition, as a public authority, the Council must take account of the provisions of the Human Rights Act 1998 and not act in a way which is incompatible with a Convention right. Under Article 8, any interference with the right to respect for a person's private and family life and home must be proportionate and Article 14 requires that there must be no unjustified discrimination within the scope of human rights on any grounds, such as sex, race, colour, language, religion, political or other opinion, national or social origin, association with a national minority, property, birth, or other status.

6.3.5 The Council must also have 'due regard' to the Public Sector Equality Duty (PSED) in Section 149 of the Equality Act 2010. Section 149(1) provides that, in exercising its functions, a public authority must have due regard to the need to:

- (a) eliminate discrimination, harassment, victimisation and any other conduct that is prohibited by or under the 2010 Act
- (b) advance equality of opportunity between persons who share a relevant protected characteristic and persons who do not share it; and
- (c) foster good relations between persons who share a relevant protected characteristic and persons who do not share it.

The relevant protected characteristics are age, disability, gender reassignment, pregnancy and maternity, race, religion or belief, sex and sexual orientation.

6.3.6 Section 149(3) provides that having due regard to the need to advance equality of opportunity between persons who share a relevant protected characteristic and persons who do not share it involves having due regard, in particular, to the need to:

- (a) remove or minimise disadvantages suffered by persons who share a relevant protected characteristic that are connected to that characteristic;
- (b) take steps to meet the needs of persons who share a relevant protected characteristic that are different from the needs of persons who do not share it; and

(c) encourage persons who share a relevant protected characteristic to participate in public life or in any other activity in which participation by such persons is disproportionately low.

6.3.7 The general approval states that the local authority must conduct a consultation of not less than 10 weeks and this requirement has been met. The local authority must ensure that they fully consider all the evidence before making a decision to ensure that they are not subject to judicial review following the making of the designation. The legal team will continue to work with the project team throughout the implementation of the scheme.

6.3.8 There is a risk of judicial review where the correct processes leading to the declaration of Selective Licensing have not been properly followed. The Council can be confident that all due processes have been followed leading up to this decision paper. The guidance document 'Approval steps for additional and Selective Licensing designations in England' has been followed, consultation has been successfully carried out for the correct time frame and with over 1790 responses to the consultation this is evidence that the consultation was carried out effectively.

6.3.9 The Council's legal team have previously given advice and guidance as part of the project approach and continue to work with the lead officer. The following legal implications have been prepared in full consultation with Counsel. We have also looked at best practice with other Councils that have Selective Licensing schemes in place and identified the main areas of challenge to include but not limited to;

6.3.9a Challenge – As stated earlier, a designation may be challenged by way of judicial review as has been the case with other authorities such as Thanet and Hyndburn. The time for seeking judicial review is within 3 months of the date the designation is made. The general legal principles of reasonableness, procedural propriety and proportionality will be applied on any such review.

Some of the identified areas of challenge may include, inter alia, the following:

- Incorrect basis for the implementation of the scheme
- Ability to administer and enforce the scheme for said period
- The quality of the data that informs the decision to designate

6.3.9b Grant of a licence - The authority must apply a 'fit and proper person' test to applicants for licences and may include in any licence such conditions as it considers appropriate for regulating the management, use or occupation of the house concerned. In the instance of a dispute, the applicants will have a right of appeal to the Residential Property Tribunal.

6.3.9c Fees - When fixing licence fees, the Council has taken into account all costs that will be incurred in carrying out its functions under the Selective Licensing provisions of the Housing Act 2004.

In R v Westminster City Council ex parte Hemming and others [2013] EWCA Civ 591, the Court of Appeal has held that the Provision of Service Regulations 2009 prevent the authority from including in licence fees the cost of enforcing the scheme.

Based on the above case, the licence fee has been split into two part to form a clear distinction between part 1 – the cost of processing the application and part 2 – to cover the cost of monitoring and compliance to the scheme.

## 6.4 **People Implications**

6.4.1 In order to implement the scheme, more staffing would be required in order to conduct administration, monitoring and enforcement of a Selective Licensing scheme and coordination of the relevant council services in order to implement the scheme.

6.4.2 During the scheme designation, several officers would be required to both administer the designation, issue licences, carry out inspections, undertake enforcement activities as well as attending court for prosecutions. This would require coordinated action between several Council departments, such as Private Sector Housing team, Planning, Regulatory Services, Housing Solutions Team, Community Safety as well as the Legal team.

6.4.3 To ensure timely response, proper verification to applications and to undertake technical verification, inspections and any consequent enforcement would all require increased staff members including technical staff to deal with knowledge in the field.

## 6.5 **Property Implications**

6.5.1 No properties directly owned by Council will be affected but there are implications for private landlords in the proposed designation areas.

6.5.2 The proposed licensing scheme will introduce a new local regulatory environment for the private rented sector within the proposed areas. The scheme will assist the Council in developing and maintaining a landlords' register thereby allowing transparency regarding the property and tenancy management arrangements for each address. This improved intelligence will enable the Council to notify landlords of their responsibilities and will assist the Council in responding appropriately to anti-social behaviour, crime, deprivation

and poor property conditions associated with the address. Implementation of similar schemes by other boroughs has been noted to improve the environment of neighbourhoods and reduce anti-social behaviour.

6.5.3 The use of Selective Licensing is landlord and property based and will not always resolve many of the issues which are caused by 'bad tenants', however it will increase the oversight of these issues by landlords and where appropriate the use of enforcement powers where the law is being broken. In this regard, the Council proposes to ensure licensing and enforcement are complementary.

6.5.4 It is envisaged that the proposed scheme will assist in increasing the consistency of safeguards available to tenants, while improving the quality of private rented stock and tackling poor quality landlords. A desired outcome will be the effective management of properties by private sector landlords which will in turn raise property standards within the sector.

## 6.6 Consultation

6.6.1 The details of the consultation and the findings are discussed in section 4 of this report and the Final report from the commissioned consultation partner, M.E.L, is attached as appendix A.

## 6.7 Equalities and Diversity Implications

6.7.1 The introduction of Selective Licensing in the proposed neighbourhoods is intended to enhance housing management practices within the private rented sector (PRS), in compliance with the Housing Health and Safety Rating System (HHSRS) standards. It is anticipated that this will have positive outcomes for tenants across all protected characteristics, particularly those who are currently over-represented in the PRS.

6.7.2 It should be noted that data relating to the protected groups among both tenants and landlords is limited, partly due to the unregulated nature of the sector. Although Census data provides a breakdown of tenure by ethnicity and age, analysis relevant to other issues such as disability has not yet been completed by Office of National Statistics (ONS). Overall, the size of the sector and the estimated number of landlords suggests that there will be members of all protected groups among both tenants and landlords. The sector also contains a mix of household and income types that ranges across the spectrum.

- 6.7.3 If the proposed scheme is approved, all equality groups are likely to benefit from improvements in engagement, communication and signposting information between the Council, landlords and tenants and other service providers. Information would relate to such matters as changes in the law affecting the private rented sector (PRS), energy efficiency measures and grants availability, information on local organisations and agencies which may be able to provide support. One of the intended outcomes of licensing is that landlords will be more aware of their duties under the Equality Act 2010 and of the support and funding available to them and their tenants such as the Disabled Facilities Grant for reasonable adaptations. This will further enhance the equality outcomes for people with disabilities and long-term health conditions, older adults and their carers as well as other vulnerable groups.
- 6.7.4 It is likely that tenants most impacted by these proposals will be among the lower income groups in the sector, living in the poorest quality housing and, similarly, that the landlords of these properties will experience the greatest impact from their perspective.
- 6.7.5 In the longer term, licensing will, among its other benefits, provide an opportunity to obtain a more complete picture of the sector and its operation that will assist in identifying issues relevant to protected groups. At the same time, closer partnership working with landlords should support promotion of good practice on equalities in the sector.

## 6.8 Risk Assessment

- 6.8.1 There is a risk of Judicial Review where the rationale, data and process followed for implementation could be challenged. A number of schemes across the country have been subject to Judicial Review. These have only been successful where local authorities have failed to follow the correct processes or have been unable to justify part of their scheme, proposals or evidence base. There is therefore the potential for additional and unfunded legal work to meet any challenges or cases.
- 6.8.2 There is an unsubstantiated risk of alienating local landlords who may not be in favour of the scheme which could force them to take their business elsewhere or sell, thereby reducing the supply of much needed accommodation within the borough.



- 6.8.3 There is a perceived risk that local rents may increase as the landlords may wish to recoup the cost of a license fee. Selective Licensing is frequently seen as a “tax” on landlords; a cost which is likely to be passed on to occupiers in the form of rent increases, particularly given that the licence pertains to the individual dwellings. The findings of MHCLG’s review of Selective Licensing in 2019 indicate that there was no evidence of this being the case in the majority of the local authorities that took part in the review.
- 6.8.4 It is important that the mandatory licensing scheme which already exists is robustly enforced as it could cast doubt on the Council’s ability to implement the new scheme. The challenges involved and the impact on the Council’s enforcement policy require specific consideration as Government expects Selective Licensing to be a part of an overall strategy to improve the housing stock.
- 6.8.5 Some Local authorities were challenged on the decision to introduce Selective Licensing as it was felt that good landlords were being made to pay for the problems caused by bad landlords. There will need to be an increase in enforcement action against non-licensing landlords to ensure that the Council’s reputation is not risked through criticism of lack of action against a minority while there had been compliance by the majority.
- 6.8.6 There is the potential risk of a budget shortfall and a failure to effectively impact the aims and objectives of the designation if the scheme does not receive sufficient applications. This risk could be mitigated by ensuring that there are sufficient staff levels to identify un-licensed properties and carry out licensing activities.
- 6.8.7 A risk register has been created as part of the project methodology to monitor the development of the proposals and their implementation should they be approved.

Key risks to be monitored include;

- effective communication strategies to inform landlords that licensing will be implemented and that they are required to register,
- the robustness of IT systems to ensure that licences can be processed accurately and quickly,
- the information sharing protocols between departments to ensure that a joined up and intelligence led approach is pursued,
- the rigorous on-going testing of the financial model to maintain cost effectiveness and cost neutrality,
- that customer service standards associated with the scheme are developed, monitored and achieved.

- Legal challenge associated with both the implementation of the proposal and individual cases going forward

6.8.8 Each of these and other supporting areas will form the context of a risk register that will be maintained by the officer leading the scheme with support from the Council Risk Manager and incorporate best practice.

## 6.9 Value for Money

The scheme will deliver value for local residents in rental accommodation by bringing up standards within the private rented sector in the neighbourhoods within the proposed designation.

## 6.10 Community Safety Implications

The scheme if implemented successfully will create stronger communities within the proposed neighbourhoods by encouraging both landlords and tenants alike to contribute more fully to the areas in which they live, recognise their civic responsibilities as such and to see themselves as part of dynamic and vibrant local areas that are committed to combating anti-social behaviour, crime, deprivation and promoting those neighbourhoods as a place that is attractive to live, visit and do business in.

## 6.11 Environmental Impact

The successful implementation of the scheme will contribute positively to growth and sustainability in the proposed neighbourhoods by encouraging stability in the private rented sector and will ensure that landlords have a greater stake in the areas that they let accommodation in and by contributing to the physical and social wellbeing of our neighbourhoods.

Other local authorities who have successfully implemented the scheme have advised that there was a noticeable improvement in the neighbourhoods within the designation and that even landlords who were opposed to the scheme in the beginning, confirmed these improvements.

The proposed Selective Licensing conditions that landlords would be expected to adhere to, will contribute positively and complement the work by the Waste and Environmental Care team. Due to the transiency of tenants in the private rented sector, the licence conditions will ensure that landlords are encouraged to ensure that their tenants are fully made aware of best practice when it comes to waste management.

This will include ensuring that tenants are advised of the correct rubbish collection days, encouraging higher levels of recycling by supporting sustainable waste management, recovering valuable materials and, by reducing waste, lowering the environmental impact of the Councils operations. High recycling neighbourhoods will be something residents, businesses and visitors will take Pride and Joy in. Effectively managed recycling and waste will improve the street scene and ensure our streets and public spaces are clean and inviting and will serve to change the reputation of some areas within the proposed designation.

One of the significant challenges for the private rented sector in the coming years is the energy efficiency of the properties the move to an EPC C from 2025. With the proposed scheme an audit of properties energy efficiency (e.g. windows, insulation, boiler etc.) will be included in the inspections that are undertaken if the scheme is agreed, so that government bids can be more targeted. This would allow for landlords to get grants specifically to improve the fabric of their buildings and the licensing scheme to be seen as beneficial to them.

In October 2020, funding was awarded to some local authorities (SBC included) through the Green Homes Grant Local Authority Delivery (LAD) project. The scheme aims to help low-income homes keep warm by improving the energy efficiency rating and reducing energy bills. Residents across the borough who meet the eligibility criteria (i.e. low income and with energy efficiency rating of E, F or G) are able to apply, as part of the Warmer Homes Local Authority Delivery (LAD) program. The Warmer Homes team would undertake a free energy assessment for the home and help with accessing grant funding for any energy efficiency improvements. A number of energy efficiency measures are available such as: door improvements, solid wall and other insulation options, low carbon heating, smart heating controls. The initiative is available for those qualifying homeowners who will take advantage of it and will aid energy improvements by ensuring warmer homes and cheaper energy bills.

## **7. Background Papers**

Previous cabinet paper dated 17<sup>th</sup> September 2019.

## **8. Appendices**

**M.E.L SL Consultation results – Appendix A**

**SL Scheme Proposal and Evidence Base – Appendix B**

**Proposed Licence conditions – Appendix C**

**Arc 4 report – Appendix D**

**Fees & Notes – Appendix E**

**Maps of proposed designation - Appendix F**

**Stakeholder responses to Consultation – Appendix G**





m.e.l  
research

**Consultation on selective  
licensing of private rented  
property in Southend**

**Southend-on-Sea  
Borough Council**

**Final report  
January 2021**



Project details and acknowledgements.....	3
Executive summary .....	4
Introduction.....	8
Survey results .....	11
Local authority survey .....	32
Public meetings .....	33
Stakeholder views .....	35
Written responses .....	40
Appendices .....	47
Appendix 1: Map of proposed licensing scheme .....	48
Appendix 2: Survey questions .....	49
Appendix 3: Demographic profile of respondents.....	57
Appendix 4: Stakeholder organisations interviewed.....	61
Appendix 5: Organisations submitting written responses.....	62
Appendix 6: Written responses to consultation (separate document).....	63

## Project details and acknowledgements

<b>Title</b>	Consultation on selective licensing of private rented property in Southend
<b>Client</b>	Southend-on-Sea Borough Council
<b>Project number</b>	20136
<b>Author</b>	Adam Knight-Markiegi
<b>Research Manager</b>	Adam Knight-Markiegi
<b>Reviewer</b>	David Chong Ping

M·E·L Research would like to thank the Southend-on-Sea Borough Council for their support with the consultation. We would also like to thank residents, tenants, landlords, agents and stakeholders for taking part in the consultation.

### M·E·L Research

Somerset House, 37 Temple Street, Birmingham, B2 5DP

Email: [info@melresearch.co.uk](mailto:info@melresearch.co.uk)

Web: [www.melresearch.co.uk](http://www.melresearch.co.uk)

Tel: 0121 604 4664



# Executive summary

As part of their housing strategies, local councils can choose to require private landlords or their managing agents to have a licence to rent out their property, should no other courses of action be available to meet the licence schemes objectives. The licence conditions state that landlords must keep their property safe and well maintained as well as deal with any problems associated with the property such as dumped rubbish, untidy gardens or anti-social behaviour.

Southend-on-Sea Borough Council believes that introducing a selective licensing scheme for privately rented properties in a defined area of the borough will ensure:

- improve housing conditions for those in the private sector
- reduce significant and persistent problems caused by anti-social behaviour (ASB)
- reduce levels of property related crime
- increase the proportion of good landlords and an elimination of rogue landlords
- develop an improved private rented offer providing higher quality rented accommodation which would result in improved neighbourhoods.

Before making any decision, the Borough commissioned M·E·L Research to gather the views of local people, in particular local landlords, private tenants, agents, residents, businesses and organisations inside Southend and beyond.

The consultation ran for 10 weeks, between 2 November 2020 and 11 January 2021. A variety of consultation methods were used to allow interested parties to share their views on the proposals, including allowances due to the ongoing Covid-19 pandemic.

In total, the consultation generated 1,792 responses to the survey (1,208 postal and 584 online). One neighbouring local authority fed in to an online survey: Rochford District Council. 65 people had registered onto the three public meetings. Eight stakeholders, representing a good range of interests, were interviewed. Finally, 22 individuals or organisations responded with formal written submissions to the consultation. Together, these represent a wide range of interests and views covered during the consultation.

Key headlines from the consultation are provided below.



**Table 1: Summary responses on proposal (overall/by respondent group)**

	Overall	Residents	Landlords / agents	Private tenants	Other
Base	1,768	1,310	334	250	591
Agree with selective licensing in designated areas	68%	77%	21%	67%	73%
Disagree with selective licensing in designated areas	26%	18%	74%	23%	21%
Base	1,567-1,748	1,145-1,291	319-329	223-251	522-585
Positive impact on proposed areas	68%	76%	21%	67%	72%
Positive impact on nearby areas	55%	62%	16%	54%	58%
Positive impact on you / your business / organisation	47%	54%	11%	46%	50%
Base	1,700-1,744	1,256-1,292	322-324	242-250	566-585
Anti-social behaviour is a problem	84%	88%	68%	78%	86%
Deprivation is a problem	74%	78%	57%	70%	75%
Poor quality housing is a problem	76%	81%	57%	71%	79%
Crime is a problem	80%	84%	65%	78%	82%
Base	1,774	1,303	333	253	588
Agree with level of licence fees	62%	72%	14%	52%	65%
Disagree that level of licence fees	32%	23%	84%	32%	27%
Base	1,774	1,303	333	253	588
Agree with monthly fee payment	56%	56%	63%	52%	55%
Disagree with monthly fee payment	24%	26%	15%	17%	23%
Base	1,717-1,757	1,266-1,294	328-330	240-245	560-582
Agree improve quality of neighbourhood	73%	81%	28%	70%	77%
Agree improve property safety and standards	76%	83%	38%	75%	80%
Agree improve management standards	74%	81%	34%	72%	78%
Base	1,732	1279	322	245	576
Support choice to be monitored by an external non-regulatory body	26%	26%	22%	26%	28%
Opposition for choice to be monitored by an external non-regulatory body	49%	50%	53%	39%	47%

- Support for a **selective licensing in the designated areas** was strong overall with two-thirds (68%) of respondents agreeing with the proposal. Around a quarter disagreed (26%).
  - residents in Southend were most supportive of the proposal, followed by ‘other’ respondents (77% and 73% agree)
  - landlords/agents were least in favour of selective licensing, with almost three-quarters (74%) disagreeing with the proposal, and just one in five (21%) agreeing
  - the most common reasons for agreeing included improving **living conditions or the local area**, **better monitoring and control and protecting tenants** (768 respondents).

- There was general agreement that the scheme would make a **positive impact**, particularly on the proposed area (68%).
  - residents had the strongest feeling overall, mostly about an impact on the proposed area (76%) and nearby areas (62%), similar to feeling among the 'other' respondents
  - landlords/agents were much less likely to believe it would have a positive impact, with many more believing there will be no impact or a negative impact.
- There was widespread agreement that there are **problems with ASB and crime**, with strong feelings about deprivation and poor quality housing also being problems.
  - majorities of all respondent types agreed these were problems in the proposed area.
- Respondents overall supported the level of **licence fee**, with 62% in agreement.
  - support was strongest among residents in Southend (72%) than other groups
  - landlords/agents are again much more negative, with 84% disagreeing
  - the biggest response on fees was that **costs may be passed on to tenants, rents will increase, or some form of rent control is needed** (261 respondents).
- Around three-quarters of respondents (73-76%) agreed that the proposed **selective licensing conditions** would improve the quality of neighbourhood, property safety and standards and management standards.
  - residents were most supportive (81-83% agree they would improve things), followed closely by 'other' respondents (77-80% agree)
  - landlords/agents were most strongly disagreed that the conditions would lead to improvements, with over half disagreeing (56-64%)
  - the highest response around conditions was that the **licensing will not solve issues**, such as those mentioned above, ASB, fly-tipping and cleaning (120 responses), followed by comments that the license conditions were **appropriate, reasonable or will have a positive** effect to improve standards and/or hold landlords to account (118).

At the end of the survey respondents were given the chance to provide any other comments on the proposals or any alternatives Southend Council could consider. The most common was support for the proposed licensing scheme mentioning need for **improving living conditions, standards and safety, better monitoring and control and/or protection for tenants** (104 responses). Following on from this, a similar amount of comments were generally in agreement (103) and the same number mentioned a need for **positive impact on neighbours and the local area** and **get rid of slum landlords**.

There was a lot of overlap between feedback from the public meetings, stakeholder interviews and formal written submissions. These are summarised here:

- Support for licensing was stronger among agencies supporting or advising tenant, with **opposition coming from landlord or agent bodies**. Those opposed generally wanted Southend Council to make better use of existing regulations and to **enforce standards**.

- A lot of landlord/agent interests questioned how far **landlords** should be **responsible** for the **behaviour of tenants**, with many suggesting more input from police or support to tenants with mental health or addiction problems. Others felt the ASB stemmed from HMOs or high-rise social housing blocks, both excluded from this selective licensing scheme.
- Some questioned the **timing** of both the consultation, during the **Covid-19 pandemic**, including the potential knock-on effect if the scheme is implemented. For example, because of a backlog with court cases, it is already taking landlords longer to be able to evict tenants.
- Views differed on whether to **target the licensing area** or to **extend it borough-wide**. Some, however, questioned whether ASB was related to private rented properties or more closely linked to the proposed area being close to the town centre.
- Respondents believed **fees** and added costs to landlords would be **passed onto tenants** in higher rents, potentially leading to rent arrears and later eviction. Some suggested discounts for landlords with multiple properties or those who are members of accredited organisations or schemes. Others wanted to see value for money from their fees.
- A few respondents questioned the amount of **resource allocated to enforcing standards** with selective licensing.
- There were fewer comments about a potential **delivery partner**, although some supported or opposed SEAL taking that role.
- Some also believed that introducing a scheme would **deter landlords** and some would **sell up**, leaving tenants homeless. The scheme could potentially **devalue properties**, some claimed.
- **Alternatives** included greater partnership working with landlords and agents, a stronger focus on ASB and using existing powers. There was a lot of desire for landlord forums to resume.

# Introduction

As part of their housing strategies, local councils can choose to require private landlords or their managing agents to have a licence to rent out their property, should no other courses of action be available to meet the licence schemes objectives. The licence conditions state that landlords must keep their property safe and well maintained as well as deal with any problems associated with the property such as dumped rubbish, untidy gardens or anti-social behaviour.

Southend-on-Sea Borough Council believes that introducing a selective licensing scheme for privately rented properties in a defined area of the borough will:

- improve housing conditions for those in the private sector
- reduce significant and persistent problems caused by anti-social behaviour (ASB)
- reduce levels of property related crime
- increase the proportion of good landlords and an elimination of rogue landlords
- develop an improved private rented offer providing higher quality rented accommodation which would result in improved neighbourhoods.

The defined area (shown in Appendix 1) covers parts of the following wards in the Borough:

- Milton
- Kursaal
- Victoria
- Chalkwell.

Before making any decision, the Borough commissioned M·E·L Research to gather the views of local people, in particular local landlords, private tenants, agents, residents, businesses and organisations inside Southend and beyond.

## Proposals

The consultation focused on the degree to which respondents agree or disagree with the proposal to introduce this selective licensing scheme. It also looked at any problems in Southend such as ASB, deprivation and property conditions, and the degree to which respondents feel the proposed fees and licensing conditions are reasonable or unreasonable.

## Public consultation

The consultation ran for 10 weeks, between 2 November 2020 and 11 January 2021. A variety of consultation methods were used to allow interested parties to share their views on the proposals, including allowances due to the ongoing Covid-19 pandemic. These are detailed below.

The consultation was promoted by Southend Council in several ways to interested parties in Southend and beyond, such as landlords, agents, tenants, residents, local businesses and third sector organisations. This included through press releases, the Echo and various Southend Council channels, such as the website, Twitter, Facebook and Your Say Southend. It was also promoted to neighbouring boroughs and encouraged these to promote the survey to landlords, residents, tenants and other businesses who may wish to take part in the consultation.

## Consultation methods

A variety of methods were used to consult with landlords, tenants, residents, businesses, stakeholders and other interested parties. These included an online **survey**, hosted on the Your Say Southend site, along with a postal survey sent to all 11,640 residential and commercial addresses within the proposed licensing area, all 2,841 addresses outside the proposed area, but inside the Kursaal and Milton wards, and then to a random sample to 5,520 residential and commercial addresses in adjacent areas. A total of 1,792 responses were received, 1,208 from the postal survey and 584 from the online version.

As well as the postal and online survey, three **public meetings** were held, all online due to the Covid-19 restrictions. The first one was digitally recorded and then made available for anyone to watch and listen from the main consultation website. These three meetings were held on 17 and 19 November and 9 December 2020. In total, 65 people were registered onto these meetings.

Another way to consult with interested and representative parties was to carry out **stakeholder interviews**. Inviting 12 organisations or Council groups, we spoke to 8 such stakeholders, representing a good range of interests. The list of these organisations is shown in Appendix 4.

An online **survey** was also sent to the four **nearby local authorities**: Thurrock, Rochford, Castle Point and Basildon councils. We received a response from Rochford District Council.

We also accepted **written responses** to the consultation. These came via a dedicated email address and by post. In total, 22 individuals or organisations responded in this way. A list of the organisations that submitted formal written responses is listed in Appendix 5.

Beyond that, there was a freephone telephone number where residents and others were able to ask questions about the consultation.

## Survey respondent profile

Of the 1,792 responses to the survey, the vast majority (93%) are based within the borough of Southend. The breakdown of numbers by ward is shown in Appendix 3. Noting respondents' postcodes, we've also been able to map whether they fall inside or outside of the proposed licensing area, as shown below:

**Table 2: Whether survey respondents are inside or outside of the proposed licensing area**

	Number of respondents	Percentage of total
Inside	804	45%
Outside	901	50%
Unknown	87	5%
<b>Total</b>	<b>1,792</b>	<b>100%</b>

The detailed respondent profile is shown at the end of this report (Appendix 3). Within the body of the report we have combined these groups into the following four (with overlap allowed, e.g. a resident who is also a landlord or private tenant). The 'other' category includes respondents working or running a business in the borough, those stating they have 'no connection' (just 25 responses) plus a range of self-described connections to Southend. Respondents could choose more than one category.

**Table 3: Profile of survey respondents by type**

	Number of respondents	Percentage of total
Resident	1,313	74%
Landlord / Agent	335	19%
Private tenant	253	14%
Other	593	33%

## Reporting conventions

Owing to the rounding of numbers, percentages displayed on charts in the report may not always add up to 100% and may differ slightly when compared with the text. The figures provided in the text should always be used. For some questions, respondents could give more than one response (multiple choice). For these questions, the percentage for each response is calculated as a percentage of the total number of respondents and therefore percentages do not usually add up to 100%.

The number of respondents to each question is presented as 'N=' throughout the report.

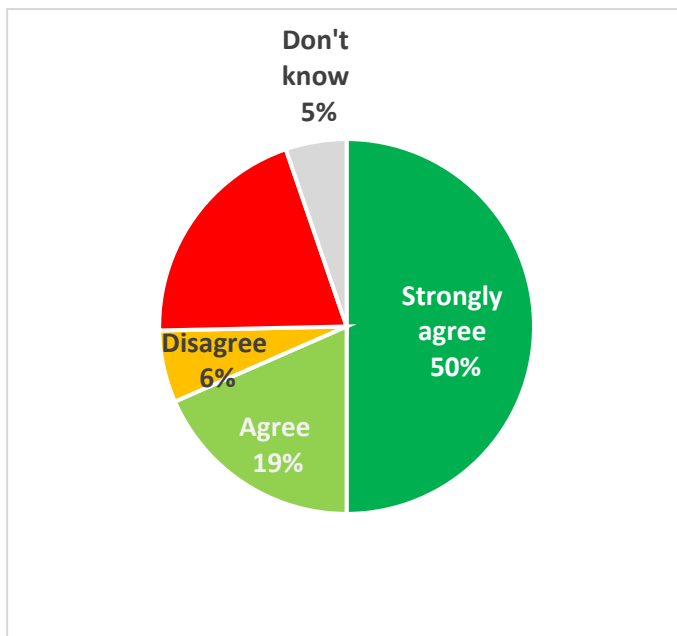
# Survey results

In total, we received 1,792 responses, made up of 1,208 from the postal survey and 584 from the online version. The profile of respondents is shown in Appendix 3. Below is a summary of these responses combined.

## Selective Licensing Scheme

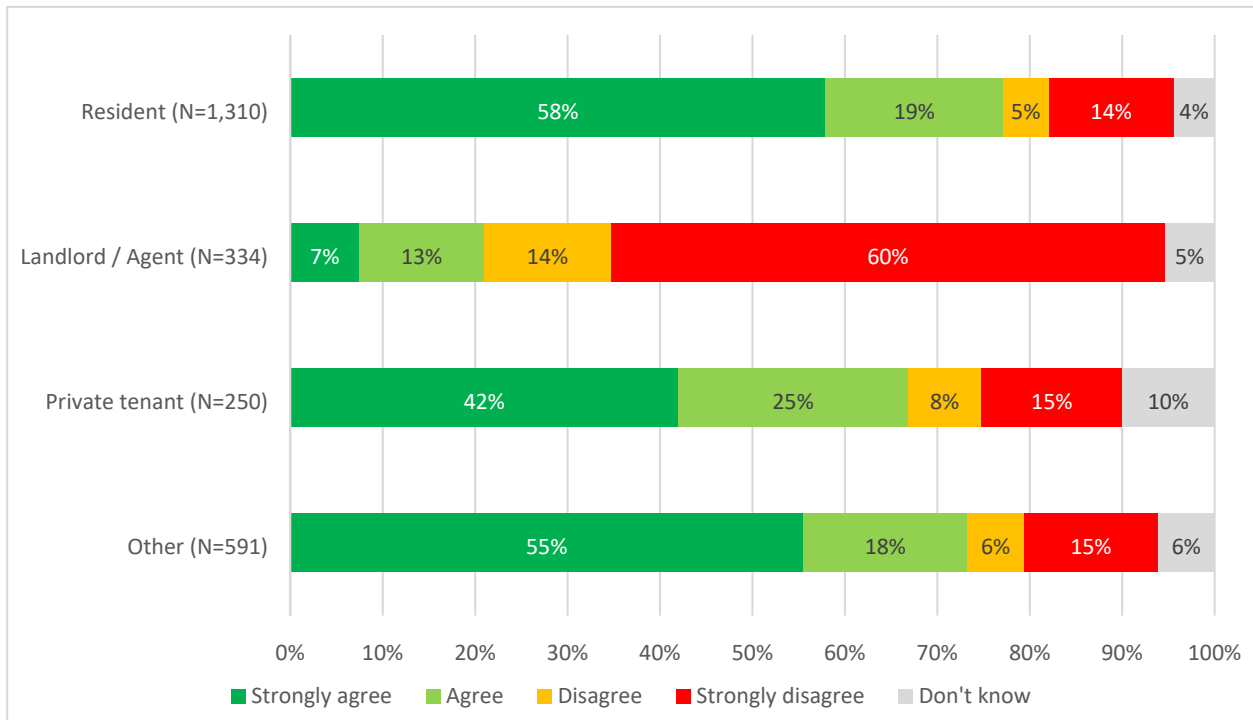
Overall, around two thirds (68%) of survey respondents agreed with the proposal to designate the proposed areas for Selective Licensing, with half (50%) strongly agreeing and a further 19% agreeing. In contrast, a quarter (26%) of respondents didn't agree, mostly strongly disagreeing (20%).

**Figure 1: Level of agreement with the proposal to designate the specified areas for Selective Licensing (N=1,768)**



As shown below by respondent type, support for the proposal to designate Selective Licensing was strongest among residents (77%), private tenants (67%) and 'other' respondents (73%). In contrast, the majority of landlords/agents disagreed (74%), with most 'strongly disagreeing'.

**Figure 2: Level of agreement with the proposal to designate the specified areas for Selective Licensing by respondent type**



When comparing the response among respondents inside and outside the proposed area, there is slightly greater support for selective licensing from respondents inside the proposed area (72% in support), compared to 68% among those outside the proposed area.

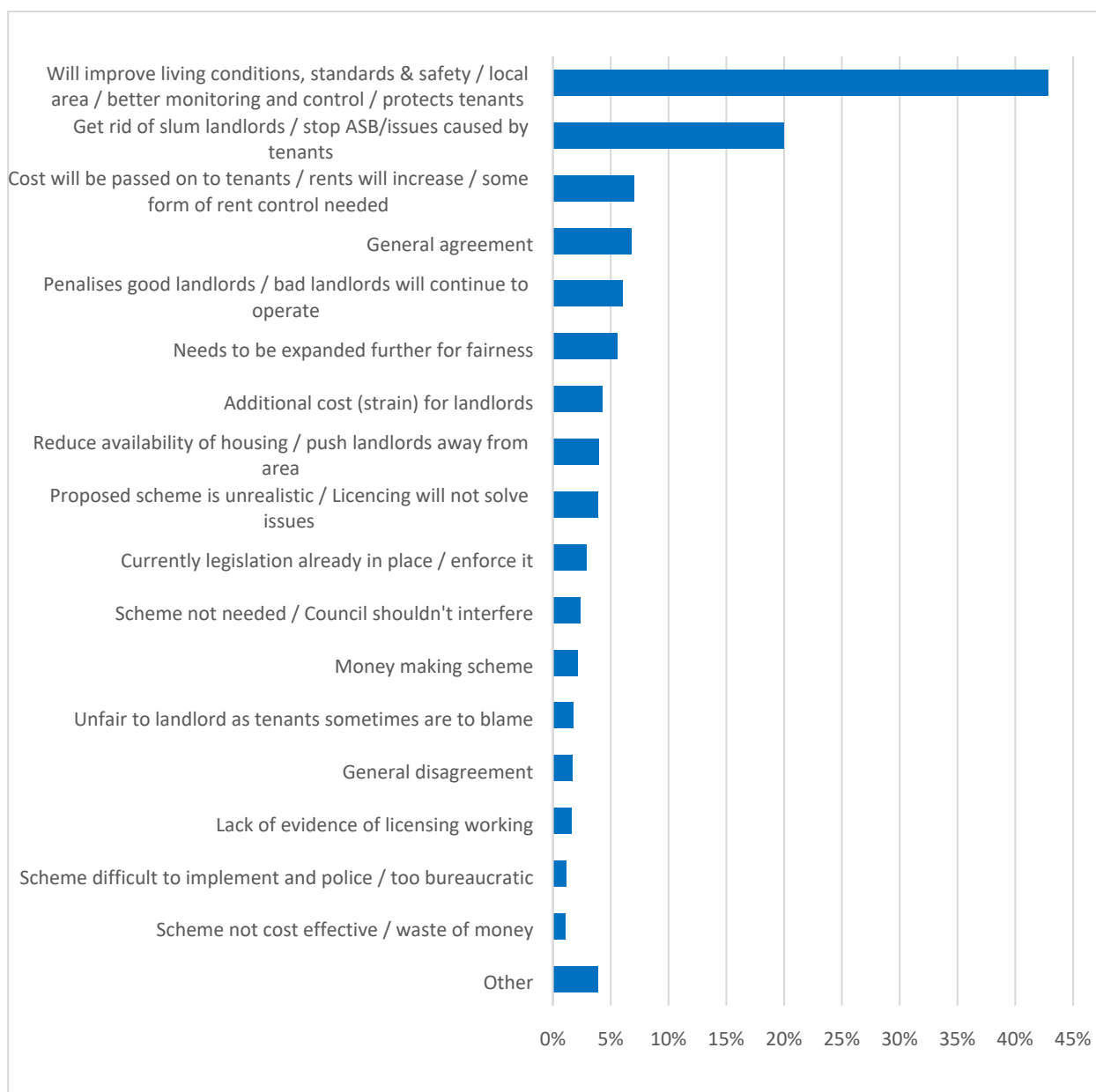
**Figure 3: Level of agreement with the proposal to designate the specified areas for Selective Licensing by those inside or outside the proposed licensing area**





All respondents were then asked to provide their reasons why they agreed or disagreed with the proposed scheme. Comments show that the most common reasons for agreeing included **improving living conditions or the local area, better monitoring and control and protecting tenants** (768 respondents), followed by **get rid of slum landlords and/or stop ASB or issues caused by tenants** (358). 122 comments also expressed general agreement. The most common reasons for disagreeing included **costs will be passed on to tenants or rent control is needed** (126) and mentions of the scheme **penalising good landlords** with bad landlords continuing to operate (108).

**Figure 4: Themed reasons why respondents agreed or disagreed with introducing Selective Licensing**



## Impact of the scheme

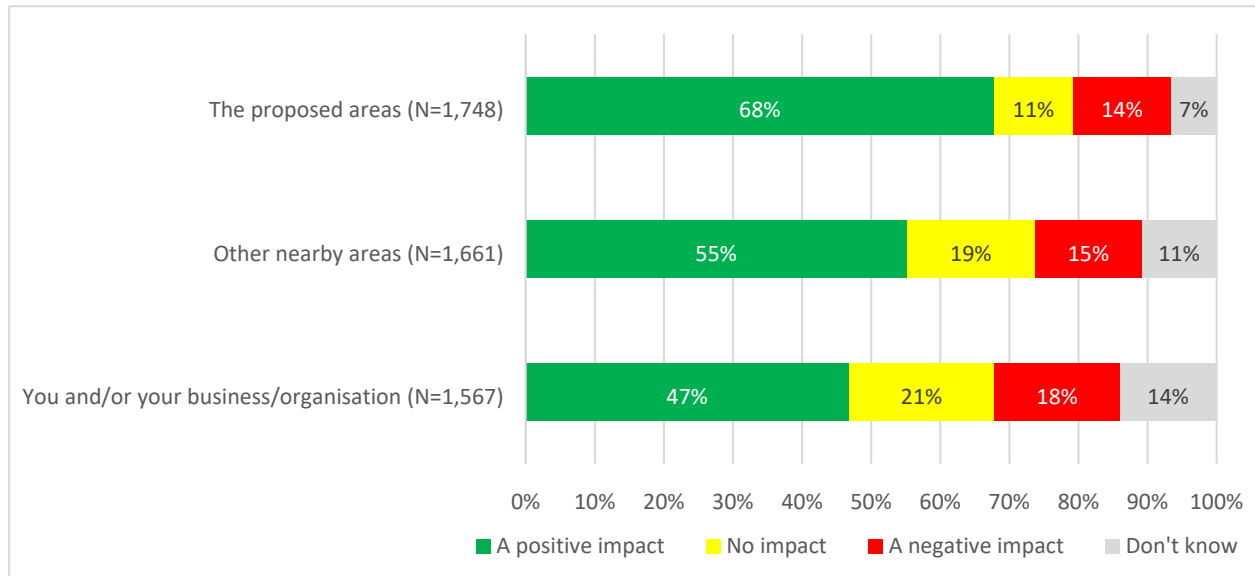
The survey then asked whether respondents felt the proposed Selective Licensing scheme would have an impact (positive, negative or none) on the proposed areas, other nearby areas and them individually and/or their business or organisation.

Two thirds (68%) of respondents felt the proposed scheme would have a positive impact on **the proposed areas**, 14% felt it would have a negative impact and a further 11% felt it would have no impact.

More than half of respondents (55%) felt the proposed scheme would have a positive impact on **other nearby areas**, 15% felt it would have a negative impact. Almost a fifth (19%) felt it would have no impact on other nearby areas.

Finally, fewer respondents felt the proposed scheme would have a positive impact on **themselves and/or their business or organisation** (47%), with 18% stating that they felt it would have a negative impact. 21% felt it would have no impact.

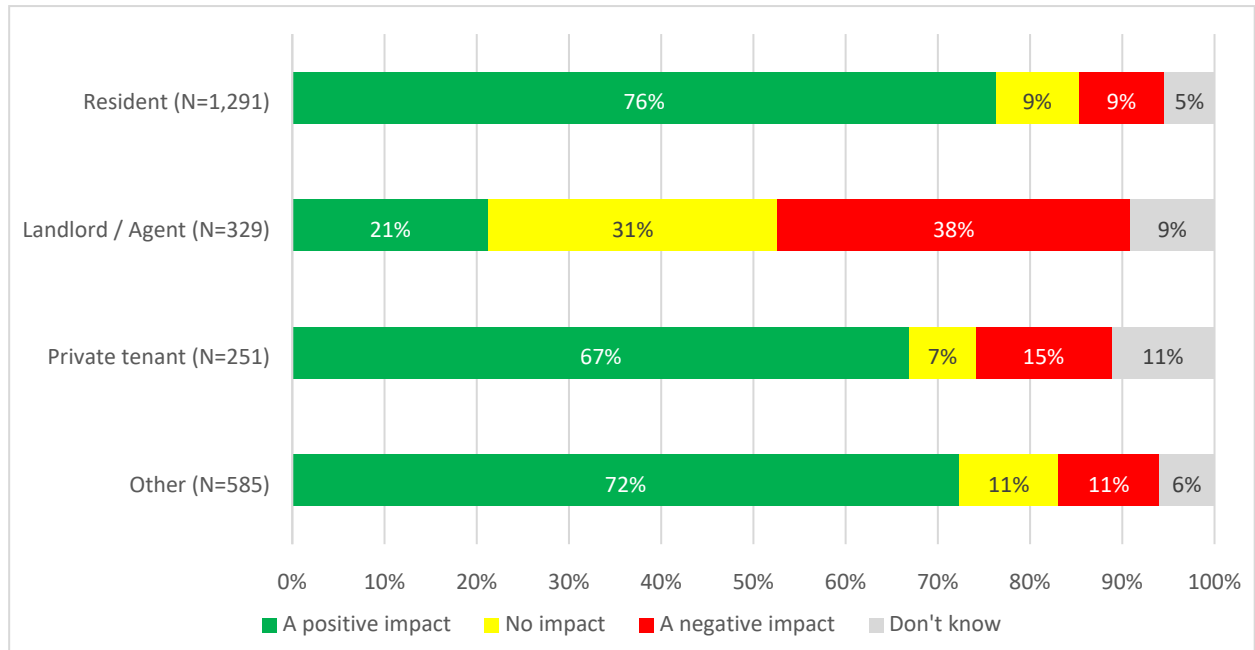
**Figure 5: Impact of the scheme**



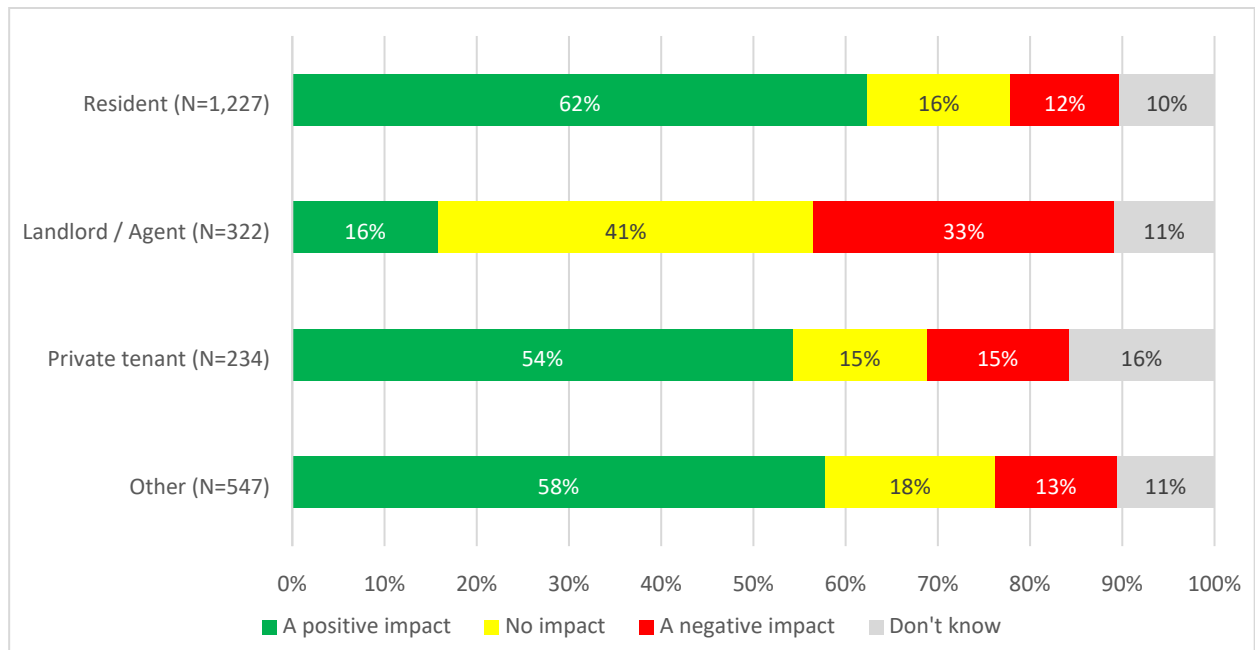
When broken down by type of respondent, the views vary, as shown in the charts below. In summary:

- More **landlords and agents** (combined) believe that the proposals will have either no impact or a negative impact on the proposed areas, other nearby areas and themselves and/or their business or organisation. More felt that the proposals would have a positive impact on the proposed areas compared to other areas and individuals and/or businesses, though more still felt it would have either no impact or a negative one.
- In contrast, **all three** of the **other respondent types** have similar views about the impact of the proposed scheme. The majority of these respondents believe the scheme will positively impact the proposed areas, other nearby areas and individuals and/or organisations. As with landlords and agents, this level of feeling is highest for the proposed areas, with more than two thirds of residents, private tenants and 'other' respondents believing the scheme will have a positive impact here.

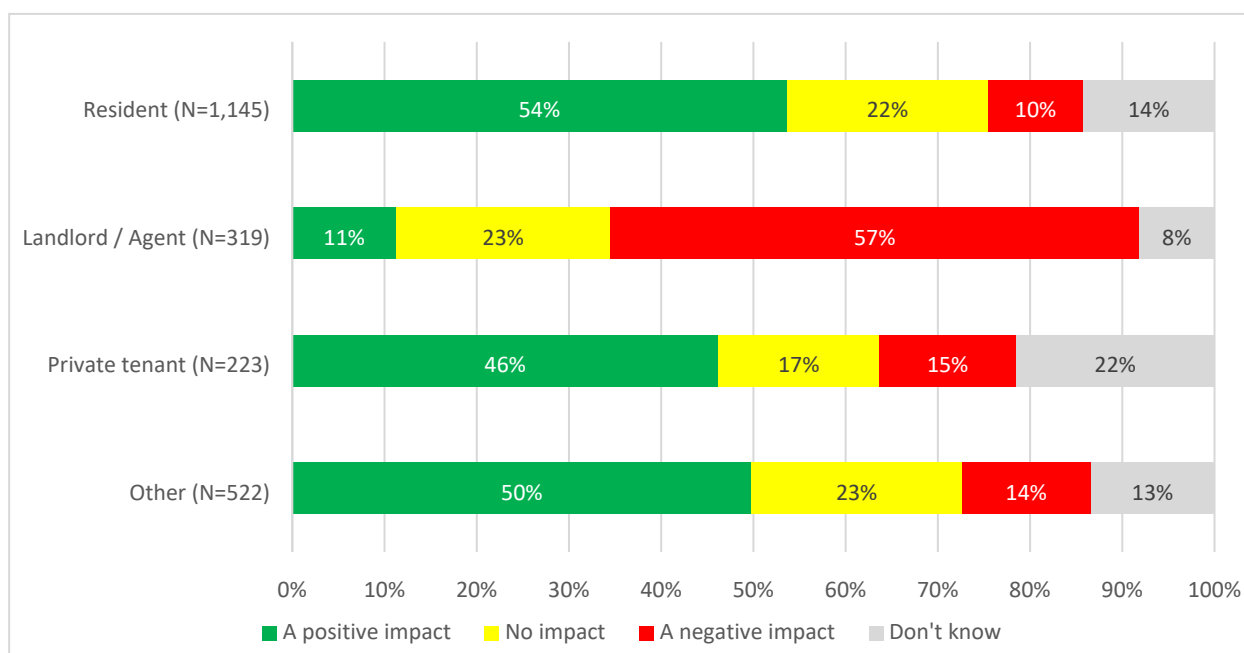
**Figure 6: Impact of proposed scheme on the proposed areas by respondent type**



**Figure 7: Impact of proposed scheme on other nearby areas by respondent type**



**Figure 8: Impact of proposed scheme on you and/or your business/organisation by respondent type**



The survey data also tells us whether or not respondents are based in the proposed designation area.

- Similar proportions of respondents **inside** and **outside** the proposed areas believed the proposals will have a positive impact on the proposed areas and other nearby areas. However, more respondents inside the proposed area believed the scheme would have a positive impact on themselves and/or their business or organisation (53%) compared to those outside the proposed areas (43%).

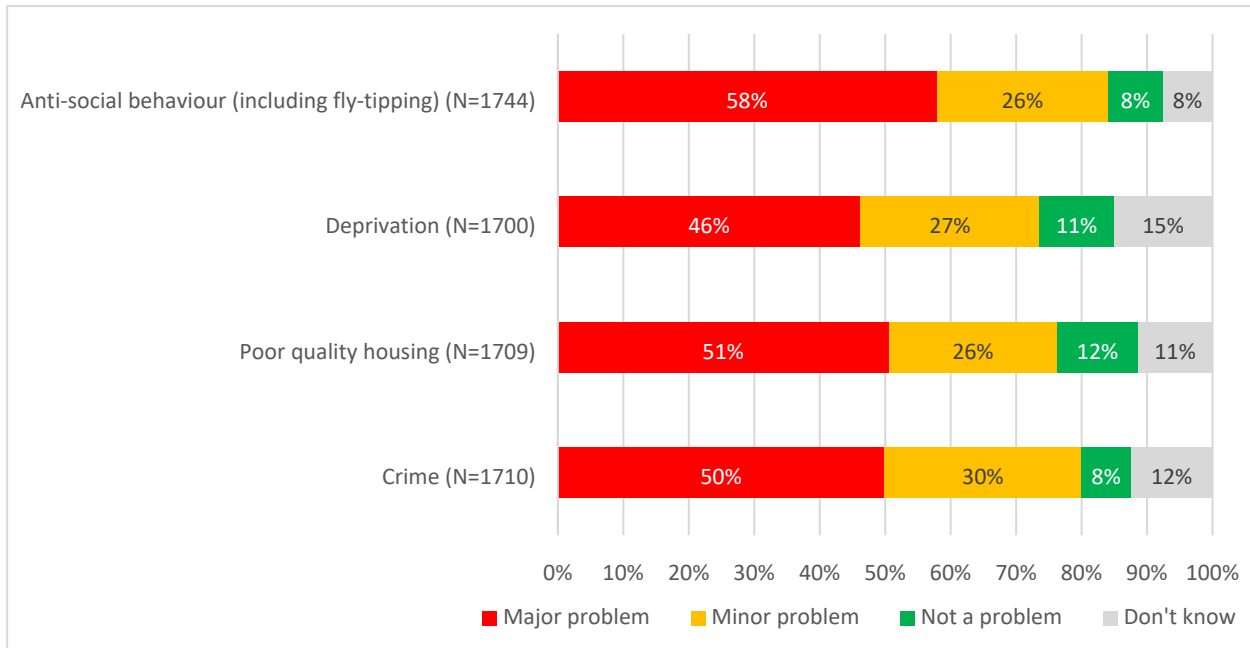
## Problems in the proposed areas

The survey then asked whether respondents felt certain issues were a problem in the proposed areas for the Selective Licensing scheme.

Across each of these issues, around three quarters or more of respondents stated them as a problem, ranging from 74% for **deprivation** up to 84% for **anti-social behaviour**, with as many as 58% stating anti-social behaviour as a major problem.

However, 8% stated that **anti-social behaviour** was not a problem. The same proportion (8%) stated **crime** was not a problem, 11% stated **deprivation** wasn't a problem and 12% stated that **poor quality housing** was not a problem in the proposed areas.

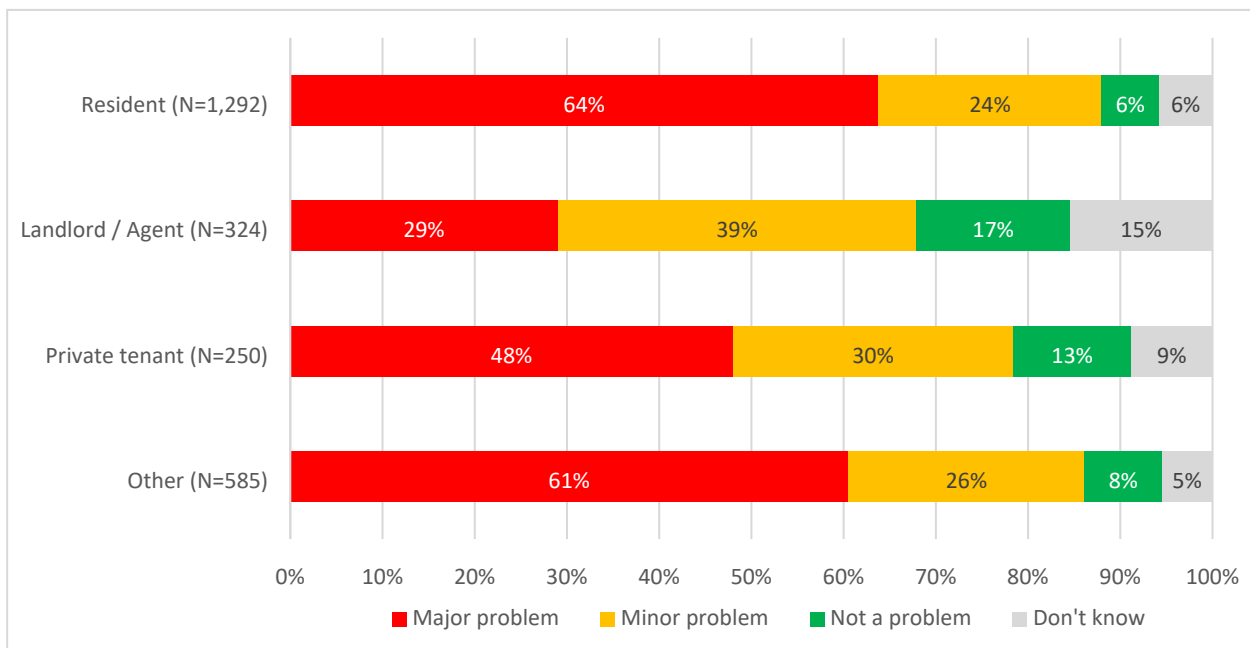
**Figure 9: Extent of problems within the proposed area**



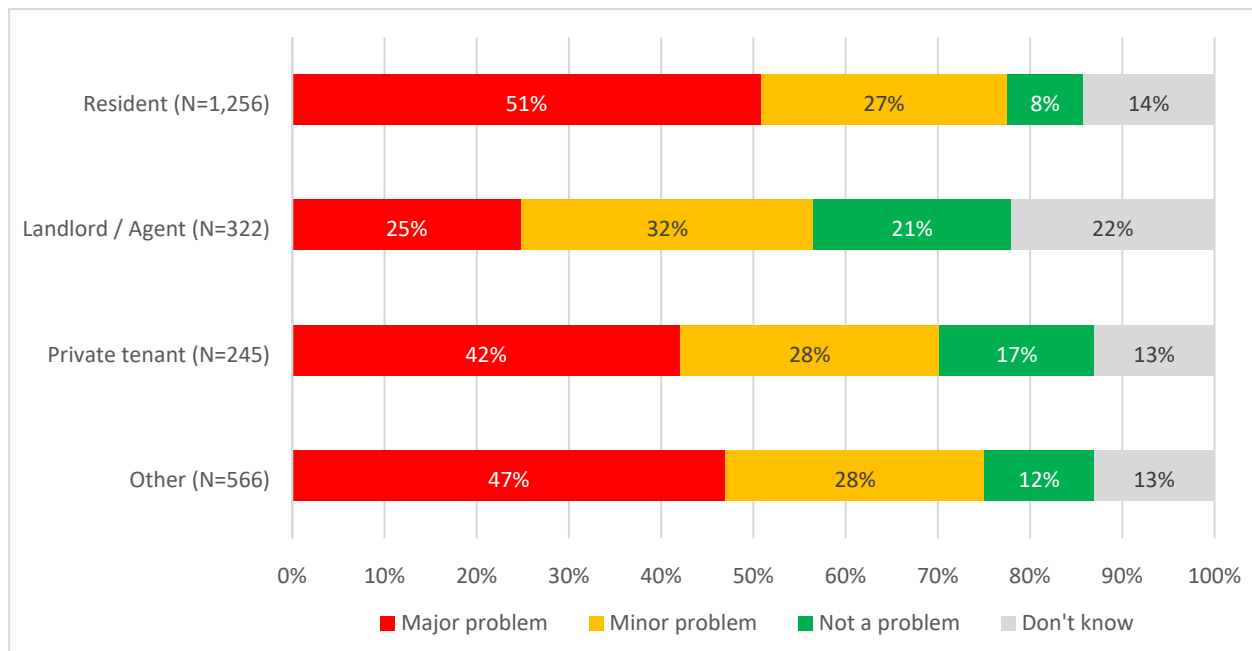
When broken down by type of respondent, the views vary, as shown in the charts below. In summary:

- **Residents, private tenants and ‘other’ respondents** were more likely to believe that these are major or problems in the proposed areas compared to **landlords and agents**. Greater proportions of these respondents also believed these were major problems as opposed to minor problems.
- More **landlords and agents** believed that these problems were not a problem in the proposed areas or didn’t know if they were a problem. The greatest differences were with deprivation and poor quality housing, where fewer landlords and agents believed these were a problem compared to all other respondent types.

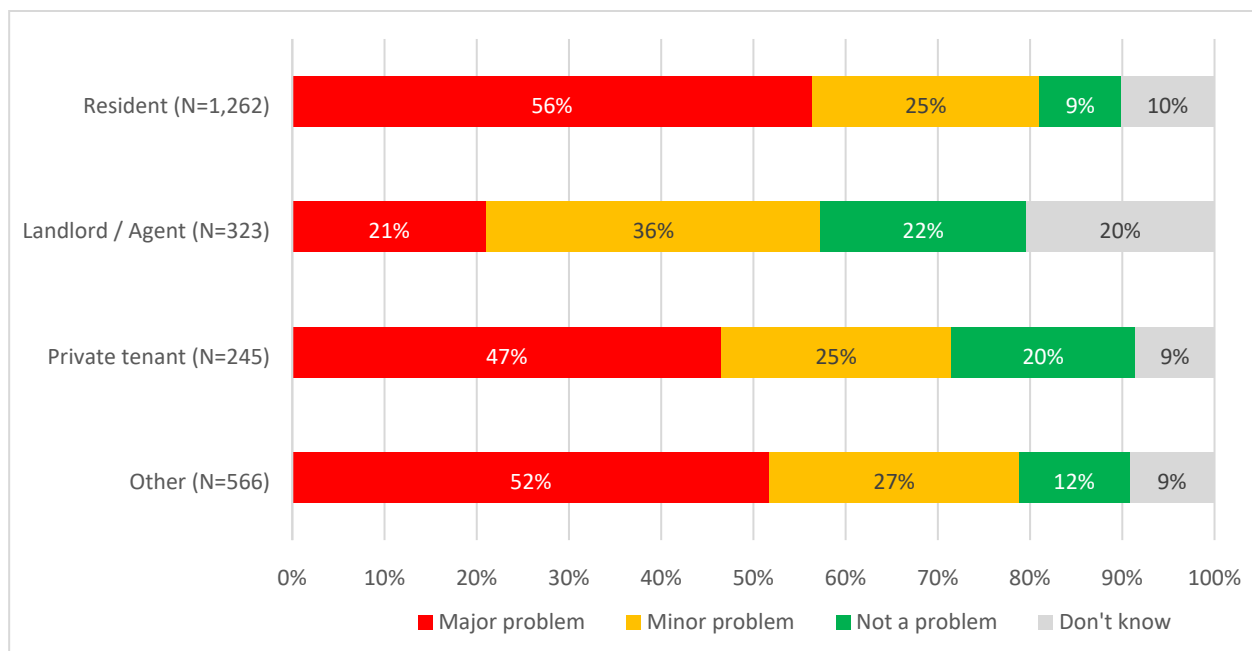
**Figure 10: Extent of problem with ASB (including fly-tipping) within proposed areas by respondent type**



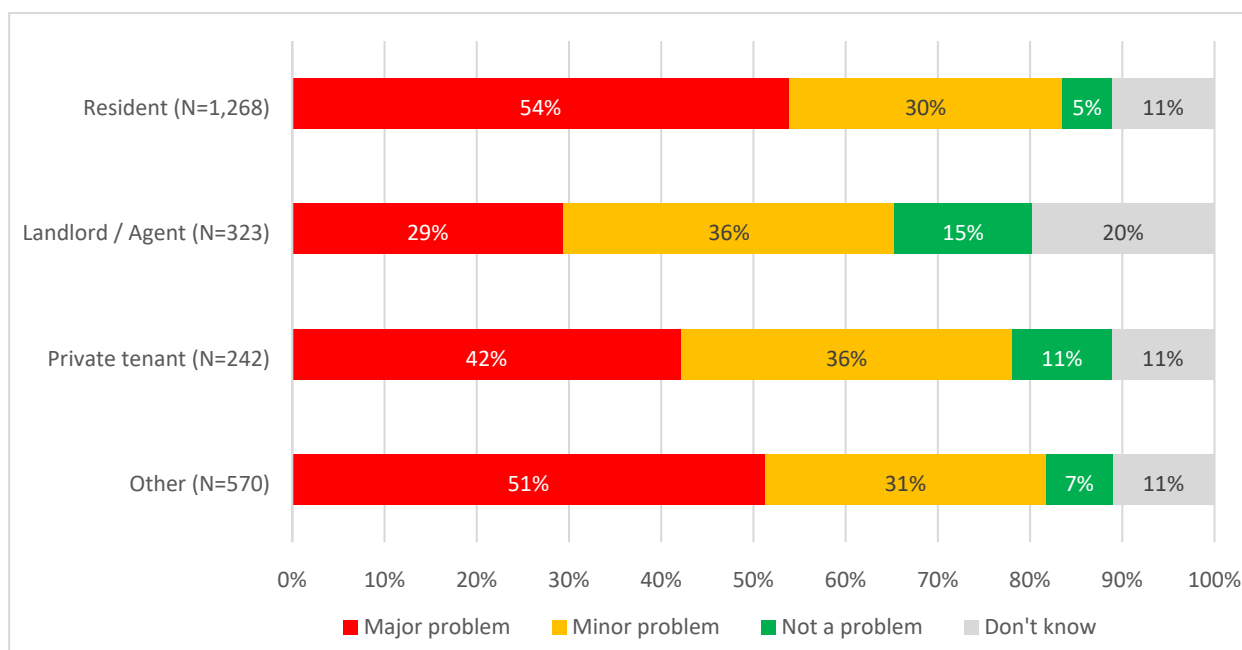
**Figure 11: Extent of problem with deprivation within proposed areas by respondent type**



**Figure 12: Extent of problem with poor quality housing within proposed areas by respondent type**



**Figure 13: Extent of problem with crime within proposed areas by respondent type**



The survey data also tells us whether or not respondents are based in the proposed designation area. There are also some differences between those inside and those outside for these questions:

- Larger proportions of respondents **inside** the proposed area stated that each of these four issues were a problem than respondents **outside** the area. More also believed that anti-social behaviour and crime were major problems in these areas, for example

## Licensing fees

Under the proposed scheme (subject to specified exemptions), all landlords would be required to obtain a licence for each of their properties. The Council would charge a fee for up to a 5-year licence for each property. Based on current costs, the total cost of a 5-year selective licence would be £668 per property. The fee would be payable in two parts:

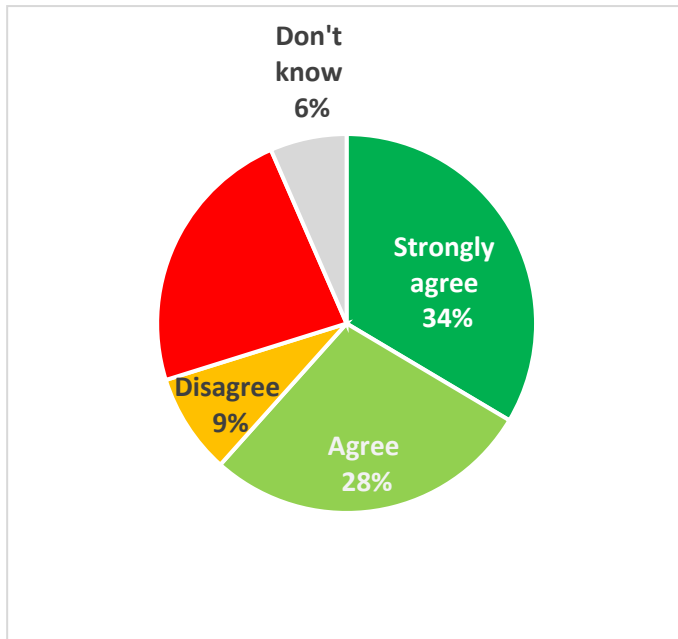
Part 1: Application fee £162

Part 2: Compliance monitoring fee (payable if the licence is granted) £506

Six in ten (62%) respondents agreed with the proposed fee, with 34% agreeing strongly and 28% agreeing. This compares to 32% of respondents who disagreed, with 23% disagreeing strongly.

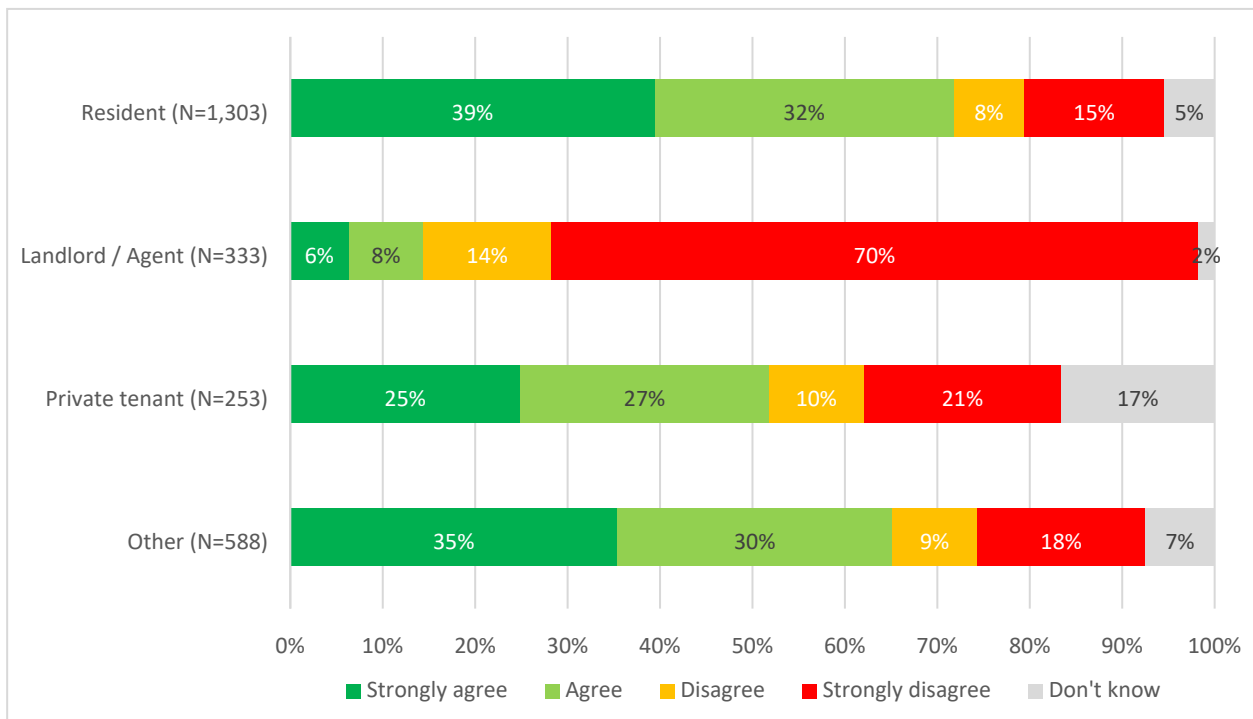


**Figure 14: Level of agreement with the proposed licensing fees (N=1,774)**



By respondent type, a similar picture emerges, with residents, private tenants and ‘other’ respondents more in agreement over the proposed licensing fees, although a smaller proportion of private tenants agree (52% agree compared to 32% disagreeing). In contrast, landlords/agents disagree most, with seven in ten (70%) disagreeing strongly.

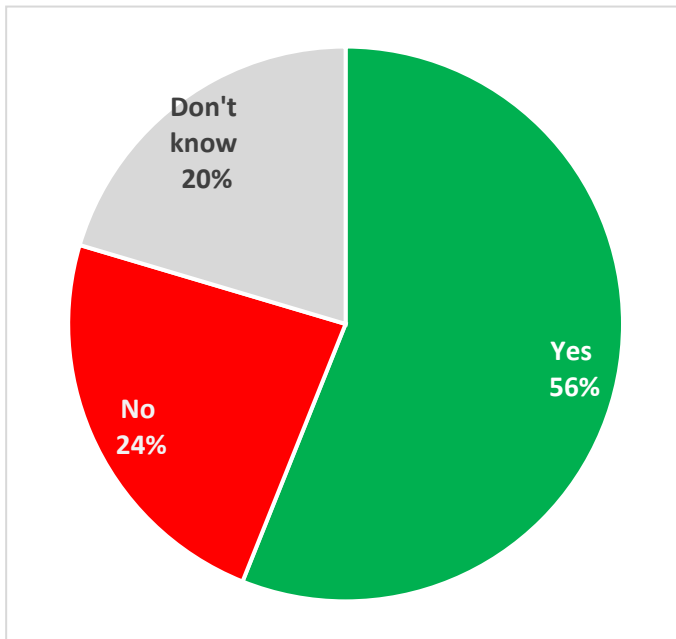
**Figure 15: Level of agreement with the proposed licensing fees by respondent type**



The survey also asked about allowing the Part 2 compliance monitoring fee to be paid in instalments, on a monthly basis for the duration of the licence, rather than a one off non-refundable fee when the license is granted.

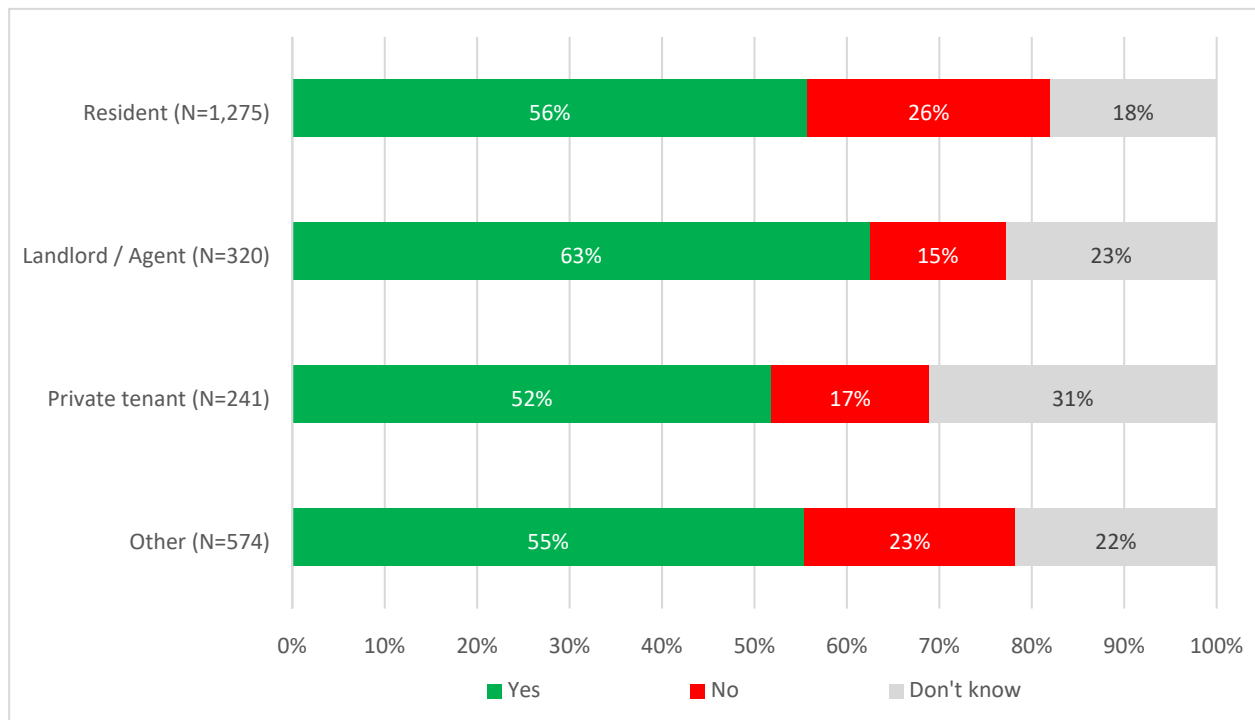
Over half (56%) of respondents thought the Council should allow this whilst 24% didn't. A fifth of all respondents stated don't know.

**Figure 16: Should the Council allow the Part 2 compliance monitoring fee be paid in instalments? (N=1,774)**



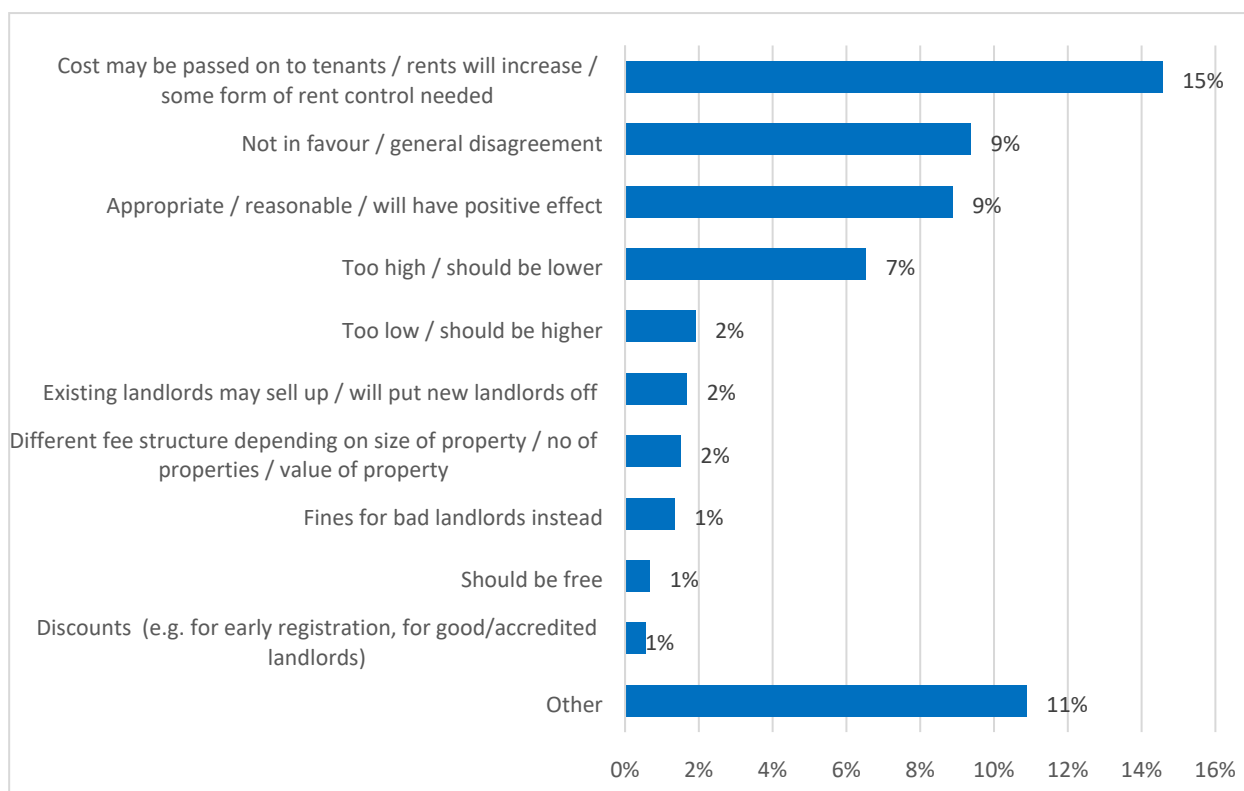
When we look at results by respondent type, we see stronger support for this option from landlords and agents, with 63% in thinking the Council should allow this option. This compares to around half of all other respondent types, who were more likely to think this option should not be offered or didn't know.

**Figure 17: Should the Council allow the Part 2 compliance monitoring fee be paid in instalments? by respondent type**



The survey then asked respondents if they had any comments about the proposed fees. The biggest response was that **costs may be passed on to tenants, rents will increase, or some form of rent control is needed** (261 respondents). The next most frequent theme was general disagreement (168) closely followed by 159 mentions of the fees being **appropriate, reasonable or having a positive impact**. The 'other' category includes a wider range of miscellaneous comments on fees.

Figure 18: Themed comments about the licensing fees

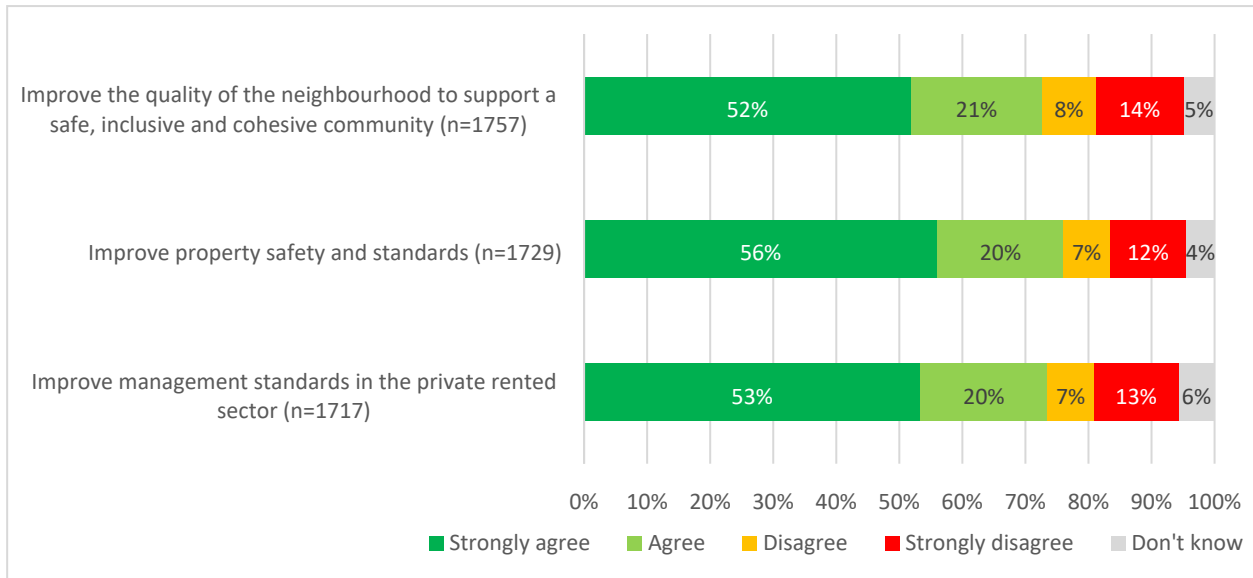


## Licence conditions

The proposed Selective Licensing will include conditions aimed at ensuring licensed properties are safe and well managed.

The survey asked respondents their level of agreement with the proposed conditions to **improve the quality of the neighbourhood, improve property safety and standards** and **improve management standards**. Around three-quarters (73-76%) of respondents agreed with the proposed licence conditions to improve these aspects, although around a fifth (19-22%) disagreed, with most strongly disagreeing.

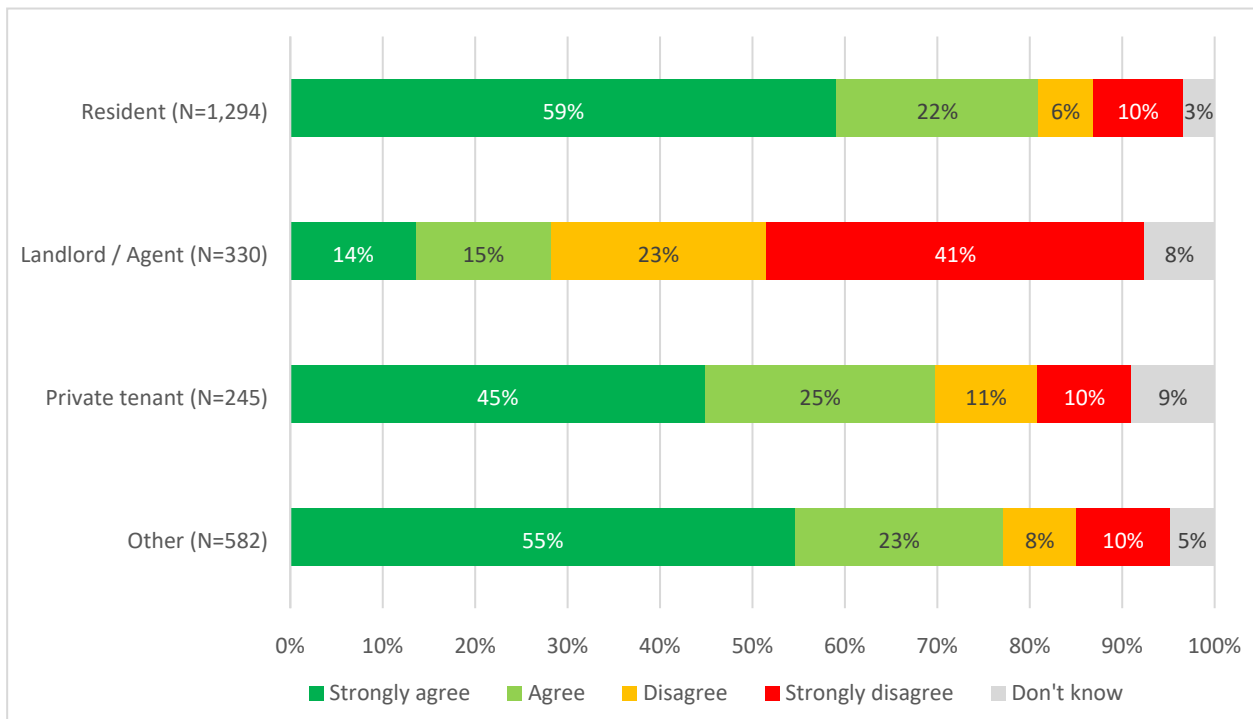
**Figure 19: Level of agreement with proposed conditions**



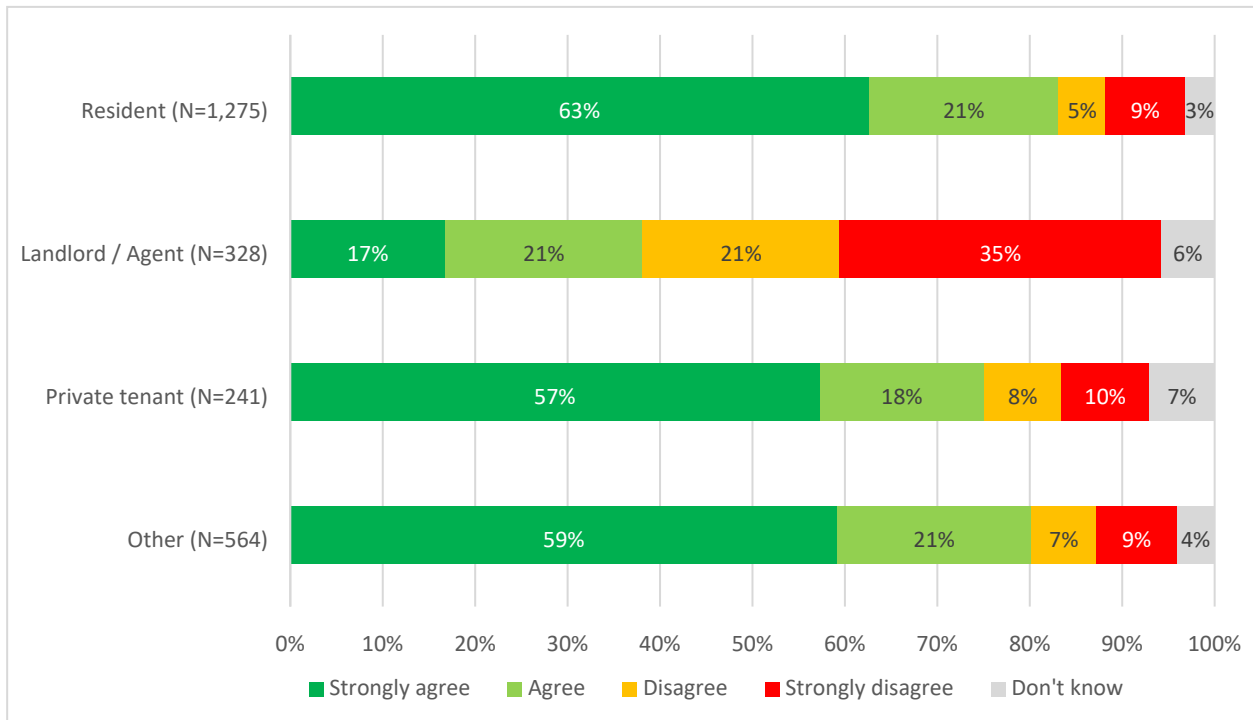
When broken down by type of respondent, support for the proposed conditions varies, as shown in the charts below. In summary:

- Support was stronger from **residents, private tenants** and **'other' respondents**, with at least seven in ten in agreement with the proposed conditions to improve the quality of the neighbourhood, property safety and standards and management standards. Looking closer, residents were most in agreement, followed by 'other' respondents and private tenants.
- In contrast, most **landlords and agents** disagreed with the proposed licence conditions, with no more than four in ten agreeing that the proposed conditions will improve these aspects.

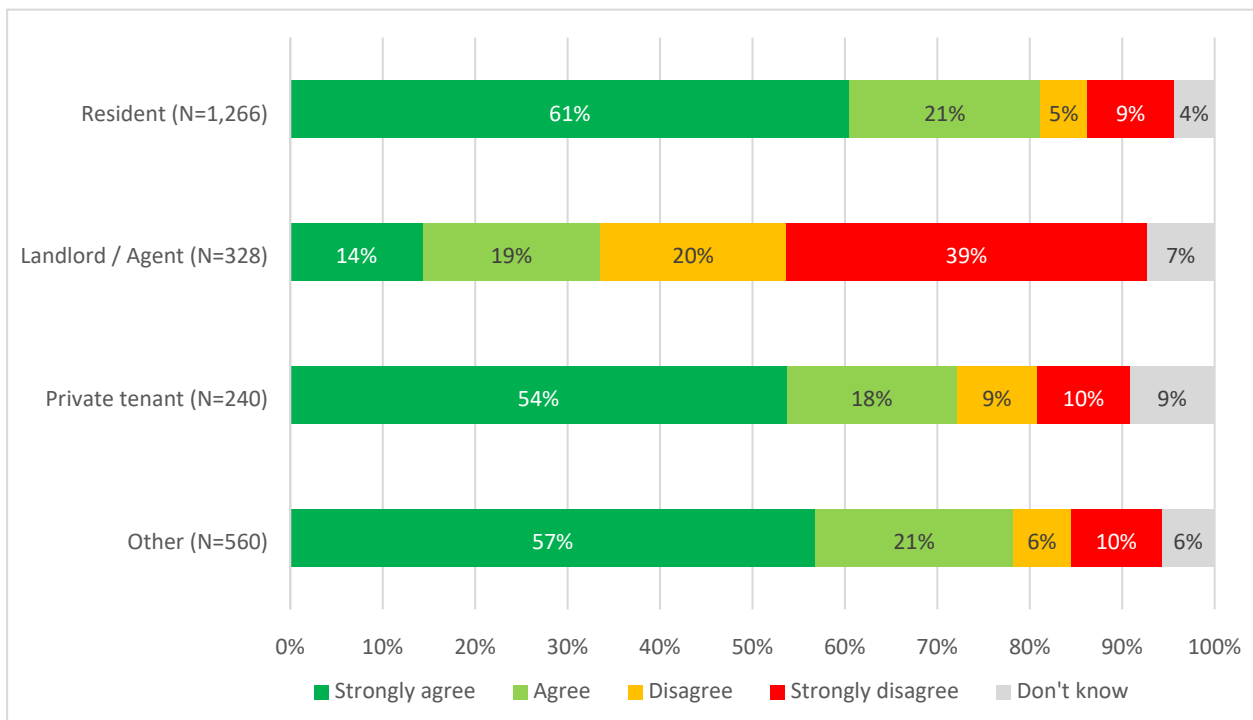
**Figure 20: Level of agreement with proposed conditions to improve the quality of the neighbourhood by respondent type**



**Figure 21: Level of agreement with proposed conditions to improve property safety and standards by respondent type**



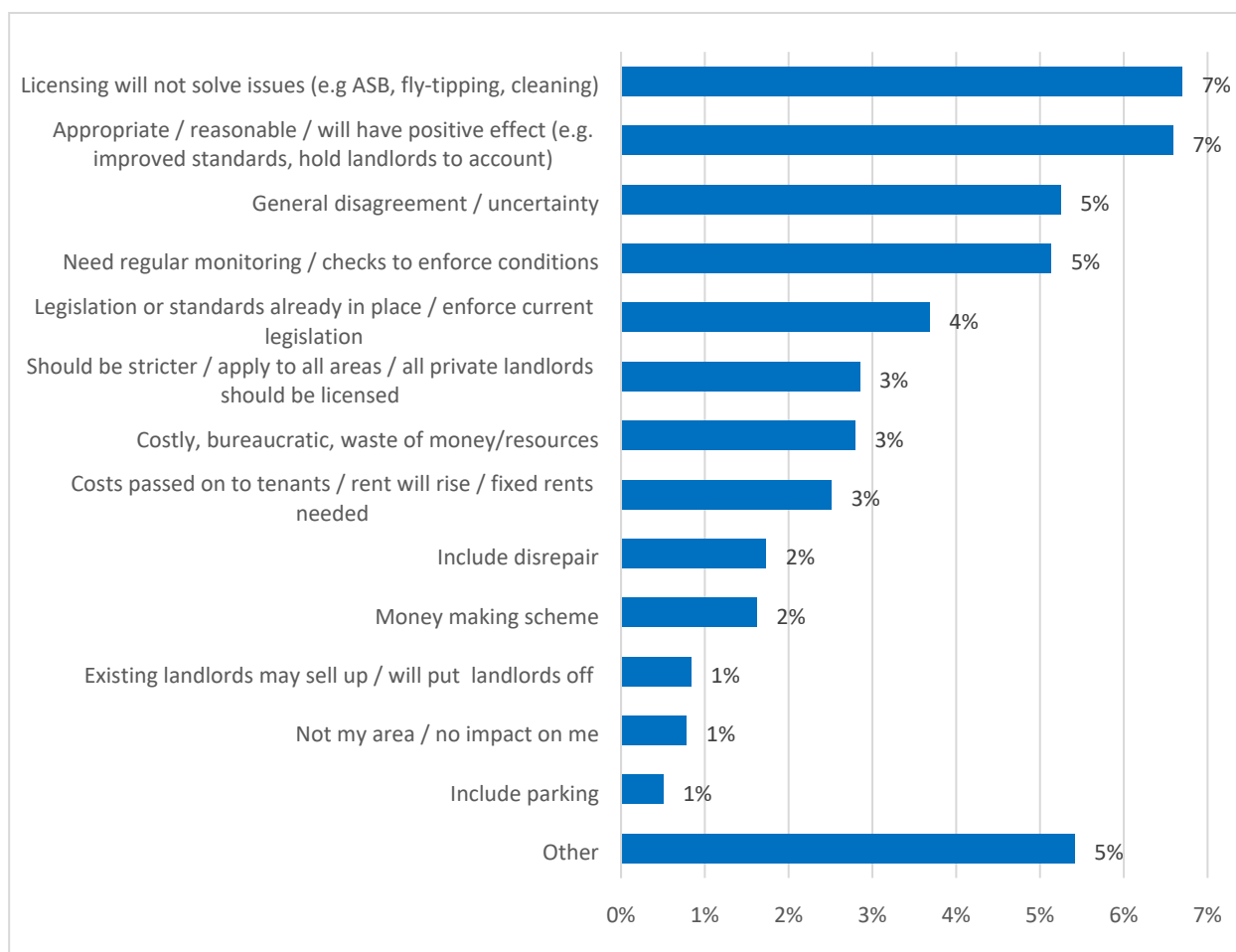
**Figure 22: Level of agreement with proposed conditions to improve management standards by respondent type**



Respondents were asked if they had any specific comments about the proposed licence conditions or any suggestions for alternative or additional conditions. The highest response was that the **licensing will not solve issues**, such as those mentioned above, ASB, fly-tipping and cleaning (120 responses). A similar number of comments also stated that the license conditions were **appropriate, reasonable or will have a**

**positive** effect to improve standards and/or hold landlords to account (118). Following this, 94 comments reiterated general disagreement or uncertainty and 92 mentioned a need for **regular monitoring and checks to enforce the conditions** set out in the proposals. The ‘other’ category includes a wider range of miscellaneous comments on fees.

**Figure 23: Themed comments about the proposed licence conditions and other suggestions**

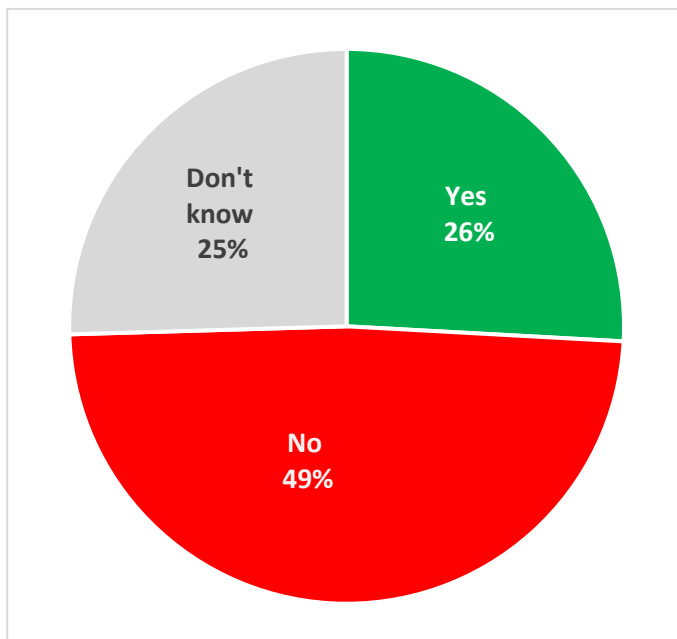


## Compliance monitoring and enforcement

One of the ways the Council is looking at introducing the proposed Selective Licensing scheme is through a delivery partner. If this option is adopted, all licenses would be granted by the Council, but landlords would be given the opportunity to apply via and be monitored by an external, non-regulatory, partner organisation. The survey asked whether respondents would like the scheme to include this option.

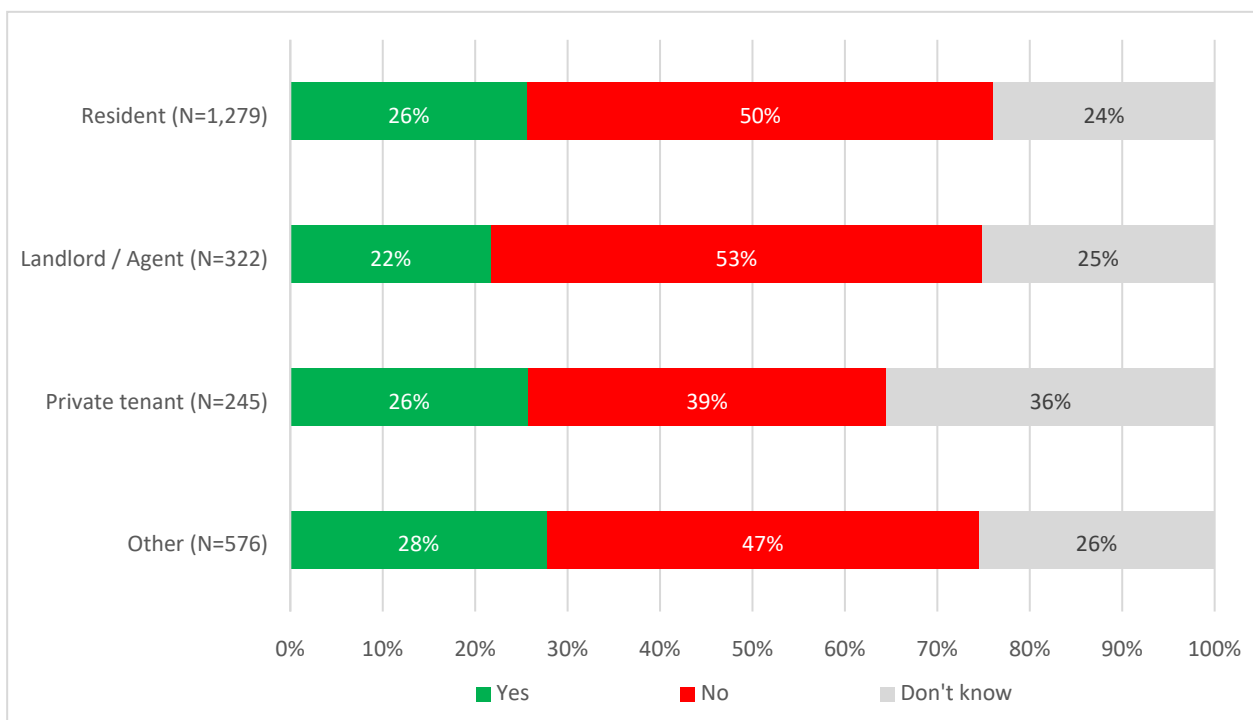
Almost half (49%) of respondents thought the Council should not include this as an option in the proposed scheme, whilst 26% did. A quarter of respondents stated don't know.

**Figure 24: Should the scheme allow the option for an external, non-regulatory partner to monitor compliance? (N=1,732)**



When we look at results by respondent type, we see slightly more support for this option from residents, private tenants and ‘other’ respondents. However, there were large proportions of don’t know from all respondent types.

**Figure 25: Should the scheme allow the option for an external, non-regulatory partner to monitor compliance? by respondent type**

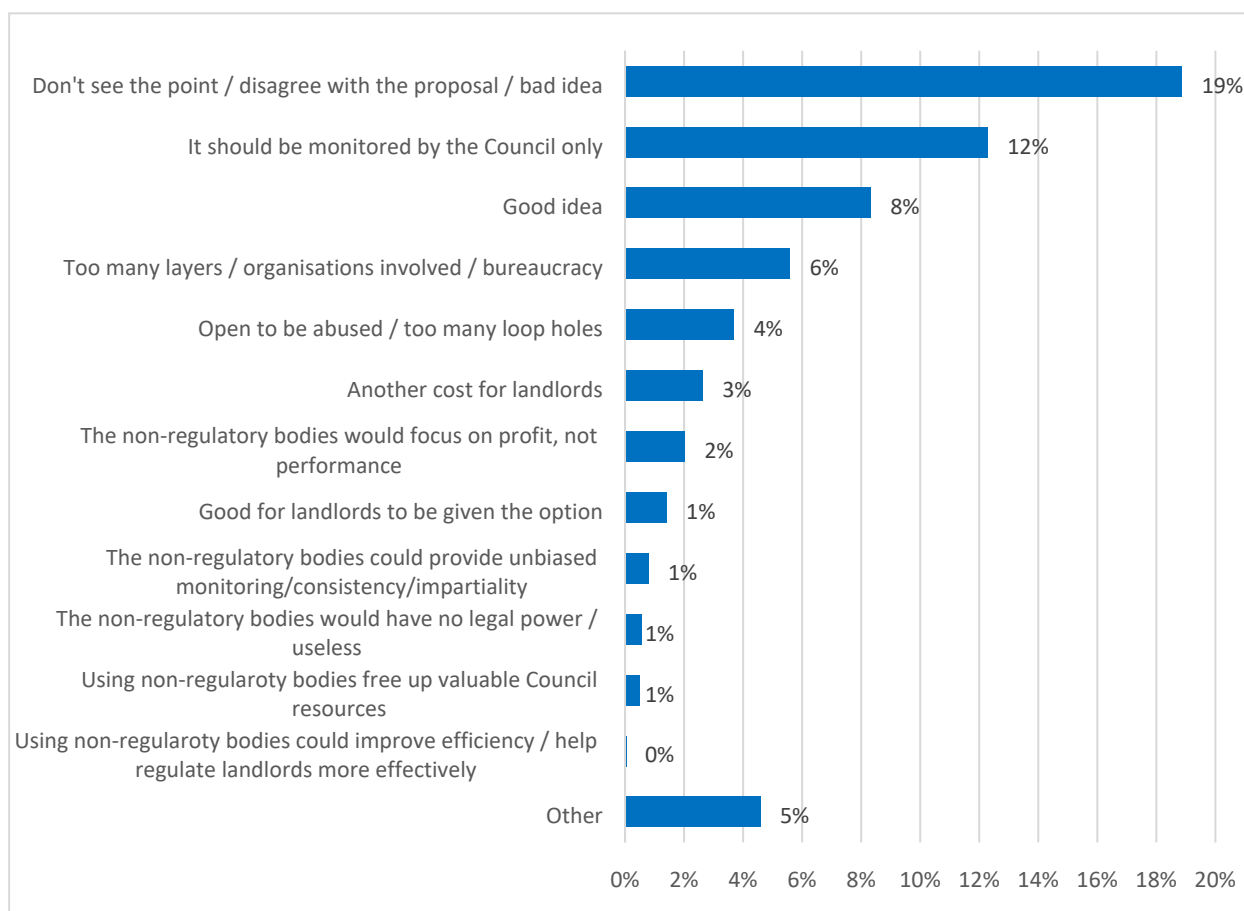


All respondents were then asked to provide their reasons for their answer. In line with the above results, the most common theme was that respondents **don’t see the point** or **disagree with the proposal** (338



responses). This was followed by comments stating **it should be monitored by the Council only** (220). In contrast, 149 comments stated it was a **good idea**.

**Figure 26: Themed reasons why respondents agree or disagree with option for an external, non-regulatory partner**



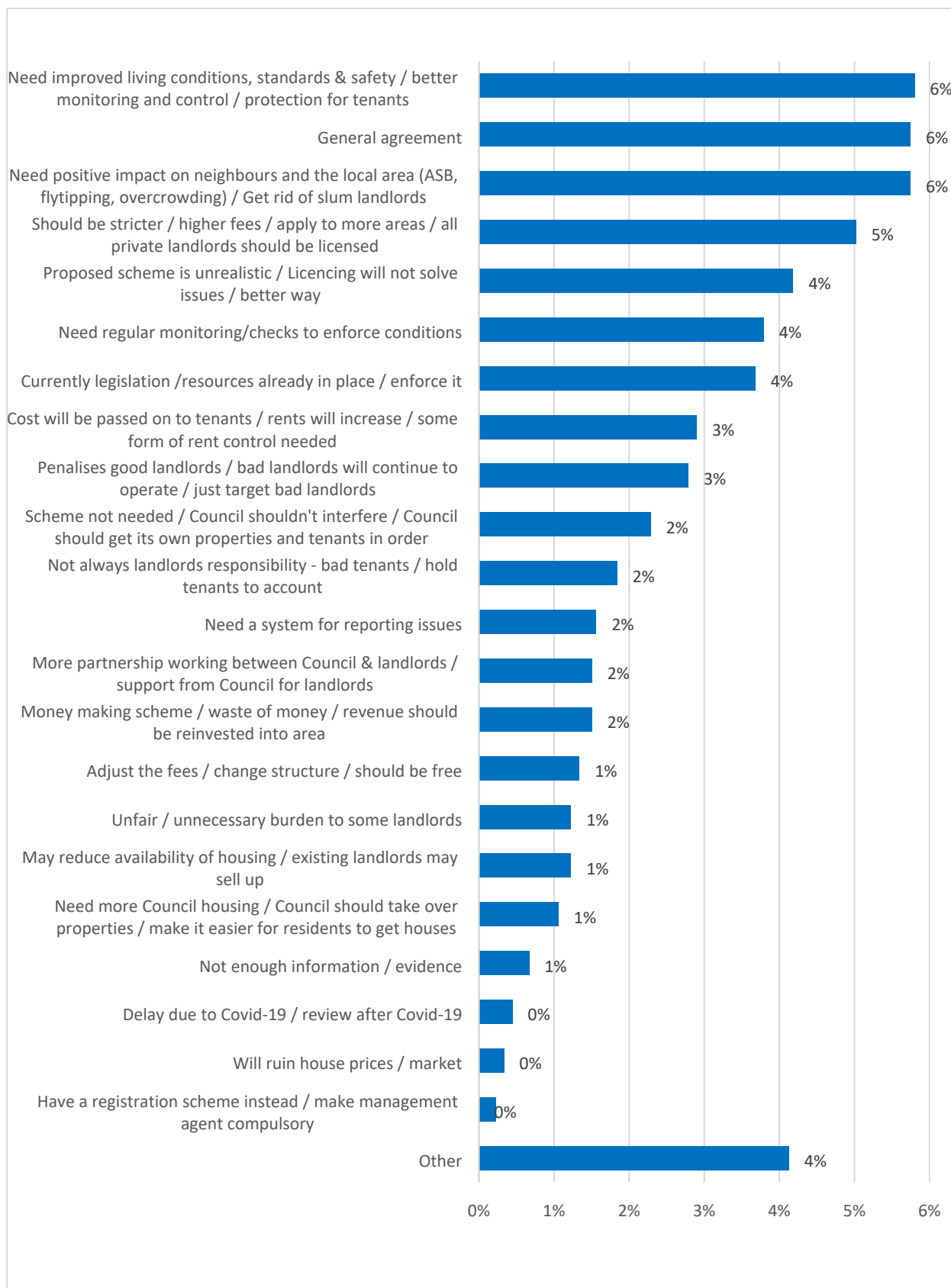
## Other comments and suggestions

At the end of the survey respondents were given the chance to provide any other comments on the proposals or any suggestions for alternative ways of dealing with problems in the areas or any ideas for improving the proposed scheme. These are shown below, mirroring many of the open-ended comments already seen in this report.

The most common was support for the proposed licensing scheme mentioning need for **improving living conditions, standards and safety, better monitoring and control and/or protection for tenants** (104 responses). Following on from this, a similar amount of comments were generally in agreement (103) and the same number mentioned a need for **positive impact on neighbours and the local area and get rid of slum landlords**.

By respondent type, these themes were most commonly mentioned by residents. The top comments from landlords and agents were that the **proposed scheme is unrealistic** and/or **Licencing will not solve issues** and that the proposed scheme **penalises good landlords and/or bad landlords will continue to operate**.

Figure 27: Themes for any other comments and suggestions



## Local authority survey

We also invited the four nearby local authorities to take part in an online survey. We received a response from Rochford District Council, which is summarised here.

- They responded ‘don’t know’ to whether or not to support the scheme, as they are not familiar with the area.
- They believed it would have a positive impact on their borough, stating: “a targeted approach to problem areas can only be a good thing.”
- They ‘agreed’ with the proposed fee.
- They ‘agreed’ that the proposed scheme would improve each of the following:
  - the quality of the neighbourhood to support a safe, inclusive and cohesive community
  - property safety and standards
  - management standards in the private rented sector.
- They did not want the scheme to include an option for the licence holder to be able to choose to be monitored by an external non-regulatory body and to only be referred back to the Council when the licence holder fails to engage with the advisory approach taken by the delivery partner. They felt this approach would not benefit a tenant as it would potentially be too long for eventual enforcement action.

# Public meetings

Three public meetings were held as part of this consultation, all online due to the Covid-19 restrictions, on 17 and 19 November and 9 December 2020. These offered people the chance to hear and see the proposals outlined by Southend Council, to ask questions and to put forward their views. In total, 65 people were registered onto these meetings. Here is a summary of the key points.

## Scheme overall

- There were more landlords at the meetings than other type of stakeholder. There was generally more opposition to the scheme than support.
- Some questioned the lack of enforcement action to date. Others suggested using existing enforcement powers instead of licensing, particularly to target rogue landlords.
- Some described it as a tax on good landlords. Several SEAL members attended the meetings. They agreed that there are lots of bad landlords but questioned how this scheme would find bad landlords and educate others. Other participants agreed, feeling this was penalising good landlords.
- There were objections to how far landlords are responsible for the behaviour of their tenants, particularly around ASB. Others questioned what support would be offered to landlords over the ASB of their tenants. Others still felt ASB was a police matter. Furthermore, it can take over a year to evict somebody, showing how long it can take for a landlord to resolve such issues.
- Some participants questioned doing this consultation during the Covid-19 pandemic.
- There were some questions into the evidence submitted with the proposal, especially the use of 2011 census data for the size of the private rented sector in Southend.

## Proposed area

- Some participants objected to certain roads being included within the proposed licensing scheme, which can stigmatise these areas. Others questioned why it wasn't borough-wide.
- There were questions about whether social housing properties were included within the scheme, as well as exemptions for charities letting out properties.

## Fees

- What benefits are the Council proposing to support landlords via the scheme, some asked. They wanted to see value for money from the fees.
- Some questioned how the fees were calculated and therefore the full cost of the scheme. Linked to this, one feared a lack of Council resources to make the scheme work.
- One participant asked if income from the scheme able to be used to follow up people who aren't licensing.
- One landlord questioned the financial impact on landlords due to the scheme.

## Impact

- Some believed landlords would leave the sector, leaving tenants homeless. A letting agent said landlords were already poised to do this, with the licensing scheme the final nail in the coffin.
- The cost will be passed onto tenants, some said.

# Stakeholder views

We spoke to 8 stakeholders representing a range of organisations and interests in Southend. The list of these organisations is shown in Appendix 4. Here's a summary of their views.

## Views overall

- The NRLA are not against the scheme altogether providing it improves the private rented sector as intended. They want to see tangible outcomes, e.g. on tackling property conditions, though want transparency in this, such as by producing an annual report on the effectiveness of the licensing scheme like some other councils have done, e.g. Newham, Leeds and Doncaster.
- HARP were happy to support the proposed scheme in principle, saying it “would be brilliant” if the scheme achieved what it intended, e.g. on standards and properties.
- Peabody supports the scheme, describing it as “a positive move forward”.
- Citizens Advice Southend support the scheme, believing there are benefits to landlords and tenants, particularly around ASB. They do see complaints from tenants about neighbours and others, apparently with landlords not stepping in. However, they want the Council to be proactive with enforcement, not simply “lip service” to be used in political statements. The Council must put its backing behind the scheme for it to succeed. SEAL also spoke about the need for resources to be in place.
- Essex Police like the idea in general.
- SEAL supported measures to improve properties and reduce ASB. However, they believed existing arrangements, such as SEAL themselves, are better than the proposed scheme. They wanted to see a borough-wide approach and enough funding and resourcing to make it work.
- The Conservative Group at Southend Council are not supportive of the proposals. Instead, they preferred a voluntary arrangement and working with SEAL. For them, the problem tends to be with the tenant more than related to the property. They described this proposal as a “sledge hammer to crack a nut”.

## Proposed area

- The NRLA believed that local targeted approaches were most effective, especially those based on evidence, like this proposal.
- York Road and nearby roads were repeatedly mentioned by stakeholders as bad examples, described as “notorious”, with prostitution and B&Bs, landlords willing to take on anyone. Another stakeholder said something similar, that tenants with challenging and complex behaviour are often in the worst private rented properties, yet this behaviour can also result in ASB, which encourages mirrored behaviour from others. A third stakeholder spoke about landlords with poor standards in this area, harassment and illegal evictions from landlords, locks changed and belongings thrown out onto the street. This issues brand such areas as poor, a self-fulfilling negative view.

- One stakeholder believed there wasn't the same density of private rented properties in Victoria ward compared to Kursaal or Milton wards, although hotspots of problems within Victoria ward, nonetheless.
- "Blatantly obvious to everyone" the town centre is the problem, said one stakeholder, with Queen's Road and the south seafront, full of old guest houses.
- One tenant advice agency believed the scheme was in the right spots.
- Essex Police stated that the vast majority of crime in Southend occurs in the four wards. Across the borough they have two community policing teams. One focuses just on Kursaal, Victoria and Milton wards, whereas the other team handles the other 14 wards.
- Some felt that there were problems within the proposed area but also some streets that shouldn't be included, plus some streets outside the proposed area that should be included. SEAL, for example, felt that some areas included high concentrations of social housing and therefore deprivation. SEAL felt a borough-wide approach was needed instead.
- One landlord organisation said lots of the ASB came from feed-through roads from town or the station, so not necessarily coming from private tenants.

## Fees

- The Labour Group representative said that if landlords, who are running a business, don't pay it then falls on taxpayers to cover the cost.
- One landlord organisation believed the fees are too high, especially compared with £300-£400 from other councils, they said.
- One landlord organisation suggested discounts for multiple properties (e.g. just one fit and proper test), accredited landlords (SEAL, NRLA) and early applications. They also suggested a pro-rata fee for those who license within the five-year period, reduced year on year.
- A landlord organisation felt that good landlords pay, while rogue landlords don't and get away with it.

## Licence conditions

- There is a separate, national consultation about having a carbon monoxide alarm in private rented properties. The NRLA already supports this, for example.
- One tenant support agency supported the licence conditions but was concerned about how they would be enforced, such as on landlord harassment and illegal evictions.
- One landlord organisation said the fit and proper person test was "ridiculous". Instead, they wanted to sit down with the Council to set the standards.

## Delivery partner

- There was some discussion over SEAL, including by other agencies, not just SEAL itself. Positively, one tenant support agency described improvements in some cases, e.g. Better presented properties. This stakeholder felt there was a degree of accountability with SEAL sticker in property windows. SEAL



themselves believed that the relationship with the Council used to be stronger and that resources more widely to engage landlords had lapsed.

- One organisation didn't see SEAL in this guise, seeing SEAL more as a closed-shop accreditation agency than an independent third party. Another tenant support agency liked the idea of SEAL, especially as landlords didn't have to pay for it. A third stakeholder said SEAL had delivered some good work but, as a voluntary arrangement, hadn't gotten rid of all problems, doesn't represent a large enough chunk of sector and bad landlords won't join it. Another stakeholder felt that because SEAL is voluntary, there is no mandatory enforcement, no sanctions it can apply, a downside. Another stakeholder agreed about this voluntary nature of SEAL, with bad landlords opting out.
- Using a delivery partner allows that agency to focus on the proposed area and the Council to address problems elsewhere in the borough.

## Impact of the licensing scheme

- One tenant support agency was a little concerned that the scheme would mean they lose some landlords along the way, even though the organisation was supportive of the scheme. There was some concern about what happens to tenants evicted because of this, potentially increasing homelessness. A similar view from another tenant support agency was if the scheme would alienate landlords and deter them from letting to clients of this agency. A landlord organisation also had concern about landlords selling up, the scheme being the final straw, leading to increased homelessness. The Conservative Group shared similar views. New entrants may also be put off the market.
- Another concern from a few stakeholders was about rents creeping up because of the licence fee. A landlord organisation also felt rents would go up, with costs passed onto tenants. Some landlords had already done this following the introduction of licensing, in places like Great Yarmouth and a 40% rise in rents in Hastings, they said. The Conservative Group also had concerns about costs being passed onto tenants, which would increase their living costs.
- There was recognition among some stakeholders that the current situation with the Covid pandemic was making renting harder. For example, if tenants had been furloughed and then lost their jobs, their income drops and they become reliant on Universal Credit. This was increasing rent arrears for some tenants. Also, another stakeholder described a backlog in court because of Covid, such as with S21 cases, therefore taking 9 to 12 months for landlords to legally evict tenants. A landlord organisation said it can take up to two years to evict tenants who don't pay rent. A landlord organisation said it was difficult to inspect properties because of the pandemic. This would apply to landlords themselves but also if the scheme goes ahead while restrictions are still in place.
- The Labour Group representative believed the scheme would provide extra resources and a proper inspection regime, enable the Council to identify who the landlord is and therefore make it easier for both Council officers and private tenants. They believed the scheme offered the chance to deliver visible improvements and provide a virtuous cycle generally, e.g. littering, fly-tipping and ASB reducing, making the sector and Southend a better place.
- A drawback to introducing the scheme was that it would impair the Council's relationship with landlords, which was important now around when aiming to avoid evictions.
- Rogue landlords take matters into their own hands, such as with evictions, one tenant support agency told us.

- This scheme offers landlords the opportunity to be supported by the Council.
- One tenant support agency recognised landlord frustration if tenants don't pay rent and wreck properties.
- One tenant support agency felt the Council was not doing enough to support tenants now. This agency described retaliatory evictions for tenant complaints but where there was no notice served on landlords by the Council, making these powers “basically redundant”. They cited a Freedom of Information request that showed just 13 disrepair notices over a three-year period, amazingly low, they said. A landlord organisation also voiced concern about not enough action taken against rogue landlords, believing instead that the Council is in fact housing bad tenants with such landlords.
- Essex Police hoped for a strong impact, particularly once landlords are identified and to deal with problem premises.
- A landlord organisation believed roads could be stigmatised because of licensing, devaluing properties there by £30-£50k as seen elsewhere where licencing had been introduced. The Conservative Group representative agreed.

## Alternatives

- Around ABS, there was a request from the NRLA that the Council supports landlords' efforts on S21 evictions.
- One organisation described landlords as “a feisty bunch”, wanting to see how they could be rewarded for being a good landlord. Can properties be promoted like Tripadvisor or Trustpilot, for example, or have approved landlords like universities do?
- Having housing benefit paid directly to landlords would be a help, one tenant support agency suggested, even though this rests with DWP rather than Southend Council.
- Essex Police described work being trialled in Basildon and Southend that focuses on what an area looks like, based on evidence suggesting that if an area looks nice there is less crime. For private renting, this means tackling issues around fly-tipping and keeping private houses up to scratch.
- SEAL believed they were a viable alternative, though needed financial support and more engagement from the Council. They favoured more partnership working, including with teams like the now-disbanded SMART one.
- The Conservative Group believed councils generally hadn't done enough with the changes to HMO licensing introduced in October 2018. They felt existing powers should be used, including prohibition notices or PSBOs for lower level ASB. They suggested more partnership working too, e.g. With PCSOs.

## Wider comments

- The NRLA wanted energy efficiency to be incorporated into any licensing scheme, particularly with the proposed national target of private rented properties needing an EPC rating of C or lower from 2025, down from an EPC of E today. With a large number of older properties in the PRS, they wanted a coordinated approach between the Council and the sector, such as retrofitting properties at a community level or providing a support package, such as for internal and external insulation.
- HARP believe it is hard to get close to private landlords, showing a desire for greater work with them.

- A shame that landlord forums, which had started to get going again, had to stop because of the pandemic. There was a desire for more forums like this. A landlord organisation said similar, describing the recent lack of landlord forums, stands, presentations.
- HARP felt that there was currently an under-resourcing of inspection and enforcement. It also felt that communication with Council officers had not been as strong as in the past. A landlord organisation also spoke about reduced resourcing, including the disbanding of the SMART team a few years ago.
- The Labour Group representative believed the “odds [are] stacked against us” on enforcement action.
- One landlord organisation believed that the proposed scheme was a way to raise money, including from fines, akin to how traffic wardens bring in revenue, they said.
- With implementing the scheme, one landlord organisation spoke about a problem with delays with HMO licensing. This can cause problems with mortgages, for example, as a mortgage provider demands a licence to be in place, not just applied for. The delay in processing applications can therefore jeopardise landlords mortgaging or re-mortgaging properties.
- One landlord organisation believed S21 was the only tool landlords had to tackle ASB. There was therefore concern about central government plans to abolish S21. S8 was very hard to prove ASB, almost needing to camp out with police and to gather witness statements from neighbours.
- One landlord organisation questioned the evidence provided as part of this consultation. This included data on the size of the PRS itself, questioning whether in fact the proposed area covers more than 20%. The Conservative Group also questioned whether the case had been made strongly enough to introduce a licensing scheme.

# Written responses

We also received written responses from 22 individuals or organisations, some providing multiple responses (e.g. an email plus letter) and a few circulating the same points produced by SEAL. The organisations that submitted formal responses are listed in Appendix 5. We have summarised these into themes below and include the full responses, anonymised for individuals as a separate Appendix 6.

## Timing of proposals

- One landlord organisation has requested more time for direct consultation with the Council, giving time to improve the proposals. Another expressed disappointment from its landlord members that the consultation has taken the minimum period necessary, especially during a pandemic.
- One respondent, a landlord and resident, questioned the timing of the proposals: “Right now, people, including landlords are dealing with sickness, loss of staff, loss of income, rent arrears, increased borrowing, and the deaths of friends and family.” Other respondents believed this was not the right time, with the Covid pandemic, to introduce licensing. Several cited government statements suggesting licensing schemes should not be implemented or should be halted. This states that councils should take a common-sense, pragmatic approach to landlord licensing enforcement during these unprecedented times, one letting agency body put.
- An additional point made by one respondent about the current situation is that some letting agents are furloughed or continue to work from home, so are unable to access relevant paperwork and documentation to complete licensing scheme applications and process fees.
- A few respondents also questioned the timing of the consultation itself. One felt that holding no in-person public consultation meetings, because of the pandemic, will have put many at a disadvantage by excluding those who are not internet savvy.

## Objections to scheme

- One private landlord objected to the scheme for their property, claiming it “is a blanket and indiscriminate scheme unfair to some landlords”. This landlord felt the property was well maintained, managed by an agent and had a “nice retired gentleman” as a tenant.
- Another landlord also objected, stating: “The council and police already hold all the necessary powers to enforce all current and future legislation.”
- One national letting agency body did not support selective licensing schemes “as they are not an effective method of driving up standards in the private rented sector”, with low enforcement and prosecution.

## Proposed area

- Several respondents objected to just parts of Southend being included in the scheme. One landlord felt the selection of areas was “selective penalisation”, feeling it unfair to penalise all landlords in certain areas. Another felt this was “discrimination” and would lead to “negative ramifications”. This

is especially the case if tenants are treated badly outside of the proposed area but not subject to the licensing regime. This landlord instead suggested introducing licensing to the whole of Southend rather than just certain parts. Others agreed that it would be fairer to have a borough-wide approach or to license all landlords.

- One respondent questioned why some streets and wards with ASB and waste problems hadn't been included, while others that don't have problems have been included.
- One national letting agency, which did not agree with the scheme, stated that if it is introduced then it should have a narrower focus rather than be borough-wide. Another national body voiced the same feelings.
- A few respondents linked the ASB in the proposed areas with spill-over from the town centre, "where you will find a high number of pubs and late night entertainment venues such as discos, the new university and its accommodation, plus the late opening take away food venues". One commented that these facilities also "greatly contribute to the financial prosperity of Southend".

## Anti-social behaviour

- A few respondents questioned landlords' ability and powers to tackle ASB over their tenants' behaviour. Another, national agency stated that "landlords do not manage their tenants; they manage a tenancy agreement."
- One believed this was a "law enforcement issue". This was particularly the case where tenants' ASB is linked to mental health or narcotic/alcohol abuse, something landlords are not equipped to deal with, one respondent put. Another respondent questioned what support would be available for landlords on this, such as from adult social care along with children's services and housing.
- A few respondents believed a lot of the drug-related issues stemmed from social housing in high-rise blocks, although this type of housing isn't included within the licensing scheme. Some other respondents also suspected ASB came from social housing blocks rather than the PRS.
- A belief that most ASB comes from occupants of HMOs rather than other private rented properties and therefore already under the existing mandatory HMO licensing scheme.
- Another respondent questioned the ability to link ASB to individual private rented properties.
- Another landlord called it "naïve to think that tenants will conform to any anti-social behaviour order within the tenancy agreement", particularly as some tenants already don't pay rent on time and have pets, even though these are included in agreements.
- One respondent suggested the scheme was "stigmatising good tenants", blaming them for ASB.
- Waste management will be difficult for landlords to control, one landlord organisation put, continuing that tenants are adults and responsible for their own actions and behaviour.

## Fees

- A few respondents objected to responsible landlords paying an extra fee, especially when this will be used to tackle rogue landlords.

- Lower fees, especially where landlords of multiple properties need only one appropriate person investigation. The remainder of costs should be obtained from fees or fines to those landlords who merit more of your attention.
- Some respondents questioned what they would receive from the licence fee.
- One landlord stated the high level of costs already being introduced to landlords. These include: the introduction of the S24 Landlord/Tenant tax, where interest on borrowings no longer deductible for tax purposes; new legislation introduced to improve properties and management of properties; and EPC rating requirements.
- If a fee is introduced, take it in monthly instalments, one (objecting) landlord suggested.
- One landlord described the scheme as a “punitive tax”. Others said that it would be good landlords paying for work against bad ones, who will continue to operate below the radar.
- One respondent felt the fee seemed unreasonably high, particularly with no discounts offered to those in recognised accreditation bodies like Safeagent.
- One respondent wanted discounts for letting agents who belong to an accredited body such as members of ARLA Propertymark. Another suggested discounts for members of Safeagent or other similar bodies, as “members [have] to observe standards that are at least compatible with (and are often over and above) those of licensing schemes”.
- One letting agency body suggested discounts for properties which go above the legally required EPC rating levels, currently a minimum of EPC E.
- One respondent suggested a waiver to the fee where a landlord is supporting the Council by housing a homeless household that fulfil homelessness duties.
- Using a delivery partner can offer monthly direct debits that, according to one such partner, mean landlords “will pay little or no more by following this route” over the five years. Another respondent, a landlord body, also supported split payments each week or month, which is easier for landlords’ cash flow, particularly after Covid-19.
- One landlord body cited the Gaskin court case that states that both parts of the licence fee are person specific. They wanted reassurance that income will therefore be focused on the individual who has paid it and not used to cross support work with other landlords.
- A respondent suggested fees should be pro-rata if taken within the five-year period of the scheme to offer value for money. They claimed this can be anti-competitive, as it can add cost to the process of engaging or changing a license holding managing agent.

## Licence conditions

- Applicants should have an enhanced DBS check, one respondent stated.
- A feeling among some respondents that what is already asked of private landlords is excessive, e.g. EPCs, gas safety certificates, electrical condition reports, smoke alarms and carbon monoxide detectors.
- A few responses provided detailed comments on specific conditions. The full written responses will be included with this consultation report.
- One tenant did not want tenant references being passed onto the Council.

- In Safeagent’s response, they included several detailed comments about licence conditions, many stating that their members already meet the proposed standards. The full response attached shows these.

## Enforcement

- Some respondents stated that the Council already has powers to tackle these problems. For example, one response stated that the Council had received 596 complaints relating to the condition of PRS properties in 2017/18 but issued just 12 improvement notices.
- One respondent questioned what would happen if they became a bad landlord instead of a responsible one, what actions would be taken against them.
- More should be done to tackle non-compliant landlords, those who do not belong to any association, several respondents put. The focus of regulation should be on rogue landlords who go under the radar.
- Several respondents questioned the lack of information about additional resources needed for enforcement, including the cost of this. Without additional resources for enforcement, criminal operators will continue to ignore their legal responsibilities and avoid the scheme which is designated to target them, penalising lawful landlords and agents with additional cost burdens, one respondent stated.
- One letting agency body claimed that many licensing schemes fail due to the lack of adequate resources needed to undertake the necessary enforcement activity. They state that it is the lack of resources put into enforcement rather than a lack of legislation that limits action on rogue landlords. Another respondent, from a landlord body, reiterated this, highlighting the need for an effective enforcement policy in order to licensing to be successful.

## Third party organisation

- One landlord believed SEAL should take this role, as an intermediary between the Council and landlords.
- The Home Safe Scheme expressed their interest in being the delivery partner. It claims to “provide support and development to engaging landlords whilst working with the licensing and enforcing Local Authorities who can focus their efforts on non-engaging and non-compliant landlords”. It feels that there should be a single vehicle for landlords to seek a licence, however, to avoid confusion. Such a scheme also offers nominated managing agents to provide evidence of their fit and proper person status and details of their approved redress scheme. The Scheme believes that the first 18 months to two years of a designation concentrates on issuing licences and bringing properties up to an acceptable standard thus encouraging better property management. Thereafter, the focus can move to making a real and lasting difference in communities by delivering local charters to address the worst problems, such as ASB, waste management or tenancy management and sustainment. There are more details about the Home Safe Scheme from their written submission to this consultation.
- Safeagent also wanted the Council to see it as an “equivalent recognised landlord accreditation body”. Its response included lots of detail about why membership of Safeagent should be considered adequate in place of licensing.

## Impact of scheme

- One respondent felt the scheme was not required at all. This person said they'd sell their entire portfolio in the affected areas, leaving the Council to house their tenants.
- One organisation said letting agents and landlords have got quite enough of their plate with the pandemic, the cladding scandal, evictions being banned and the other changes to electrical safety and energy performance that have all happened in one year. This is already leading to a mass exodus of private landlords due to the unceasing increasing burden in regulation and costs.
- The fees will be passed onto tenants, some respondents stated. Will housing benefit costs increase to match this, one questioned.
- One landlord believed that it was discourage reputable landlords from investing in the selective areas by arbitrarily introducing additional costs.
- A few respondents feared that mortgage lenders would not provide mortgages for properties within the proposed area, based on the assumption that the area has problems with deprivation, ASB etc.
- One response suggested homelessness would increase, with landlords leaving the sector.
- Properties would be devalued, by £30-£50k, one respondent suggested, because of the stigma attached to the area, being associated with deprivation, crime or ineffective waste management (e.g. fly tipping, littering).
- If private tenants causing ASB are evicted, this simply displaces the problems elsewhere, one respondent put.

## Alternatives

- Several respondents believed there was enough legislation on the PRS already. For example, one national body stated that: "up to June 2015, there were 145 laws with over 400 regulations that landlords need to abide by to legally let a property in England and Wales."
- One respondent felt that money for this scheme would be better spent recruiting more housing enforcement officers and on providing cheap warden assisted accommodation for the homeless. They said that more homeless hostels are needed in the form of studio flats, container flats or caravan sites instead of private rented properties. When such tenants are in PRS properties, because of their mild mental health/drugs/alcohol problems they can miss appointments and have sanctions on their welfare benefits, with a knock-on effect leading to rent arrears.
- One landlord suggested there should be a register of bad tenants held by either the Council or some body for landlords to check during the referencing process. Another respondent suggested the Council needs a strategy that includes action against any tenants who are persistent offenders, particularly problems caused by mental health or drink and drug issues.
- A rating system for both tenants and landlords, with scores for how the property is cared for, how rents are paid and how the tenant behaves etc. Any negative reviews should be verified in both cases. This was likened to credit ratings, necessary in order to get credit.
- To license all private letter properties through licensed letting agents, suggested one respondent.



- One landlord organisation suggested an efficient, well-trained ASB SWAT team to liaise and educate. Others backed a stronger focus on ASB, including with dedicated officers. One said instead of selective licensing, however.
- There was wider support for greater partnership working between councils, letting agents, landlords and professional bodies to tackle issues within the private rented sector. A landlord organisation suggested regular meetings to build on successful connections and operations delivered in the past. Involving other local agencies – such as the police and fire authority, community safety teams, community and voluntary services, and other housing providers – was also praised. Homestamp in the West Midlands was cited as an example of a collaborative approach. Similar alternatives include the co-regulatory approach in Liverpool or the London Rental Standard or Leeds Rental Standard, all of which involving landlords and agents.
- One respondent suggested a Passport Scheme similar to Stockton-On-Tees PLS, whereby members of a landlord organisation are inspected and monitored by the agency, rewarding good compliant landlords. Some other respondents also wanted encouragement of good property and management standards, as well as enforcement action where needed.
- Being members of Safeagent was deemed enough for them, abiding by standards, ensuring deposits and client money is protected and, as agents, offering mediation between landlords and tenants.
- One respondent pointed to the potential for a more adversarial system if S21 changes take place nationally, leaving landlords to become more risk adverse to take tenants that do not have a perfect reference and history.
- In contrast, a tenant respondent wanted more focus on tenants' rights, including lobby against unfair evictions, preventing landlords from cancelling tenancy agreements and other wider suggestions.

## Other comments

- A few respondents questioned the level of resourcing needed to implement and administer the scheme, as well as dedicated resources to enforce it.
- Private landlords being blamed for any problem, especially as social housing providers are excluded from this licensing.
- One landlord stressed how long it currently takes to evict somebody because of court delays.
- One respondent questioned whether the scheme would apply to all landlords, including those like this one with just a single property, or only to those with multiple properties and gaining a business income.
- Some have questioned the evidence provided, particularly using 2011 data for the size of the PRS in the town centre, which has “escalated greatly”, according to one respondent. Another response claimed there was no evidence that negative behaviour related to private tenants rather than other tenures. A third questioned wider evidence gaps, such as the link between poorly managed properties resulting in unacceptable levels of ASB. Another stated there was no evidence provided that correlates private tenants and ASB.
- If the scheme does go ahead, one respondent wanted the Council to publish the full results each year, showing items like the number of landlords prosecuted, enforcement notices served etc. Another national agency also wanted regular reporting, including outputs (e.g. number of applications processed) and outcomes (e.g. of inspections) from the scheme.

- A few respondents stated that HMO licensing has been very slow in operating, taking up to two years to issue licences, another claimed.
- One respondent wanted the option of a paper-based application system as well as an online one, to accommodate those landlords who struggle with an online systems. Another respondent reiterated this point, particularly about elderly landlords.
- One respondent wanted the Council to avoid attaching any waste management duties on landlords. This body preferred the Council to talk to tenants in hotspots instead of issuing licences.
- A few respondents asked what support would be available to landlords for a variety of related issues, including around a tenant's ASB or even support to remove tenants causing ASB.
- One landlord agency wanted more support for landlords on energy efficiency, particularly with central government's move to have all PRS properties rated EPC C by 2025.

# Appendices

**Appendix 1: Map of proposed licensing scheme**

**Appendix 2: Survey questions**

**Appendix 3: Demographic profile of respondents**

**Appendix 4: Stakeholder organisations interviewed**

**Appendix 5: Organisations submitting written responses**

**Appendix 6: Written responses to consultation (separate document)**



## Appendix 2: Survey questions

Working to make  
lives better  
www.southend.gov.uk



### Consultation on licensing private rented property in Southend

Southend-on-Sea Borough Council is currently considering the introduction of a Selective Licensing scheme within parts of the borough with known anti-social behaviour (ASB), poor property conditions, high crime levels and deprivation.

It is proposed to designate the identified areas in the wards of Milton, Kursaal, Victoria and Chalkwell for Selective Licensing. Selective Licensing is intended to ensure that all properties let in the private rented sector are of a good standard, well maintained and well managed.

Before making a decision, the Council wants to hear your views about the proposal and any alternatives we could consider. The Council would specifically like to hear from private tenants, landlords, letting and managing agents, residents and businesses or organisations operating in Southend and surrounding areas.

**Please complete this questionnaire and return it in the pre-paid envelope provided.**

You can see full details, including supporting documents, at  
**<https://yoursay.southend.gov.uk/selective-licensing-southend>**

If you have any questions, then please email [southendprs@melresearch.co.uk](mailto:southendprs@melresearch.co.uk)

**The closing date for the consultation is 11 January 2021.**

The consultation is being run by M·E·L Research, an independent research company. Information you provide will only be used for consultation purposes and you will not be personally identifiable in any reports. All responses to this consultation will be shared with Southend-on-Sea Borough Council. M·E·L Research work to the Market Research Society code of conduct.

You can read about how the Council handles your data at:  
<https://www.southend.gov.uk/privacynotice>

Or read M·E·L Research's privacy notice at: <https://melresearch.co.uk/privacypolicy>

## Licensing private rented property in Southend

Q1 Which of the following best describes you? *(please tick all that apply)*

- |                       |                          |   |                             |                          |   |
|-----------------------|--------------------------|---|-----------------------------|--------------------------|---|
| Resident.....         | <input type="checkbox"/> | 1 | Work in Southend .....      | <input type="checkbox"/> | 6 |
| Private landlord..... | <input type="checkbox"/> | 2 | Business in Southend .....  | <input type="checkbox"/> | 7 |
| Letting agent.....    | <input type="checkbox"/> | 3 | No connection .....         | <input type="checkbox"/> | 8 |
| Managing agent .....  | <input type="checkbox"/> | 4 | Other (please specify)..... | <input type="checkbox"/> | 9 |
| Private tenant.....   | <input type="checkbox"/> | 5 |                             |                          |   |

Q2 What is your full postcode?

This information will not be used to identify you. The information will only be used to help the Council to understand if there are differing views from respondents in different areas.

### The proposed area for the Selective Licensing scheme

It is proposed to designate the identified neighbourhoods in the wards of Milton, Kursaal, Victoria and Chalkwell for Selective Licensing.

A map of the proposed area can be found in Appendix 1 of the supporting documents.

Q3 To what extent do you agree or disagree with the proposal to designate the specified areas for Selective Licensing?  
*(please select one only)*

- |                         |                          |   |
|-------------------------|--------------------------|---|
| Strongly agree.....     | <input type="checkbox"/> | 1 |
| Agree.....              | <input type="checkbox"/> | 2 |
| Disagree.....           | <input type="checkbox"/> | 3 |
| Strongly disagree ..... | <input type="checkbox"/> | 4 |
| Don't know.....         | <input type="checkbox"/> | 5 |

Q4 Please tell us the reason for your answer.

Q5 What impact, if any, do you think the proposed scheme would have on:  
(please select one for each row)

	A positive impact	No impact	A negative impact	Don't know
The proposed areas	<input type="checkbox"/> 1	<input type="checkbox"/> 2	<input type="checkbox"/> 3	<input type="checkbox"/> 4
Other nearby areas	<input type="checkbox"/> 1	<input type="checkbox"/> 2	<input type="checkbox"/> 3	<input type="checkbox"/> 4
You and/or your business/organisation	<input type="checkbox"/> 1	<input type="checkbox"/> 2	<input type="checkbox"/> 3	<input type="checkbox"/> 4

Q6 Thinking about the proposed areas for the licensing scheme, how much of a problem do you think each of the following issues are:  
(please select one for each row)

	Major problem	Minor problem	Not a problem	Don't know
Anti-social behaviour (including fly-tipping)	<input type="checkbox"/> 1	<input type="checkbox"/> 2	<input type="checkbox"/> 3	<input type="checkbox"/> 4
Deprivation	<input type="checkbox"/> 1	<input type="checkbox"/> 2	<input type="checkbox"/> 3	<input type="checkbox"/> 4
Poor quality housing	<input type="checkbox"/> 1	<input type="checkbox"/> 2	<input type="checkbox"/> 3	<input type="checkbox"/> 4
Crime	<input type="checkbox"/> 1	<input type="checkbox"/> 2	<input type="checkbox"/> 3	<input type="checkbox"/> 4

### Proposed licence fees

Under the proposed scheme (subject to specified exemptions\*), all landlords would be required to obtain a licence for each of their properties. The Council would charge a fee for a 5-year licence for each property. Fees must be reasonable and must only contribute to the costs of the scheme. The Council cannot make a profit from the fees or use the fees to subsidise other services.

\*Details of the exemptions from licensing are detailed in the FAQs and Appendix 2 of the consultation document and evidence based report.

Based on current costs, the proposed fees are:

The total cost of a 5-year selective licence would be £668 per property.

The fee would be payable in two parts

- > Part 1: Application fee £162
- > Part 2: Compliance monitoring fee (payable if the licence is granted) £506

The Council considers the proposed fees to be reasonable and not excessive. The proposed fees are based on an estimate of the actual cost of the scheme, divided by the number of properties estimated to be licensed. Experience from operating previous schemes has been used for the fee setting process. The fees will be subject to review in accordance with the Council's usual fee setting process.

Further details of the fee structure can be found in the Selective Licensing Scheme proposal report and the consultation document.

As part of this consultation, the Council would welcome comments regarding the following fee-related matters.

Q7 To what extent do you agree or disagree with the proposed fee for Selective Licensing?  
*(please select one only)*

- Strongly agree.....  1
- Agree.....  2
- Disagree.....  3
- Strongly disagree .....  4
- Don't know.....  5

Q8 Do you think the Council should allow the Part 2 compliance monitoring fee to be paid in instalments on a monthly basis for the duration of the licence, rather than a one off non-refundable fee when the licence is granted? This would be the case if the service delivery partner option is approved following consultation  
*(please select one only)*

- Yes .....  1
- No.....  2
- Don't know.....  3

Q9 If you have any comments about the fees, please provide these below.



### Proposed licence conditions

Selective Licensing conditions can be used for regulating the management, use or occupation of the house concerned. Except so far as they directly relate to a failure to manage the property, matters relating to disrepair cannot be addressed through licence conditions and will continue to be addressed, by the Council, using existing enforcement powers.

The licence will include conditions aimed at ensuring licensed properties are safe and well managed. A copy of the proposed conditions can be found in Appendix C.

Q10 To what extent do you agree or disagree with the draft licence conditions to regulate the following?  
*(please select one option from each row)*

	Strongly agree	Agree	Disagree	Strongly disagree	Don't know
Improve the quality of the neighbourhood to support a safe, inclusive and cohesive community	<input type="checkbox"/> 1	<input type="checkbox"/> 2	<input type="checkbox"/> 3	<input type="checkbox"/> 4	<input type="checkbox"/> 5
Improve property safety and standards	<input type="checkbox"/> 1	<input type="checkbox"/> 2	<input type="checkbox"/> 3	<input type="checkbox"/> 4	<input type="checkbox"/> 5
Improve management standards in the private rented sector	<input type="checkbox"/> 1	<input type="checkbox"/> 2	<input type="checkbox"/> 3	<input type="checkbox"/> 4	<input type="checkbox"/> 5

Q11 Do you have any specific comments about the proposed draft conditions, or any suggestions for alternative or additional conditions?

## Compliance monitoring and enforcement

The Council has been working closely with other local authorities who have previously introduced Selective Licensing in order to learn from their experience and also look at ways of delivering the scheme. One of such ways is for the scheme to be delivered through a delivery partner option. If such an option is adopted, all licences would be granted by the Council, but landlords would be given the option to apply via and be monitored by an external, non-regulatory, partner organisation.

The delivery partner would routinely monitor their members' compliance throughout the term of the licence but, as a non-regulatory body, they are unable to enforce the conditions of the licence and address non-compliance in the traditional sense i.e. by formal legal action such as prosecution or financial penalties. In cases where they were unable to secure compliance through their support/advisory role, membership would ultimately be terminated, with the licence holder defaulting back to the Council for compliance monitoring/enforcement as appropriate.

Q12 Would you like the scheme to include an option for the licence holder to be able to choose to be monitored by an external non-regulatory body and to only be referred back to the Council when the licence holder fails to engage with the advisory approach taken by the delivery partner?

*(please select one only)*

- Yes .....  1
- No.....  2
- Don't know.....  3

Q13 Please state the reasons for your answer.

**Any further comments**

Q14 Do you have any further comments about the Selective Licensing proposals? Please include any suggestions for alternative ways of dealing with problems in the area or any ideas for improving the proposed scheme.

Q15 **Do you want to hear from the Council?**

If the Council decides to go ahead with Selective Licensing in the proposed areas would you like them to contact you with details of the scheme?  
*(please select one only)*

- Yes, by email .....  1
- No, do not contact me .....  2

Q16 If you have chosen Yes above, please provide your email address

**About you**

Thank you for providing your feedback on this consultation.

Finally, it would be really helpful to find out a bit more about you.

Q17 What is your gender? *(please select one only)*

Male .....  1  
Female .....  2

I describe myself another way.....  3  
Prefer not to say.....  4

Q18 Please state your ethnicity *(please select one only)*

White.....  1  
Asian / Asian British .....  2  
Black / Black British .....  3

Mixed / multiple ethnic group .....  4  
Other .....  5  
Prefer not to say.....  6

Q19 What age group are you in? *(please select one only)*

18-24.....  1  
25-34.....  2  
35-44.....  3  
45-54.....  4

55-64.....  5  
65-74.....  6  
75+.....  7  
Prefer not to say.....  8

Q20 Do you consider yourself as a person who has a disability? *(please select one only)*

Yes .....  1  
No.....  2

This is the end of the survey. Thank you for your time.

Please return the survey in the pre-paid envelope provided.

## Appendix 3: Demographic profile of respondents

### By gender

	Number of respondents	Percentage of total
Male	815	45%
Female	818	46%
I describe myself another way	8	0%
Prefer not to say	76	4%
Unknown	75	4%
<b>Total</b>	<b>1,792</b>	<b>100%</b>

### By age band

	Number of respondents	Percentage of total
18-24	13	1%
25-34	126	7%
35-44	234	13%
45-54	312	17%
55-64	399	22%
65-74	356	20%
75+	184	10%
Prefer not to say	95	5%
Unknown	73	4%
<b>Total</b>	<b>1,792</b>	<b>100%</b>

### By disability

	Number of respondents	Percentage of total
Disabled	241	13%
Not disabled	1,449	81%
Unknown	102	6%
<b>Total</b>	<b>1,792</b>	<b>100%</b>

## By ethnic group

	Number of respondents	Percentage of total
White	1,476	82%
Asian / Asian British	38	2%
Mixed / multiple ethnic group	33	2%
Black / Black British	31	2%
Other	17	1%
Prefer not to say	118	7%
Unknown	79	4%
<b>Total</b>	<b>1,792</b>	<b>100%</b>

## By respondent type

Respondents could tick more than one option.

	Number of respondents	Percentage of total
Resident	1,313	73%
Private landlord	307	17%
Letting agent	24	1%
Managing agent	26	1%
Private tenant	253	14%
Work in Southend	328	18%
Business in Southend	136	8%
No connection	25	1%
Other	183	10%
Unknown	21	1%
<b>Total</b>	<b>1,792</b>	<b>100%</b>

## By district / borough

	Number of respondents	Percentage of total
Southend-on-Sea	1,664	92.9%
Rochford	11	0.6%
Newham	5	0.3%
Castle Point	4	0.2%
Hackney	2	0.1%
Basildon	2	0.1%
Canterbury	2	0.1%
Bromley	1	0.1%
Chelmsford	1	0.1%
Epping Forest	1	0.1%
Havering	1	0.1%
Horsham	1	0.1%
Redbridge	1	0.1%
Sheffield	1	0.1%
Suffolk Coastal	1	0.1%
Tendring	1	0.1%
Thanet	1	0.1%
Thurrock	1	0.1%
Tonbridge and Malling	1	0.1%
Tower Hamlets	1	0.1%
Uttlesford	1	0.1%
Waltham Forest	1	0.1%
Unknown	87	4.9%
<b>Total</b>	<b>1,792</b>	<b>100%</b>

## By Southend ward

	Number of respondents	Percentage of total
Belfairs Ward	9	0.5%
Blenheim Park Ward	16	0.9%
Chalkwell Ward	159	8.9%
Eastwood Park Ward	6	0.3%
Kursaal Ward	305	17.0%
Leigh Ward	18	1.0%
Milton Ward	521	29.1%
Prittlewell Ward	87	4.9%
Shoeburyness Ward	11	0.6%
Southchurch Ward	74	4.1%
St. Laurence Ward	11	0.6%
St. Luke's Ward	68	3.8%
Thorpe Ward	99	5.5%
Victoria Ward	198	11.0%
West Leigh Ward	12	0.7%
West Shoebury Ward	12	0.7%
Westborough Ward	58	3.2%
Out of Southend / Unknown	128	7.1%
<b>Total</b>	<b>1,792</b>	<b>100%</b>

## By inside / outside proposed licensing area

	Number of respondents	Percentage of total
Inside	804	45%
Outside	901	50%
Unknown	87	5%
<b>Total</b>	<b>1,792</b>	<b>100%</b>



## Appendix 4: Stakeholder organisations interviewed

We spoke to 11 stakeholders representing the following range of organisations and interests in Southend:

- Labour Group in Southend Council
- Conservative Group in Southend Council
- Essex Police
- NRLA (landlord agency)
- SEAL (landlords)
- Eastern Landlords Association
- HARP (homelessness support)
- Peabody (floating support)
- Citizen Advice Southend (tenant advice)

## Appendix 5: Organisations submitting written responses

Among the 22 formal written responses to the consultation, the following organisations submitted a response:

- ARLA
- Eastern Landlords Association
- Home Safe Scheme
- NRLA
- Property and Commercial Enterprises (PACE) Ltd
- Safeagent
- SEAL.

## Appendix 6: Written responses to consultation (separate document)



m.e.l  
research



**SOUTHEND-ON-SEA BOROUGH COUNCIL**

**SELECTIVE LICENSING  
SCHEME PROPOSAL**

**And**

**Supporting Evidence Base**

# Contents

<b>1. Introduction.....</b>	<b>4.</b>
<b>2. Background.....</b>	<b>5.</b>
<i>The Private Rented Sector in Southend on Sea</i>	
<i>Southend-on-Sea Context</i>	
<i>Southend 2050 and Housing, Homelessness and Rough Sleeping strategic plans 2018-2028</i>	
<b>3. What is a Selective Licensing Scheme?.....</b>	<b>11.</b>
<b>4. What happens if I let a property without a Licence?.....</b>	<b>16.</b>
<b>5. The proposal.....</b>	<b>18.</b>
<b>6. Why do we need Selective Licencing?.....</b>	<b>20.</b>
<i>Effectiveness of Selective Licensing</i>	
<b>7. Aims and Objectives of the scheme.....</b>	<b>23.</b>
<b>8. The Evidence of Private Rented Sector (PRS).....</b>	<b>25.</b>
<i>Locations of PRS in the borough</i>	
<b>9. Summary of key findings.....</b>	<b>28.</b>
<b>10. What has the council done to improve the Private Rented Sector?.....</b>	<b>29.</b>
<i>Use of existing powers</i>	
<i>Introductions of new powers and tools in PRS</i>	
<b>11. What alternative courses of action has the council considered?.....</b>	<b>33.</b>
<b>12. How would the proposed Selective Licensing scheme be delivered?.....</b>	<b>37.</b>
<b>13. Selective Licencing in operation.....</b>	<b>39.</b>
<b>14. The proposed fee structure:.....</b>	<b>42.</b>
<b>15. Benefits of the Selective Licensing Scheme.....</b>	<b>44.</b>
<b>16. Risk Analysis.....</b>	<b>47.</b>
<b>17. How will the council consult?.....</b>	<b>49.</b>
<b>18. Supporting Evidence Base &amp; Methodology .....</b>	<b>54.</b>
<i>Criteria</i>	
<b>19. Legal Framework .....</b>	<b>84.</b>
<b>20. How Selective Licensing would fit with other strategies.....</b>	<b>87.</b>
<b>21. Potential Risks and how they would be managed.....</b>	<b>92.</b>
<b>22. Review of designation.....</b>	<b>93.</b>
<b>23. How do I make comments on this proposal.....</b>	<b>94.</b>

## **Sources of Guidance and Reference**

1. This document has been researched and drafted with due reference to the following sources of guidance and good practice, in addition to those sources referenced within the body of the document:
2. Selective Licensing Review 2019 by *Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government* (MHCLG)
3. “Approval Steps for additional and selective licensing designations in England” published by MHCLG revised edition
4. “Selective Licensing for local authorities – A good practice guide” by Shelter
5. Selective Licensing in the private sector: A guide for local authorities.
6. Best practice examples have been gained from Local Authorities with a Selective Licensing Scheme in place and from those Local Authorities which have had their Selective Licensing designations subject to Judicial Review proceedings.

# 1. Introduction

- 1.1 This document contains the Council's proposal to implement a Selective Licensing of private rented homes in some parts of the borough and the Supporting Evidence Base to support the proposal. It includes the analysis undertaken to establish that Selective Licensing is necessary and the result of the research into whether there is evidence that the legal criteria to implement Selective Licensing has been met.
- 1.2 It also provides information on how the scheme would be implemented and what the anticipated outcomes would be in order that consultees have an opportunity to consider and provide an informed response to the proposal.
- 1.3 It is important to note that at this stage these proposals are not finalised. Following consultation the Council will consider all responses received, publish a Consultation Report and prepare a report for the Council's Cabinet for a decision on whether some parts of these wards (i.e. Kursaal, Milton, Chalkwell and Victoria) should be designated under the Selective Licensing scheme.
- 1.4 This document outlines the methodology and evidence used to justify the areas proposed for inclusion in designation to ensure that the Council's proposal meets the guidance issued the Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (MHCLG).
- 1.5 A range of information/evidence from a variety of data sources has been considered in order to inform the proposed locations which would be most appropriate for inclusion in the provided Selective Licensing designation. This information has been critical in terms of being able to justify (or not) the inclusion of the identified areas in a proposed Selective Licensing (SL) scheme.
- 1.6 As a council, we are committed to ensuring that all residents in the borough including those in the private rented sector are living in accommodation that is safe and secure. One way that we are proposing to achieve this is by driving up standards in the private rented sector in order to foster stronger and safer communities.



## 2. Background

### **The Private Rented Sector (PRS) in Southend on Sea**

- 2.1 The private sector within the borough has continued to grow over the years and the 2011 Census data estimated it to account for 22% of properties. Excluding the London Boroughs, Southend is the seventh most densely populated area in the United Kingdom.
- 2.2 The East of England is considered to be an affluent region and yet in Southend five Lower Layer Super Output Areas (LSOAs - geographical areas defined for statistical purposes of minimum population 1000, average of 1500) fall within the 10% most deprived areas in England. There is good evidence to suggest that deprivation and social exclusion can impact on a number of aspects of life including employment, crime, education/skills, health, housing and the environment.
- 2.3 Southend has a higher proportion of households classified as overcrowded compared with the East of England. Increased mortality rates, tuberculosis, respiratory conditions and childhood meningitis can all be linked to overcrowded conditions.
- 2.4 Many private landlords operating in Southend are professional and already provide a good standard of accommodation. Some local landlords are members of South East Alliance for Landlords (SEAL) which was previously formed to provide a coordinated response for the Council's previous proposal to introduce Selective Licensing over five years ago. However, whilst SEAL has helped some landlords improve their standards, the membership has remained low since its inception and therefore unable to have the desired outcome in the most needed areas and we have seen a continuation of significant amount of

privately rented properties with anti-social behaviour issues, poor condition and that are not well managed.

2.5 The negative impact of poor quality, badly managed accommodation can cause anti-social behaviour, crime, deprivation and poor property conditions which all can have a serious detrimental effect on tenants and the surrounding environment. Therefore, by improving the quality of private rented accommodation, the surrounding community should also improve along with cross tenure relations, reduced antisocial behaviour and stabilisation of local neighbourhoods.

2.6 Our aims for the private rented sector are;

- Improved housing conditions for those in the private sector
- A reduction in significant and persistent problems caused by anti-social behaviour
- Reduced levels of property related crime
- An increase in the proportion of good landlords and an elimination of rogue landlords
- To develop an improved private rented offer providing higher quality rented accommodation which would result in improved neighbourhoods.

2.7 It is proposed to introduce Selective Licensing as a key tool to help tackle the problems associated with persistent anti-social behaviour, poor quality, and poorly managed properties in some of the most deprived parts of the borough. We calculate that the introduction of Selective Licensing, alongside other initiatives in the selected areas, will ultimately improve these areas and make them more attractive places to live with improved neighbourhood environments.

### **Southend Context**

2.8 Southend-on Sea is one of the largest built up areas in the East of England and the closest seaside resort to London. It is located on the north side of the

Thames Estuary approximately 40 miles east of Central London and is bordered to the north by Rochford District and to the west by Castle Point District. Southend has many geographic, demographic and economic characteristics that make it distinctive compared to other areas. Excluding the London Boroughs, Southend is the seventh most densely populated area in the United Kingdom.

- 2.9 Southend enjoys a diverse economy and unlike many of the traditional seaside resorts, is not wholly reliant on its tourism industry for employment.
- 2.10 The private rented sector within Southend has grown significantly over recent years and plays a vital role in the borough's overall housing market. Evidence would also suggest that this sector is still growing both nationally, regionally and locally.
- 2.11 According to the 2011 Census, there were 17,109 households privately renting in Southend on Sea. Whilst the census data is almost 10 years old, it is still the best source of data in order to estimate the PRS as the next census is not due until 2021. In May 2019, Southend Home Analytics estimated that out of 84,086 residential dwellings, 18,136 were privately rented. Whilst the next census data is not due until 2021, from the above estimates the sector has continued to grow and we can estimate it to be around 25%.
- 2.12 Given the stated increase above in the estimated numbers, it shows that the private rented sector has continued to grow over the years. The proposed scheme would not require approval from the Secretary of State (SoS) as it will only affect 19.7% of properties within the private rented sector based on the 2011 Census data.
- 2.14 The 2011 census data used estimated the private rented sector at around 17,109 which makes up 22% of dwellings within the borough and was found to be more prominent in LSOAs in Milton, Kursall, Chalkwell, Westborough, Victoria, Leigh, Prittlewell and Thorpe wards.

2.15 Whilst private rented housing is a tenure of choice in all of the borough's wards, in some areas of our borough the concentrations are significantly above the national and borough average and with this comes other problems.

***Southend 2050 and Housing, Homelessness and Rough Sleeping strategic plans 2018-2028***

2.17 Through the *Southend 2050* vision, Southend-on-Sea Borough Council has invited everyone to share their aspirations of the kind of place they want the borough to become in the coming years.

2.18 Ensuring that housing within the borough meets the needs of the local residents directly feeds into the 'Safe and Well' theme for *Southend 2050*, as well as more broadly underpinning community cohesion and participation aspirations.

2.19 Southend's *Housing, Homelessness & Rough Sleeping Strategy* aims to provide 'decent high quality, affordable and secure homes for the people of Southend'. An important priority within the strategy is to improve and make best use of the existing housing stock. To help achieve this the strategy is underpinned by a range of actions including advice, financial assistance, enforcement, bringing long term empty homes back into use and delivering demonstrable improvements to private rented homes through the use of licensing schemes.

2.20 Prioritising the supply of safe, locally affordable homes is a key priority within the *Housing, Homelessness & Rough Sleeping Strategy*. Improving access to good quality, well managed accommodation in the private rented sector is one of the strategic priorities underpinning this strategy<sup>1</sup> and actions proposed to help deliver this include:

- New approaches to working with the private rented sector including leasing
- Improved joint working and support for private landlords

- Bringing empty homes back into use, reviewing the tools/software, resources and opportunities at our disposal to do so.
- Tackling Rogue Landlords
- Improving the condition of accommodation
- Addressing standards of management
- Licensing Houses in Multiple Occupation (HMO)
- Possible Selective Licensing in the private rented sector
- Addressing financial barriers to accessing accommodation
- Ensuring people have support to sustain tenancies
- Exploring opportunities for developing a Local Lettings Agency

2.21 Southend-on-Sea Borough Council is currently proposing the introduction of Selective Licensing within parts of the borough with known ASB, poor property conditions, high crime levels and deprivation. To do this, the Council commissioned Arc4 to carry out the initial work needed of gathering the evidence base which would inform the areas to designate, should the scheme go ahead.

2.22 Arc4 have a detailed understanding of housing markets, excellent knowledge of market intelligence and significant experience of collecting and interpreting data to identify areas for designation under Selective Licensing as set out in legislation. They have completed similar work for other local authorities and came highly recommended by their previous customers.

2.23 As with several other local authorities, Southend Borough Council (SBC) operates a mandatory licensing scheme for Houses in Multiple Occupation (HMOs) which are properties that are occupied by five or more people, forming two or more households, and with the occupants sharing amenities such as a kitchen or bathroom. These HMOs in the Selective Licensing area will be

exempt as they will already be licensed under that scheme but the non-mandatory HMOs will be included in the scheme.

- 2.24 Managing the private rented sector well plays an important role in providing choice and meeting the borough's housing need. However, the generally short-term nature of private tenancies also brings with it concerns about the impact on communities when the sector gets out of balance and especially when privately rented properties are not well managed. Too often poorly managed properties result in unacceptable levels of antisocial behaviour, which can be damaging to local neighbourhoods if not dealt with. In Southend the evidence suggests that higher levels of anti-social behaviour occur where renting is concentrated within the town. Within the privately rented areas there are also concerns about housing conditions and standards.
- 2.25 SBC has already established a Mandatory Licensing scheme for Houses in Multiple Occupation (HMOs) in various wards with a high concentration of HMOs. This helps address management issues affecting whole buildings, e.g. fire safety and common parts. If the proposal for Selective Licensing does go ahead, it will help to improve property standards of the rest of properties in these areas.
- 2.26 Working together to tackle crime and ASB in Southend is a key priority for the Safe & Well theme for Southend 2050. This would ensure that people in Southend feel safe in all aspects of their lives and are well enough to live fulfilling lives.

### 3. What is a Selective Licensing Scheme?

- 3.1 Selective Licensing is a discretionary licensing scheme which was introduced within the Housing Act 2004 (part 3, section 80) and allows local housing authorities to designate *'areas suffering from either significant and persistent anti-social behaviour and / or low housing demand'*. In 2015 the conditions were expanded to include to include poor property conditions, high crime, high levels of deprivation and high migration.
- 3.2 Selective Licensing requires the landlords of all privately rented properties operating within a designated area to operate under the terms of a licence awarded by the local authority. There are costs associated with administration of the scheme which are then recouped in the form of charges to the landlords. These charges vary across the country and discounts are often applied for early applications and multiple properties. All licences will have conditions which would typically include a range of requirements aimed at ensuring that properties are safe and managed correctly, this allows the local authority a tool to better regulate privately rented accommodation.
- 3.3 Following changes in the law on 1 April 2015, Councils now need to apply to the Secretary of State for Housing, Communities and Local Government for confirmation of any scheme which would cover more than 20% of their geographical area or that would affect more than 20% of privately rented homes in the local authority area.
- 3.4 Under these new arrangements, if a Council makes a designation that covers 20% or less of its geographical area or privately rented properties, the scheme will not need to be submitted to the Secretary of State, provided the authority has consulted for at least 10 weeks on the proposed designation.
- 3.5 Also, if two new designations account for more than 20% of the area or private rented stock when added together, they would both need to be submitted to the Secretary of State for approval.

- 3.6 Non-statutory guidance issued by the Department for Communities and Local Government (Selective Licensing in the private rented sector – A Guide for local authorities March 2015) ('the Guidance') recommends the following approach.
- 3.7 When considering whether to make a selective licensing designation a local housing authority must first identify the objective or objectives that a designation will help to achieve – it must identify whether the area is suffering problems (providing evidence of these problems) that are being caused or are attributable to any of the specified criteria for making a designation and what it expects the designation to achieve.
- 3.8 The Council must also consider whether there are any other courses of action available to it that would achieve the same objective or objectives as the proposed scheme without the need for the designation to be made. Only where there is no practical and beneficial alternative to a designation, should a scheme be made.
- 3.9 If the Council decides that there is no practical and beneficial alternative to the scheme, section 81 (4) (b) of the Housing Act 2004 states that they must not make a designation unless they consider that making the designation will significantly assist them to achieve the objective or objectives (whether or not they take any other course of action as well).
- 3.10 The Council must also ensure that Selective Licensing complements other measures. It should only be used where existing measures alone are not sufficient to tackle the underlying housing problems of a specific area. Local authorities should also carefully consider any potential negative economic impact that licensing may have in their area and some of the other possible effects of the designation (and to include any risk assessment they may have carried out).
- 3.11 The Council should ensure that the exercise of the power is consistent with its overall housing strategy and seek to adopt a coordinated approach in connection with dealing with homelessness, empty properties, regeneration and anti-social behaviour both as regards combining licensing with other courses of action available to them and with measures taken by others.



- 3.12 The Council must also demonstrate the role of other partners (if any) such as the Police, Fire Services, Community Safety Officers or Social Services, in ensuring the designation reaches its goal.
- 3.13 It is important for the Council to demonstrate how licensing will work in conjunction with existing initiatives (such as landlord accreditation) and partnerships. The Council must decide what other measures they, or other persons together with the local authority, will take together with the selective licensing scheme to eliminate or mitigate the problems identified in the area and how they will work together. The Council must also assess what outcomes will be delivered through the making of the scheme and taking other measures. Selective Licensing is not a standalone tool.
- 3.14 For the Council to be able to declare a Selective Licensing designation it must be able to satisfy one or more of the following conditions as set out by the Government:
- low housing demand (or it is likely to become such an area)
  - high levels of migration
  - a significant and persistent problem caused by anti-social behaviour
  - poor property conditions
  - high levels of deprivation
  - high levels of crime.
- 3.15 Southend-on-Sea Borough Council seeks its designation on the basis of the latter four criteria, that is, due to significant and persistent anti-social behaviour, poor property conditions, high levels of crime and deprivation and a lack of appropriate action by private sector landlords.
- 3.16 Under the Selective Licensing scheme, the landlord of every privately rented property in the designated areas would be required to apply for a licence, subject to the exemptions below. A licensee can be the owner or, if considered appropriate by the Council, a suitable person designated by the owner, for example, a managing agent.

3.17 If a Selective Licensing designation is approved, it can last for up to five years and the landlord of every privately rented property in the designated area would have to obtain a licence from the Council, subject to a number of exemptions set out below.

**3.17.i Exemptions to the designation include:**

- HMOs which are required to be licensed under Part 2 of the Housing Act 2004
- Properties subject to a “temporary exemption notice”
- Properties subject to a Management Order
- Properties which are occupied under a tenancy or licence which has been granted by a non-profit registered provider of social housing
- Properties which are occupied under a tenancy or licence which has been granted by a profit-making registered provider of social housing in respect of social housing (within the meaning of Part 2 of the Housing and Regeneration Act 2008) or
- Properties which are occupied under a tenancy or licence which have been granted by a body which is registered as a social landlord under Part 1 of The Housing Act 1996
- Properties let under tenancies or licences described as ‘exempt’ from the requirement to be licensed by the Selective Licensing of Houses (Specified Exemptions) (England) Order 2006/370.

3.18 A person would have to apply to the Council or its approved service delivery partner (if agreed following consultation) for a licence in accordance with certain requirements which the Council would specify. In particular, the Council is entitled to require that the application be accompanied by a fee.

3.19 When applying for a licence, landlords will have to provide evidence that they are “fit and proper persons” and that they manage their properties correctly, including taking appropriate action against tenants who are causing anti-social behaviour. A landlord would require a licence for each property in the

designated area, subject to the exemptions listed above. The 'fit and proper' criteria are set out in appendix B.

- 3.20 When an application is received, the Council or its approved service delivery partner would consider if the applicant is the most appropriate person to be the licence holder and if they are a 'fit and proper' person to hold the licence.
- 3.21 The Council has the power to refuse to grant a licence to the applicant, or it can grant the licence to another person if a mutual agreement is reached with the applicant. Applicants have the right to appeal against certain Council decisions relating to the grant, refusal, variation or revocation of licences. The Council must follow procedures when making these decisions and advise landlords of their right of appeal when appropriate.
- 3.22 A licence would be valid for five years (up to the expiry of the scheme) unless it is revoked following serious breaches. Every licence will have a set of conditions which the licence holder would be required to comply with. There are certain mandatory conditions which a Council must include in the licence. For example, if gas is supplied to the property, a licence holder would have to produce to the Council annually a gas safety certificate obtained within the last 12 months. The Council has the discretion to add other conditions as deemed necessary before the start scheme.

## 4. What happens if I let a property without a Licence?

- 4.1 It is a criminal offence to let a property in an area designated for Selective Licensing without a licence. Failure to apply for a licence could lead to prosecution and the offence is punishable of a fine. However, from the 6 April 2017, under the Housing and Planning Act 2016, the Council can impose a Civil Penalty of up to £30,000 as an alternative to a prosecution for this offence.
- 4.2 In addition, the tenants of the property or the Council could apply to the 1st Tier Tribunal Property Chamber for a Rent Repayment Order. This means that a landlord could be ordered to repay the rent they received during the period in which the property was unlicensed (subject to certain limits set out in sections 96 and 97 of the Housing Act 2004).
- 4.3 A landlord is also prevented from serving a Section 21 Notice under the Housing Act 1988 in relation to a shorthold tenancy of the whole or part of any property which is an 'unlicensed house'.
- 4.4 The Council must make what is called an 'Interim Management Order' in respect of a property which should be licensed under a Selective Licensing scheme but is not, and the Council considers that:
- There is no reasonable prospect of the property being so licensed in the near future, or
  - The 'health and safety' condition is satisfied. The 'health and safety' condition is that the making of an Interim Management Order is necessary for the purpose of protecting the health, safety or welfare of persons occupying the house, or persons occupying or having an interest in premises in the vicinity.
- 4.5 An Interim Management Order lasts for a maximum period of 12 months, during which time the Council has the right to do anything in relation to the property which the landlord would be able to do, save for certain powers such as, for example, creating tenancies (the landlord must consent to this in writing) or selling the property. In certain circumstances, a Final Management Order can

replace an Interim Management Order. A Final Management Order can last for a period of up to 5 years. For further information about Management Orders please contact the Private Sector Housing team at the Council.

- 4.6 A licence holder (or person upon whom restrictions or obligations are imposed by the licence) will also commit a criminal offence if they fail to comply with any condition of a licence. This offence is punishable by a fine not exceeding £5,000. Although, from the 6 April 2017, under the Housing and Planning Act 2016 a Council can impose a Civil Penalty of up to £30,000 as an alternative to a prosecution for this offence. However, prosecution is always a last resort, wherever possible we will work with landlords to educate and assist them in meeting their licensing duties.

## 5. The proposal

- 5.1 The Guidance states that to introduce a licensing scheme, the Council has to demonstrate that the area covered by the scheme is affected by one or more of a range of social factors outlined below, and that licensing will have a positive impact:
- low housing demand (or it is likely to become such an area)
  - high levels of migration
  - a significant and persistent problem caused by anti-social behaviour
  - poor property conditions
  - high levels of deprivation
  - high levels of crime.
- 5.2 The Council is proposing to designate on grounds of anti-social behaviour, poor property conditions, and high levels of both deprivation and crime. The designation will be used as a tool to tackle the said issues in the proposed areas through improving the quality of the management of rented accommodation. It is proposed that Southend-on-Sea Borough Council designate some of the areas individually coloured on the map 8.15 as Selective Licensing areas found in appendix 1. These locations are the worst performing locations for all four designations and have the highest levels of PRS. This is widespread in Milton, Kursaal and Victoria and specific locations in Chalkwell. Lists of the individual streets can be found in Appendix 2, at the end of this document, including specific maps of each area with various types of Anti-Social Behaviour, crime, fire incidents and proportions of privately rented dwellings overlaid.
- 5.3 The housing conditions in the proposed areas are of concern as most are old buildings and it is believed that a designation would improve the buildings and also in the long term improve these areas. The Council is proposing a scheme in parts of the borough as listed in appendix 1.
- 5.4 Whilst there are specific areas of concern and a significant number of roads within, those areas are shown in the first map in appendix 1, the Council has areas which are of particular interest. However, part of the consultation process

is to seek public input in the neighbourhoods (LSOAs) that should be part of the scheme. A wide area has been researched and is being consulted on to ensure that all known problem areas within the wards of Milton, Kursaal, Victoria and some parts of Chalkwell have been considered and to ensure that the public can have significant input into the proposal.

- 5.5 Additional wards of Southend have been ruled out of inclusion in the scheme at this stage. The research, implementation and management over the five-year life of such a scheme is labour intensive and for the areas highlighted for inclusion, this action is considered warranted with the levels of anti-social behaviour recorded as well as a combination of deprivation, poor property conditions and crime.
- 5.6 It is anticipated that, where the evidence and findings supports it, the Selective Licensing scheme will be put forward for a decision in March 2021 and, if agreed, would become operative no sooner than three months from the date of approval. The designation would run for a maximum of 5 years. The Council is exploring resources and systems needed should the proposals go ahead.
- 5.7 Whilst the Council is consulting on the proposal to designate the specified areas of the borough for Selective Licensing, due to the logistics of implementing such a large scale selective licensing scheme, subject to the outcome of the public consultation and the review of the wider evidence based, it is proposed that the scheme could be delivered using a service delivery partner with experience in delivering such a scheme. This will require landlords to sign up with the successful delivery partner.
- 5.8 If the proposals were to proceed and a designation is made, initially it is expected that compliant landlords would apply for a licence shortly after the designation. It would also be necessary to introduce a comprehensive enforcement programme to capture unlicensed properties. Inspections would be carried out on a phased approach and could use a service delivery partner option, which would enable the Council to focus its resources on enforcement.

## **5.9 Proposed Licensing Scheme**

- 5.10 The proposal is to introduce Selective Licensing in some specific neighbourhoods (LSOAs) of the borough mainly in Milton, Kursaal, Victoria and parts of Chalkwell, on the principle grounds relating to anti-social behaviour, poor property conditions, deprivation and crime.
- 5.11 The proposed scheme would look to tackle the worst affected areas. It is estimated to account for 19.7% of the private rented market in Southend as it will only look at targeted areas of the borough with the worst identified issues as well as high concentration of the private sector. This percentage is based on the 2011 Census data.
- 5.12 The Council is confident it has a robust evidence base to justify the designation of the scheme and can demonstrate the areas that are or are likely to be experiencing a significant and persistent problem caused by anti-social behaviour, are areas with high concentrations of private rented housing, high levels of deprivation, poor property conditions and high levels of crime. The designation will work in hand with other strategic interventions to ensure overall improvements in these areas. The proposed areas for inclusion have been identified as listed above in Appendix 2 of this report.
- 5.13 Southend-on-Sea Borough Council appointed Arc4 to develop the evidence based pack which helped to identify any potential locations within the borough where there are high levels of private rented sector and whether there were any links to anti-social behaviour, crime deprivation as well as poor property conditions. Arc4 provided housing analysis and assessments that informed the areas of designation that fit the said criteria. Further detail of these findings can be found in Chapter 20.

## 6. Why do we need Selective Licencing?

- 6.1 Before proposing a designation and commencing consultation, the Council needs to identify the problems affecting the areas to which the designation will apply and provide evidence to support its Selective Licensing proposal. This



chapter summaries the Council's evidence base for proposing the designation on the basis that the areas are, or are likely to become areas affected by anti-social behaviour, poor property conditions, high levels of deprivation and have high concentrations of private rented properties (well above the national average).

In addition, this chapter details what actions are being taken and alternative courses of action to be considered.

6.2 As highlighted previously the Council knows that many landlords of private rented properties are 'good' landlords and provide quality accommodation and a good standard of management. Unfortunately, there are a significant number who continue to let out poor quality properties or do not manage their properties well. The impact of this, coupled with issues such as anti-social behaviour, high crime rates and high levels of deprivation result in substandard neighbourhoods within parts of the borough.

6.3 The introduction of a Selective Licensing scheme in specific, targeted areas of the borough would be an additional tool available to the Council to tackle the problem of anti-social behaviour, poor property condition, and high levels of deprivation in the designated areas. The Council believes that Selective Licensing will:

- Ensure rented properties meet the minimum standards and that they are managed properly
- Support landlords, as licenced landlords should attract and retain good tenants whilst those who continue to allow occupation by irresponsible tenants or manage their properties poorly will be targeted and enforcement action taken were necessary and
- Make a direct and tangible difference to deprivation factors driven by high crime and poor housing conditions.

6.4 There is evidence from other authorities which demonstrates that Selective Licensing will bring benefits to an area. Key findings from the "Selective Licensing Review 2019" commissioned by MHCLG showed that:

- Selective Licensing sets clear standards that all landlords should follow
- Selective Licensing ensures that landlords and their agents will be readily identifiable
- Selective Licensing helps to improve the knowledge of landlords regarding acceptable standards in private rented housings
- Selective Licensing helps to ensure minimum standards for rented housing are met
- Selective Licensing enables targeted enforcement of landlords
- Selective Licensing contributes to protecting the health, safety and welfare of the community
- Selective Licensing helps authorities gain extensive knowledge about their private rented sector
- Selective Licensing helps to ensure minimum standards for rented housing are met

Further details on the Selective Licensing Review 2019 can be found [here](#).

## **6.5 Effectiveness of Selective Licensing**

6.6 The research indicates that Selective Licensing can be an effective policy tool with many schemes achieving demonstrable positive outcomes. However, studies also indicate that when implemented in isolation, the effectiveness of Selective Licensing is often limited. Schemes appear to be more successful as part of a wider, well planned, coherent initiative with an associated commitment of resources – a finding entirely consistent with the expectations of Government.

## 7. Aims and Objectives of the scheme

7.1 As detailed throughout this proposal document, the Council considers that the proposed areas of designation are areas with high concentrations of private rented properties accompanied with high levels of anti-social behaviour, poor property conditions, high crime, and are experiencing high levels of deprivation.

7.2 The main aims for the proposed scheme is to:

- improve anti-social behaviour issues within the proposed areas
- improving property conditions in the private sector
- reduced crime levels
- reducing deprivation by raising standards within the private rented sector

7.3 All the above will lead to improvements in the overall social and economic conditions in the areas to create strong, healthy and vibrant neighbourhoods across the borough. It is also considered that other community interventions alongside will assist in bringing about these improvements.

7.4 In order to achieve these aims, a number of key outcomes over the period of designation have been identified and these include;

- Improved housing conditions for those in the private sector
- A reduction in significant and persistent problems caused by anti-social behaviour
- Reduced levels of deprivation
- Reduced levels of property related crime
- An increase in good landlords and an elimination of rogue landlords.

7.5 Throughout the period of the proposed 5-year designation, the Council would adopt a robust monitoring and evaluation process of the scheme which would

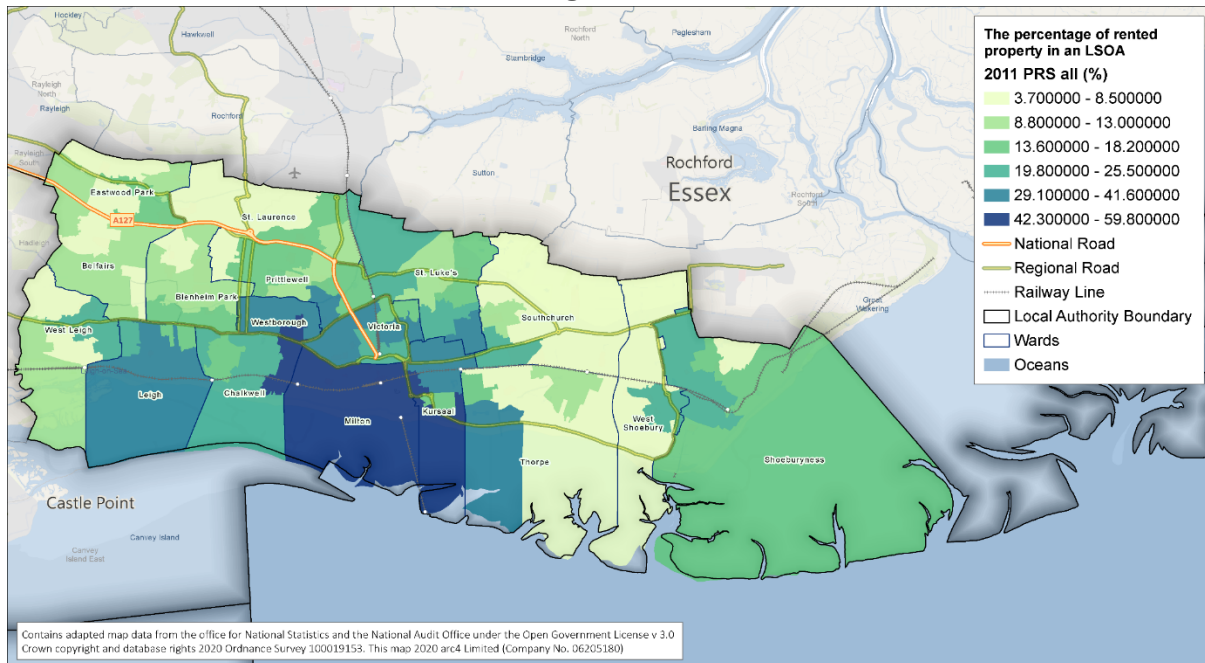
inform the evaluation (impact and effectiveness) of the Selective Licensing designation. Conversations are currently ongoing with a number of local authorities who already operate Selective Licensing to learn from their experiences and ensure a robust data set.

## 8. The Evidence of Private Sector (PRS)

- 8.1 One of the primary difficulties for introducing Selective Licensing is the identification of the true extent of the private rented sector. Most local authorities who have introduced the scheme reported discovering more privately rented properties than they had previously believed to exist.
- 8.2 The lack of intelligence on the true extent of the private sector often provides a significant impediment to authorities, since there is a need to first demonstrate a connection between the problems an area is suffering (reports of ASB, high crime etc.) and the privately rented sector, and secondly that Selective Licensing will be an effective tool to tackle the issue. Even if a complete knowledge of the location of all privately rented stock at a point in time can be established, changes in tenure can be quite common, rendering such information less accurate over time. Many authorities reported benefitting from the assistance of licensed landlords and residents (both tenants and neighbours) in continuously updating their knowledge of the sector.
- 8.3 This issue can be mitigated by applying data analytic techniques to pooled data held borough-wide but this is again a resource heavy and potentially expensive solution. Some authorities related internal difficulties in obtaining data from other departments due to strict data protection policies; notwithstanding the fact that section 237 of the 2004 Act permits the use of data for such purposes.
- 8.4 The Council appointed Arc4 to undertake a detailed and robust assessment to determine whether Selective Licensing would be appropriate for the proposed areas of designation. A report was provided with the evidence of the areas to consider for designation. This report has been used to inform the final proposal of the areas for designation as outlined in this evidence base report. In arriving at our proposal the Council has closely followed the requirements of the MHCLG guidance.
- 8.5 In conducting its research, a variety of data sources were used including:
- Census data 2011
  - The National Rent Deposit scheme

- UKCrimestats data
- Police Recorded ASB & Crime data for 2017-2019 within Southend on Sea
- Council's ASB data from Environmental Services
- Overall Index of Multiple Deprivation (IMD) Score: IMD 2019.

## 8.6 Locations of PRS in the borough



The above map shows the highest concentration of privately rented properties in dark blue and are located within the wards of Milton, Kursaal, Victoria and some parts of Chalkwell.

8.7 In order to determine the streets to include in the proposed scheme for designation, the Council looked at the four areas designations to see whether they correlated with the private rented sector (PRS). The below table shows the breakdown of the private sector across the various neighbourhood listed at lower super output area (LSOA) level.

LSOA	Ward	Number in the PRS	Percentage of PRS	Rank
E05002216	Kursaal	640	59.8	1
E05002218	Milton	497	57.8	2
E05002218	Milton	409	54.7	3
E05002218	Milton	473	53.3	4
E05002214	Chalkwell	416	50.4	5

E05002214	Chalkwell	405	48.2	6
E05002218	Milton	484	47.6	7
E05002218	Milton	418	46.1	8
E05002218	Milton	334	42.8	9
E05002226	Westborough	274	42.3	10
E05002225	Victoria	257	41.6	11
E05002216	Kursaal	285	39.9	12
E05002216	Kursaal	276	38.7	13
E05002216	Kursaal	277	36.4	14
E05002217	Leigh	286	35.9	15
E05002226	Westborough	211	35.8	16
E05002225	Victoria	281	35.1	17
E05002226	Westborough	211	34.9	18
E05002216	Kursaal	320	34.7	19
E05002219	Prittlewell	219	33.6	20
E05002225	Victoria	284	33.3	21

Source: Census 2011 Table KS402EW Tenure

- 8.8 The above table shows the LSOAs with the highest concentrations of PRS and estimated numbers located in the wards under consideration. The percentage of PRS in Milton for the six LSOAs is averaged at 50.4%, followed by Kursaal with the five LSOA average of 41.9%, followed by Chalkwell at 49.3%, Westborough averages 37.7% and Victoria wards 36.7%. It should be noted and Leigh and Prittlewell both have one LSOA each with a high concentration of PRS.
- 8.9 Further investigations were undertaken in order to determine whether there is a correlation between the high levels of PRS and ASB, deprivation, crime and poor property conditions and the findings will be outlined in the evidence section of this report. Indeed it was determined that there was a correlation between LSOAs with the highest concentration of PRS and poorly performing locations in terms of antisocial behaviour, crime, deprivation and poor property conditions. These locations were identified and this report seeks to make a proposal for Selective Licensing based on the findings.
- 8.10 Further details on the prevalence of the private sector in the proposed areas are discussed further on in this report.

## 9. Summary of Key Findings

- 9.1 As noted previously in this document, the private rented sector has grown significantly over recent years and plays a vital role in the borough's overall housing market. Evidence would also suggest that this sector is still growing both nationally, regionally and locally. Whilst private rented housing is a tenure of choice in all of the borough's wards, in some areas of our borough the concentrations are significantly above the national and borough average.
- 9.2 In summary the assessment has identified the areas proposed for inclusion in the scheme for Selective Licensing designation:
- Have a higher than average percentage of private rented stock (when compared to all wards in the borough and national averages)
  - Experience disproportionately high levels of anti-social behaviour and crime when compared to other areas of the borough
  - Experience disproportionately high levels of environmental nuisance when compared to other areas of the borough
  - Experience high levels of deprivation (against a range of measures including income, health, educational achievement etc.).
- 9.3 The findings of the Council's research/evidence gathering identified that each of the locations to be included in the proposed Selective Licensing designation area, are experiencing a combinations of ASB, crime and poor property conditions. As discussed in the earlier section of this report, this negatively impacts on the surrounding neighbourhoods. In addition, these areas have high concentrations of private rented properties and suffer from high levels of deprivation.



## 10. What has the Council done to improve the private sector?

10.1 The Council is committed to improving housing conditions in the private rented sector and our actions to date are detailed below. It is important to note that a number of the projects are ongoing and compliment the proposed Selective Licensing scheme.

### **i. Community Safety Team**

The Council has a dedicated Community Safety Team who work as part of the Community Safety Partnership in Southend which includes the Police, Essex Fire & Rescue, Probation Services, Youth Offending Team, Drug & Alcohol teams and other key agencies to tackle crime and disorder, anti-social behaviour plus drug and alcohol related offending within the borough.

Furthermore, the Environmental Care Team (ECO = environmental care officers) who are not directly part of the Community Safety Partnership, have dedicated teams which are also responsible for ensuring that the environment within the communities they serve remains clean, tidy and free from damage through a program of education and enforcement action around waste on both public and private land.

The team itself is made up of (7 in total from CST and 2 per shift from CCTV) members of staff who serve in teams such as the Civic Enforcement Service, Case Management Officers and CCTV operators with 167 CCTV cameras at their disposal. This group work out of a central control room which also acts as a community service hub. This enables the team to have access to a range of information and resources to ensure that their work continues to target the right problems with a view to ensuring the most vulnerable groups in our communities are protected regardless of tenancy or housing arrangements.

### **ii. Landlord Engagement**

Practical support and information to both landlords and tenants is provided by the Council's Housing Solutions team, the Private Sector Housing team and the

Community Safety Team. Our experience would suggest that this support is welcomed by responsible landlords.

In order to try and prevent and relieve homelessness within the borough of Southend, the Council has looked at ways to best engage and work with local landlords and letting agents. We have compared many local authority schemes such as private sector leasing schemes and landlord incentives and have looked at which is more effective for both landlords and the Council. Due to the high costs of private sector leasing schemes, the Housing Solutions Team, opted to offer landlord incentive schemes. The scheme offers landlords the following:

- It's free - no finder's fee
- Advertising the property to potential tenants
- Providing a list of potential tenants ready and waiting
- Landlord financial incentives
- One month's rent in advance
- One month's deposit
- Ongoing support offered for tenants to ensure the tenancy is running smoothly
- Advice and support offered to landlords by a dedicated officer
- Assistance for tenants to claim any Housing Benefit or Universal Credit they may be entitled to
- Income assessments completed on potential tenants
- Landlords do not have to take the tenant if they feel the tenant is unsuitable
- 3 months check-ins with the tenant either by telephone or visit
- If S21 is served and we are immediately notified we will assist and advise both tenant and landlord and where possible prevent further eviction action and unnecessary costs.

The biggest landlord offer that we have is access to the private sector solutions officer. This officer is on hand to offer support for the duration of the tenancy and will, where possible offer support and advice for the landlord and tenant, therefore assisting to prevent rent arrears/ and addressing any ASB issues that may arise. In comparison to other councils who may offer larger cash incentives to place outside of their local

authority without the ongoing support, we believe that Southend's offer is more beneficial to both landlords and tenants and would help sustain communities for longer.

The service above is offered to encourage landlords to work with the council to prevent and resolve homelessness within the borough.

We have also recently launched 'call b4 serve' initiative which is designed to encourage landlords and tenants already in tenancies to engage with the Council's Housing Solutions team to try and help resolve any issues. This service is offered to all landlord and tenants not just those who have previously used the team or those in receipt of benefits. The aim is to prevent homelessness for all.

We are working with a rent guarantor company to offer guarantors for applicants who are either working or in receipt of benefits without family/friends who are guarantors.

We are also in talks with help2rent who offer landlord insurance.

We have a dedicated email for landlords [mypropertytolet@southend.gov.uk](mailto:mypropertytolet@southend.gov.uk)

We have recently written to all owners who have homes registered empty for 6 months or less offering them to engage with the Council.

### **iii. Homelessness prevention.**

The Council recognises that a good quality and well managed private sector can provide a viable, alternative housing offer. The Council's Housing Solutions team engages with landlords on a regular basis and offers a range of potential interventions to either prevent or relieve homelessness. These include the use of Rent Deposit Scheme and/or the use of financial initiatives such as Discretionary Housing Payments, landlord financial incentives to secure homes in the private rented sector.

### **iv. Use of existing powers**

The Housing Act 2004 introduced the Housing Health and Safety Rating Scheme (HHSRS) which allows local authorities to inspect privately rented properties to ensure the condition of those properties do not have an adverse effect on the health, safety

or welfare of tenants or visitors to those properties. Where necessary the Council will serve statutory enforcement notices to ensure that conditions are improved.

In addition, it is likely that requests for assistance received by the Council from private rental tenants under-represent the scale of disrepair problems in private rented homes in the proposed areas of designation. It is believed that in some cases, tenants would not be able to report disrepair for fear of retaliatory evictions. The introduction of Selective Licensing will enable the Council to carry out proactive inspections of all properties within the proposed designated areas, ensuring that poor or unsafe housing conditions are identified and remedied, thereby raising standards in those areas. By improving property conditions this will assist in retaining and attracting occupants to the areas.

Selective Licensing will also ensure that the Council is made aware of the person responsible for managing the property, thereby reducing the pressures to trace down the liable party in order to raise concerns with them. Currently, this can be problematic and costly to the Council in terms of both time and resources, especially in the case of absentee landlords.

#### **v. Introductions of new powers and tools in PRS**

Through the Housing and Planning Act 2016 the Government introduced a range of new measures to help tackle rogue landlords who rent out substandard properties. These new powers include the extension of Rent Repayment Orders, the ability to impose Civil Penalties up to £30,000, Banning Orders, the introduction of a data base for rogue landlords/property agents and the introduction of a tougher “fit and proper person” test for landlords. The introduction of these new measures were broadly welcomed by private sector landlords and local authorities. The Council is and will be prepared to use these new powers as/when appropriate.

## 11. What alternative courses of action has the council considered?

11.1 As part of the exercise to consider Selective Licensing the Council is required to consider whether there are any other courses of action available that may provide an alternative and effective method of achieving the objectives that the designation of the Selective Licensing Scheme is intended to achieve. The overarching aims of the designation of the proposed Selective Licensing Scheme is to improve the management of the private rented sector in order to reduce the levels of anti-social behaviour associated with it and make a direct and tangible difference to deprivation factors (which are often driven by high crime and poor housing).

11.2 As noted previously within this paper, the Council is proposing to progress with a scheme approach which will provide a visible neighbourhood presence in those wards where Selective Licensing will be focused. To support this initiative the Council acknowledges that a significant proportion of resource will be used to fund the additional enforcement services that an effective Selective Licensing scheme will require and to also support a range of focused initiatives working with partner agencies and our local communities. This proposed, targeted based scheme demonstrates the Council's commitment to address the issues experienced by the proposed areas for inclusion within the scheme. To be effective, however, it needs to run in conjunction with other tools as Selective Licensing alone cannot succeed in improving the designated areas.

**11.3 The table below summarises in further detail some of the alternatives to Selective Licensing the Council has considered:**

### **Option 1: Housing Act 2004 Part 1 Enforcement of Housing Standards**

Outcome	Barriers	Risks	Resource Implication
Repair of individual private rented properties  Effective tool for dealing with health and safety	Effective tool but does not go far enough to tackle the scale of the issues across the designated areas	Taking action to tackle hazards can be slow (waiting for a report in the first instance).  Not all landlords	Resource intensive.  Can only achieve widespread impact in terms of property condition with a

standards.	<p>In the main a reactive approach i.e. we action when a complaint is received.</p> <p>Some tenants are fearful of reporting issues to the council (fear of eviction).</p> <p>Does not tackle ASB issues / poor tenant behaviour or poor management standards.</p>	<p>willing to engage/take appropriate action, Council needs to pursue formal enforcement action.</p>	<p>substantial increase in Council resources to implement.</p>
------------	--	--	--

<b>Option 2: Management Orders (in isolation)</b>			
Outcome	Barriers	Risks	Resource Implication
<p>Remove property from irresponsible landlord. Improves management standards.</p> <p>Is a forceful sanction for landlords that do not comply with Selective Licensing.</p>	<p>Process requires considerable resources/of evidence/ authorisation by the Residential Property Tribunal.</p> <p>The Council does not manage housing stock, we would need to bring in another organisation to manage/ maintain the property.</p>	<p>Does not provide a long-term solution to poor management of the PRS (up to 5 years) and then returned to the original owner).</p> <p>Intervention is a last resort for a small number of properties.</p>	<p>Resource intensive</p>
<b>Option 3: Driving Up Standards initiative</b>			
Outcome	Barriers	Risks	Resource Implication
<p>Drive up individual private rented property standards in the 'focused' areas.</p> <p>Effective tool for dealing with health</p>	<p>Council only has the ability (with existing resources) to focus on limited, small-scale areas</p>	<p>Will not in isolation improve the range of issues faced by the localities proposed for inclusion within the selective licensing designation area.</p>	<p>Can only achieve widespread impact in terms of property condition with a substantial increase in Council resources.</p>

and safety standards.		Will not offer more than the Council does now.	
<b>Option 4: Landlord Accreditation scheme (in isolation)</b>			
Outcome	Barriers	Risks	Resource Implication
<p>Good landlords join and sign up to good property and management conditions.</p> <p>Enables good and effective engagement with landlords.</p> <p>Supports good property and management conditions.</p> <p>Prospective tenants access good quality accommodation.</p> <p>Supports the Council address housing need and relieve homelessness.</p>	<p>It's a voluntary scheme so unlikely that the irresponsible landlords would join the scheme.</p> <p>Experience to date demonstrates that not all landlords would be willing to join the scheme.</p>	<p>Limited effect on a concentrated area (demonstrated by the numbers of landlords who are current members).</p> <p>Less responsible landlords do not join / no direct impact on them.</p> <p>Less responsible landlords do not improve their standards of property management and / or condition.</p>	<p>No additional resource implication as a scheme is in operation.</p> <p>To provide more incentives to join the scheme would require Council resources.</p>
<b>Option 5: Targeted Action Area (in isolation)</b>			
Outcome	Barriers	Risks	Resource Implication
<p>Will provide a local neighbourhood based presence.</p> <p>Active engagement with partners, landlords and local residents.</p> <p>Will deliver of projects to support</p>	<p>No formal powers to address issues (other than those already available to the Council).</p> <p>Relies on engagement/ some residents and landlords may be unwilling to engage.</p>	<p>Relies on existing council enforcement powers to address issues of poor standards of property and management condition.</p> <p>In isolation will have a limited</p>	<p>Council has committed resources to support this initiative which will bolster enforcement support to the Selective Licensing proposal.</p>

local priorities.		impact on a concentrated area.	
-------------------	--	--------------------------------	--

- 11.4 A coordinated Selective Licensing approach where landlords must register and adhere to the terms of the licence conditions and where the ultimate sanction is that the responsibility of managing a property can be removed from them (with a management order), represents a much clearer and stronger sanction.
- 11.5 The Council feels the proposal is justified and that using the options and powers detailed above is not a viable option, however combining and coordinating these activities with Selective Licensing will support the Council to achieve the aims of our proposed designation. Through this proposal the Council will focus resources in those areas displaying the worst problems of ASB, crime, deprivation and poor property conditions whilst also helping to empower residents and the wider community to come forward to report poor practices, knowing that there are robust sanctions in place.



## 12. How would the proposed Selective Licensing scheme be delivered?

- 12.1 Should the designation be granted it will come into force no sooner than three months from the date of designation. Once the designation is in force, every privately rented property (house, flat or room) unless already licensed as a House in Multiple Occupation (HMO) will require a licence to operate in the area and landlords will be responsible for making an application to the Council or its designated service delivery partner if the proposal for this method is eventually approved after the consultation.
- 12.2 It is expected that compliant landlords will apply for the relevant licence shortly after the designation, however if necessary, the Council will introduce a proactive enforcement programme to identify unlicensed properties.
- 12.3 Failure to apply for a licence can lead to an unlimited fine upon conviction in the Magistrates' Court or a Civil Penalty of up to £30,000 imposed by the Council. Following a conviction any rent or Housing Benefit that has been paid to the landlord by either the tenant or the Council during the period the property was rented out without a licence (up to a maximum of 12 months) may also be reclaimed back through a Rent Repayment Order.
- 12.4 An application for a licence would need to be submitted for each property in accordance with the specified requirements. Part 3 of the Housing Act 2004 outlines that the Council may require the application to be accompanied by a fee fixed by the Council. The Council is not permitted to make a profit from the introduction of Selective Licensing and fee income ringfenced for use on the scheme. The fee, however, should take into account the costs incurred in administering the Selective Licensing Scheme. The Council's proposed Selective Licensing fee structure is detailed in Chapter 14 of this report.
- 12.5 As part of the application process, proposed licence holders and managers will be required to provide information that they are 'fit and proper persons' and that they have satisfactory management arrangements in place, including dealing with anti-social behaviour. In circumstances where the Council are not satisfied that the licence holder or manager are not 'a fit and proper persons', and/or the

management arrangements are unsatisfactory, then it can refuse to grant a licence. Further guidance relating to the 'fit and proper person' criteria can be found in appendix B

- 12.6 It is the Council's intention to ensure that the actual application process for landlords is as streamlined and as simple as possible. The licence application process will involve landlords (and/or their managing agents) submitting a large amount of supporting documentation as well as completing an application form. The Council is currently exploring options of how to best deliver the scheme and this includes an online application process which will allow for the application to be completed, supporting documentation to be submitted and payment of the licence fee to be made online or using a service delivery partner, details of which can be found in appendix A.

### **12.7 Licence Conditions**

A licence is valid for up to 5 years or the length of the period of designation. Every licence will have a set of conditions which the licence holder will be required to comply with. There are certain mandatory conditions which the Council must include in the licence. For example, if gas is supplied to the property, a licence holder would have to produce an annual gas safety certificate obtained within the last 12 months.

A copy of the licensing conditions proposed areas is given in appendix C.

## 13. Selective Licencing in operation

- 13.1 The Council is committed to ensuring that the introduction of Selective Licensing is meaningful in terms of improving the areas by raising the standard of property management of privately rented properties and give residents and local businesses within the area confidence. The Council's intention is to ensure that the properties licenced under the proposal are inspected. The purpose of the inspection is to both ensure that properties meet the required standard and provides an opportunity to provide advice and assistance to landlords and tenants.
- 13.2 Licensing also places a legal requirement on landlords (or their managing agents) to undertake a reference check on tenants prior to offering a tenancy. By doing so the licence holder will be able to make an informed choice as to whether a prospective tenant is suitable for the property.
- 13.3 All aspects of the administration of the licensing application process, including the undertaking of inspections and advice to support landlords through the whole process will be undertaken by a dedicated Selective Licensing Team. Fee income from licence fees shall be used to cover the additional costs incurred by the Council in administering and running the scheme.
- 13.4 If passed, the Council anticipates that the introduction of Selective Licensing will see an increase in the level of housing conditions and ASB enforcement activity within the areas. In addition, enforcement action will also be needed if a landlord fails to licence their property or fails to comply with the licence conditions. Where enforcement action is needed then this shall be carried out by the Council's Private Sector Housing enforcement team and not the Selective Licensing officers. The Council will identify additional funding to strengthen these teams to ensure necessary enforcement action is taken quickly and effectively and also provide an increased resource to assist/support landlords (to help them deal with problem tenants). The use of Council

resources together with the income from Selective Licensing will facilitate an increased presence on the ground in the designation areas.

13.5 The Council also recognises that a tenant's behaviour is equally as important as a landlord's in securing improvements within our local communities. We therefore intend to work closely with occupiers to ensure they understand their responsibilities as a tenant and as local residents. As already highlighted, Licensing Officers will provide an increased local presence within the designated areas, which will allow them the opportunity to get to know and build up relationships with residents, with the aim of increased information sharing and the identification of issues/concerns. The property inspection visit will also provide an opportunity to discuss tenant responsibilities as detailed in their tenancy agreement (i.e. expected behaviour, reporting of repairs, refuse storage and disposal etc.) as well as offering any general and specific support required to ensure the tenant can successfully sustain their tenancy.

13.6 In addition to the above the Council will also offer the following support services:

- Information and advice to landlords and residents in the proposed Selective Licensing areas to help address issues relating to anti-social behaviour, crime and poor property conditions
- Where a family is identified as requiring support it may be appropriate to make a referral to the Council's Early Help service and or other statutory or support services;
- To prevent homelessness a referral can be made to the Council's Housing Solutions Team who will consider whether a floating supporting service would be appropriate (to support vulnerable tenants and help them to sustain their tenancy) and
- Tenant information to increase tenant awareness of their rights, where to seek help and also regarding their responsibilities to behave and act within the terms of their tenancy agreement will be distributed.

- 13.7 The Selective Licensing team will also work closely with partner agencies (including the police and fire authority, community safety teams, community and voluntary services, and other housing providers) to ensure a joined approach to tackling and resolving neighbourhood specific issues.
- 13.8 In conclusion, the Council's Selective Licensing proposal will enable a period of intense support to landlords, tenants and residents which will:
- Ensure all private rented properties within the designation areas are inspected to ensure that standards are good (and the Council will take necessary enforcement action to drive up standards)
  - Offer training to all landlords, to ensure all are aware and are able to fulfil their responsibilities
  - Facilitate contact/opportunities to provide advice to tenants to ensure they understand their rights and responsibilities
  - Strengthen close working with partner agencies to ensure that ASB concerns are addressed as quickly and effectively as possible
  - Result in enforcement action being taken to tackle landlords who fail in their duties to manage their properties effectively.

## 14. The Proposed Fee Structure

- 14.1 It will be necessary to charge a fee to cover the costs and overheads associated with operating the scheme. The Council's proposed fees are based on the actual costs of administering a scheme in the proposed designation areas. The Council is not permitted and does not intend to seek or make a financial profit for licensing. The scheme will be cost-neutral and the fees will be calculated accordingly.
- 14.2 Proposed fees will be calculated based on the staff needed to cover the processing of the estimated number of applications, the operation and development of the scheme. Cost estimates for the scheme include salaries and on costs and all anticipated non-salary revenue spend.
- 14.3 Each year the Council will review the cost of running the scheme and the projected revenue stream from licences. This may mean that the fee charged may need to be adjusted upwards or downwards after each annual review depending upon whether the applications received deviate from the assumed number of private sector rented properties we have assumed will need to be licenced.
- 14.4 The Council proposes to set the fee at a level that ensures full cost recovery for the scheme and is a balance between a reasonable cost for landlords whilst also seeking to ensure that the scheme is successful and appropriately resourced.
- 14.5 The proposed fee:**

In accordance with the Housing Act 2004 section 87(7), the fee amounts are based on:

- (a) The staff employed to process and issue the application; and

(b) The costs of monitoring and delivering the scheme, including staff, on costs and internal recharges.

- 14.6 The proposed licence fee has been worked out at **£668.00 for each property**. The fee will be payable in two parts, which include an application fee (charged at the time of the licence being applied for) plus a compliance and management fee. All licence fees would be reviewed each financial year.
- 14.7 A licence would normally be granted for a period of five years and no further fees would be payable during the life of the licence. Following the consultation, if the Council's proposal to use a Service Delivery Partner is approved, and landlords start signing up for membership, in the event that the membership is cancelled due to repeated or serious non-compliance, then a new licence application would need to be made directly to the Council for the rest of the term. Licences are non-transferrable in accordance with section 91(6) of the Housing Act 2004.
- 14.8 The proposed licence fee and charges take into account all costs incurred by the Council in administering the scheme. It has been calculated based on the amount of officer time it is expected to take to complete the processing of a licence application and subsequent property inspection and yearly monitoring of the licence conditions over the five year life of the licence.
- 14.9 It should be noted that there are no refunds for licences that are created part way through the 5-year term before the scheme ends. The funding relates to the five years of the scheme and not the length that a licence is held.
- 14.10 Whilst the fees are an additional business expense for landlords, it is anticipated that this would be offset by the overall improvements in properties and neighbourhoods, as well as better tenant retainment and sustainment in the long term when the benefits of the Selective Licensing scheme are eventually recognised. Improvement in property standards will also increase property values in the designated areas over time.

## 15. Benefits of the Selective Licensing Scheme

15.1 It is expected that introducing the Selective Licensing designation will bring a number of direct and indirect benefits to the community, landlords, tenants, property owners and the Council. In summary we believe the proposal will:

- Help us to improve the proposed designation areas (by providing a period of ‘intensive support’).
- Allow us to tackle a whole neighbourhood at the same time rather than properties on an ad-hoc and individual basis; and
- Give a clear message to landlords and tenants that bad practice and behaviour is not acceptable and will not be tolerated.

15.2 The defined aim of the scheme and a key outcome for the project is to take measures that will lead to the improvement in the management of private rented properties in the area during the 5-year period of the proposed designation. A key benefit for landlords, tenants and the wider community will be a dedicated point of contact within the Council’s Selective Licensing Team for advice, support and, where necessary, complaints. Other expected benefits include:

### **a. Benefits to landlords:**

- Improved communication with Council services (better links and knowledge between local landlords and the Council)
- Better understanding from landlords and managing agents of their statutory responsibilities through training and briefing sessions
- Support and advice for inexperienced landlords
- Improved confidence in the local housing market and potential growth in property values and rental income
- A level playing field where all landlords in the proposed area will be required to operate to the same standards
- Support for landlords in dealing with anti-social tenants/occupiers



- Informing and educating tenants/occupiers regarding their responsibilities (to act within the terms of their tenancy agreement).

**b. Benefits to tenants:**

- Better understanding of what is expected of them and a better understanding of what they should expect in terms of minimum property condition and management standards
- More professional landlords should bring improvements to the quality and management of properties
- Improvements to neighbourhoods will also benefit private tenants (i.e. improved sense of security/pride in their neighbourhood)
- Better management practices should help to increase length of tenure and reduced incidence of unplanned moves or homelessness and
- Protecting vulnerable groups, who are often occupiers of privately rented accommodation which is poorly managed and maintained.

**c. Benefits to the Community:**

- Improvements in the physical condition, management practices and overall quality of the private rented stock
- Improve the image of the areas
- Associated benefits of more stable communities i.e. reduced anti-social behaviour
- Increased tenant/occupier awareness of their responsibilities (to act within the terms of their tenancy agreement) and
- Prevention of rogue landlord activity.

**d. Benefits to the Council:**

- Landlords will have to engage with the Council, thereby opening communication channels

- Landlords will proactively be required to provide information of the location and details of their privately rented homes they are responsible for
- Increased ability to provide information to landlords / and sign-post them to a wide range of support services (if required)
- Non-compliant landlords will be forced to improve their practices or leave the privately rented market
- Schemes should be easy to administer and explain, as all private landlords in the designated areas will now be covered by licensing of some kind; and
- The Council will gain more knowledge about private renting in the particular areas, enabling the Council to target support, information and compliance more effectively, and to better understand the root of the problems the areas face.

## 16. Risk Analysis

16.1 The 2015 Selective Licensing Guidance requires local authorities to carefully consider any potential negative economic impacts that Licensing may have in their area. In considering the proposed implementation of Selective Licensing the Council has considered potential risks and how these can be mitigated (managed and/or prevented). A detailed Risk Register will be prepared showing the current and proposed controls that would be implemented subject to the scheme getting approval to proceed. Risks would be managed within the Council's existing management systems.

16.2 An overview of the key risks is detailed below:

### **Making a designation could have a negative impact on the proposed areas:**

Whilst the Council has identified the areas as needing support and intervention the proposed introduction of Selective Licensing is not a negative action. In essence it will provide a period of 'intensive support'. As part of the consultation process the Council will listen to the views of landlords, residents and stakeholders to discuss and address any concerns and should the proposal proceed, will actively engage throughout the 5-year Selective Licensing designation.

### **Rental charges may increase as a result of landlords passing on the cost of obtaining a licence to their tenants:**

The Council will try to discourage this by keeping the licence fee as low as possible to enable a cost neutral delivery of the scheme.

### **Displacement:**

Potentially both compliant and non-compliant private sector landlords could decide to sell their properties and/or decide to move elsewhere due to the proposed introduction of Selective Licensing (linked to the licence fee and the perceived increase in obligations). During the period of consultation Council

officers will actively engage with local landlords to both listen and address any concerns.

Having spoken to a number of local authorities operating similar schemes, there is little evidence to suggest that displacement has occurred. And the MHCLG review also supports this view.

**Increase in empty properties:**

Landlords may decide to leave their properties empty, to avoid paying a licence fee and complying with the management condition. The Council's Empty Property officer will provide advice and support and ensure long term empty properties are actively targeted for intervention. The Council will take enforcement action on all long-term properties that are in disrepair and are causing negative impacts in the local community.

**Increased homelessness:**

The Council's *Housing, Homelessness & Rough Sleeping Strategy* has recognised the need to improve engagement with all private sector landlords. This is in addition to the services (both in preventing and addressing homelessness) currently provided by the Council's Housing Solutions Team.

If a landlord decides to sell their property within the proposed designation area, the household will be supported by the Council (as required by the Homelessness Reduction Act 2017). The Council will also use its powers under the Protection from Eviction Act 1977 to intervene and will seek to prosecute landlords who have unlawfully evicted tenants.

**Resistance from private sector landlords:**

As noted above throughout the consultation phase, all attempts will be made to engage with landlords to help them understand the likely benefits that Selective Licensing will bring to the areas proposed within the designation. Furthermore, we will promote the package of measures the scheme will offer in terms of landlord training and support and tenant guidance etc.

## 17. How will the Council consult?

17.1 Part 3 of the Housing Act 2004 Section 80(9) states that when considering designating an area for Selective Licensing the local authority must:

- Take reasonable steps to consult persons who are likely to be affected by the designation; and
- Consider any representations made in accordance with the consultation and which are not withdrawn.

17.2 In preparing our consultation we have given due consideration to MHCLG Guidance on 'Selective Licensing in the private rented sector: a guide for local authorities' (published March 2015) and our statutory duty to consult i.e. to ensure we have taken reasonable steps to consult those likely to be affected by the proposed designation.

In order for the Council to discharge its statutory obligation, it will provide consultees with detailed information about the proposed designation. This will include:

- The areas affected
- The need and evidence for the proposed designation
- The alternative options considered by the Council to the proposed designation and the reasons why they have been discounted
- Those likely to be affected by the designation
- The likely effect of the designation
- The process by which those affected may apply for and obtain a licence
- Likely licence conditions and
- The proposed licence fee and licence fee structure.

### 17.3 Details of the Consultation Plan

17.4 The Council has appointed M·E·L Research to conduct the consultation on its behalf who will use a variety of methods to consult with all persons likely to be affected by the proposed designation. Due to the current Covid19 guidelines, M·E·L will virtually conduct the public workshops via a Zoom platform (dates of these to be advised) but would still encourage all stakeholders to engage and give feedback.

Below is an overview of the various consultation methods:

- The Council's website: M·E·L will conduct the consultation on behalf of the Council, hosted on the Council's Your Say Southend platform. This will have all the details of the designation and will include copies of this report (and all supporting appendices including the proposed licence fee structure and proposed licence conditions), consultation arrangements, a summary information leaflet, details of the timetable for implementation and responses/feedback to consultation once considered.
- In addition, all interested parties and wider members of the community will be able to complete an online questionnaire.
- A summary information leaflet and a paper questionnaire will be posted to all residents within the proposed designation areas. This will include a pre-paid envelope to post back completed questionnaire replies (as well as detailing the option to reply online).
- The same summary information leaflet and a paper questionnaire will be delivered to a sample of residents in adjacent areas of the proposed designation areas. This will include a pre-paid envelope to post back completed questionnaire replies (as well as detailing the option to reply online).
- A summary information leaflet and a paper questionnaire will be mailed out to all known businesses in the proposed designation areas and a sample in the adjacent/surrounding proposed designation areas. It will include details of how to complete the online questionnaire if this is the landlord's preferred method of reply.

- Workshop events for tenants/residents/local community members and interest groups will be held online using Zoom. These events will provide information, will allow members of the community to find out more about the proposal, to ask questions and provide comment and feedback. Council staff will be on hand to answer any questions. Owing to the current Covid19 restrictions, the events will be virtual via a Zoom platform.
- Virtual workshop events for landlords and/or their representatives will be held via the Zoom platform and the dates will be advised soon.
- All known landlords and managing agents will be contacted (mail-out) with the aim of bringing the proposed consultation to their attention.
- Direct contact (mail out/or email) to organisations which represent private sector landlords.
- Direct contact (mail out/or email) to known community and landlord groups operating within the proposed designation area, with the aim of bringing the proposed consultation to their attention.
- Direct contact (mail out/or email) to key partner agencies i.e. the Police, Fire Authority, Registered Housing providers etc. operating within (or in close proximity) to the designation areas, with the aim of bringing the proposed consultation to their attention.
- Direct contact (mail out or email) with local MPs and all members.
- Press release to announce and publicise the proposed designation consultation including the timescale of the consultation period and how landlords/residents/ other stakeholders and all potential interested parties can respond.
- Southend Borough Council's Facebook
- Southend Borough Council's Twitter feed

The above demonstrates that all reasonable steps will be taken to ensure that local residents, including private rented tenants, landlords and where appropriate their managing agents, local businesses, stakeholders and wider

members of the community who live or operate a business or provide services with the proposed designation will have been consulted on the Council's proposal.

### **17.5 Details of the consultation period**

The Council has adopted a 10-week period for consultation regarding its proposed Selective Licensing scheme. The consultation period will run from 2<sup>nd</sup> November 2020 and will end on 11<sup>th</sup> January 2021.

### **17.6 Consultation feedback**

After the consultation period, all responses will be analysed and feedback provided to the consultees. All responses received (that have not been withdrawn) will be analysed and published as an anonymised summary explaining how they have been either acted upon or not (and give reasons). A copy of this consultation report/responses will be published.

Details of the above will then be reported back to the Council's Cabinet. Subject to the outcome of the consultation, the Council's Cabinet will then make a final decision as to whether or not to proceed with the Selective Licensing proposal (including the scope and the scale of the designation).

### **17.7 Proposed implementation timetable**

Analysis of all consultation responses received (and not withdrawn) will be undertaken throughout the consultation period and will conclude by end of January 2021.

There will be then a report back to the Council's Cabinet for final consideration in February/March 2021 (report will include details of consultation replies).

If full Council endorse the Selective Licensing proposal, a notice of proposed designation will be published and this will run for 3 months.

Commencement of the Selective Licensing scheme would be no earlier than the end of June 2021 - 3 months after the designation as required by the Housing Act 2004.



## **17.8 Contact details for further information on the consultation**

<https://yoursay.southend.gov.uk/selective-licensing-southend>

Tel: 0800 073 0348

Email: [southendprs@melresearch.co.uk](mailto:southendprs@melresearch.co.uk)

## 18. Supporting Evidence Base

The proposed areas for designation meet four of the six legal tests set out in the Housing Act 2004 and regulations made thereunder. The designation is proposed based on anti-social behaviour, crime, housing conditions and deprivation. A designation based on migration or low demand is not proposed.

Only one test needs to be proved to make a designation lawful. The Council considered data from a wide range of sources, collated and analysed by Arc4 (who have undertaken similar work for numerous other local authorities in support of Selective Licensing schemes) before coming to this conclusion. This chapter outlines the key evidence that supports the proposed designation.

For clarity, and to present evidence regarding the challenges faced by some communities within the borough, the following evidence will be presented in most cases at the Government LSOA (Lower Super Output Area) level. These are communities or areas that the UK Government use for Census and Office of National Statistics data and reporting. There are 8 LSOAs being proposed in the scheme and they are located in the wards of Kursaal (014A, 014B, 014C, 014F), Milton (015A, 015B, 015E) and in Victoria (010B). Each LSOA community has a code as stated in the brackets which can be used to identify the area on the maps, figures, and tables within this proposal.

In total the number of units accounted for in these LSOAs is 12,530. The total number of units in Southend-on-Sea is 81,750. This accounts for 15.3%.

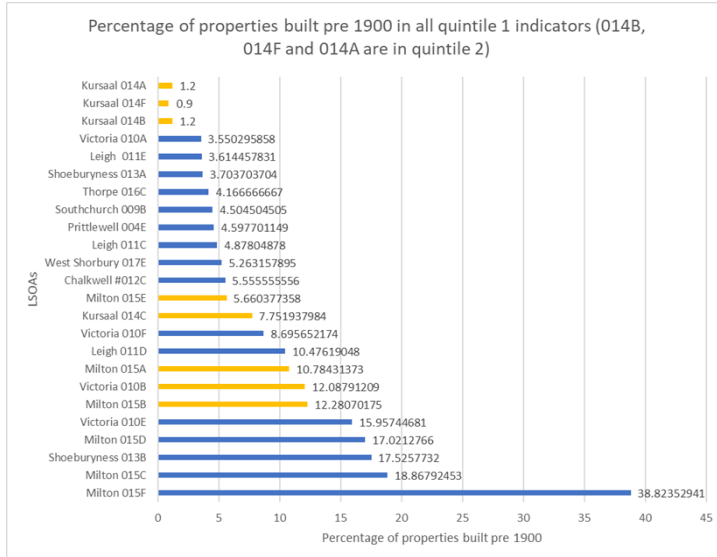
### Housing Stock Overview

Number of properties and residents:

The wards of Milton, Kursaal and Victoria are urban areas characterised by a high density of dwellings and occupants, within mostly older 19th century terraced housing, flats, and houses in multiple occupation.

The bar chart below shows that 5 out of the 8 LSOAs (in yellow) proposed for designation are in quintile 1. Indicating a high prevalence of properties built before the 1900.

### Percentage of properties built pre 1900



**This graph shows the percentage of properties built pre 1900 in quintile 1. 5 of the 8 LSOAs proposed in the scheme are within quintile 1, the remaining are in quintile 2.**

VOA, Table CTSOP4.1 2019

### Pre-qualification criteria

The four new tests or “set of conditions” are set out in The Selective Licensing of Houses (Additional Conditions) (England) Order 2015 (SI 2015/977), hereinafter referred to as the “Order”. However, before they can be applied, there are two initial legal tests that must first be met. They are set out in Article 3(1)(a) and (b), and are:

- (a) that the area contains a high proportion of properties in the private rented sector, in relation to the total number of properties in the area
- (b) that the properties referred to in sub-paragraph (a) are occupied either under assured tenancies or licences to occupy.

The first test has been met, due to the size of the PRS, as discussed in Chapter 8 above, and the second test has been met, as the Council is aware that almost every privately rented property in the proposed designated area is the subject of an assured shorthold tenancy agreement (AST).

In the Council’s opinion, the pre-qualification criteria have been met, and the four new sets of conditions may be applied if appropriate: anti-social behaviour, housing conditions, deprivation, and crime. These conditions, or criteria, will be considered and evidenced, during the rest of this chapter.

## Methodology

The methodology and evidence used to identify the proposed Selective Licensing designation areas and the Selective Licensing scheme proposal is built upon analysis of data from a wide variety of information sources. The exercise was undertaken by Arc4 which is an independent company with proven experience in such work and the exercise was conducted in a robust manner using the most recent statistics.

Arc4 was originally appointed to support Southend-on-Sea BC to develop the evidence base to identify potential locations for licensing through a Selective Licensing arrangement. The report was complete and has supported the Council to prepare a proposal for consultation for Selective Licensing. The report identified a number of locations where areas were exhibiting poor performance and correlated to locations with high levels of private rented property.

### Criteria

For the Council to be able to declare a selective licensing designation it must be able to satisfy one or more of the following conditions:

- low housing demand (or it is likely to become such an area)
- high levels of migration
- a significant and persistent problem caused by anti-social behaviour (ASB)
- poor housing conditions
- high levels of deprivation
- high levels of crime.

The Council's proposal for designation is based on the last four, that is ASB, poor property conditions, crime and deprivation.

In considering whether to designate an area for Selective Licensing on these grounds, the local housing authority may only make a designation if the area has a high proportion of property in the private rented sector.

An initial assessment was undertaken to identify areas within the Borough with high levels of private rented stock, and it was established that PRS was more prominent in LSOAS in Milton, Kursall, Chalkwell, Westborough, Victoria, Leigh, Prittlewell and Thorpe. These wards were then compared with all wards within in the Borough using a range of measures including:

- Census data 2011
- The National Rent Deposit scheme
- UKCrimestats data
- Police Recorded ASB data for 2018-2019 within Southend on Sea
- Police Recorded Crime data for 2017 & 2018 within Southend on Sea
- Council's ASB data
- Overall Index of Multiple Deprivation (IMD) Score: IMD 2019.

This high level appraisal determined that the LSOAs in the wards identified above are areas which tended to suffer from higher than average levels of private rented accommodation, anti-social behaviour, high levels of deprivation and higher than average levels of crime as well as poor property conditions.

The initial assessment was then followed by a robust examination of each of the wards in detail to examine whether the issues faced were consistent across the full ward or whether there are concentrations or pockets of areas experiencing issues which would justify the implementation of Selective Licensing.

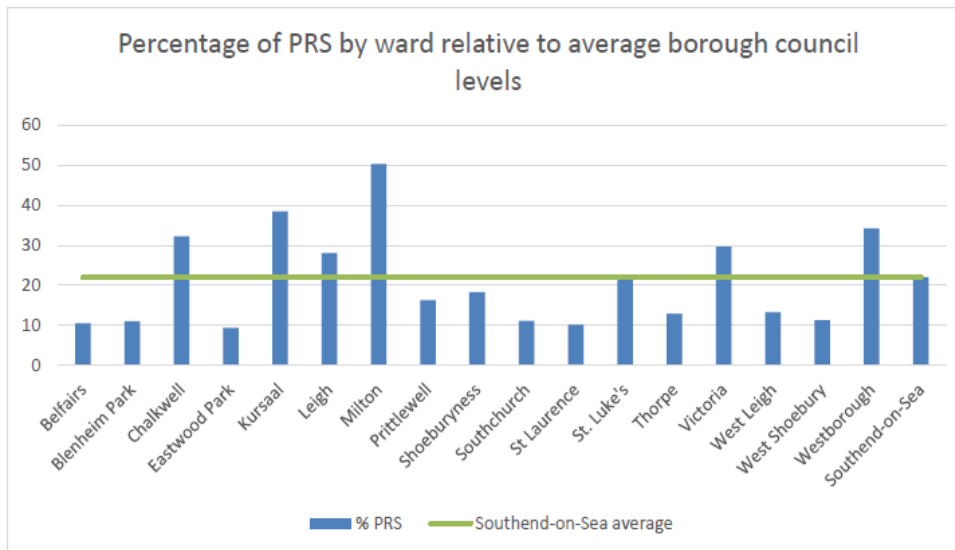
As detailed in appendix 1 (map 8.15 for the overall scores), data was geographically mapped which was used to refine the proposed areas for inclusion within the proposed Selective Licensing designation area. Following this assessment the Council is confident it has a robust evidence base to justify the designation of a Selective Licensing scheme and can demonstrate the areas are (or are likely to become areas) experiencing a significant and persistent problem caused by anti-social behaviour, are areas with high concentrations of private rented housing and are areas with high levels of deprivation and high levels of crime. Those LSOA areas proposed for inclusion within the Selective Licensing designation have been identified (and will be referred to throughout this chapter) as Milton, Kursaal, Victoria and parts of Chalkwell.

## Detailed assessment

A wide variety of statistical information was gathered and used to inform this assessment as listed above.

Wherever possible geographical (GIS) mapping of the data was undertaken which helped to identify where the most problematic areas within the wards Milton, Kursaal Victoria and parts of Chalkwell were, and therefore the streets that could be justified for inclusion within the proposed Selective Licensing designation area.

Chart 2.1 Private renting 2011



Source: Census 2011 Table KS402EW Tenure.

The above graph shows that the percentage of the private sector in the wards of Chalkwell, Kursaal, Milton, Victoria and Westborough are considerably higher than the whole of Southend's average of 22%. The investigation found that the worst performing LSOAs were within the above wards. Further analysis of the data was carried out in order to determine the worst affected neighbourhoods within each ward which would potentially form part of the scheme for Selective Licensing.

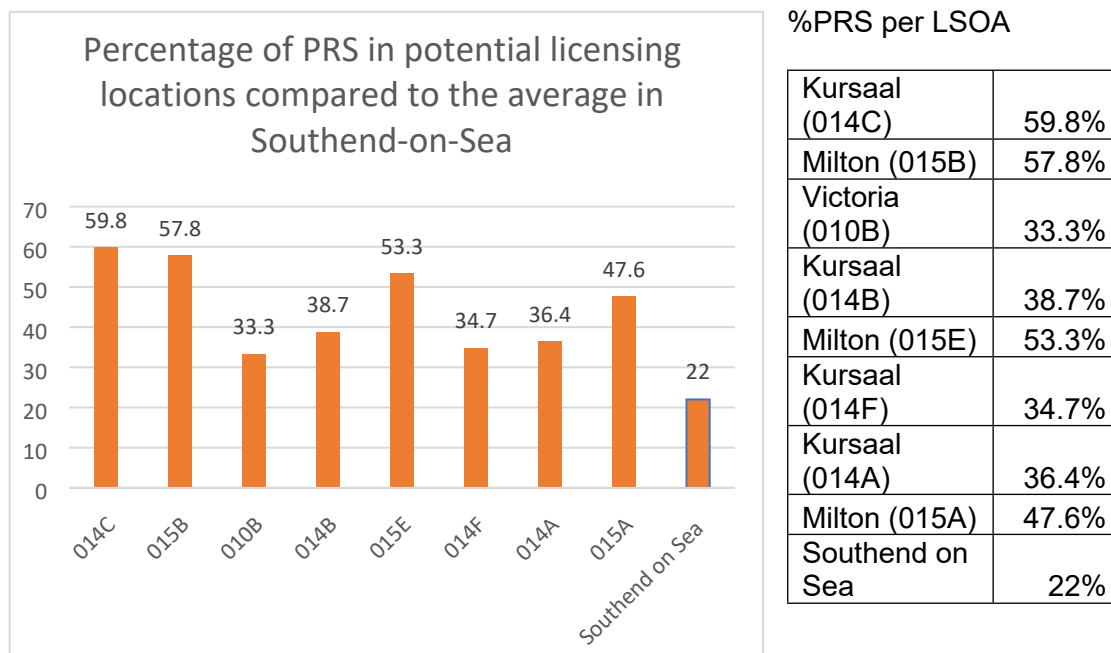
The measure/score for each indicator was recorded and each LSOA scored in terms of the quintile it is within in Southend-on-Sea on the basis of: quintile 1 being the lowest/worst 20% LSOAs for each indicator and 5 being the best/highest LSOAs for each indicator.

Each LSOA is then ranked within a final quintile by adding each individual indicator quintile score to provide an overall rank retaining the assumption that quintile 1 LSOAs overall are the worst performing LSOAs for the indicators that have been identified.

The investigative work undertaken by Arc4 identified all the indicators in quintile 1 for each designation in detail and individual maps were provided for this which are included in appendix 1. A further report was undertaken to focus the data on the worst affected areas and the LSOAs for each indicator in quintile 1 and summarises the information in maps in appendix 1.

As there are 107 LSOAs in Southend-on-Sea, the worst 21 LSOAs were reviewed and recorded as Quintile 1. The number of LSOAs in quintile 1 can increase, where there are identical scores in LSOAs. And the following designations are proposed following that work.

The following chart shows the PRS located within the proposed areas for designation and it demonstrates that all of them have a considerably higher percentage than the borough's average of 22%, with 3 having more than double.



The Council is proposing a designation on grounds of anti-social behaviour, crime, poor property condition and deprivation. It should be noted that for the scheme to go ahead, the Council only needs to satisfy just one of the said criteria. We will now look at each of these four designations in detail.

### Anti-Social Behaviour (ASB)

When identifying if an area is suffering from ASB, it is recommended by the MHCLG that the local housing authority consider the following factors:

- Crime: tenants engaged in poor tenant type behaviour, engaged in vandalism, criminal damage, burglary or theft
- Nuisance Neighbours: resulting in harassment, intimidation, noise or nuisance affecting members of the public. Tenants engaged in begging, anti-social drinking, drugs or prostitution as examples
- Environmental crime: where tenants are engaged in graffiti, fly-posting, fly-tipping, litter, waste and drugs as examples in/around the curtilage of the property

ASB is not exclusively defined but can include acts of: verbal abuse, intimidation or harassment behaviour of tenants or neighbours, noise, rowdy and nuisance behaviour

affecting persons living in or visiting the vicinity, animal related problems, vehicle related nuisance, anti-social drinking or prostitution, illegal drug taking or dealing, graffiti and fly posting and litter and waste within the curtilage of the property.

If ASB is being carried out within the immediate vicinity of the property, and is being caused by the occupiers of it, then it would be reasonable to expect a landlord to ensure that those persons are not conducting themselves in such a way that is adversely impacting on the local community. This applies equally to visitors to the property.

To inform the assessment data recorded by the Council, the police and UKCrimeStats ASB rate 2019, Population estimates E&W NOMIS 2018 was analysed and there was a clear demonstration of problems of ASB in the proposed areas.

To designate under ASB, the legal test is set out in section 80(6) of the Housing Act 2004. For an area to be designated under this section, the conditions are:

*(a) that the area is experiencing a significant and persistent problem caused by antisocial behaviour*

*(b) that some or all of the private sector landlords who have let premises in the area (whether under leases or licences) are failing to take action to combat the problem that it would be appropriate for them to take and*

*(c) that making a designation will, when combined with other measures taken in the area by the local housing authority, or by other persons together with the local housing authority, lead to a reduction in, or the elimination of, the problem. "Private sector landlord" does not include a registered social landlord within the meaning of Part 1 of the Housing Act 1996 (c. 52).*

A legal definition is contained in Section 1 (1) of The Crime and Disorder Act 1998 which states:

"Acting in an anti-social manner, that is to say, in a manner that caused or was likely to cause harassment, alarm or distress to one or more persons not of the same household as himself".

This means that a complaint of anti-social behaviour cannot be made against a perpetrator who lives in the same household as the complainant.

The different types of anti - social behaviour are dealt with by a number of different enforcement agencies and data has been gathered from them to show the extent of the problems in the areas proposed for the Selective Licensing designation and where possible for the areas immediately adjacent to the proposed areas and the Borough as a whole to give a comparison.

There are known areas within the borough that have serious issues relating to anti-social behaviour (ASB), or poor property conditions as well as several other issues



listed earlier in this report. Wards such as Milton, Kursaal, Victoria and a small part of Chalkwell as well as Leigh are known to have several ASB issues. This is usually due to a higher proportion of privately rented accommodation within such areas. This is evidenced as shown in Map 8.2 of appendix 1.

Whilst it would not be feasible to declare the whole of such wards as part of the designation due to staff resource implications, targeting areas with the highest degree of anti-social behaviour for instance would be the most effective and successful way forward.

This report is therefore proposing to designate specific neighbourhood of these wards by focusing on those wards that have been identified as having the worst problems to be part of the scheme for Selective Licensing.

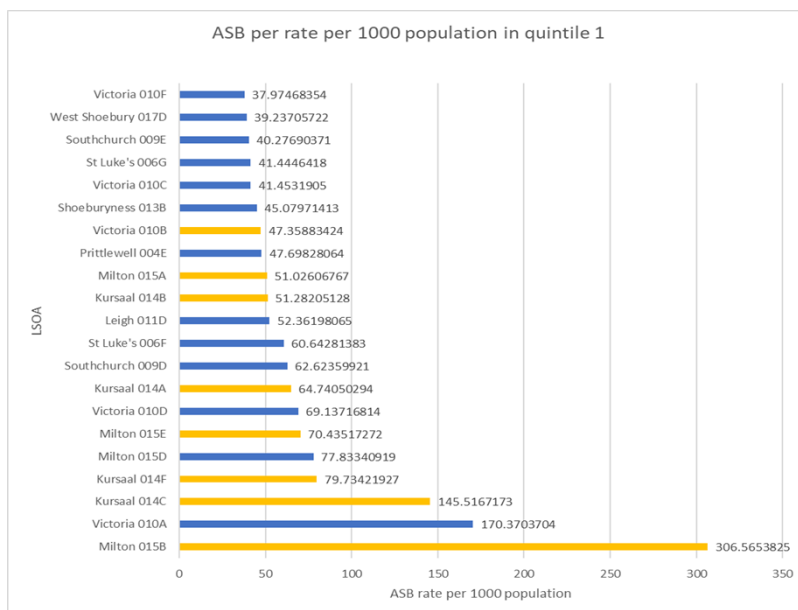
For this designation, Council data from the Environmental Health service as well as UKCrime stats data were used. The data examined was related, as far as possible to the private rented sector and the maps linking ASB to the private sector can be found in appendix 1. It is believed that a designation would be able to have an impact on these problems.

The investigation found that LSOAs with the highest levels of anti-social behaviour are widespread across Milton, Victoria, Kursaal and in specific locations in Southchurch Chalkwell, Leigh and St Laurence.

It can be clearly demonstrated that the LSOAs being considered suffer from higher than average incidents of ASB:

- The ASB rate per 1,000 population in the chart below is more than double that of other areas within the borough.

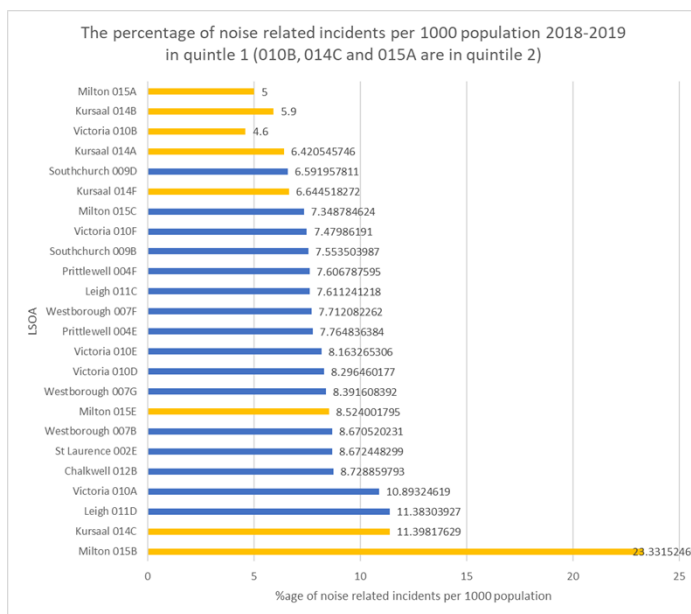
The following graph shows the number of ASB incidents per 1000 population in quintile 1. All of the proposed LSOAs (in yellow) for licensing are in quintile 1



Source UKCrimeStats ASB rate 2019, Population estimates E&W NOMIS 2018

The chart shows that the LSOAs with the highest levels of recorded ASB are mostly found within Milton, Victoria, Kursaal. This is consistent with the fact that these three wards have the higher concentration of privately rented properties. Therefore, the Council proposes that the worst LSOAs (quintile 1) in these wards are included in the scheme as this will help improve these neighbourhoods in time.

Map 8.2 (in appendix 1) illustrates the overall quintile score for each LSOA under the anti-social behaviour designation and it is clear that ASB issues are widespread across Milton, Victoria, Kursaal and Leigh and in specific locations in Southchurch and Chalkwell and St Laurence.



**This graph shows the percentage of noise related incidents per 1000 population 2018-2019 in quintile 1 for Southend-on-Sea. 5 of the 8 proposed LSOAs for licensing are in quintile 1.**

Source Southend-on Sea Council data

Milton ward, which is in the town centre, suffers from a disproportionate amount of ASB, compared to the borough average. Incidents within this ward vary from adult related ASB, alcohol related incidents to neighbourhood disputes.

Milton includes the High Street and Town Centre area where the majority of the night time economy and alcohol related issues occur. Despite these factors we can evidence that the proposed Selective Licensing designation area suffers from high levels of ASB. This was determined by undertaking geographical mapping of Police ASB incidents and tenure information. This exercise identified that there were clusters ('hotspots') of high rates of ASB across the location of private rented housing stock in the proposed LSOAs, which could therefore be proposed for inclusion within the designation area.

Furthermore, recorded ASB incidents from the Council's Environmental Health team data were also analysed and mapped in order to ascertain if the 'hotspot' locations correlated ASB and high levels of private rented stock. Map 8.7 in appendix 1 shows the overall anti-social behaviour in quintile 1 combined with quintile 1 for the private sector in the LSOAs being proposed.

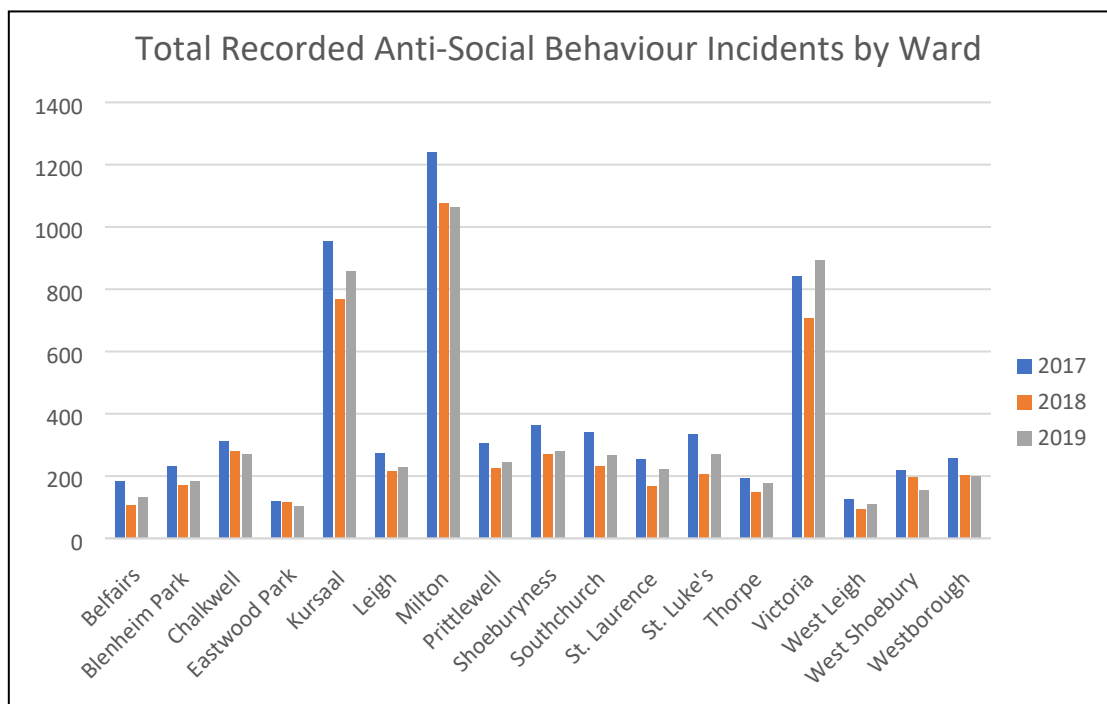
Geographical mapping of the data alongside tenure information has identified that across the proposed LSOAs for designation, there are high rates of recorded ASB by both the Council's records and Police data.

### Police recorded ASB

It can be clearly demonstrated that the wards currently being looked at for designation do suffer from higher than average incidents of ASB:

The graph below shows that the cases of reported ASB incidents between the years 2017 – 2019. It should be noted that the wards of Milton, Kursaal and Victoria recorded considerably higher incidents than the rest of the Southend. The ASB in the three wards alone accounts for more than 50% of the ASB reported in the whole borough.

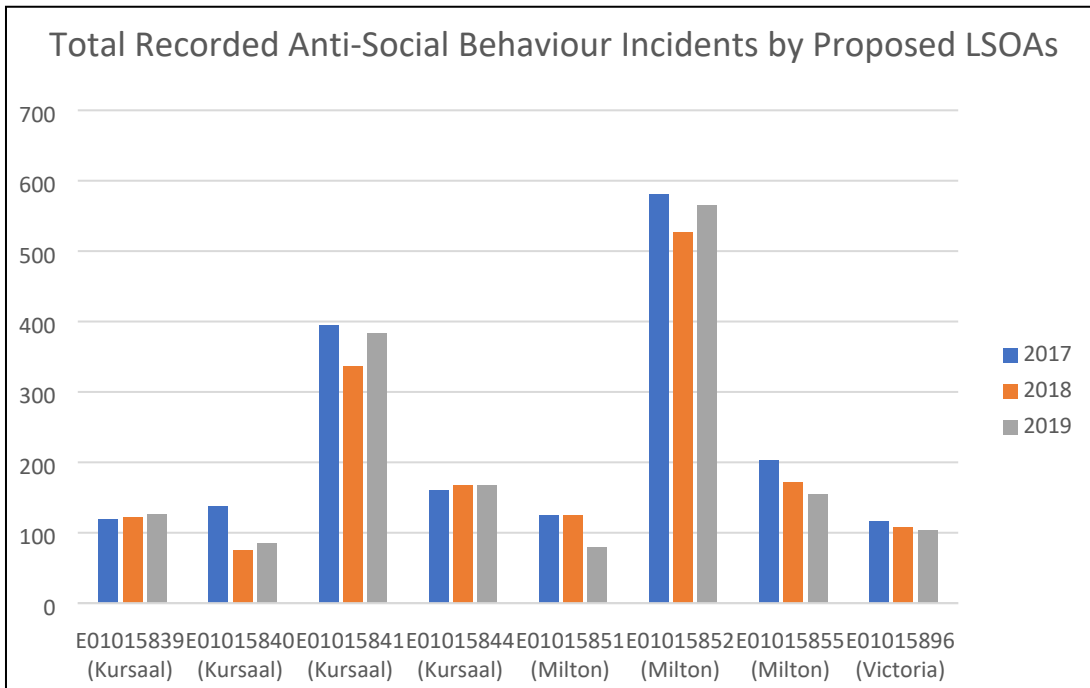
Police recorded ASB in Southend on Sea



Source - [https://](https://data.police.uk/data/)

[data.police.uk/data/](https://data.police.uk/data/)

The reported ASB was further focussed to look at the LSOAs that are being proposed for designation and the below graph shows the recorded incidents in the LSOAs under proposal for designation.



Source - <https://data.police.uk/data/>

All the LSOAs proposed for the scheme do have many incidents of recorded ASB in the three years shown above. It should be noted that Milton figures include reports of shoplifting on the high street which accounts for why they are excessively high.

### How will Selective Licensing help improve the ASB?

Conditions of the licence will help to tackle ASB within these areas by ensuring good property management by landlords including making tenants aware of their responsibilities regarding theirs and their visitors' behaviour. The Council will offer support to landlords to deal with ASB in an effective, targeted and timely manner. The proposed draft conditions can be found in appendix C.

Licensing will help to tackle environmental nuisance (such as noise, waste accumulations in yards and incidents of fly tipping in the streets and alleyways) as the proposed property inspections and contact with tenants will help to identify the source of problems and facilitate opportunities to provide tenants with advice about their responsibilities. If necessary, the Council will also pursue appropriate enforcement action to address these issues.

## Crime

In considering whether an area suffers from a high level of crime the Council may wish to have regard to whether the area has displayed a noticeable increase in crime over a relatively short period e.g. the previous 12 months; whether the crime rate in the area is significantly higher than in other parts of the local authority area or that the crime rate is higher than the national average. In particular, the local authority may want to consider whether the impact of crime in the area affects the local community and the extent to which a Selective Licensing designation will contribute to reducing local crime.

- For this designation UKCrimeStats website data was used. UKCrimeStats launched in April 2011 and is a leading independent crime, property price and postcode analysis platform.
- The Crime Domain of the Multiple indices of deprivation measures the risk of personal and material victimisation at local level. It is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%.

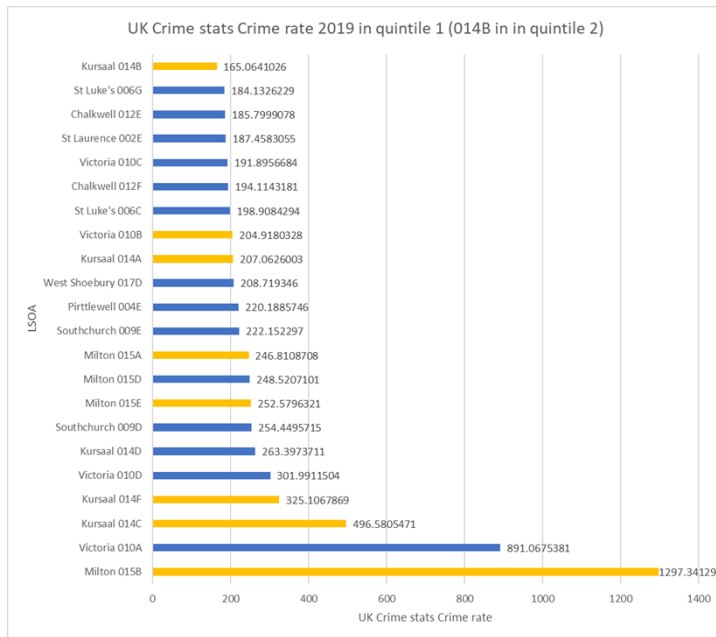
Table 7.1 below identifies the LSOAs with the highest rates of total crime per 1000 population compared with the levels of PRS in each LSOA (this is illustrated by the quintile that each LSOA falls into, where 1 is the highest).

It is appropriate to note that crime levels within Milton ward are particularly high due to offences linked to the number of crimes associated with the High Street (shoplifting etc.).

LSOA	Ward	Level of PRS in the LSOA	Rank	Score for Q1 LSOAs
E05002218	Milton	1297.3	1	1
E05002225	Victoria	891.1	2	2
E05002216	Kursaal	496.6	3	1
E05002216	Kursaal	325.1	4	1
E05002225	Victoria	302.0	5	2
E05002216	Kursaal	263.4	6	3
E05002223	Southchurch	254.4	7	4
E05002218	Milton	252.6	8	1
E05002218	Milton	248.5	9	1
E05002218	Milton	246.8	10	1
E05002223	Southchurch	222.2	11	4
E05002219	Prittlewell	220.2	12	3
E05002228	West Shoebury	208.7	13	3
E05002216	Kursaal	207.1	14	1
E05002225	Victoria	204.9	15	1
E05002221	St. Luke's	198.9	16	4

E05002214	Chalkwell	194.1	17	2
E05002225	Victoria	191.9	18	3
E05002220	St Laurence	187.5	19	3
E05002214	Chalkwell	185.8	20	1
E05002221	St. Luke's	184.1	21	3

### Crime Rate 2019

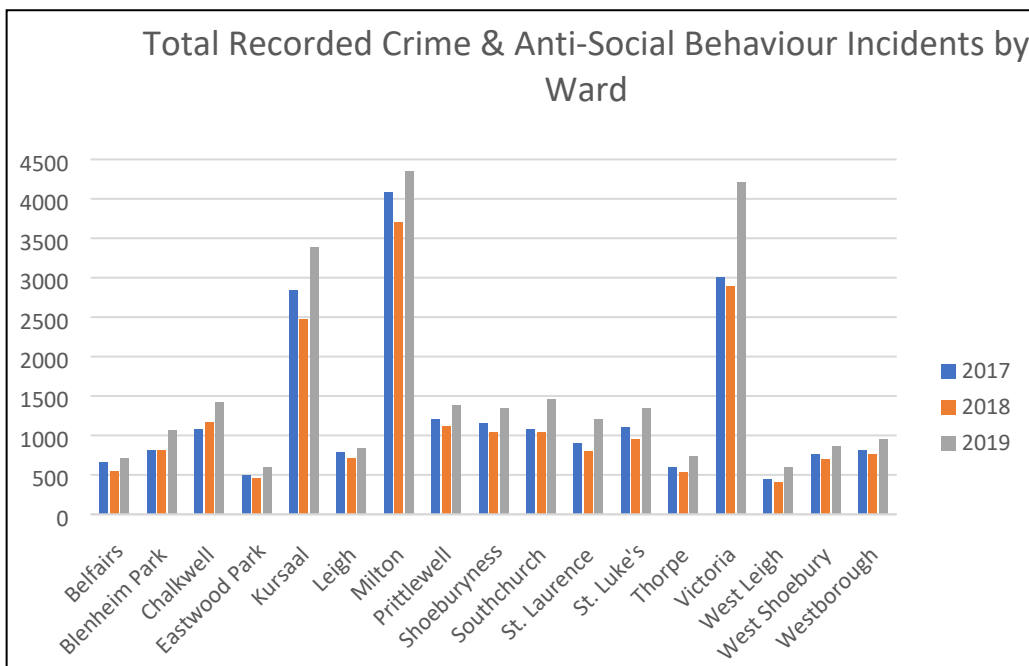


This graph shows the UK Crime stats Crime 2019 that fall within quintile 1. 7 of the 8 proposed LSOAs for licensing are in quintile 1.

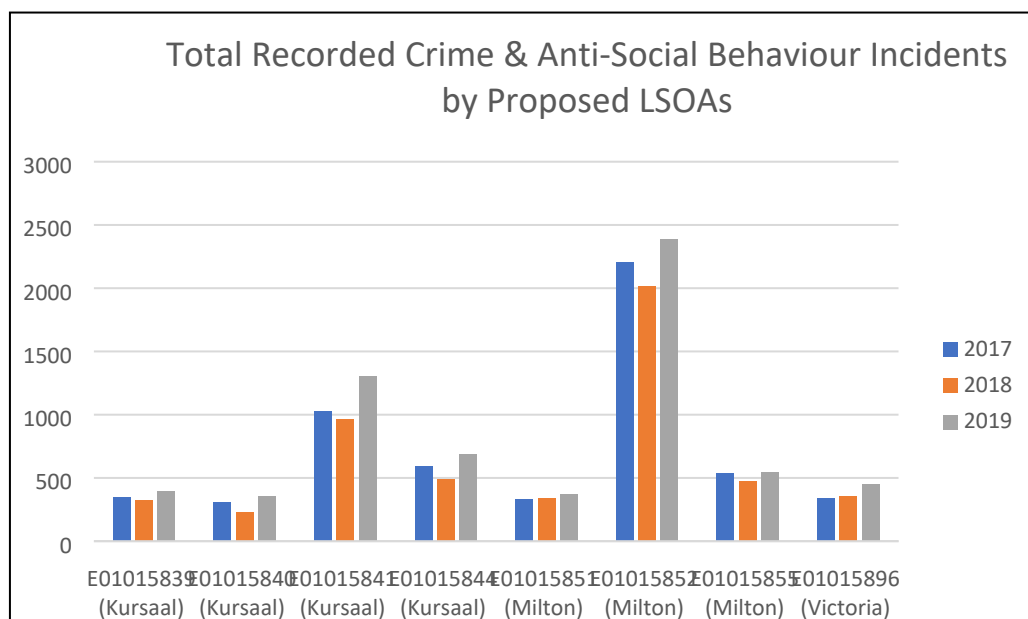
Source UKCrimeStats, Population estimates

E&W NOMIS 2018

All the indicated LSOAs are shown in Map 8.13 in appendix 1, mainly situated within the wards of Milton, Kursaal, Victoria and a small part of Chalkwell and Westborough, and all have a clear link between the PRS and the crime.



Police recorded crime



Source - <https://data.police.uk/data/>

The above charts show that the incidence of crime and ASB in all wards increased between 2017 and 2019 but with significantly high levels in the wards of Milton, Victoria and Kursaal. The second chart shows the spread of crime and ASB across the LSOAs proposed for designation.

It is appropriate to note that crime levels within Milton ward are particularly high due to offences linked to the number of crimes associated with the High Street (shoplifting etc.).

It is evident from the statistical and mapped data that residents living in the proposed designation area are more likely to suffer from crime related issues than other localities within the borough. These levels of crime and fear of crime increase negative perceptions of the areas and have a detrimental impact on the community.

### How will Selective Licensing help?

The Council recognises that a tenant's behaviour is equally as important as a landlord's in securing improvements in our local communities. We therefore intend to work closely with landlords to ensure their tenants understand their responsibilities as local residents. Licensing officers will need to provide an increased local presence within the designated areas, which will allow them the opportunity to get to know and build up relationships with the aim of increased information sharing and the identification of any issues/concerns. The property inspection visit will also provide an opportunity to discuss tenant responsibilities as detailed in their tenancy agreement (including for example expected behaviour, reporting of repairs, refuse storage and disposal etc.) as well as offering any general and support required to ensure the tenant can successfully sustain their tenancy.

Licensing also places a legal requirement on landlords to undertake a reference check on tenants prior to offering a tenancy. By doing so the licence holder will be able to make an informed choice as to whether a prospective tenant is suitable for the property.

### **Poor property conditions**

This legal test is set out in Article 4 of the Order. For an area to be designated under this article (subject to Article 3), the conditions are:

- (a) that having carried out a review of housing conditions under section 3(1) of the [Housing Act] 2004 Act, the local housing authority considers it would be appropriate for a significant number of the properties referred to in article 3(1)(a) to be inspected, with a view to determining whether any category 1 or category 2 hazards exist on the premises;
- (b) that the local housing authority intends to carry out such inspections as referred to in paragraph (a), with a view to carrying out any necessary enforcement action; and (c) that making a designation will, when combined with other measures taken in the area by the local housing authority, or by other persons together with the local housing authority, including any licence conditions imposed under section 90 of the [Housing Act] 2004 Act, contribute to an improvement in general housing conditions in the area.

Where a significant number of properties in the private rented sector are in poor condition and are adversely affecting the character of the area and / or the health and safety of their occupants, this could support a Selective Licensing designation. In that case, as part of a wider strategy to tackle poor housing conditions, the local housing authority may consider it appropriate to make a selective licensing scheme.

For this designation, the council relied on published datasets in support of the designation and the following indicators were used;

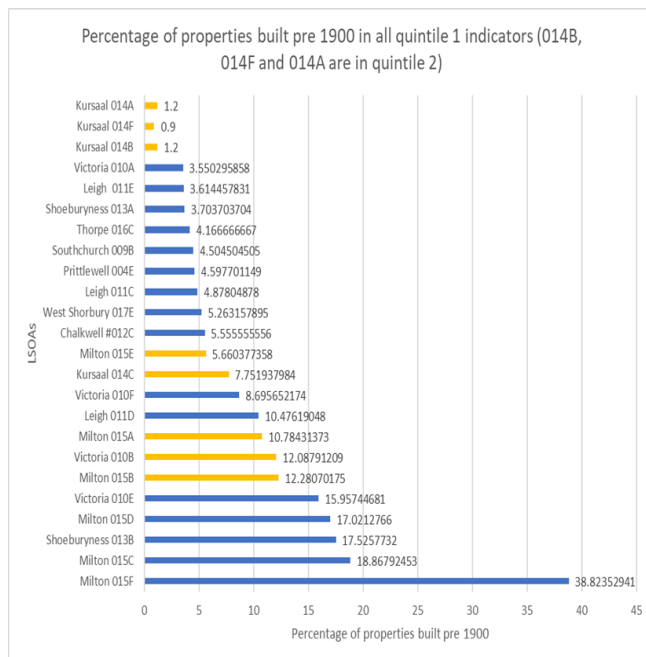
- property age and
- the Living Environment Deprivation Domain which measures the quality of the local environment. The 'indoors' living environment (used here) measures the quality of housing. It is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%

The chart below illustrates the LSOAs with the highest percentage of properties that predate 1900 compared with the levels of PRS in each LSOA (this is illustrated by the quintile that each LSOA falls into, where 1 is the highest levels of PRS).



Further analysis showed that 11 out of the 21 LSOAs had properties that were built pre 1900 and were found to have several problems with excess cold, poor energy rating and several disrepair categories.

of



This graph shows the percentage properties built pre 1900 in quintile 1. 5 of the 8 LSOAs (in yellow) are in quintile 1, the remaining are in quintile 2. The LSOAs being proposed for designation have a high proportion of older properties.

It is worth noting that the LSOAs with a low PRS proportion of all dwellings (i.e. 014A, 014B and 014F), have a high proportion of social housing and therefore the lowest stock of pre 1900 PRS buildings.

The LSOAs with the poorest property conditions are widespread across Milton, Victoria, Kursaal and in specific locations in Leigh, Belfairs, Thorpe, Chalkwell, Prittlewell, St Laurence, St Luke's and Westborough. Map 8.3 in appendix 1 illustrates the overall quintile score for each LSOA under the poor property conditions designation.

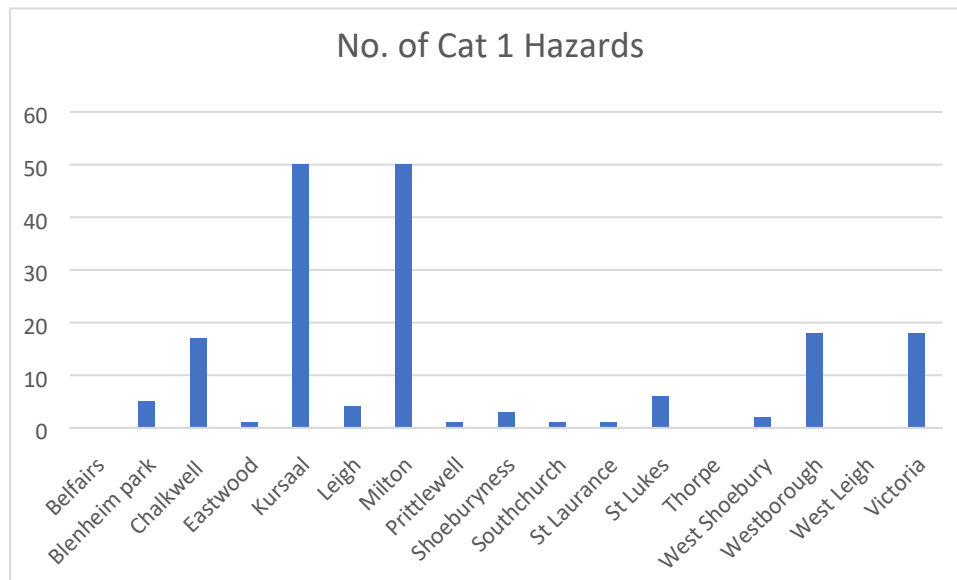
Due to the benefit cap on the local housing allowance for larger families, many of the large properties in these areas have become attractive investments for landlords to purchase and sub divide, creating additional flats and HMOs. These flats are easily accessible housing for benefit dependent individuals and people on low incomes.

Many single-person benefit dependent households are transient and this can lead to a high turnover of residents. This constant movement of single people within the privately rented sector means it is difficult to maintain and develop any feeling of community and this is likely to contribute to the high levels of crime and anti-social behaviour (ASB) in the proposed areas.

The areas selected for this proposed designation were chosen due to high number of private rented properties and high numbers of HMOs with higher than average and higher than should be expected levels of anti-social behaviour considering the sizes

of the areas under consideration. Many of these are older converted properties as described above.

Furthermore, we have also looked at historic complaints to the private sector team at the Council and it is clear from the graph below that Kursaal and Milton recorded the highest number of complaints for cat 1 hazards, with Chalkwell, Westborough and Victoria also showing a significant number of complaints from the general public.



The Council has undertaken research regarding tenure type in the areas of interest and found that the proportion of privately rented dwellings is significantly higher in the proposed areas than for the remainder of Southend.

With regard to the Milton and Chalkwell Ward Station Road area, 38% of dwellings are privately rented. In the Milton Ward Town Centre area, 56% are privately rented and in the Kursaal Ward area, 50% are privately rented.

Combined, the three areas alone have an average of approximately 45% of all dwellings being in the private rented sector. This is extremely high compared to the national average of 22% and the local average of 19%.

Despite all these issues, Kursaal, Milton, Victoria and Chalkwell are still a priority for improvement for Southend-on-Sea Borough Council. The areas are viewed as having considerable prospects for the future with determination from the community, public sector services and voluntary services to intervene and make a difference to the current negative perception of specific neighbourhoods of these wards.

It is essential that the community are engaged with this proposal and have the opportunity to make comment. This document sets out the detail behind the proposal and the reasons why making a designation will enhance the existing activity and

welcomes any views or comments. Details on how to make representation are at the end of this document and in Chapter 17

Following the 10-week consultation period, a final report will be submitted for a decision on whether to proceed with the designation. The consultation is an important part of the process and its results will contribute to which streets may eventually be confirmed under the designation.

## **Deprivation**

The Index of Multiple Deprivation (IMD) is an official measure of deprivation in England, and an updated version was published by government in September 2019.

In determining whether an area is suffering from a high level of deprivation, the local authority may have regard to the following factors in relation to the area:

- the employment status of adults
- the average household income
- the household's health
- the availability and ease of access to education, training and other services for households
- housing conditions
- the physical environmental and
- levels of crime.

The Index of Multiple Deprivation ranks all LSOAs in England, with 1 being the lowest – or most deprived area. These are shown in the table below for the LSOAs in the wards, along with the average rank for all Southend on Sea LSOAs. Also showing is the decile (where the ranks are placed within 10% bandings based on their national rank) for the LSOA, and the average decile for Southend, again with 1 being the most deprived area nationally.

This legal test is set out in Article 6(1) of the Order. For an area to be designated under this article (subject to Article 3), the conditions are:

*(a) that the area is suffering from a high level of deprivation, which affects a significant number of the occupiers of properties referred to in article 3(1)(a) and*

*(b) that making a designation will, when combined with other measures taken in the area by the local housing authority, or by other persons together with the local housing authority, contribute to a reduction in the level of deprivation in the area.*

Where the local authority considers the area suffers from a high level of deprivation which is related to concentrations of private rented stock, it is recommended that the LA considers the following factors, compared to other similar neighbourhoods in the local authority or neighbouring authorities.

It would be important to identify worsening in rankings over five-year periods for IMD data. The data used for this designation is based on the most recent IMD figures which were published in 2019 and provides a good starting point in order to look at this in five years' time when the next set of data is published.

Every small area in England is ranked according to its deprivation score from Rank 1 (being the most deprived) to Rank 32,844 (being the least deprived). This is what forms the Index of Multiple Deprivation.

Thirty-eight separate indicators, organised across the seven distinct domains are combined, using appropriate weights, to calculate the Index of Multiple Deprivation (IMD). This is an overall measure of multiple deprivation experienced by people living in a certain area.

For the purposes of the IMD, England has been broken down into 32,482 relatively similar areas known as Lower layer Super Output Areas (LSOAs). Each LSOA relates to a geographical area in which around 1500 people reside. The IMD ranks every LSOA in England according to its relative level of deprivation, with ranking 1 being the most deprived and 32,482 being the least deprived.

In Southend, over a third (35%) of our residents live in the top 30% most deprived areas in England, and this is particularly high in the East Central Locality, which is in the town centre. This includes wards St. Luke's, Victoria, Milton and Kursaal.

We know that a large proportion of our children and working age residents live in the most deprived areas, compared to our residents aged 65+.

Deprivation is directly linked to life expectancy and the length of disability free life. This essentially means that those living in poorer areas do not only die sooner, but they will also spend more of their shorter lives with a disability.

The consequences of poverty, higher levels of harmful behaviour and lower levels of protective behaviours are seen more clearly in the distribution of illnesses and health status. When compared to those living in more affluent communities, populations living in areas of high deprivation statistically have:

- Higher levels of mental illness
- Increased likelihood of developing a long-term condition, particularly chronic respiratory conditions, cardiovascular diseases and arthritis
- A higher prevalence of unhealthy lifestyle behaviours such as obesity, physical activity and smoking

The research conducted by Arc4 concluded that wards of Kursaal, Victoria and Milton were among the least deprived in the borough and with this there are significant negative consequences experienced by the residents in these wards.

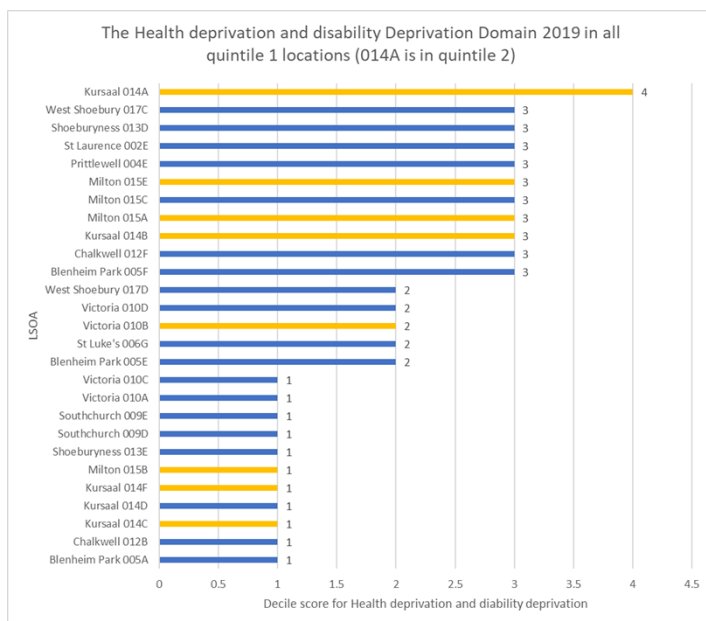
The impact of high deprivation to children can include: higher risks of infant mortality, higher risk of acute illnesses requiring hospital admissions, may be more likely to experience emotional and behavioural problems, less likely to maintain a healthy weight, more likely to experience problems with oral health and are more likely to achieve lower levels of educational attainment.

In addition, young people growing up in areas of high deprivation are more likely to conceive and become teenage parents, more likely to enter the youth justice system, more likely to start smoking at young age, are at a higher risk of becoming NEET (Not in Education, Employment or Training) and may experience lower earnings and poorer qualifications in adulthood.

The following charts look at the 7 domains of deprivation and illustrates how the eight LSOAs under proposal are ranked in each domain

### i. The Health and Disability deprivation domain

The Health Deprivation and Disability Domain is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%



**This graph shows the decile score for quintile 1 LSOAs for Health Deprivation and Disability Deprivation Domain. 7 of the 8 proposed LSOAs for licensing are in quintile 1.**

Source Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019.

## Health & Wellbeing

In summary the health of people in Southend-on-Sea is varied compared with the England average.

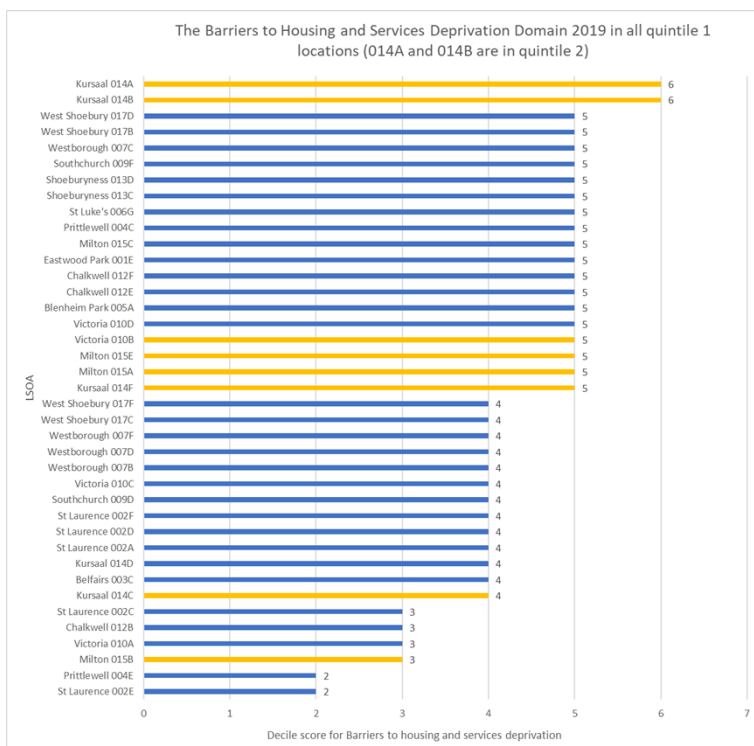
Approximately 6,365 children live in low-income families, this equates to 19.1%.

- Life expectancy for both men and women is lower than the England average

- Life expectancy is 11.5 years lower for men and 10.3 years lower for women in the most deprived areas of Southend-on-Sea than in the least deprived areas
- In child health, levels of teenage pregnancy are worse than the England average
- In adult health, the rate of alcohol-related harm hospital admissions is approximately 595 per 100,000 population, which is lower than the average for England
- The rates of homelessness and employment are better than the England average
- The rate of under 75's mortality rate from cancer is worse than the England average
- In child health, the under 18 teenage conception rate is above the England average

## ii. Barriers to Housing and Services

This domain measures the physical and financial accessibility of housing and local services. The indicators fall into two sub domains; that is, 'geographical barriers' which relate to the physical proximity to local services and 'wider barriers' which includes issues relating to access to housing such as affordability and homelessness.



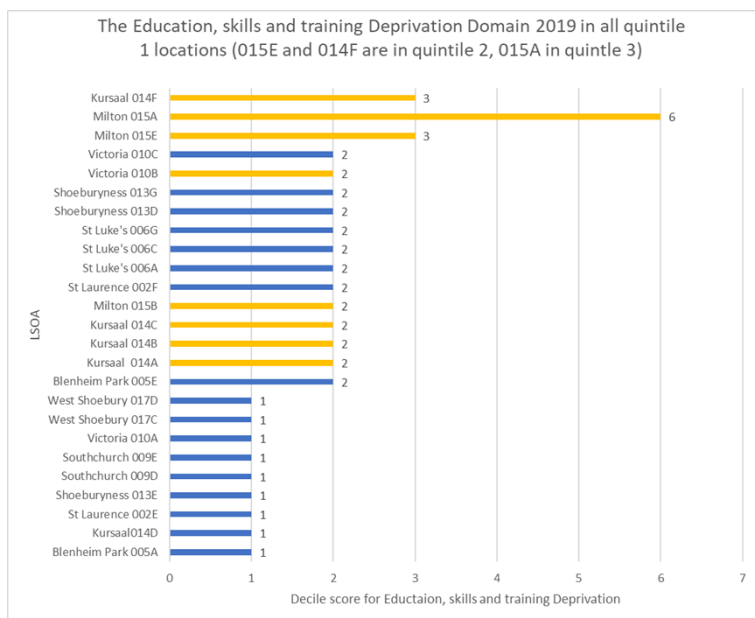
**This graph shows the decile score for quintile 1 LSOAs for the Barriers to Housing and Services Deprivation Domain. 6 of the 8 (in yellow) proposed LSOAs for licensing are in quintile 1.**

Source Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019.

The above domain represents physical and financial accessibility of housing and local services, representing deciles 1 & 2 being in the bottom 10% for England.

### iii. Education, Skills and training deprivation domain

The Education, Skills and Training Deprivation Domain is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%.



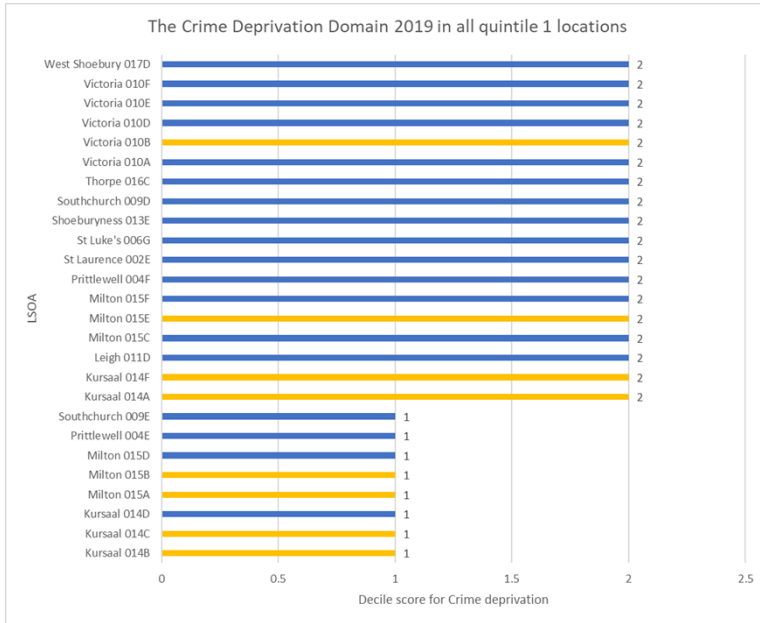
This graph shows the decile score for quintile 1 LSOAs for Education, Skills and Training Deprivation domain. 5 of the 8 proposed LSOAs for licensing are in quintile 1. These include; 014A, 014B, 014C, 015B and 010B.

Source Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019.

This domain measures the lack of attainment and skills in the local population. The indicators fall into two sub domains: one relating to children and young people which measures the attainment of qualifications and associated measures while the other relates to adult skills measuring the lack of qualifications in the resident working age adult population.

### iv. Crime Deprivation Domain

The Crime Domain measures the risk of personal and material victimisation at local level. It is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%. All 8 of the proposed LSOAs are among the worst performing in this domain.

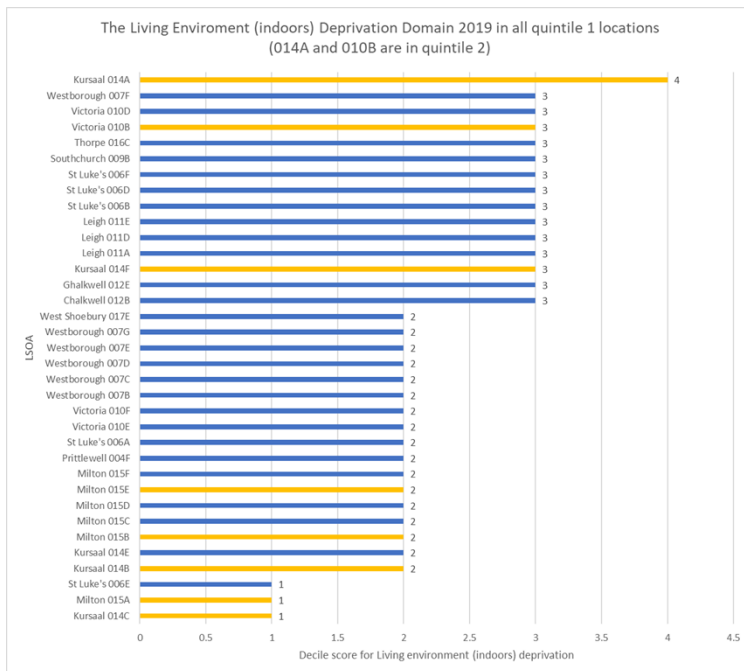


**This graph shows the decile score for quintile 1 LSOAs for Crime Deprivation Domain. All 8 of the proposed LSOAs for licensing are in quintile 1.**

Source Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019.

### v. Living Environment Deprivation Domain

This domain measures the quality of the local environment. The indicators fall into two sub domains; the 'indoors living environment' measures the quality of housing while the 'outdoors' living environment contains measures of air quality and road traffic accidents.



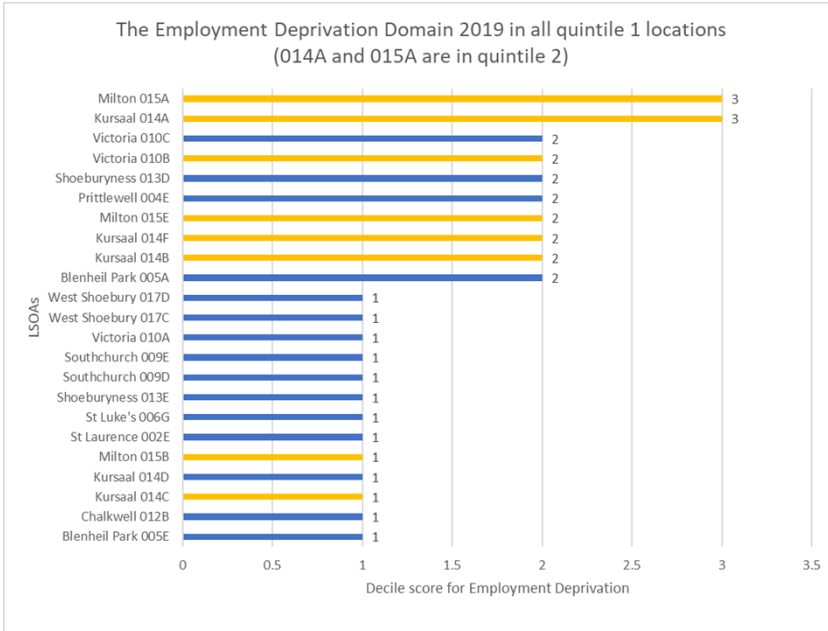
**This graph shows the decile score for quintile 1 LSOAs for Living Environment (indoors) Deprivation Domain. 6 of the 8 proposed LSOAs for licensing are in quintile 1.**

Source Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019.



## vi. Employment deprivation domain

The Employment Deprivation Domain is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%.

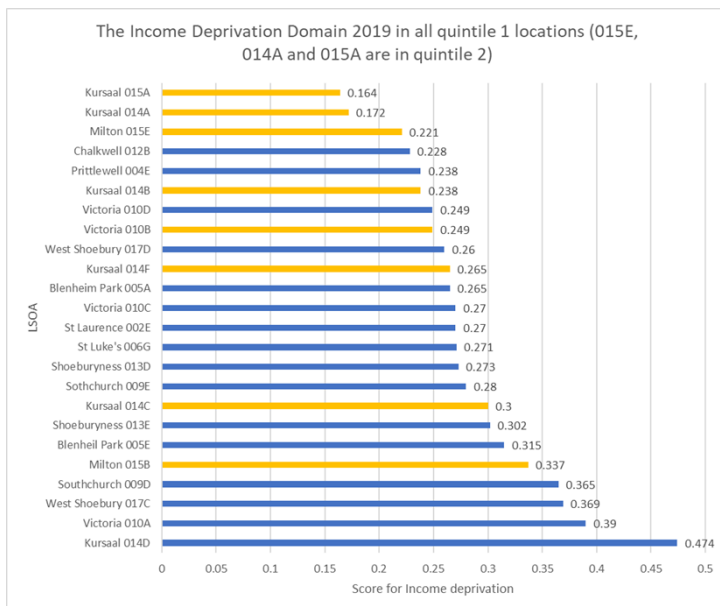


This graph shows the decile score for quintile 1 LSOAs for Employment Deprivation Domain. 6 of the 8 proposed LSOAs for licensing are in quintile 1.

Source Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019.

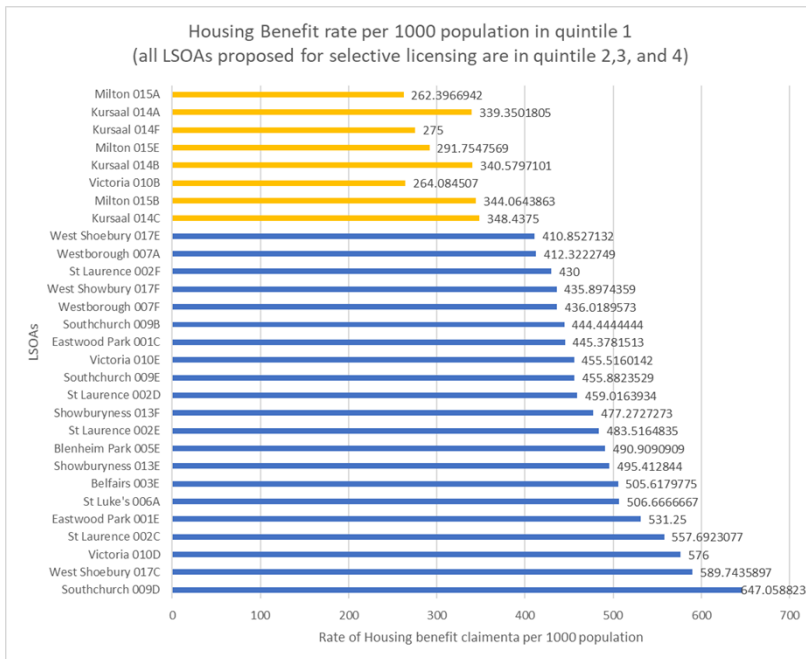
## vii. Income Deprivation Domain

The Income Deprivation Domain is expressed as a score which reflects the proportion of the population experiencing deprivation relating to low income



This graph shows the score for income deprivation for quintile 1 LSOAs. 5 of the 8 proposed LSOAs for licensing are in quintile 1.

Source Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019

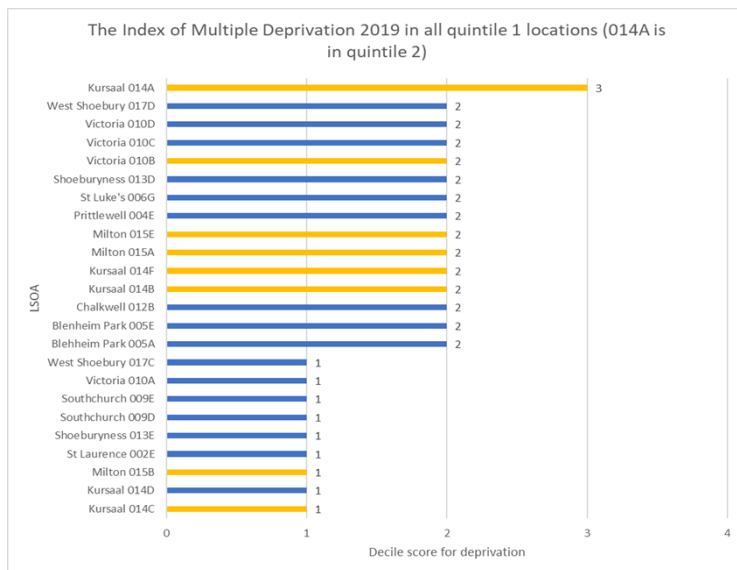


This graph shows the number of households that are claiming housing benefits per 1000 population in quintile 1. All of the proposed LSOAs for licensing (in yellow) are in either quintile 2,3, or 4. It is likely that those that have the highest rates are focused on where social housing is located.

Source DWP, Stat-X-plore 2019, Census 2011 Table KS402EW Tenure

### Overall IMD 2019

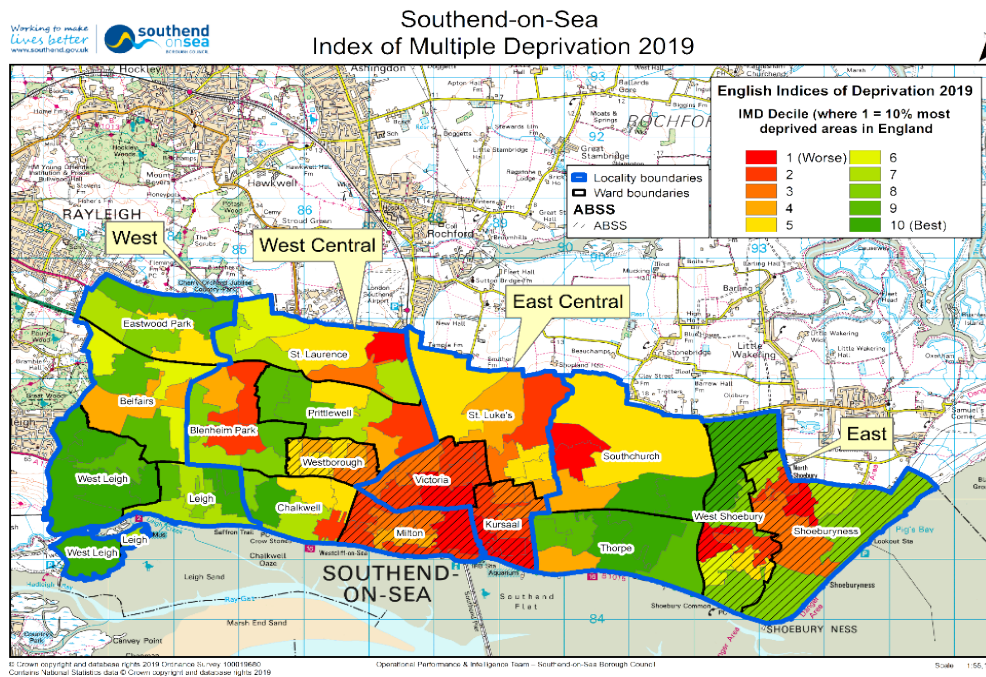
Overall indices of multiple deprivation expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%.



This graph shows the decile score for quintile 1 LSOAs for Multiple deprivation. 7 of the 8 proposed neighbourhoods (LSOAs) for licensing are in quintile 1.

Source Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019.

The LSOAs with the highest levels of deprivation are widespread across Milton, Victoria and Kursaal and in specific locations in St Laurence, St Lukes, West Shoebury, Shoeburyness, Southchurch, Chalkwell, Westborough, and Blenheim Park as shown in the map below. The most deprived areas include the neighbourhoods being proposed under the scheme. IMD is made available for smaller areas than wards to identify pockets of deprivation



The following table identifies the LSOAs with the lowest decile for the overall indices of multiple deprivation compared with the levels of PRS in each LSOA (this is illustrated by the quintile that each LSOA falls into, where 1 is the highest levels of PRS). The measure is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%.

LSOA	Ward	Score for Q1 LSOAs	Rank	Level of PRS in the LSOA
E05002216	Kursaal	1	1	1
E05002216	Kursaal	1	1	3
E05002218	Milton	1	1	1
E05002220	St Laurence	1	1	3
E05002222	Shoeburyness	1	1	3
E05002223	Southchurch	1	1	4
E05002223	Southchurch	1	1	4
E05002225	Victoria	1	1	2
E05002228	West Shoebury	1	1	5
E05002213	Blenheim	2	10	4

	Park			
E05002213	Blenheim Park	2	10	4
E05002214	Chalkwell	2	10	1
E05002216	Kursaal	2	10	1
E05002216	Kursaal	2	10	1
E05002218	Milton	2	10	1
E05002218	Milton	2	10	1
E05002219	Prittlewell	2	10	3
E05002221	St. Luke's	2	10	3
E05002222	Shoeburyness	2	10	3
E05002225	Victoria	2	10	1
E05002225	Victoria	2	10	3
E05002225	Victoria	2	10	2
E05002228	West Shoebury	2	10	3

It can be clearly demonstrated at ward and LSOA level that the proposed areas are suffering from very high levels of deprivation. This is coupled with a high proportion of privately rented properties.

Map 8.4 (appendix 1) illustrates the overall quintile score for each LSOA under the deprivation designation.

For the proposal, we have selected eight neighbourhoods<sup>1</sup> with the largest proportion of households in private rented accommodation. These neighbourhoods also suffer higher levels of deprivation and crime compared with the rest of Southend and the wider region.

The following table ranks these eight neighbourhoods on a common deprivation measure, the IMD score<sup>2</sup>. This is the Government's standard measurement of deprivation and inequality and assesses conditions in each area according to a weighted selection of seven measures, including disadvantage in income, employment, health, housing and crime. The more deprived an area, the higher the IMD score.

**Table A**

Neighbourhood (LSOA) <sup>1</sup>	IMD	IMD rank Southend (of 107 LSOAs)	IMD rank local area (Southend/Castle Point/Rochford) (of 217 LSOAs)	IMD rank East of England <sup>3</sup> (of 3614 LSOAs)
Milton (015B)	60.79	2	2	19
Kursaal (014C)	56.34	5	5	33
Kursaal (014F)	40.85	13	15	184
Kursaal (014B)	40.71	14	16	186
Victoria (010B)	37.58	19	23	248
Milton (015A)	34.79	22	27	319

Milton (015E)	34.01	23	28	338
Kursaal (014A)	28.75	29	35	525

Table A shows that the LSOA of Milton (015B), for example, is the second most-deprived neighbourhood out of 107 neighbourhoods in Southend. It is also second most-deprived in the wider area comprising 217 neighbourhoods in Southend, Castle Point and Rochford, and ranked 19<sup>th</sup> of 3614 in the East of England<sup>3</sup> region.

Table B below ranks these eight neighbourhoods on a common crime measure. the Crime Domain measures the risk of personal and material victimisation and is made up of several indicators based on the recorded numbers of violent crimes, burglaries, thefts and criminal damage.

**Table B**

Neighbourhood (LSOA) <sup>1</sup>	Crime <sup>4</sup>	Crime rank Southend (of 107 LSOAs)	Crime rank local area (Southend/Castle Point/Rochford) (of 217 LSOAs)	Crime rank East of England <sup>3</sup> (of 3614 LSOAs)
Milton (015A)	2.08	1	1	4
Kursaal (014C)	1.9	2	2	9
Milton (015B)	1.74	3	3	23
Kursaal (014B)	1.52	5	5	47
Kursaal (014F)	0.93	13	14	245
Milton (015E)	0.92	14	15	251
Kursaal (014A)	0.87	17	19	285
Victoria (010B)	0.81	24	26	338

The above table shows that Milton (015A), which is a different LSOA from the one in the previous table, has the highest level of crime deprivation in both the 107 Southend neighbourhoods and the 217 neighbourhoods in the wider local area.

#### Footnotes

1. We have used the Lower Layer Super Output Areas (LSOA) defined for the Census. LSOAs have a similar population size, averaging 1500 people or 650 households. Rural LSOAs will cover a larger area than those in urban areas.
2. IMD score: Index of Multiple Deprivation, Ministry of Housing, Communities & Local Government, English Indices of Deprivation (2019). The more deprived an area, the higher the IMD score.
3. East of England comprises all local authority areas in the traditional counties of Essex (including Southend-on-Sea and Thurrock), Suffolk, Norfolk, Hertfordshire, Bedfordshire and Cambridgeshire.
4. IMD Crime score: Average deprivation score from the crime domain, Index of Multiple Deprivation, Ministry of Housing, Communities & Local Government, English Indices of Deprivation (2019). The higher recorded crime is in an area, the higher the crime score.

## **How will licensing help?**

Licensing can make a direct and tangible difference to deprivation factors driven by high crime and poor housing. Conditions of a licence will also ensure properties are managed properly and can contribute to an improvement in the well-being of occupants and the wider community, including improving the health of households.

## **Overall Ranking**

The evidence presented above shows the position within the proposed LSOAs in Milton, Kursaal, Victoria and Chalkwell. To designate the proposed Selective Licensing scheme, this report has focused on the 8 LSOAs within these wards.

In designating an area within a Selective Licensing scheme certain conditions must be met:

- Any area must contain more than the national average of private rented housing if designating on the grounds of anti-social behaviour, property conditions, deprivation or crime. The English Housing Survey 2016-17 (Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, Jan 2018) shows 20% of all households are private rented.
- Local authorities can designate a Selective Licensing scheme without seeking confirmation from the Secretary of State providing the scheme covers no more than 20% of its geographical area or would not affect more than 20% of privately rented homes in the local authority area.

Each of the LSOAs have been ranked from 1 to 10 on each of the relevant indicators. Those ranked 1 are the worst on each indicator, while those ranked 10 are the best relative to the other LSOAs; ties are ranked at the lowest number.

Based on all the evidence combined, 8 LSOAs stand out and these are the ones being proposed on for selective licensing. All the proposed LSOAs for the scheme fall in the within the wards of Kursaal, Milton, & Victoria.

As well as scoring the worst rank overall, all 8 of these LSOAs scored the worst rank in more indicators than any others which is why they were selected to be included in the scheme. All the proposed LSOAs have considerably more concentrations of the private rented housing. Together, they make up 19.7% of the total PRS stock, therefore under the 20% limit before needing the Secretary of State's confirmation. These 8 LSOAs combined make up just a small fraction of the surface area of Southend on Sea, so well under the 20% threshold.

There were further poor ranking LSOAs within the three wards including Chalkwell. However, even adding just one of these LSOAs would push the Selective Licensing scheme over the 20% threshold of PRS housing, therefore demanding confirmation

from the Secretary of State. Should the scheme be successful, any extension of the scheme in future would require approval from the SoS.

Therefore, on the basis of all the collated and analysed evidence presented, we recommend that the most appropriate course of action is to designate a Selective Licensing scheme, which covers the eight identified LSOAs within the wards of Milton, Kursaal, Victoria and a few roads in Chalkwell. This should bring the greatest benefits for these most challenged communities, and to the whole borough, without the delays and cost to the tax payer that an application to the Secretary of State would involve.

## **Conclusion**

In conclusion, there are correlations between the LSOAs with above average private rented sector levels and indicators that measure, high levels of crime, anti-social behaviour, crime property conditions and deprivation. The locations where the overall score is in quintile 1 and correlating with high concentrations of the private sector are potential locations to consider for inclusion in the scheme for licensing.

A list of proposed streets to include in the licensing scheme has been compiled and it is within the 20% threshold therefore there will be no need to apply to the Secretary of State (SoS) for this scheme but any future expansion to the scheme will require approval from the SoS.

Following additional analysis, the worst affected locations were identified to be considered as appropriate for inclusion in the proposal Selective Licensing alongside a wider evidence base and complementary activities of the Council.

The evidence in this report demonstrates that the legislative criteria have been met to implement the proposed Selective Licensing scheme. The introduction of the scheme will help to secure the future of the PRS as being a key element of housing choice in Southend. The scheme would introduce minimum standards for all landlords to meet before letting a property within the designated area. This will therefore mean that where a landlord/property fails to meet licenced standards, strong and appropriate action will be taken to resolve issues in a timely manner. Overall, the housing market in the areas will improve and, more importantly through the licencing, the reputation of the PRS will also increase. As a result of this more people will trust in the quality of these properties and have faith in proper enforcement where appropriate.

It is intended that Selective Licensing will also:

- Establish clear minimum management and property standards
- Make Landlords and Agents more accountable
- Improve communication with landlords/agents
- Make it easier to identify poor properties and their landlords
- Empower tenants to act where landlord/agents are failing to meet the required standards

- Reduce levels of complaints which draw on Council services
- Reduce ASB and crime by ensuring that landlords are taking greater responsibility how they manage their properties, including the behaviour of their tenants
- Raise the standard of tenants' behaviour as unacceptable behaviour is dealt with consistently and appropriately.

## 19. Legal Framework

This section of the report summarises the legal requirements necessary for the introduction of Selective Licensing in an area.

Part 3 of the Housing Act 2004 (the Act) sets out the scheme for licensing private rented properties in a local housing authority area. Under section 80 of the Act a local housing authority can designate the whole or any part of its area as subject to selective licensing, subject to two prerequisites. Firstly, s80(9) requires the housing authority to have taken reasonable steps to consult persons likely to be affected by the designation and to consider any representations made in response. Secondly, s80(2) requires that the proposed licensing scheme must satisfy one or more of a number of specified statutory conditions, set out in ss80(3) (a) and (b) and (6) of the Act:

a) That the area is, or is likely to become, an “area of low housing demand”; and that the proposed designation will contribute to the improvement of the social or economic conditions in the area when combined with other measures taken in the area by, or in cooperation with, the local authority

b) That the area is experiencing a “significant and persistent problem” caused by anti-social behaviour (‘ASB’); that some or all of the private sector landlords letting premises in the area have failed to take action which it would be appropriate for them to take to combat the problem; and that the proposed designation will, when combined with other measures, lead to a reduction in or elimination of the problem.

In March 2015, the Government extended the conditions for designation of Selective Licensing in England. The Selective Licensing of Houses (Additional Conditions) (England) Order 2015/977 came into force on 27 March 2015, and permits licensing where:

The area contains a high proportion of properties in the private rented sector (PRS), being properties which are occupied under assured tenancies or licences to occupy, and one or more of specified further conditions also apply:



- Deprivation: the area is “suffering from a high level of deprivation, which affects a significant number of the occupiers of [the] properties” and the designation will contribute to a reduction in deprivation
- Housing conditions: the local housing authorities considers it appropriate and intends to carry out inspections of a significant number of properties to determine the existence of category 1 and 2 hazards, with a view to taking any necessary enforcement action
- Crime levels: the area “suffers from high levels of crime”; criminal activity affects persons occupying the properties; and the designation will contribute to a reduction in crime levels “for the benefit of those living in the area”.
- Migration: the area has “recently experienced or is experiencing an influx of migration into it”; a significant number of properties are occupied by those migrants; and the designation will assist the local housing authority to preserve or improve conditions in the area, ensure properties are properly managed, or prevent overcrowding

In addition, in making a Selective Licensing designation, the local authority must, under section 81 of the 2004 Act:

- a) Ensure that it exercises its power to designate consistently with the Council’s overall housing strategy; and
- b) Seek to adopt a co-ordinated approach in connection with dealing with homelessness, empty properties and anti-social behaviour, both as regarding (i) combining Part 3 licensing with other available courses of action and (ii) combining Part 3 licensing with measures taken by other persons.

Furthermore, the authority must not make a particular designation under section 80 unless:

- (a) it has considered whether there are any other courses of action available to them (of whatever nature) that might provide an effective method of achieving the objective or objectives that the designation would be intended to achieve and
- (b) it considers that in making the designation it will significantly assist in achieving the objective or objectives (whether or not other course of action are also taken).

### **Amended General Approval – April 2015**

The Secretary of State has power to give general approvals for Selective Licensing designations, meaning that any licensing scheme compliant with the statutory tests would come into force subject only to compliance with any further conditions specified

in the approval. The first General Approval was issued in March 2010 and required only that consultation on Selective Licensing take place for a minimum of ten weeks.

On 1 April 2015 an amended General Approval was issued. The Secretary of State's consent is now required for implementation of any Selective Licensing scheme which covers more than 20% of a local housing authority's geographical area, or more than 20% of the private rented sector homes in the district area.

It should be noted that Southend Borough Council's Selective Licensing proposal does not cover more than 20% of our geographical area, nor does it cover than 20% of the private rented sector homes in the borough.

Where a Selective Licensing designation is made it applies to privately rented properties in the area. Subject to certain exemptions (which are detailed in Chapter 3 of report), all properties in the private rented sector which are let or occupied under a tenancy or licence, are required to be licenced by the local housing authority, unless a property is a House in Multiple Occupation and is required to be licenced under Part 2 of the Act.

Owners of rented properties will be required to make an application to the Council for a licence and will need to nominate either the manager or the owner to be the licence holder. Landlords will require a licence for each individual property they rent out within the designated area.

This report provides a strong evidence base that a scheme for Selective Licensing can be introduced in the areas under consideration and how it would contribute to the Council's overall strategic priorities documented in key Council policies and strategies including the Housing, Homelessness and Rough Sleepers Strategy 2018-2028 (as detailed earlier on in this document).

### **Licence Conditions:**

Each licence is valid for up to 5 years and will contain a number of conditions with which the licence holder will be required to comply. The conditions will include issues relating to tenancy management (including tenant referencing), ensuring properties are safe and dealing with anti-social behaviour. The Council's draft Selective Licensing Conditions are detailed in Appendix C.

### **Fit and Proper Person:**

In addition to ensuring compliance with the licence conditions, the Council will need to determine that the proposed licence holder as a 'fit and proper' person in terms of their suitability to manage their property/properties before issuing a licence. The Council will use the relevant legislation in undertaking this assessment. Further information on this is contained in appendix B.

### **Selective Licensing fees:**

Costs associated with the administration of a Selective Licensing scheme are recouped via fees charged to the landlord. Details of the Council's proposed Selective Licensing fee structure are detailed in Chapter 14.

### **Selective Licensing enforcement:**

Failure to apply / obtain a licence when a property is let could result in unlimited fine if convicted or a Civil Penalty up to £30,000. In addition, were a breach of a licence condition is identified this could lead to a fine of £5000 or a Civil Penalty for each breach.

In addition, local authorities and tenants can claim back from landlords up to 12 months benefit/rent paid during the period a property has not been licenced (Rent Repayment Order). Landlords who continually fail to licence a property can have control of their property taken away from them through a Management Order.

If approved, during the period of the designation, a programme of pro-active property inspections would be carried out and the Council would take action where breaches of conditions are found. These enforcement activities would not be met by the revenue from fees, they would be funded through the Council's investment into the Selective Licensing Team.

## **20. How Selective Licensing would fit in with other Strategies and activities of the Council**

Whilst the data collected as discussed above in Chapter 18 gives strong evidence to support the implementation of a Selective Licensing Scheme in the areas under consideration, under Section 81 of the Act the Council is legally required to ensure that any potential scheme is consistent with the authority's overall housing strategy and compliments existing projects and activities of the Local Authority and its partners.

### ***Housing, Homelessness and Rough Sleepers Strategy 2018-2028***

The vision of this Strategy is for:

"Southend to offer a wide range of housing opportunities which support our ambition for a strong community and attractive environment where people can live, learn, work and play."

Ensuring the provision of good quality housing in the private sector and ensuring the integrated blend of different tenures is a vital part of this.

A key objective of this Strategy is:

"Creating neighbourhoods where people want to live" and the following is how this can be achieved

## Regeneration

The Council will listen to local people and understand what they need to live well and thrive in Southend-on-Sea. The Council is committed to housing being far more than bricks and mortar, and our investment and asks of the market will equally consider the infrastructure needed, such as places to learn, play and work where the community comes together. Regeneration and growth require high quality planning, management and resident engagement so that residents are supported and listened to throughout the regeneration/ growth process. In this strategy, the Council seeks to encourage, enable and empower successful neighbourhoods and strong, cohesive communities with collective responsibilities for the people and places we live. **The Local Plan** will unlock new sites for housing and, through our work with housing associations and developers, and through our own developments, will ensure that new homes contribute to the shaping and improving of local areas.

For example: **Better Queensway** seeks to create a new neighbourhood that will not only deliver a significant increase in the number of new homes during the lifetime of this strategy, but will also provide new green space, better infrastructure, local jobs and a healthy community to work, live and thrive in.

## Empty homes

Under Section 81 of the Act a co-ordinated approach in connection with dealing with empty properties is required. The Empty Homes Strategy is part of the Council's wider strategic framework. The overall aim of this is to ensure that:

"Empty properties are managed quickly and efficiently helping to create sustainable, safe and pleasant communities leading to the provision of housing that meets the needs of local people."

The Council will also work to bring empty homes across the borough back into use and will seek to make some of these available as affordable housing by agreeing nominations rights on properties. An emphasis will be placed on properties empty 2 years plus.

The Council will take a proactive approach to empty properties, understanding the reasons behind individual empty homes so that we can work with owners, offering advice and guidance to help bring the properties back into use.

Empty properties have an increased risk of vandalism and crime and may require costly repair works to ensure the property meets the current Housing Standards.

Empty properties can also have a direct impact on adjoining properties through damp, structural issues, looking unsightly and may impact neighbouring house prices.

Abandoned or long-term empty properties can have an impact on the local community in terms of economic depreciation of adjacent properties.

They may cause additional pressures on the housing market, suppressing market 'churn' and resulting in additional pressures on social housing and private rented accommodation.

Bringing properties back into use in a timely and cost-effective manner will therefore have a positive impact on neighbourhoods, resident safety and increase the quality and volume of housing stock in the borough.

It is possible that the designation of a Selective Licensing Scheme could result in some properties being vacated before the formal designation is made once landlords are aware of the proposals. These properties could be put on the market for sale or left vacant pending the owner deciding on a course of action. In the current housing climate, there is the potential that such properties could remain unsold for some time.

The Council currently has a dedicated officer tasked with the role of bringing long-term vacant properties back into occupation. Any properties which become vacant as a result of the designation of the Selective Licensing Scheme will be entered on to the empty homes database and consideration given to the use of a variety of powers at its discretion to bring properties back into use.

## **Homelessness**

The Council is committed to being accessible to people when all types of homelessness occur, responding quickly and with the most effective resources and approaches required to make sure that people are housed in the types of homes they need. This does not mean placing people in temporary accommodation for extended periods and we will always move swiftly to move people into sustainable longer-term solutions both through increasing the availability of affordable homes and by making sure people get the bespoke personal housing plans they need. Most of the Council's homeless duties would be best discharged into the private sector and improving standards within the sector will ensure that more homes are decent and fit for homeless discharge therefore reducing the pressure on the housing register.

The Council through its homelessness prevention duties provides housing options and advice and a Rent Deposit Scheme. These activities are intended to assist a household to remain in their current home, where appropriate, or provide options to enable a planned and timely move and help sustain independent living. Improving the property standards within the private sector would go a long way in improving the offers within the sector.

It is recognised that the designation of a Selective Licensing Scheme could result in some properties being taken out of the rental market by reluctant landlords leading to a potential increase in homeless households.

If households find themselves displaced as a result of the Selective Licensing designation, the aforementioned assistance would be made available to explore the range of options available to households facing homelessness. The Council commits itself to a service for all customers with less of a distinction in the level of service provided to persons in relation to their probable "priority need" status.

### **Partner agencies and powers to deal with Anti- social behaviour (ASB)**

Under Section 81 of the Act a co-ordinated approach in connection with dealing with anti-social behaviour is required.

Tackling ASB is a core part of effective neighbourhood and tenancy management and the creation of sustainable communities. There are a range of powers available to the council, police and various partner agencies and groups as well as the Council's Community Safety team which deal with ASB through the Crime and Disorder Partnership.

The range of legislation means that the Council and the police have more powers than ever before to deal with ASB.

### **Alternative courses of action considered**

Under Section 81 of the Housing Act 2004, the Council must consider whether there are any other courses of action available to them (of whatever nature) that might provide an effective method of achieving the objectives that the designation of the Selective Licensing scheme is intending to achieve and must consider that making the designation will significantly assist the Council in achieving the objectives of the scheme.

The overall aim of the designation of a Selective Licensing Scheme is to reduce the levels of ASB, deprivation, crime, and poor property conditions associated with privately rented properties by improving the standards of management.

The Housing Act 2004 introduced additional discretionary powers for Local Authorities to deal with properties which are causing a problem of ASB, deprivation, crime and poor property conditions. Selective Licensing is only one of them and the other powers have all been considered to determine if they would be more appropriate to utilise in achieving the same objectives as described below.

Interim Management Orders (IMOs) and Special Interim Management Orders (SIMO) powers should be used in extreme cases where the landlord of any HMO (IMO) or privately rented dwelling (SIMO) fails to take action against anti-social behaviour caused by his tenants and there is a threat to the health, safety and welfare of tenants.

These orders have to be authorised by the Residential Property Tribunal and their effect is to transfer all management responsibilities and rent collection to the local authority for one year. If there is no improvement in the situation after one year, a Final Management Order can be put in place which lasts for five years.

This power is useful for rare cases of individual properties where it is clear that one or more occupiers are causing the ASB which is a serious problem in the area and the landlord is not taking the appropriate action to combat this problem.

This power has not been deemed to be suitable to deal with the ASB in the areas proposed for Selective Licensing as the ASB cannot be attributed to an individual property or select group.

## **Summary**

A range of powers and tools are available to councils to deal with crime, ASB or nuisance caused by private tenants or their visitors. Landlords also may have the power to evict tenants if their behaviour is anti-social and it is occurring within the curtilage of the rented property.

Southend Council, its partners as well as various community groups have undertaken many initiatives which have all had a positive impact on the areas under consideration for Selective Licensing.

Critically, however, they have not improved the standard of management of privately rented properties, which may be at the heart of the crime, deprivation and anti-social behaviour. Although the Council and its partners reactively respond to complaints relating to ASB, crime and poor property conditions, a reactive response only deals with a small proportion of the problems leaving the remaining area largely unregulated.

Selective Licensing can be used as an additional tool which would go hand in hand with the above partnerships and would form part of the coordinated response to tackling ongoing issues in the designated areas. It is not intended that Selective Licensing would replace the work of any of the above groups but rather provide a complementary resource for the improvement of conditions and reduction of prevalent problems within the selected areas.

In order to ensure that the designation of the scheme compliments the work of other bodies, a multi-agency Selective Licensing Steering Group will have to be created. This should consist of members of all the relevant Council Departments and partner agencies including Community Safety team, Police and Essex County Fire and Rescue Service and any other identified service provider groups. The aim of this group is to steer the project, ensure that work is not duplicated, all factors and challenges have been considered and that there are no gaps in service delivery to ensure that the scheme is a success and the anticipated outcomes are achieved.

## 21. Potential risks of a Selective Licensing designation and how these could be prevented and/or managed

- There is the risk that making a designation could have a negative impact on the proposed areas. Both good and bad landlords could leave the area due to the licence fee and perceived increased obligations.
- There could be an increase in abandoned and vacant properties as landlords take them out of use. This has been considered and will be managed through the work of the Council as contained within the Empty Homes Strategy.
- There could be an increase in homelessness applications as persons are displaced by reluctant landlords. As detailed above this has been considered and will be managed through the work of the Council and its homelessness prevention functions and other initiatives.
- Speculative landlords could move their business elsewhere to an area where there are not the additional perceived burdens of a Selective Licensing designation. This cannot be controlled but as discussed above, the private rented market in Southend is buoyant and reluctant landlords are likely to be replaced by landlords willing to comply.
- There is a risk to the Council that landlords could challenge the designation and apply for a Judicial Review of the decision to make a designation. To avoid this risk, the Council has followed all available guidance in considering the designation of a Selective Licensing Scheme. Advice has been sought from several other authorities who have already implemented the scheme. A wide range of data has been gathered to support the proposals and the existence of a problem of ASB, crime, deprivation and poor property conditions. These have been analysed fully and a link shown between problem areas and high levels of privately rented properties. A link has also been shown between specific complaint cases and privately rented properties. A full consultation is to be undertaken and copies of all supporting documentation made available through the Council's web site.

Examples of best practice have been used from other Local Authorities. The lessons learned from a successful application for a Judicial Review of another Local Authority's designation have also informed our considerations. As part of the consultation process, landlords will be invited to become members of a Selective Licensing Project Group – this would enable them to be involved in the detailed planning of the scheme.



- There could be resistance from some landlords who view the designation as additional control by the Council over their business. This can be managed by ensuring that landlords are made fully aware of the likely benefits to the overall area that making the designation will bring- improved desirability, a settled community, increased property prices etc. In addition, the “added value” package of measures which the scheme will offer in terms of landlord training and support and other services to assist them in managing their properties should increase the support of the scheme. The cost of a licence spread over the five-year period of the licence is not unreasonable for the services which will be provided.
- There is a risk to neighbouring boroughs that displaced landlords and problem tenants moved to other areas.

## 22. Review of the Designation

Whilst the designation is intended to last for five years, Section 84 of the Act requires the Local Housing Authority to review the operation of the designation from time to time.

If following a review, it is considered appropriate to do so, the designation may be revoked.

This could occur if the findings of a review of the operation of the designation before the end of the five years found that the set objectives of reducing ASB, crime, deprivation and poor property conditions in the area, improving the management of the privately rented sector and the wider community of the area had been achieved.

Alternatively, if the designation is failing to tackle the issues it is meant to address, the Council may consider that the designation should be revised or revoked and alternative measures considered to address the issues.

The Government has recognised that Selective Licensing is a long-term strategy and it will not provide instant solutions, neither can it be successful as a single tool. If in the initial phases of the designation there has been little improvement in the area, this does not necessarily mean that the designation is a failure.

## 23. How do I make comments on this proposal?

For general enquiries about this consultation please contact:

Phone: (01702) 215000

Email: [council@southend.gov.uk](mailto:council@southend.gov.uk)

To complete a survey, this can be done online or by downloading and printing a copy at: <https://yoursay.southend.gov.uk/selective-licensing-southend>

All surveys and comments should be completed online or returned to M·E·L Research and **not** to the Council's office.

Please note that the return address for the paper surveys is as stated below;

Freepost Plus RUBU–GJRK–GHBT  
M E L Research Ltd  
Somerset House  
37 Temple Street  
Birmingham  
B2 5DP

## GLOSSARY OF ACRONYMS AND ABBREVIATIONS

SoS – Secretary of State

ASB – Anti-Social Behaviour

MHCLG - Ministry of Housing, Communities & Local Government

PRS – Private Rented Sector

ONS - Office of National Statistics

# Appendices

## **Appendix 1**

All the maps of the proposed designations areas

## Appendix 2

### List of streets for inclusion

Every attempt has been made to ensure that this list is as comprehensive as possible; however, the proposed designation is based on the geographical area delineated by the blue line on the proposed designation map. The map overrides this list and is final and conclusive as to whether a property would or would not be subject to selective licensing should the designation be made.

### Milton Ward

- |                     |                       |                       |
|---------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. Ashburnham Road  | 21. Marine Parade     | 41. Ceylon Road       |
| 2. Gordon Road      | 22. Lucy Road         | 42. London Road       |
| 3. Queens Road      | 23. Sea way           | 43. St. John Road     |
| 4. Napier Road      | 24. Herbert Grove     | 44. Preston Road      |
| 5. Elmer Avenue     | 25. Church Road       | 45. Cossington Road   |
| 6. Gordon Place     | 26. Pier Hill         | 46. Retreat Road      |
| 7. Elmer Approach   | 27. Royal Terrace     | 47. Hermitage Road    |
| 8. High Street      | 28. Royal Mews        | 48. Seaforth Road     |
| 9. Colchester Road  | 29. Alexandra Street  | 49. Palmeira Road     |
| 10. Warrior Square  | 30. Clarence Road     | 50. Shorefield Road   |
| 11. Tyrell Drive    | 31. Weston Road       | 51. Leonard Road      |
| 12. Whitegate Road  | 32. Nelson Street     | 52. Clifton Drive     |
| 13. Tyler's Avenue  | 33. Clarence Street   | 53. Ditton Court Road |
| 14. Hillcrest Road  | 34. Nelson Street     |                       |
| 15. Toledo Road     | 35. Clarence Road     |                       |
| 16. Baltic Avenue   | 36. Cambridge Road    |                       |
| 17. Grover street   | 37. Scratton Road     |                       |
| 18. Heygate Avenue  | 38. Western Esplanade |                       |
| 19. Chancellor Road | 39. Clifton Parade    |                       |
| 20. Hartington Road | 40. Hamlet Court Road |                       |

### Kursaal

- |                       |                       |
|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. Woodgrange Drive   | 17. Honninton Road    |
| 2. York Road          | 18. Cheltenham Road   |
| 3. Pleasant Road      | 19. Park Lane         |
| 4. Stanley Road       | 20. Ambleside Drive   |
| 5. Albert Road        | 21. Riviera Drive     |
| 6. Wesley Road        | 22. Ilfracombe Avenue |
| 7. Hastings Road      | 23. Lovelace Avenue   |
| 8. Kilworth Road      | 24. Surbiton Avenue   |
| 9. Cromer Road        | 25. Oakleigh Avenue   |
| 10. Hilcrest Road     | 26. Lovelace Garden   |
| 11. Wimborne Road     | 27. Glen Mews         |
| 12. Boscombe Road     |                       |
| 13. Lancaster Gardens |                       |
| 14. Windermere Road   |                       |
| 15. Fowler Close      |                       |
| 16. Chase Road        |                       |

## **Victoria**

1. Claremont Road
2. Albion Road
3. Windsor Road
4. Osborne Road
5. Hamlet Court Road
6. Rayleigh Avenue
7. Salisbury Avenue
8. Albany Avenue
9. Cliff Avenue
10. North Road
11. Brighton Avenue
12. London Road
13. Chelmsford Avenue
14. Boston Avenue
15. Colchester Avenue
16. Harcourt Avenue
17. Baxter Avenue
18. Carnarvon Road
19. Tunbridge Road
20. Short Street
21. Victoria Avenue
22. Kenway
23. Balmoral Road
24. Crowborough Road
25. Short Street
26. Sweyne Avenue

## **Chalkwell**

1. Station Road
2. Grosvenor Road
3. Cobham Road
4. Pembury Road
5. Palmerston Road
6. Manor Road

This page is intentionally left blank

## **Draft Licence Conditions**

### **Important Notice**

**The person to whom this licence is granted is responsible for ensuring compliance with its conditions at all times and remains so whether or not another person has also agreed to be bound by them.**

### **Definitions**

**For the purpose of licensing conditions attached to a licence:**

In these licence conditions:

“house” refers to the building or such part of it as is licensed under Part 3 of the Housing Act 2004;

- “Authority” refers to the local authority, namely Southend Borough Council;
- “Licence Holder” refers to: (a) the person to whom the Authority has granted this licence; and (b) from the date of his or her consent, any other person who agrees to comply with the licence restrictions and obligations that follow;
- “Mandatory Licence Conditions” refers to conditions that the Authority is obliged to impose under any licence granted under Part 3 Housing Act 2004 by virtue of Schedule 4 of that Act.

Conditions for the regulation of licensing properties under Part 3 of The Housing Act 2004.

### **Tenancy Management**

#### **Permitted Occupation**

**1.** The Licence Holder must, if required, by written notice, provide to the Authority within 14 days on demand, the following particulars as may be specified in the notice with respect to the occupancy of the house:

- (a) The names and number of individuals/households accommodated specifying the rooms they occupy within the property.
- (b) Number of individuals in each household.

#### **Notification of Changes**

**2.** The Licence Holder must inform the Landlord Licensing team directly, in writing, of any changes listed below within 14 days of the change occurring:

- a) Licence Holder’s change of address, contact telephone number or email address.
- b) Manager’s change of address, contact telephone number or email address.
- c) Change of emergency contact number provided to the tenant.
- d) Any changes to the Licence Holder, the Manager’s or any associate’s circumstances which could affect their fit and proper person status, i.e. any cautions or convictions for any offence involving fraud, dishonesty, violence, drugs, sexual offences (under Sexual Offences Act, schedule (3) discrimination or breach of housing or landlord / tenant law or convicted of a banning order offence or issued with a banning order.

### **Written information**

**3.** The Licence Holder must supply the occupiers of the property with a written statement of the terms on which they occupy it within 7 days of the commencement of their occupation of the property.\*

**4.** Within 7 days of the commencement of any new tenancy or within 14 days of the licence coming into force for tenants already in occupation on that date, the Licence Holder must provide the occupier(s) with:

- a) Written information explaining how they can make a complaint in relation to matters concerning their occupation, such as disrepair/pests/emergency issues relating to the security of the property, (this must include a contact address, daytime telephone number and emergency out of hours telephone number) and how the Licence Holder will deal with such issues, including timescales for completion of repair works;
- b) Written information of arrangements for the disposal of rubbish and bulky waste (including where applicable, details in relation to obtaining and returning ally-gate keys); and
- c) A copy of the licence, including licence conditions, for the property.

**5.** Any changes to contact details, for the purposes of reporting complaints or emergencies, must be provided to the tenant within 24 hours of the change taking place. A written record must be kept of this and provided to the Authority within 14 days on demand.

**6.** The Licence Holder must demand references from persons who wish to occupy a letting in the property before entering into any tenancy agreement with them.\*

**7.** The Licence Holder must retain all references obtained for tenants of the property for the duration of this licence and provide copies to the Authority within 14 days on demand.

**8.** When rent or licence fees are collected or received in cash from the occupiers, a written rent receipt must be given to the occupiers, within 7 days of receiving the rent (this can be an email or written invoice confirming to the tenant, the date and amount paid). Copies of the rent receipts and records must be provided to the Authority within 21 days on demand.

### **Anti-Social Behaviour**

**9.** The Licence Holder must ensure that any tenancy agreement granted after the issue of this licence includes the following clause within the tenant's obligations:

" Nuisance and Anti-social Behaviour: Not to cause, or allow household members, or visitors to engage in anti-social behaviour, which means any conduct causing or capable of causing a nuisance or annoyance to the landlord, other occupiers, neighbours or people engaging in lawful activity within the locality. (Examples of anti-social behaviour include but not limited to failure to control dogs or children, leaving gardens untidy, not properly disposing of rubbish, inconsiderate use of the property, as well as more serious problems such as noise, violent and criminal behaviour, domestic abuse, the supply and use of controlled drugs, and intimidation, harassment or victimisation on the grounds of a persons' race, sex (gender), sexual orientation, disability, age, religion or belief, pregnancy or maternity status, socio-economic status)."

**10.** The Licence Holder must effectively address all problems of anti-social behaviour resulting from the conduct on the part of a tenant, occupiers, or visitors to the property by complying with the requirements of paragraphs (a) to (i) below amongst other steps as appropriate:

The Licence Holder must not ignore or fail to take action, if he has received complaints of anti-social behaviour that concern the occupiers of or visitors to the property or that result from their actions.



- a) Any letters, relating to anti-social behaviour, sent or received by the Licence Holder, or agent of the Licence Holder, must be kept by the Licence Holder. True copies of the original document(s) should be made available to the Authority within 7 days on demand (but the Licence Holder shall not thereby be required to disclose to the Authority, any information which the Licence Holder reasonably believes to have been provided to him in confidence by a third party).
- b) The Licence Holder must ensure that written notes are kept of any meetings or telephone conversations or investigations regarding anti-social behaviour.
- c) If a complaint is received, or anti-social behaviour is discovered, the Licence Holder must contact the tenant within 7 days. The tenant must be informed of the allegations of the anti-social behaviour in writing and of the consequences of its continuation.
- d) The Licence Holder must, from the date of receipt of the complaint of anti-social behaviour, monitor any allegations of anti-social behaviour and take all necessary steps to establish if it is continuing.
- e) Where the anti-social behaviour is continuing after 14 days from receipt of the complaint, the Licence Holder, or his agent, must within 5 days visit the property and give to the tenant, or leave at the property marked for their attention, a warning letter advising them of the possibility of eviction.
- f) Where the Licence Holder or his agent has reason to believe that the anti-social behaviour involves criminal activity, the Licence Holder must ensure that the appropriate authorities are informed.
- g) If after 14 days of giving a warning letter the tenant has failed adequately to address the anti-social behaviour so that it is continuing, the Licence Holder must take appropriate formal steps under the tenancy agreement, whether to enforce its terms or to terminate it, including, where necessary, by taking legal proceedings against the occupier(s).
- h) Where the obligation under (g) has arisen, the Licence Holder must, within 7 days, provide to the Authority in writing a plan setting out the steps he proposes to take, and the timescale for the taking of those steps, in order to resolve the problem.
- i) Whether following the provision of a plan referred to at (h) above, or generally, if the Licence Holder is invited to do so, they must attend a case conference or Multi-Agency Meeting arranged by the Authority or Police.

### **Property Inspections**

**11.** (a) The Licence Holder must ensure that inspections of the property are carried out a minimum of every 6 months to identify any problems relating to the property. The records of such inspections must be kept for the duration of this licence. The records must contain (as a minimum):

- a log of who carried out the inspection and other persons present,
- date and time of the inspection,
- a breakdown of each room inspected, the common parts and external curtilage of the property, with any issues identified
- a log of the number and location of each smoke alarm in the property,

- confirmation that each smoke alarm in the property has been tested and whether it is in working order,
- a log of the number and location of carbon monoxide alarms in the property (if applicable as per licence condition 20),
- confirmation that each carbon monoxide alarm has been tested and whether it is in working order (if applicable as per licence condition ....),
- action(s) taken or to be taken as a result of any issues identified during the inspection.

(b) Copies of the inspection records must be provided to the Authority within 14 days on demand.

**12.** The Licence Holder must ensure that the tenant's right to quiet enjoyment of the property is respected. Where entry is required to the property, the Licence Holder must ensure that any notice requirements contained in the tenancy agreement are complied with. Where the tenancy agreement does not contain any such requirements, the Licence Holder must ensure that the tenant receives at least 24 hours written notice of intention to enter the property specifying the reason entry is required, save where it would not be reasonable to give such notice, such as where services are to be provided more quickly or in an emergency.

### **Property Management and Safety**

#### **Disrepair/Pests**

**13.** In the event that disrepair or pest problems are reported;

(a) The Licence Holder must ensure that if they are informed in writing or other form of communication, about a complaint of disrepair/pest infestation/emergency issue in the property from the occupiers, the Authority or a third party, they investigate the complaint within a reasonable period of time (depending on the nature of the complaint/issue) and in any event within 7 days from receipt of it.

(b) The Licence Holder shall write to the tenant within 14 days of receipt of the complaint, stating what action they have taken or intend to take, including timescales for completion.

(c) The Licence Holder must ensure that remedial work in relation to disrepair/emergency issues/pest treatment is carried out within a reasonable period of time taking account of the particular issue, and in any event within any timescales notified to tenants under condition 4(a) above.

(d) Copies of any such written complaint(s) and the Licence Holders response referred to in condition 13(a) and (b), must be provided to the Authority within 14 days on demand.

(e) Copies of receipts/invoices for repairs or pest treatments at the property must be retained for the duration of the licence and copies provided to the Authority within 14 days on demand.

(f) The Licence Holder must ensure that any repairs or pest treatments at the property are carried out by a competent person (a person with relevant current training and experience, and with access to the requisite tools, equipment and information, and capable of carrying out the defined task).

**14.** If the Licence Holder appoints a person to manage the house during the period of the licence, he or she must:

(a) before or upon the manager's appointment, obtain from the manager a written declaration identifying the licence conditions, above and below, if any, by which he or she agrees to be bound;  
(b) Ensure that the declaration includes:

1. Written confirmation that the manager has read and understood the licence conditions;
2. A notice informing the manager that a failure to comply with the conditions may result in criminal and/or civil liability, including an unlimited fine or a financial penalty of up to £30,000 for each breach;
3. A notice that, if the manager requires advice about the conditions or any failure to comply with them, he or she should consult a Citizens Advice Bureau or a housing solicitor, before signing the declaration;
4. Written confirmation that the manager understands the consequences of failing to comply with the licence conditions;
5. Written confirmation that either (a) the manager agrees to be bound by all of the licence conditions, above and below, (b) the manager agrees to be bound by such of the conditions as the declaration specifies or (c) a recital that the manager does not agree to be bound by any of the licence conditions, above or below; and
6. In the case of (b) or (c) above, a statement that the person to whom the licence was granted alone is bound by the licence conditions; c) Ensure that the aforementioned declaration is signed and dated by the appointed manager; and d) Within 21 days of the manager's appointment, ensure that the Authority is provided with a copy of the above declaration.

### **Gas Safety**

**15.** (a) If gas is supplied to the property, the Licence Holder is to provide to the Authority annually a valid gas safety record (obtained in respect of the property within the last 12 months).\*

(b) The Licence Holder must obtain, keep and upon each anniversary of the date on which this licence comes into force, produce to the Authority a current valid gas safety record obtained within the last 12 months by a Gas Safe registered Engineer or, if the boiler was installed less than 12 months ago, a Gas Safe Installation Certificate. Copies of this certificate must also be provided to all occupiers at the start of their occupation.

(c) The Licence Holder must provide to the Authority, within 14 days on demand, copies of all gas safety records and/or certificates specified in the notice that relate to the property.

**16.** (a) The Licence Holder must ensure that all gas installations and appliances are kept in a safe condition as far as reasonably practicable.

(b) The Licence Holder must ensure all works in relation to the gas appliances / installations are carried out by a Gas Safe registered engineer. Details of registered Gas Safe engineers can be found at [www.gassaferegister.co.uk](http://www.gassaferegister.co.uk)

### **Electrical Safety**

The new Regulations require landlords to have the electrical installations in their properties inspected and tested by a person who is qualified and competent, at least every 5 years. Landlords have to provide a copy of the electrical safety report to their tenants, and to their local authority if requested.

The licence holder must ensure that: (for new tenancies from 1st July 2020 and all existing specified tenancies from April 2021)

- a. Every electrical installation in the house is in proper working order and safe for continued use; and
- b. Supply the authority, on demand, with a declaration as to the safety of such installations;

For clarity, “electrical installation” has the meaning given in regulation 2(1) of the Building Regulations 2010. *“electrical installation” means fixed electrical cables or fixed electrical equipment located on the consumer’s side of the electricity supply meter.*

#### **What do the Electrical Safety Standards in the Private Rented Sector (England) Regulations 2020 require?**

Landlords of privately rented accommodation must:

- Ensure national standards for electrical safety are met. These are set out in the [18th edition of the ‘Wiring Regulations’](#), which are published as British Standard 7671.
- Ensure the electrical installations in their rented properties are inspected and tested by a qualified and competent person at least every 5 years.
- Obtain a report from the person conducting the inspection and test which gives the results and sets a date for the next inspection and test.
- Supply a copy of this report to the existing tenant within 28 days of the inspection and test.
- Supply a copy of this report to a new tenant before they occupy the premises.
- Supply a copy of this report to any prospective tenant within 28 days of receiving a request for the report.
- Supply the local authority with a copy of this report within 7 days of receiving a request for a copy.
- Retain a copy of the report to give to the inspector and tester who will undertake the next inspection and test.
- Where the report shows that remedial or further investigative work is necessary, complete this work within 28 days or any shorter period if specified as necessary in the report.
- Supply written confirmation of the completion of the remedial works from the electrician to the tenant and the local authority within 28 days of completion of the works.

#### **Which rented properties do the Electrical Safety Regulations apply to?**

The regulations came into force on 1 June 2020, they apply to new tenancies from 1 July 2020 and existing tenancies from 1 April 2021. The relevant date for determining when the new requirements apply is the date on which the tenancy is granted. A new tenancy is one that was granted on or after 1 June 2020.

#### **Fire Safety**

**18.** (a) The Licence Holder must ensure that a smoke alarm is installed on each storey of the property on which there is a room used wholly or partly as living accommodation (including a bathroom or lavatory) and keep each smoke alarm in proper working order.\*

(b) The Licence Holder must provide to the Authority within 14 days on demand a declaration as to the condition and positioning of smoke alarms installed in accordance with condition 16(a)\*,

19. (a) The Licence Holder must ensure that a carbon monoxide alarm is installed in each room in the property which is used wholly or partly as living accommodation (including a bathroom or lavatory) and contains a solid fuel burning combustion appliance and to keep each carbon monoxide alarm in proper working order.\*

(b) The Licence Holder must supply to the Authority within 14 days on demand a declaration as to the positioning and condition of such carbon monoxide alarms as installed in accordance with condition 17(a)\*.

#### **Furniture**

20. (a) The Licence Holder must ensure that all furniture made available by him (or by the landlord, if he is not the landlord) in the property is in a safe condition. All upholstered furniture, covers and fillings of cushions and pillows should comply with current fire safety legislation\*.

(b) The Licence Holder must supply to the Authority, within 14 days on demand, a declaration by him as to the safety of such furniture made available by him (or by the landlord, if he is not the landlord) in the property.\*

#### **Refuse/Waste Disposal**

21. The Licence Holder must provide the occupier(s) of the property with appropriate information for days and times of the disposal of refuse and recycling.

#### **Internal/External Condition of Property**

22. The Licence Holder must ensure that, as far as reasonably practicable:

- (a) The exterior and interior of the property is maintained in a good state of repair;
- (b) Gardens, yards and other external areas within the curtilage of the property are free from overgrowth, litter or other accumulations and maintained in a clean and tidy condition;
- (c) That 'To Let' signs are removed within 14 days of the property being occupied and must not be re-erected until notice has been given on the current tenancy.

(d) The exterior of the property (including boundary walls, fences and gates) are kept free from graffiti;

#### **Window Keys**

23. If window keys are required to open/close the windows within the property, these must be provided to the tenant at the start of the tenancy.

#### **Limitations of the Licence**

**LICENCE TRANSFER** - The licence cannot be transferred to another person or organisation or property.

**COMPANIES AND PARTNERSHIPS** - If the Licence Holder is a company or partnership and it is dissolved while the licence is in force, the licence ceases to be in force on the date of dissolution.

**PENALTY FOR BREACH OF LICENCE CONDITIONS** - Failure to comply with any of the above licence conditions may result in enforcement action and/or prosecution. On conviction, a Court may impose

an UNLIMITED fine for each breach of these licence conditions. Alternatively, the Authority may impose a financial penalty of up to £30,000 for each licence condition breach.

The level of any financial penalty issued will be based on factors including:

- Severity of the offence,
- Culpability and track record of the offender,
- Harm caused, or the potential for harm to be caused, to the tenant(s),
- An appropriate and proportionate punishment of the offender,
- A suitable deterrent to committing the offence,
  - Removal of any financial benefit the offender may have obtained as a result of committing the offence.

### **Other Statutory and Legal Requirements**

**PLANNING PERMISSION** - This licence does NOT grant any planning approvals, consents or permissions under the Town and Country Planning Act 1990 or any related planning legislation, retrospectively or otherwise. If the property is being used as a House in Multiple Occupation (HMO) this may constitute a breach of planning control and you should check the Authority to ensure the correct planning permissions are in place. <https://www.southend.gov.uk/planning-building/view-comment-planning-applications-online-1>

This licence does not offer any protection against enforcement action taken by the Planning Department. If you are unclear on the matters outlined above, you should seek professional planning advice.

**BUILDING CONTROL** - This licence does NOT grant any Building Control (Development Control) approvals, consents or permissions, retrospectively or otherwise. This licence does NOT offer any protection or excuse against enforcement action taken by the Building Control (Development Control) Department.

**PROPERTY CONDITION** - This licence is NOT evidence that the property is safe or free from hazards and defects. The licence does not offer any protection against criminal or civil legal action being taken against the Licence Holder, or anyone else with an interest in the property, in respect of any hazards, nuisances or any other problems discovered in relation to the condition of the property.

**CONSUMER RIGHTS & UNFAIR PRACTICES** - The Licence Holder's attention is drawn to Office of Fair Trading's (OFT) guidance on unfair contracts in relation to their tenancies or licences. The Licence Holder must negotiate its agreements in good faith and must not carry out misleading or aggressive commercial practices. Full information should be supplied to any prospective occupier including details of this licence. Further advice can be found here: <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/unfair-contract-terms-cma37>

It is not the responsibility of the Authority's Property Licensing Team to ensure the Licence Holder has complied with the above statutory requirements. If you are unclear on any of the matters outlined above, you should seek professional advice.

**PROSECUTION/ CONTRAVENTIONS CONSEQUENCES** - Please note that any Prosecutions, enforcement action or legal action taken against the licence holder or anyone associated with licence holder, or the management of the property, may affect the licence holder's 'fit and proper' status. The Authority can revoke or vary the licence at any time, giving proper statutory notice.

# Refocusing the evidence base to identify potential locations for selective licensing

---

Southend-on-Sea

October 2020

---

**Main Contact:** Helen Brzozowski  
**Email:** [helen.brzozowski@arc4.co.uk](mailto:helen.brzozowski@arc4.co.uk)  
**Telephone:** 07721 011 276  
**Website:** [www.arc4.co.uk](http://www.arc4.co.uk)



## Table of Contents

1.	Introduction .....	4
2.	Methodology .....	5
3.	Private Rented Sector in Southend-on-Sea .....	9
4.	Anti-social behaviour:.....	11
	Council’s noise data .....	12
	Anti-social behaviour data.....	13
5.	Poor property conditions.....	14
	Property age .....	15
6.	High levels of deprivation .....	18
	The overall indices of multiple deprivation .....	19
	The Income Deprivation Domain.....	20
	The Employment Deprivation Domain .....	21
	The Education, Skills and Training Deprivation Domain.....	22
	The Crime Domain measures the risk of personal and material victimisation at local level .....	24
	The Living Environment Deprivation Domain .....	25
7.	Crime .....	32
	Total crime .....	33
	The Crime Domain of multiple deprivation the risk of personal and material victimisation at local level.....	34
8.	Ranking quintiles and identifying locations.....	35
	Antisocial Behaviour .....	37
	Poor property conditions.....	38
	Deprivation .....	39
	Crime.....	40
	Overall scores .....	41
	Correlations with the Private Rented Sector.....	42
9.	Potential scale of selective licensing .....	53
	Appendix 1: Definitions of total crime indicator .....	56
	Appendix 2: Street levels maps of quintile 1 locations with quintile 1 scores for Private Rented Sector.....	58

## List of Tables

Table 3.1	Private rented sector in each LSOA in Southend-on-Sea .....	9
Table 4.1	Noise data 2018-19.....	12
Table 4.2	Anti-social behaviour .....	13
Table 5.1	Properties built pre 1900.....	15
Table 5.2	Property condition deprivation .....	17
Table 6.1	Lowest decile for the overall indices of multiple deprivation .....	19
Table 6.2	Lowest scores for the income deprivation domain.....	20
Table 6.3	Lowest decile for the employment deprivation .....	21



Table 6.4	Lowest decile for the education, skills and training deprivation .....	22
Table 6.5	lowest decile for the health deprivation and disability.....	23
Table 6.6	Lowest decile for the crime domain .....	24
Table 6.7	Lowest decile for the living environment domain.....	25
Table 6.8	Property condition deprivation .....	27
Table 6.9	Housing and barriers to services deprivation.....	29
Table 6.10	Highest rates of households claiming housing benefit .....	30
Table 6.11	Lowest predominant income.....	31
Table 7.1	Highest rates of total crime .....	33
Table 7.2	lowest decile for the crime domain.....	34
Table 8.1	Overall scores quintile 1 .....	52
Table 8.2	Overall scores quintile 1 and 2 .....	52
Table 9.1	Overall scores quintile 1 .....	53
Table 9.2	Overall scores quintile 1 and 2 .....	54

## List of Maps

Map 3.1	Private renting 2011 .....	10
Map 8.1	Locations.....	36
Map 8.2	Overall scores for anti-social behaviour.....	37
Map 8.3	Overall scores for property conditions.....	38
Map 8.4	Overall scores for deprivation .....	39
Map 8.5	Overall scores for crime.....	40
Map 8.6	Overall scores for all four designations .....	41
Map 8.7	Anti-social behaviour quintile 1 LSOAs.....	43
Map 8.8	Anti-social behaviour quintile 1 and 2.....	44
Map 8.9	Poor property conditions quintile 1 LSOAs .....	45
Map 8.10	Poor property conditions quintile 1 and 2 LSOAS .....	46
Map 8.11	Deprivation quintile 1 LSOAs .....	47
Map 8.12	Deprivation quintile 1 and 2 LSOAs .....	48
Map 8.13	Crime quintile 1 LSOAs .....	49
Map 8.14	Crime quintile 1 and 2 LSOAs .....	50
Map 8.15	Overall scores quintile 1 LSOAs .....	51

Registered Address: arc4, 41 Clarendon Road, Sale Manchester M33 2DY

Email: [businessteam@arc4.co.uk](mailto:businessteam@arc4.co.uk) [www.arc4.co.uk](http://www.arc4.co.uk)

arc4 Limited Registered in England & Wales 6205180 VAT Registration No: 909 9814 77

Directors - Helen Brzozowski – Michael Bullock

# 1. Introduction

- 1.1 arc<sup>4</sup> was originally appointed to support Southend-on-Sea BC to develop an evidence base to identify potential locations for licensing through a selective licensing arrangement. The report was complete and has supported the Council to prepare a proposal for consultation for selective licensing. The report identified a number of locations where areas were exhibiting poor performance and correlated to locations with high levels of private rented property.
- 1.2 The original report set out a substantial number of locations that were exhibiting poor performance and the Council has now reappointed arc<sup>4</sup> to support them to focus on the very worst performing locations.
- 1.3 A selective licensing designation may be made if the area to which it relates satisfies one or more of the following conditions. The area is experiencing:
- low housing demand (or is likely to become such an area);
  - a significant and persistent problem caused by antisocial behaviour;
  - poor property conditions;
  - high levels of migration;
  - high level of deprivation; and
  - high levels of crime.
- 1.4 The Council ruled out low demand and migration given the local knowledge of officers, that these are not criteria that would correlate / be present in Southend-on-Sea.
- 1.5 Therefore, the report considers an evidence base on the remaining 4 designations of:
- a significant and persistent problem caused by antisocial behaviour.
  - poor property conditions.
  - high level of deprivation.
  - high levels of crime.

## 2. Methodology

- 2.1 The same indicators as used in the initial report have been replicated within this report. Data has been assembled at the LSOA administrative boundary. The indicators are:

Designation and background information to data collection	Definition of indicator	Scores
Level of Private Rented Sector	<b>The percentage of rented property in an LSOA:</b> defined as those renting a home from a landlord and all other private rented sector households. It excludes those living rent free.	Census 2011 Table KS402EW Tenure.
Anti-social Behaviour	<b>The percentage of noise related incidents per 1000 population 2018-2019</b>	Southend-on Sea Council data
	<b>ASB per rate per 1000 population</b> Includes personal, environmental and nuisance anti-social behaviour.	UKCrimeStats ASB rate 2019, Population estimates E&W NOMIS 2018
Poor property conditions	Percentage of properties built pre 1900	Build period  VOA, Table CTSOP4.1 2019.
	The <b>Living Environment Deprivation Domain</b> measures the quality of the local environment. The indicators fall into two sub-domains. The 'indoors' living environment measures the quality of housing, while the 'outdoors' living environment contains measures of air quality and road traffic accidents. It is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%. The indoors indicator is used here.	Department for Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2015, London: DCLG 2015.  Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019.
Deprivation	The <b>Index of Multiple Deprivation (IMD)</b> is an overall relative measure of deprivation constructed by combining seven domains of deprivation according to their respective weights. It is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%.	Department for Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2015, London: DCLG 2015.  Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019.

Designation and background information to data collection	Definition of indicator	Scores
The seven domains of deprivation are as follows	<p>1.The <b>Income Deprivation Domain</b> measures the proportion of the population experiencing deprivation relating to low income. The definition of low income used includes both those people that are out-of-work, and those that are in work but who have low earnings (and who satisfy the respective means tests). It is expressed as a score.</p>	<p>Department for Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2015, London: DCLG 2015.</p> <p>Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019.</p>
	<p>2.The <b>Employment Deprivation Domain</b> measures the proportion of the working-age population in an area involuntarily excluded from the labour market. This includes people who would like to work but are unable to do so due to unemployment, sickness or disability, or caring responsibilities. It is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%.</p>	<p>Department for Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2015, London: DCLG 2015.</p> <p>Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019.</p>
	<p>3.The <b>Education, Skills and Training Deprivation Domain</b> measures the lack of attainment and skills in the local population. The indicators fall into two sub-domains: one relating to children and young people and one relating to adult skills. These two sub-domains are designed to reflect the ‘flow’ and ‘stock’ of educational disadvantage within an area respectively. That is, the ‘children and young people’ sub-domain measures the attainment of qualifications and associated measures (‘flow’), while the ‘skills’ sub-domain measures the lack of qualifications in the resident working-age adult population (‘stock’). It is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%.</p>	<p>Department for Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2015, London: DCLG 2015.</p> <p>Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019.</p>
	<p>4.The <b>Health Deprivation and Disability Domain</b> measures the risk of premature death and the impairment of quality of life through poor physical or mental health. The domain measures morbidity, disability and premature mortality but not aspects of behaviour or environment that may be predictive of future health deprivation. It is expressed as a decile</p>	<p>Department for Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2015, London: DCLG 2015.</p> <p>Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019.</p>

Designation and background information to data collection	Definition of indicator	Scores
	where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%.	
	5.The <b>Crime Domain</b> measures the risk of personal and material victimisation at local level. It is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%.	Department for Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2015, London: DCLG 2015.  Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019.
	6.The <b>Living Environment Deprivation Domain</b> measures the quality of the local environment. The indicators fall into two sub-domains. The 'indoors' living environment measures the quality of housing, while the 'outdoors' living environment contains measures of air quality and road traffic accidents. It is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%.	Department for Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2015, London: DCLG 2015.  Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019.
	7.The <b>Barriers to housing and services Domain</b> The domain measures the physical and financial accessibility of housing and local services. The indicators fall into two sub-domains: 'geographical barriers', which relate to the physical proximity of local services, and 'wider barriers' which includes issues relating to access to housing such as affordability and homelessness.	Department for Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2015, London: DCLG 2015.  Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019.
Used for housing conditions	The <b>Living Environment Deprivation Domain (housing conditions)</b> measures the quality of the local environment. The indicators fall into two sub-domains. The 'indoors' living environment measures the quality of housing, while the 'outdoors' living environment contains measures of air quality and road traffic accidents. It is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%. The indoors indicator is used here.	Department for Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2015, London: DCLG 2015.  Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019.
	<b>Housing Benefit PRS rate per 1,000 PRS households 2019.</b>	DWP, Stat-X-plore 2019, Census 2011 Table KS402EW Tenure.

Designation and background information to data collection	Definition of indicator	Scores
	<b>Income where the category records predominant category in each LSOA</b> where income is between £x and £x.	Source: Cameo INCC © TransUnion UK CAMEO segmentation.
Crime	The <b>Crime Domain</b> measures the risk of personal and material victimisation at local level. It is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%.	Department for Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2015, London: DCLG 2015.  Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019.
	<b>Crime rate per 1000 population</b> Total for all crime as set out in appendix 1	UKCrimeStats, Population estimates E&W NOMIS 2018

- 2.2 The measure/score for each indicator has then been recorded and each LSOA scored in terms of the quintile it is within in Southend-on-Sea on the basis of: quintile 1 being the lowest/worst 20% LSOAs for each indicator and 5 being the best/highest LSOAs for each indicator.
- 2.3 Each LSOA is then ranked within a final quintile by adding each individual indicator quintile score to provide an overall rank retaining the assumption that quintile 1 LSOAs overall are the worst performing LSOAs for the indicators that have been identified.
- 2.4 The original report identifies those indicators in quintile 1 for each designation in detail and provides individual maps. This report does not contain the same detail. It provides the LSOAs for each indicator in Quintile 1 and summarises the information in maps in section 8.
- 2.5 As there are 107 LSOAs in Southend-on-Sea, we have reviewed the worst 21 LSOAs and recorded them as Quintile 1. The number of LSOAs in quintile 1 can increase, where there are identical scores in LSOAs.

### 3. Private Rented Sector in Southend-on-Sea

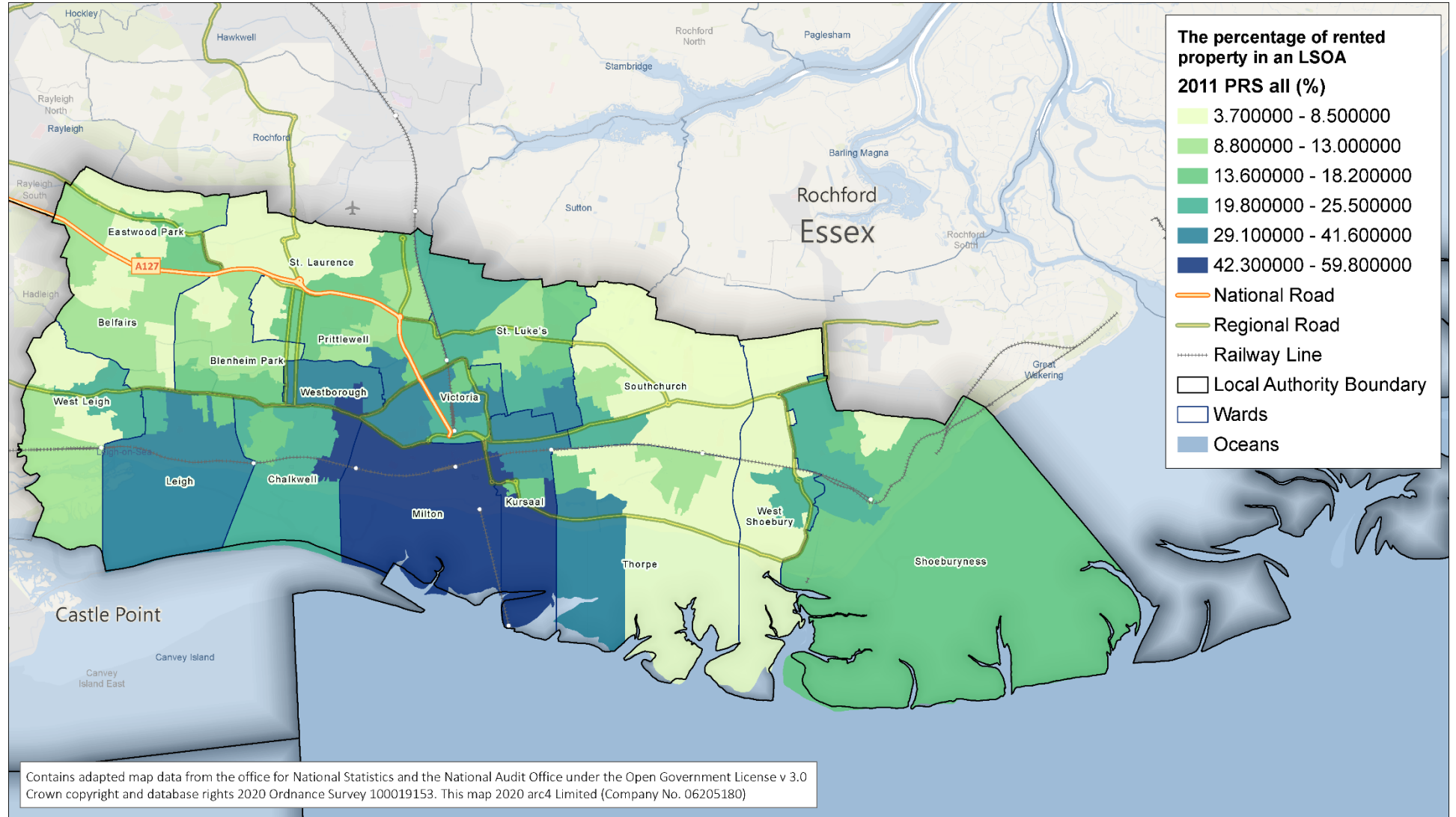
- 3.1 Table 3.1 illustrates the levels of PRS from the 2011 Census to identify locations of high private rented housing and includes those renting a home from a landlord and all other private rented sector households. It excludes those living rent free. The percentage is 22% which would increase to 22.9% if those living rent free were included.
- 3.2 Living rent free is excluded because 'living rent free' could include households that are living in accommodation other than private rented.
- 3.3 The LSOAs in quintile 1, with the highest levels of PRS are identified in table 3.1.

LSOA	Ward	Number in the PRS	Percentage of PRS	Rank
E05002216	Kursaal	640	59.8	1
E05002218	Milton	497	57.8	2
E05002218	Milton	409	54.7	3
E05002218	Milton	473	53.3	4
E05002214	Chalkwell	416	50.4	5
E05002214	Chalkwell	405	48.2	6
E05002218	Milton	484	47.6	7
E05002218	Milton	418	46.1	8
E05002218	Milton	334	42.8	9
E05002226	Westborough	274	42.3	10
E05002225	Victoria	257	41.6	11
E05002216	Kursaal	285	39.9	12
E05002216	Kursaal	276	38.7	13
E05002216	Kursaal	277	36.4	14
E05002217	Leigh	286	35.9	15
E05002226	Westborough	211	35.8	16
E05002225	Victoria	281	35.1	17
E05002226	Westborough	211	34.9	18
E05002216	Kursaal	320	34.7	19
E05002219	Prittlewell	219	33.6	20
E05002225	Victoria	284	33.3	21

Source: Census 2011 Table KS402EW Tenure

- 3.4 This data for the percentage of PRS in each LSOA is mapped in Map 3.1 overleaf with wards overlaid.

Map 3.1 Private renting 2011





## 4. Anti-social behaviour:

- 4.1 In deciding whether an area suffers from anti-social behaviour to support a designation, it is recommended that local housing authorities consider whether private sector landlords in the designated area are not effectively managing their properties, so as to combat incidences of anti-social behaviour, caused by their tenants or people visiting their properties. This covers behaviour conducted both within the curtilage of the rented property or in its immediate vicinity.
- 4.2 The test should be: *'Does the area suffer from anti-social behaviour as a result of private landlords' failure to manage their properties or because that failure significantly contributes to that problem?'*
- The Council has provided data on ASB recorded over the past 12 month 2018-19. This data is primarily relating to noise nuisance and cannot be consistently considered by 'type' of ASB category
  - Data has also been used from UKCrimeStats website data. UKCrimeStats launched in April 2011 and is a leading independent crime, property price and postcode analysis platform. The data reflects rates per 1000 population and includes personal, environmental and nuisance anti-social behaviour.

## Council's noise data

4.3 Table 4.1 illustrates the LSOAs with the highest rates of noise incidence rate per 1000 population 2018-2019 compared with the levels of PRS in each LSOA (this is illustrated by the quintile that each LSOA falls into, where 1 is the highest levels of PRS).

LSOA	Ward	Score for Q1 LSOAs	Rank	LSOA Qunitle rank for PRS
E05002218	Milton	23.3	1	1
E05002216	Kursaal	11.4	2	1
E05002217	Leigh	11.4	2	2
E05002225	Victoria	10.9	4	2
E05002214	Chalkwell	8.7	5	1
E05002220	St Laurence	8.7	5	3
E05002226	Westborough	8.7	5	1
E05002218	Milton	8.5	8	1
E05002226	Westborough	8.4	9	2
E05002225	Victoria	8.3	10	2
E05002225	Victoria	8.2	11	1
E05002219	Prittlewell	7.8	12	3
E05002226	Westborough	7.7	13	1
E05002217	Leigh	7.6	14	1
E05002219	Prittlewell	7.6	14	1
E05002223	Southchurch	7.6	14	2
E05002225	Victoria	7.5	17	1
E05002218	Milton	7.3	18	1
E05002216	Kursaal	6.6	19	1
E05002223	Southchurch	6.6	19	4
E05002216	Kursaal	6.4	21	1

Source: Southend-on Sea Council data

## Anti-social behaviour data

- 4.4 UKCrimeStats data illustrates the LSOAs with the highest rate of anti-social behaviour rates per 1,000 population in 2019, compared with the levels of PRS in each LSOA (this is illustrated by the quintile that each LSOA falls into, where 1 is the highest levels of PRS).

LSOA	Ward	Score for Q1 LSOAs	Rank	Level of PRS in the LSOA
E05002218	Milton	306.6	1	1
E05002225	Victoria	170.4	2	2
E05002216	Kursaal	145.5	3	1
E05002216	Kursaal	79.7	4	1
E05002218	Milton	77.8	5	1
E05002218	Milton	70.4	6	1
E05002225	Victoria	69.1	7	2
E05002216	Kursaal	64.7	8	1
E05002223	Southchurch	62.6	9	4
E05002221	St. Luke's	60.6	10	3
E05002217	Leigh	52.4	11	2
E05002216	Kursaal	51.3	12	1
E05002218	Milton	51.0	13	1
E05002219	Prittlewell	47.7	14	3
E05002225	Victoria	47.4	15	1
E05002222	Shoeburyness	45.1	16	3
E05002225	Victoria	41.5	17	3
E05002221	St. Luke's	41.4	18	3
E05002223	Southchurch	40.3	19	4
E05002228	West Shoebury	39.2	20	3
E05002225	Victoria	38.0	21	1

Source: UKCrimeStats ASB rate 2019, Population estimates E&W NOMIS 2018

## 5. Poor property conditions

- 5.1 Where a significant number of properties in the private rented sector are in poor condition and are adversely affecting the character of the area and / or the health and safety of their occupants, this could support a selective licensing designation. In that case, as part of a wider strategy to tackle poor housing conditions, the local housing authority may consider it appropriate to make a selective licensing scheme.
- 5.2 The Council has not been able to provide data for this indicator and therefore we have relied on published data sets. In support of this designation, arc<sup>4</sup> has considered:
- property age; and
  - the Living Environment Deprivation Domain which measures the quality of the local environment. The 'indoors' living environment (used here) measures the quality of housing. It is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%.

## Property age

- 5.3 Table 5.1 illustrates the LSOAs with the highest percentage of properties that were built pre 1900 compared with the levels of PRS in each LSOA (this is illustrated by the quintile that each LSOA falls into, where 1 is the highest levels of PRS).

Table 5.1 Properties built pre 1900				
LSOA	Ward	Score for Q1 LSOAs	Rank	Level of PRS in the LSOA
E05002218	Milton	38.8	1	1
E05002218	Milton	18.9	2	1
E05002222	Shoeburyness	17.5	3	3
E05002218	Milton	17.0	4	1
E05002225	Victoria	16.0	5	1
E05002218	Milton	12.3	6	1
E05002225	Victoria	12.1	7	1
E05002218	Milton	10.8	8	1
E05002217	Leigh	10.5	9	2
E05002225	Victoria	8.7	10	1
E05002216	Kursaal	7.8	11	1
E05002218	Milton	5.7	12	1
E05002214	Chalkwell	5.6	13	2
E05002228	West Shoebury	5.3	14	2
E05002217	Leigh	4.9	15	1
E05002219	Prittlewell	4.6	16	3
E05002223	Southchurch	4.5	17	2
E05002224	Thorpe	4.2	18	2
E05002222	Shoeburyness	3.7	19	3
E05002217	Leigh	3.6	20	2
E05002225	Victoria	3.6	20	2

Source: VOA, Table CTSOP4.1 2019

## The housing conditions component of deprivation

- 5.4 Table 5.2 illustrates the LSOAs with the lowest scoring decile for the property conditions component of the indices of multiple deprivation compared with the levels of PRS in each LSOA (this is illustrated by the quintile that each LSOA falls into, where 1 is the highest levels of PRS).
- 5.5 The Living Environment Deprivation Domain which measures the quality of the local environment. The 'indoors' living environment (used here) measures the quality of housing. It is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%.

Table 5.2 Property condition deprivation				
LSOA	Ward	Score for Q1 LSOAs	Rank	Level of PRS in the LSOA
E05002216	Kursaal	1	1	1
E05002218	Milton	1	1	1
E05002221	St. Luke's	1	1	2
E05002216	Kursaal	2	4	1
E05002216	Kursaal	2	4	1
E05002218	Milton	2	4	1
E05002218	Milton	2	4	1
E05002218	Milton	2	4	1
E05002218	Milton	2	4	1
E05002218	Milton	2	4	1
E05002219	Prittlewell	2	4	1
E05002221	St. Luke's	2	4	2
E05002225	Victoria	2	4	1
E05002225	Victoria	2	4	1
E05002226	Westborough	2	4	1
E05002226	Westborough	2	4	2
E05002226	Westborough	2	4	2
E05002226	Westborough	2	4	2
E05002226	Westborough	2	4	2
E05002228	West Shoebury	2	4	2
E05002214	Chalkwell	3	21	1
E05002214	Chalkwell	3	21	1
E05002216	Kursaal	3	21	1
E05002217	Leigh	3	21	3
E05002217	Leigh	3	21	2
E05002217	Leigh	3	21	2
E05002221	St. Luke's	3	21	2
E05002221	St. Luke's	3	21	2
E05002221	St. Luke's	3	21	3
E05002223	Southchurch	3	21	2
E05002224	Thorpe	3	21	2
E05002225	Victoria	3	21	1
E05002225	Victoria	3	21	2
E05002226	Westborough	3	21	1

Source: Source: IMD Department for Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2015, London: DCLG 2015. Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019.

## 6. High levels of deprivation

- 6.1 Where the local authority considers that an area suffers from a high level of deprivation which is related to concentrations of private rented stock, it is recommended that the LA considers a number of factors, compared to other similar neighbourhoods in the local authority or neighbouring authorities.
- 6.2 For this designation, arc<sup>4</sup> used the English Indices of Deprivation in Southend-on-Sea published on 26 September 2019<sup>1</sup> and its subcomponents plus data on housing benefit claimants and income as follows:
- overall indices of multiple deprivation: It is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%;
  - the Income Deprivation Domain. It is expressed as a score which reflects the proportion of the population experiencing deprivation relating to low income;
  - the Employment Deprivation Domain. It is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%;
  - the Education, Skills and Training Deprivation Domain. It is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%;
  - the Health Deprivation and Disability Domain. It is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%;
  - the Crime Domain measures the risk of personal and material victimisation at local level. It is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%;
  - the Living environment Deprivation Domain. It is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%;
  - the Living Environment Deprivation Domain (indoors-property conditons). It is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%;
  - Housing Benefit PRS rate per 1,000 PRS households 2019;
  - income where the category records predominant category in each LSOA where income is between 3x and 6x.

---

<sup>1</sup> The Index of Multiple Deprivation (IMD) is the official measure of relative deprivation in England and is part of a suite of outputs that form the Indices of Deprivation (IoD). It follows an established methodological framework in broadly defining deprivation to encompass a wide range of an individual's living conditions. People may be considered to be living in poverty if they lack the financial resources to meet their needs, whereas people can be regarded as deprived if they lack any kind of resources, not just income.

The IoD2019 is based on 39 separate indicators, organised across seven distinct domains of deprivation which are combined and weighted to calculate the Index of Multiple Deprivation 2019 (IMD2019, see Key Info box). This is an overall measure of multiple deprivation experienced by people living in an area and is calculated for every Lower-layer Super Output Area (LSOA), or neighbourhood, in England. All neighbourhoods in England are then ranked according to their level of deprivation relative to that of other areas. High ranking LSOAs or neighbourhoods can be referred to as the 'most deprived' or as being 'highly deprived' to aid interpretation. However, there is no definitive threshold above which an area is described as 'deprived'. The Indices of Deprivation measure deprivation on a relative rather than an absolute scale, so a neighbourhood ranked 100th is more deprived than a neighbourhood ranked 200th, but this does not mean it is twice as deprived.



## The overall indices of multiple deprivation

6.3 The following table identifies the LSOAs with the lowest decile for the overall indices of multiple deprivation compared with the levels of PRS in each LSOA (this is illustrated by the quintile that each LSOA falls into, where 1 is the highest levels of PRS).

6.4 The measure is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%.

LSOA	Ward	Score for Q1 LSOAs	Rank	Level of PRS in the LSOA
E05002216	Kursaal	1	1	1
E05002216	Kursaal	1	1	3
E05002218	Milton	1	1	1
E05002220	St Laurence	1	1	3
E05002222	Shoeburyness	1	1	3
E05002223	Southchurch	1	1	4
E05002223	Southchurch	1	1	4
E05002225	Victoria	1	1	2
E05002228	West Shoebury	1	1	5
E05002213	Blenheim Park	2	10	4
E05002213	Blenheim Park	2	10	4
E05002214	Chalkwell	2	10	1
E05002216	Kursaal	2	10	1
E05002216	Kursaal	2	10	1
E05002218	Milton	2	10	1
E05002218	Milton	2	10	1
E05002219	Prittlewell	2	10	3
E05002221	St. Luke's	2	10	3
E05002222	Shoeburyness	2	10	3
E05002225	Victoria	2	10	1
E05002225	Victoria	2	10	3
E05002225	Victoria	2	10	2
E05002228	West Shoebury	2	10	3

Source: Department for Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2015, London: DCLG 2015. Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019

## The Income Deprivation Domain

- 6.5 The following table identifies the LSOAs with the lowest scores for the income deprivation domain compared with the levels of PRS in each LSOA (this is illustrated by the quintile that each LSOA falls into, where 1 is the highest levels of PRS).

LSOA	Ward	Score for Q1 LSOAs	Rank	Level of PRS in the LSOA
E05002216	Kursaal	0.474	1	3
E05002225	Victoria	0.39	2	2
E05002228	West Shoebury	0.369	3	5
E05002223	Southchurch	0.365	4	4
E05002218	Milton	0.337	5	1
E05002213	Blenheim Park	0.315	6	4
E05002222	Shoeburyness	0.302	7	3
E05002216	Kursaal	0.3	8	1
E05002223	Southchurch	0.28	9	4
E05002222	Shoeburyness	0.273	10	3
E05002221	St. Luke's	0.271	11	3
E05002220	St Laurence	0.27	12	3
E05002225	Victoria	0.27	12	3
E05002213	Blenheim Park	0.265	14	4
E05002216	Kursaal	0.265	14	1
E05002228	West Shoebury	0.26	16	3
E05002225	Victoria	0.249	17	1
E05002225	Victoria	0.249	17	2
E05002216	Kursaal	0.238	19	1
E05002219	Prittlewell	0.238	19	3
E05002214	Chalkwell	0.228	21	1

Source: Department for Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2015, London: DCLG 2015. Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019

## The Employment Deprivation Domain

6.6 The following table identifies the LSOAs with the lowest decile for the employment deprivation domain compared with the levels of PRS in each LSOA (this is illustrated by the quintile that each LSOA falls into, where 1 is the highest levels of PRS).

6.7 The measure is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%.

LSOA	Ward	Score for Q1 LSOAs	Rank	Level of PRS in the LSOA
E05002213	Blenheim Park	1	1	4
E05002214	Chalkwell	1	1	1
E05002216	Kursaal	1	1	1
E05002216	Kursaal	1	1	3
E05002218	Milton	1	1	1
E05002220	St Laurence	1	1	3
E05002221	St. Luke's	1	1	3
E05002222	Shoeburyness	1	1	3
E05002223	Southchurch	1	1	4
E05002223	Southchurch	1	1	4
E05002225	Victoria	1	1	2
E05002228	West Shoebury	1	1	5
E05002228	West Shoebury	1	1	3
E05002213	Blenheim Park	2	14	4
E05002216	Kursaal	2	14	1
E05002216	Kursaal	2	14	1
E05002218	Milton	2	14	1
E05002219	Prittlewell	2	14	3
E05002222	Shoeburyness	2	14	3
E05002225	Victoria	2	14	1
E05002225	Victoria	2	14	3
E05002225	Victoria	2	14	2

Source: Department for Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2015, London: DCLG 2015. Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019.

## The Education, Skills and Training Deprivation Domain

6.8 The following table identifies the LSOAs with the lowest decile for the education, skills and training deprivation domain compared with the levels of PRS in each LSOA (this is illustrated by the quintile that each LSOA falls into, where 1 is the highest levels of PRS).

6.9 The measure is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%.

LSOA	Ward	Score for Q1 LSOAs	Rank	Level of PRS in the LSOA
E05002213	Blenheim Park	1	1	4
E05002216	Kursaal	1	1	3
E05002220	St Laurence	1	1	3
E05002222	Shoeburyness	1	1	3
E05002223	Southchurch	1	1	4
E05002223	Southchurch	1	1	4
E05002225	Victoria	1	1	2
E05002228	West Shoebury	1	1	5
E05002228	West Shoebury	1	1	3
E05002213	Blenheim Park	2	10	4
E05002216	Kursaal	2	10	1
E05002216	Kursaal	2	10	1
E05002216	Kursaal	2	10	1
E05002218	Milton	2	10	1
E05002220	St Laurence	2	10	3
E05002221	St. Luke's	2	10	2
E05002221	St. Luke's	2	10	4
E05002221	St. Luke's	2	10	3
E05002222	Shoeburyness	2	10	3
E05002222	Shoeburyness	2	10	2
E05002225	Victoria	2	10	1
E05002225	Victoria	2	10	3

Source: Department for Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2015, London: DCLG 2015. Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019.

## The Health Deprivation and Disability Domain

- 6.10 The following table identifies the LSOAs with the lowest decile for the health deprivation and disability domain compared with the levels of PRS in each LSOA (this is illustrated by the quintile that each LSOA falls into, where 1 is the highest levels of PRS).
- 6.11 The measure is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%.

LSOA	Ward	Score for Q1 LSOAs	Rank	Level of PRS in the LSOA
E05002213	Blenheim Park	1	1	4
E05002214	Chalkwell	1	1	1
E05002216	Kursaal	1	1	1
E05002216	Kursaal	1	1	3
E05002216	Kursaal	1	1	1
E05002218	Milton	1	1	1
E05002222	Shoeburyness	1	1	3
E05002223	Southchurch	1	1	4
E05002223	Southchurch	1	1	4
E05002225	Victoria	1	1	2
E05002225	Victoria	1	1	3
E05002213	Blenheim Park	2	12	4
E05002221	St. Luke's	2	12	3
E05002225	Victoria	2	12	1
E05002225	Victoria	2	12	2
E05002228	West Shoebury	2	12	3
E05002213	Blenheim Park	3	17	5
E05002214	Chalkwell	3	17	2
E05002216	Kursaal	3	17	1
E05002218	Milton	3	17	1
E05002218	Milton	3	17	1
E05002218	Milton	3	17	1
E05002219	Prittlewell	3	17	3
E05002220	St Laurence	3	17	3
E05002222	Shoeburyness	3	17	3
E05002228	West Shoebury	3	17	5

Source: Department for Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2015, London: DCLG 2015. Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019.

## The Crime Domain measures the risk of personal and material victimisation at local level

6.12 The following table identifies the LSOAs with the lowest decile for the crime domain compared with the levels of PRS in each LSOA (this is illustrated by the quintile that each LSOA falls into, where 1 is the highest levels of PRS).

6.13 The measure is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%.

LSOA	Ward	Score for Q1 LSOAs	Rank	Level of PRS in the LSOA
E05002216	Kursaal	1	1	1
E05002216	Kursaal	1	1	1
E05002216	Kursaal	1	1	3
E05002218	Milton	1	1	1
E05002218	Milton	1	1	1
E05002218	Milton	1	1	1
E05002219	Prittlewell	1	1	3
E05002223	Southchurch	1	1	4
E05002216	Kursaal	2	9	1
E05002216	Kursaal	2	9	1
E05002217	Leigh	2	9	2
E05002218	Milton	2	9	1
E05002218	Milton	2	9	1
E05002218	Milton	2	9	1
E05002219	Prittlewell	2	9	1
E05002220	St Laurence	2	9	3
E05002221	St. Luke's	2	9	3
E05002222	Shoeburyness	2	9	3
E05002223	Southchurch	2	9	4
E05002224	Thorpe	2	9	2
E05002225	Victoria	2	9	2
E05002225	Victoria	2	9	1
E05002225	Victoria	2	9	2
E05002225	Victoria	2	9	1
E05002225	Victoria	2	9	1
E05002228	West Shoebury	2	9	3

Source: Department for Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2015, London: DCLG 2015. Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019.

## The Living Environment Deprivation Domain

6.14 The following table identifies the LSOAs with the lowest decile for the living environment domain compared with the levels of PRS in each LSOA (this is illustrated by the quintile that each LSOA falls into, where 1 is the highest levels of PRS).

6.15 The measure is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%.

Table 6.7 Lowest decile for the living environment domain				
LSOA	Ward	Score for Q1 LSOAs	Rank	Level of PRS in the LSOA
E05002216	Kursaal	2	1	1
E05002218	Milton	2	1	1
E05002218	Milton	2	1	1
E05002218	Milton	2	1	1
E05002218	Milton	2	1	1
E05002221	St. Luke's	2	1	2
E05002225	Victoria	2	1	1
E05002226	Westborough	2	1	2
E05002216	Kursaal	3	9	1
E05002216	Kursaal	3	9	1
E05002216	Kursaal	3	9	1
E05002218	Milton	3	9	1
E05002218	Milton	3	9	1
E05002219	Prittlewell	3	9	1
E05002221	St. Luke's	3	9	2
E05002223	Southchurch	3	9	2
E05002225	Victoria	3	9	1
E05002226	Westborough	3	9	1
E05002226	Westborough	3	9	2
E05002226	Westborough	3	9	2
E05002226	Westborough	3	9	2
E05002228	West Shoebury	3	9	2

Source: Department for Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2015, London: DCLG 2015. Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019.

## The property conditions component of deprivation

- 6.16 Table 6.8 illustrates the LSOAs with the lowest scoring decile for the property conditions component of the indices of multiple deprivation compared with the levels of PRS in each LSOA (this is illustrated by the quintile that each LSOA falls into, where 1 is the highest levels of PRS).
- 6.17 The Living Environment Deprivation Domain which measures the quality of the local environment. The 'indoors' living environment (used here) measures the quality of housing. It is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%.



Table 6.8 Property condition deprivation				
LSOA	Ward	Score for Q1 LSOAs	Rank	Level of PRS in the LSOA
E05002216	Kursaal	1	1	1
E05002218	Milton	1	1	1
E05002221	St. Luke's	1	1	2
E05002216	Kursaal	2	4	1
E05002216	Kursaal	2	4	1
E05002218	Milton	2	4	1
E05002218	Milton	2	4	1
E05002218	Milton	2	4	1
E05002218	Milton	2	4	1
E05002218	Milton	2	4	1
E05002219	Prittlewell	2	4	1
E05002221	St. Luke's	2	4	2
E05002225	Victoria	2	4	1
E05002225	Victoria	2	4	1
E05002226	Westborough	2	4	1
E05002226	Westborough	2	4	2
E05002226	Westborough	2	4	2
E05002226	Westborough	2	4	2
E05002226	Westborough	2	4	2
E05002228	West Shoebury	2	4	2
E05002214	Chalkwell	3	21	1
E05002214	Chalkwell	3	21	1
E05002216	Kursaal	3	21	1
E05002217	Leigh	3	21	3
E05002217	Leigh	3	21	2
E05002217	Leigh	3	21	2
E05002221	St. Luke's	3	21	2
E05002221	St. Luke's	3	21	2
E05002221	St. Luke's	3	21	3
E05002223	Southchurch	3	21	2
E05002224	Thorpe	3	21	2
E05002225	Victoria	3	21	1
E05002225	Victoria	3	21	2
E05002226	Westborough	3	21	1

Source: Source: IMD Department for Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2015, London: DCLG 2015. Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019.

## The barriers to housing and services component of deprivation

- 6.18 Table 6.9 illustrates the LSOAs with the lowest scoring decile for the barriers to housing and services component of the indices of multiple deprivation compared with the levels of PRS in each LSOA (this is illustrated by the quintile that each LSOA falls into, where 1 is the highest levels of PRS).
- 6.19 The barriers to housing and services Deprivation Domain which measures the physical and financial accessibility of housing and local services. It is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%.

Table 6.9 Housing and barriers to services deprivation				
LSOA	Ward	Score for Q1 LSOAs	Rank	Level of PRS in the LSOA
E05002219	Prittlewell	2	1	3
E05002220	St Laurence	2	1	3
E05002214	Chalkwell	3	3	1
E05002218	Milton	3	3	1
E05002220	St Laurence	3	3	4
E05002225	Victoria	3	3	2
E05002212	Belfairs	4	7	4
E05002216	kursaal	4	7	1
E05002216	kursaal	4	7	3
E05002220	St Laurence	4	7	4
E05002220	St Laurence	4	7	4
E05002220	St Laurence	4	7	3
E05002223	Southchurch	4	7	4
E05002225	Victoria	4	7	3
E05002226	Westborough	4	7	1
E05002226	Westborough	4	7	2
E05002226	Westborough	4	7	1
E05002228	West Shoebury	4	7	5
E05002228	West Shoebury	4	7	5
E05002213	Blenheim Park	5	20	4
E05002214	Chalkwell	5	20	1
E05002214	Chalkwell	5	20	2
E05002215	Eastwood Park	5	20	4
E05002216	kursaal	5	20	1
E05002218	Milton	5	20	1
E05002218	Milton	5	20	1
E05002218	Milton	5	20	1
E05002219	Prittlewell	5	20	3
E05002221	St. Lukes	5	20	3
E05002222	Shoeburyness	5	20	3
E05002222	Shoeburyness	5	20	3
E05002223	Southchurch	5	20	5
E05002225	Victoria	5	20	1
E05002225	Victoria	5	20	2
E05002226	Westborough	5	20	2
E05002228	West Shoebury	5	20	4
E05002228	West Shoebury	5	20	3

Source: Source: IMD Department for Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2015, London: DCLG 2015. Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019.

## Housing Benefit PRS rate per 1,000 PRS households 2019

6.20 Table 6.10 table identifies the LSOAs with the highest rates of households claiming housing benefit per 1000 PRS households compared with the levels of PRS in each LSOA (this is illustrated by the quintile that each LSOA falls into, where 1 is the highest levels of PRS).

Table 6.10 Highest rates of households claiming housing benefit				
LSOA	Ward	Score for Q1 LSOAs	Rank	Level of PRS in the LSOA
E05002223	Southchurch	647.1	1	4
E05002228	West Shoebury	589.7	2	5
E05002225	Victoria	576.0	3	2
E05002220	St Laurence	557.7	4	4
E05002215	Eastwood Park	531.3	5	4
E05002221	St. Luke's	506.7	6	2
E05002212	Belfairs	505.6	7	4
E05002222	Shoeburyness	495.4	8	3
E05002213	Blenheim Park	490.9	9	4
E05002220	St Laurence	483.5	10	3
E05002222	Shoeburyness	477.3	11	5
E05002220	St Laurence	459.0	12	4
E05002223	Southchurch	455.9	13	4
E05002225	Victoria	455.5	14	1
E05002215	Eastwood Park	445.4	15	3
E05002223	Southchurch	444.4	16	2
E05002226	Westborough	436.0	17	1
E05002228	West Shoebury	435.9	18	5
E05002220	St Laurence	430.0	19	3
E05002226	Westborough	412.3	20	1
E05002228	West Shoebury	410.9	21	2

DWP, Stat-X-plore 2019, Census 2011 Table KS402EW Tenure.

## Income where the category records predominant category in each LSOA where income is between £x and £x

6.21 Table 6.11 identifies the LSOAs with the lowest predominant income compared with the levels of PRS in each LSOA (this is illustrated by the quintile that each LSOA falls into, where 1 is the highest levels of PRS).

Table 6.11 Lowest predominant income					
LSOA	Ward	Income	Score for Q1 LSOAs	Rank	Level of PRS in the LSOA
E05002212	Belfairs	£10 - £20k	£10 - £20k	1	4
E05002213	Blenheim Park	£10 - £20k	£10 - £20k	1	4
E05002213	Blenheim Park	£10 - £20k	£10 - £20k	1	5
E05002214	Chalkwell	£10 - £20k	£10 - £20k	1	2
E05002216	Kursaal	£10 - £20k	£10 - £20k	1	1
E05002216	Kursaal	£10 - £20k	£10 - £20k	1	1
E05002216	Kursaal	£10 - £20k	£10 - £20k	1	3
E05002216	Kursaal	£10 - £20k	£10 - £20k	1	1
E05002216	Kursaal	£10 - £20k	£10 - £20k	1	1
E05002218	Milton	£10 - £20k	£10 - £20k	1	1
E05002219	Prittlewell	£10 - £20k	£10 - £20k	1	3
E05002220	St Laurence	£10 - £20k	£10 - £20k	1	3
E05002220	St Laurence	£10 - £20k	£10 - £20k	1	3
E05002221	St. Luke's	£10 - £20k	£10 - £20k	1	3
E05002222	Shoeburyness	£10 - £20k	£10 - £20k	1	3
E05002222	Shoeburyness	£10 - £20k	£10 - £20k	1	3
E05002222	Shoeburyness	£10 - £20k	£10 - £20k	1	3
E05002223	Southchurch	£10 - £20k	£10 - £20k	1	4
E05002223	Southchurch	£10 - £20k	£10 - £20k	1	4
E05002225	Victoria	£10 - £20k	£10 - £20k	1	2
E05002225	Victoria	£10 - £20k	£10 - £20k	1	1
E05002225	Victoria	£10 - £20k	£10 - £20k	1	3
E05002225	Victoria	£10 - £20k	£10 - £20k	1	2
E05002228	West Shoebury	£10 - £20k	£10 - £20k	1	5
E05002228	West Shoebury	£10 - £20k	£10 - £20k	1	3

Source: Cameo INCC

© TransUnion UK CAMEO segmentation.

## 7. Crime

- 7.1 In considering whether an area suffers from a high level of crime the Council may wish to have regard to whether the area has displayed a noticeable increase in crime over a relatively short period e.g. the previous 12 months; whether the crime rate in the area is significantly higher than in other parts of the local authority area or that the crime rate is higher than the national average. In particular, the local housing authority may want to consider whether the impact of crime in the area affects the local community and the extent to which a selective licensing designation will contribute to reducing local crime.
- For this designation UKCrimeStats website data was used. UKCrimeStats launched in April 2011 and is a leading independent crime, property price and postcode analysis platform.
  - The Crime Domain of the Multiple indices of deprivation. The Crime Domain measures the risk of personal and material victimisation at local level. It is expressed as a decile where 1 is the bottom 10% and 10 is the top 10%.

## Total crime

7.2 The following table identifies the LSOAs with the highest rates of total crime per 1000 population compared with the levels of PRS in each LSOA (this is illustrated by the quintile that each LSOA falls into, where 1 is the highest levels of PRS).

LSOA	Ward	Score for Q1 LSOAs	Rank	Level of PRS in the LSOA
E05002218	Milton	1297.3	1	1
E05002225	Victoria	891.1	2	2
E05002216	Kursaal	496.6	3	1
E05002216	Kursaal	325.1	4	1
E05002225	Victoria	302.0	5	2
E05002216	Kursaal	263.4	6	3
E05002223	Southchurch	254.4	7	4
E05002218	Milton	252.6	8	1
E05002218	Milton	248.5	9	1
E05002218	Milton	246.8	10	1
E05002223	Southchurch	222.2	11	4
E05002219	Prittlewell	220.2	12	3
E05002228	West Shoebury	208.7	13	3
E05002216	Kursaal	207.1	14	1
E05002225	Victoria	204.9	15	1
E05002221	St. Luke's	198.9	16	4
E05002214	Chalkwell	194.1	17	2
E05002225	Victoria	191.9	18	3
E05002220	St Laurence	187.5	19	3
E05002214	Chalkwell	185.8	20	1
E05002221	St. Luke's	184.1	21	3

Source: UKCrimeStats ASB rate 2019, Population estimates E&W NOMIS 2018

## The Crime Domain of multiple deprivation the risk of personal and material victimisation at local level.

7.3 The following table identifies the LSOAs with the lowest decile for the crime domain compared with the levels of PRS in each LSOA (this is illustrated by the quintile that each LSOA falls into, where 1 is the highest levels of PRS).

Table 7.2 lowest decile for the crime domain				
LSOA	Ward	Score for Q1 LSOAs	Rank	Level of PRS in the LSOA
E05002216	Kursaal	1	1	1
E05002216	Kursaal	1	1	1
E05002216	Kursaal	1	1	3
E05002218	Milton	1	1	1
E05002218	Milton	1	1	1
E05002218	Milton	1	1	1
E05002219	Prittlewell	1	1	3
E05002223	Southchurch	1	1	4
E05002216	Kursaal	2	9	1
E05002216	Kursaal	2	9	1
E05002217	Leigh	2	9	2
E05002218	Milton	2	9	1
E05002218	Milton	2	9	1
E05002218	Milton	2	9	1
E05002219	Prittlewell	2	9	1
E05002220	St Laurence	2	9	3
E05002221	St. Luke's	2	9	3
E05002222	Shoeburyness	2	9	3
E05002223	Southchurch	2	9	4
E05002224	Thorpe	2	9	2
E05002225	Victoria	2	9	2
E05002225	Victoria	2	9	1
E05002225	Victoria	2	9	2
E05002225	Victoria	2	9	1
E05002225	Victoria	2	9	1
E05002228	West Shoebury	2	9	3

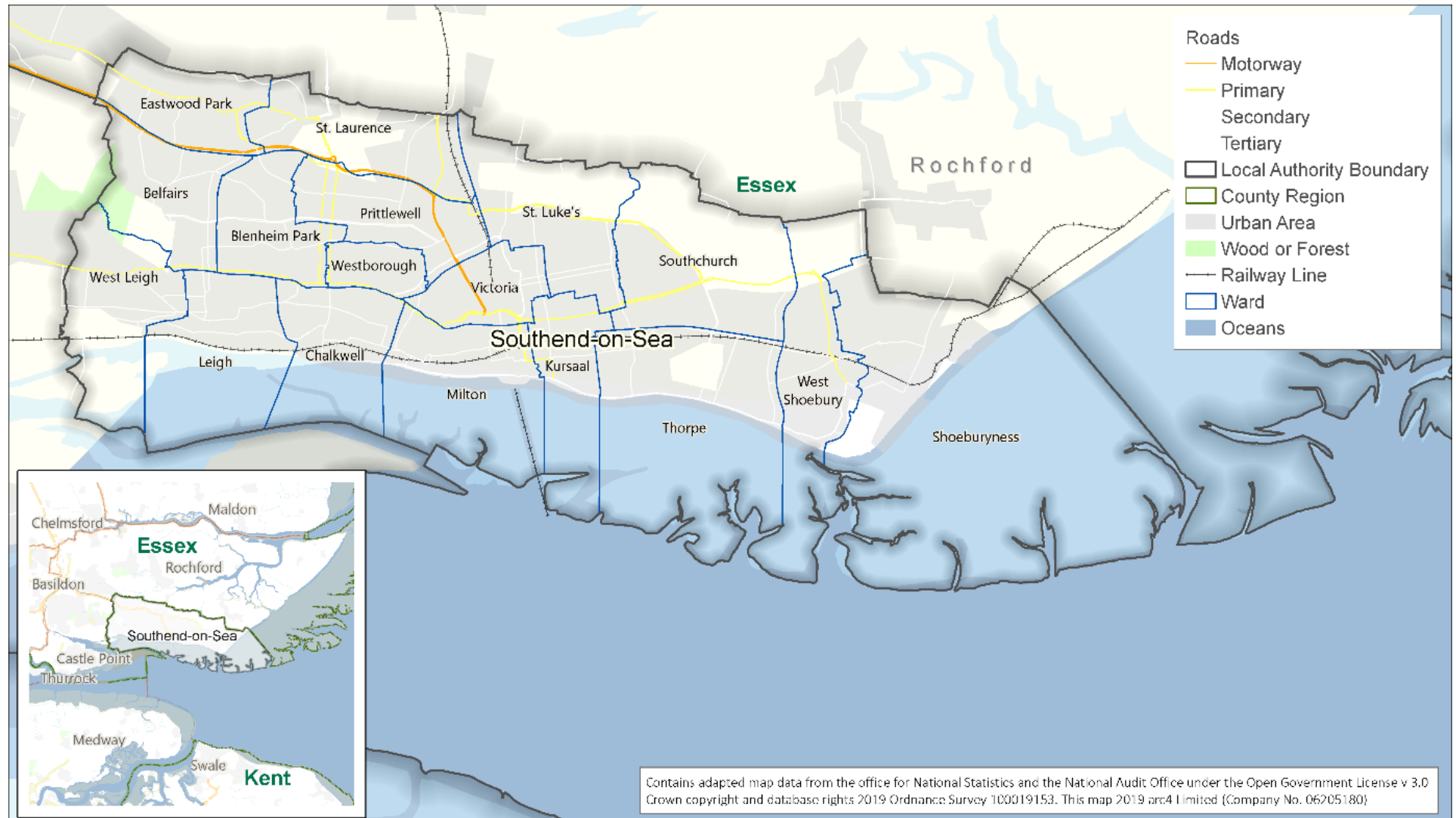
Source: Department for Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2015, London: DCLG 2015. Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, The English Indices of Deprivation 2019, London: MHCLG 2019.



## 8. Ranking quintiles and identifying locations

- 8.1 For each of the designations the quintile scores for each individual indicator have been added together to provide an overall score and these scores have then been ranked into quintiles; quintile 1 indicators are the worst performing locations for each designation. An accompanying Excel spreadsheet captures all of the data and scoring details.
- 8.2 Individual designations are considered below and identifiable through the Locations Map 8.1.

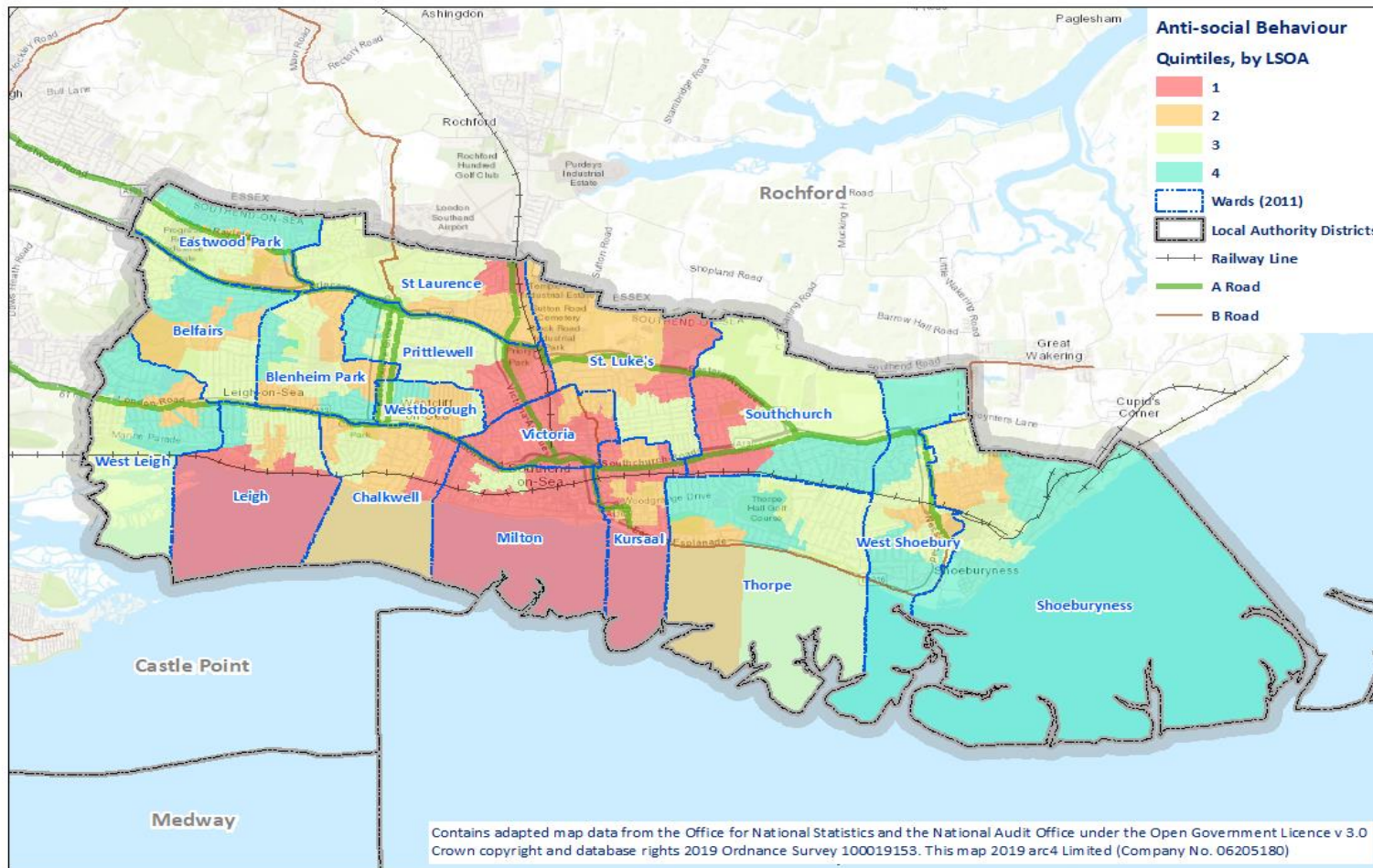
Map 8.1 Locations



## Antisocial Behaviour

8.3 Map 8.2 illustrates the overall quintile score for each LSOA under the anti-social behaviour designation. The LSOAs with the highest levels of anti-social behaviour are widespread across Milton, Victoria, Kursaal and Leigh and in specific locations in Southchurch and Chalkwell and St Laurence.

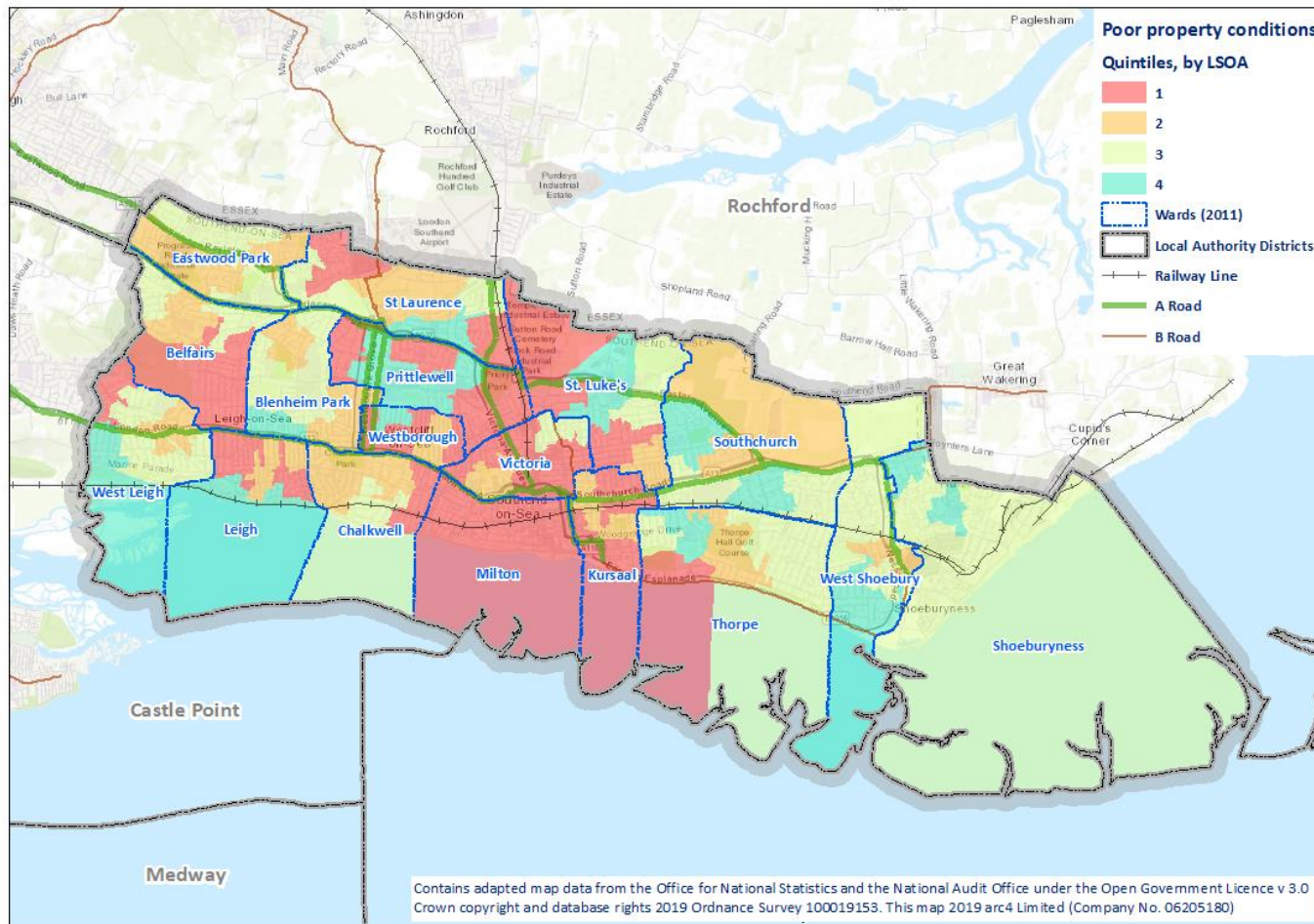
**Map 8.2 Overall scores for anti-social behaviour**



## Poor property conditions

8.4 Map 8.3 illustrates the overall quintile score for each LSOA under the poor property conditions designation. The LSOAs with the poorest property conditions are widespread across Milton, Victoria, Kursaal and in specific locations in Leigh, Belfriars, Thorpe, Chalkwell, Prittlewell, St Laurence, St Lukes and Westborough.

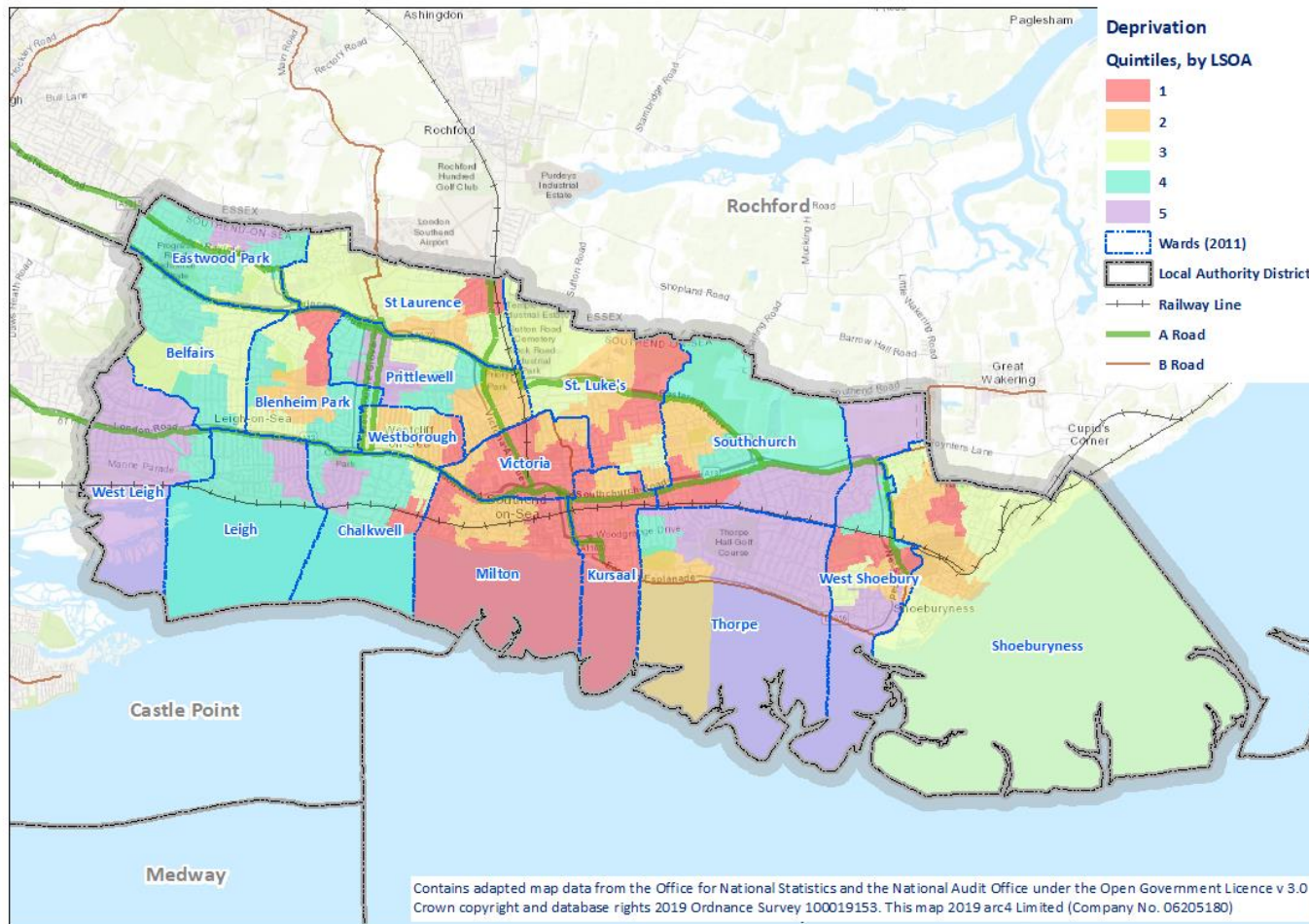
**Map 8.3 Overall scores for property conditions**



## Deprivation

8.5 Map 8.4 illustrates the overall quintile score for each LSOA under the deprivation designation. The LSOAs with the highest levels of deprivation are widespread across Milton, Victoria and Kursaal and in specific locations in St Laurence, St Lukes, West Shoebury, Shoeburyness, Southchurch, Chalkwell, Westborough, and Blenheim Park.

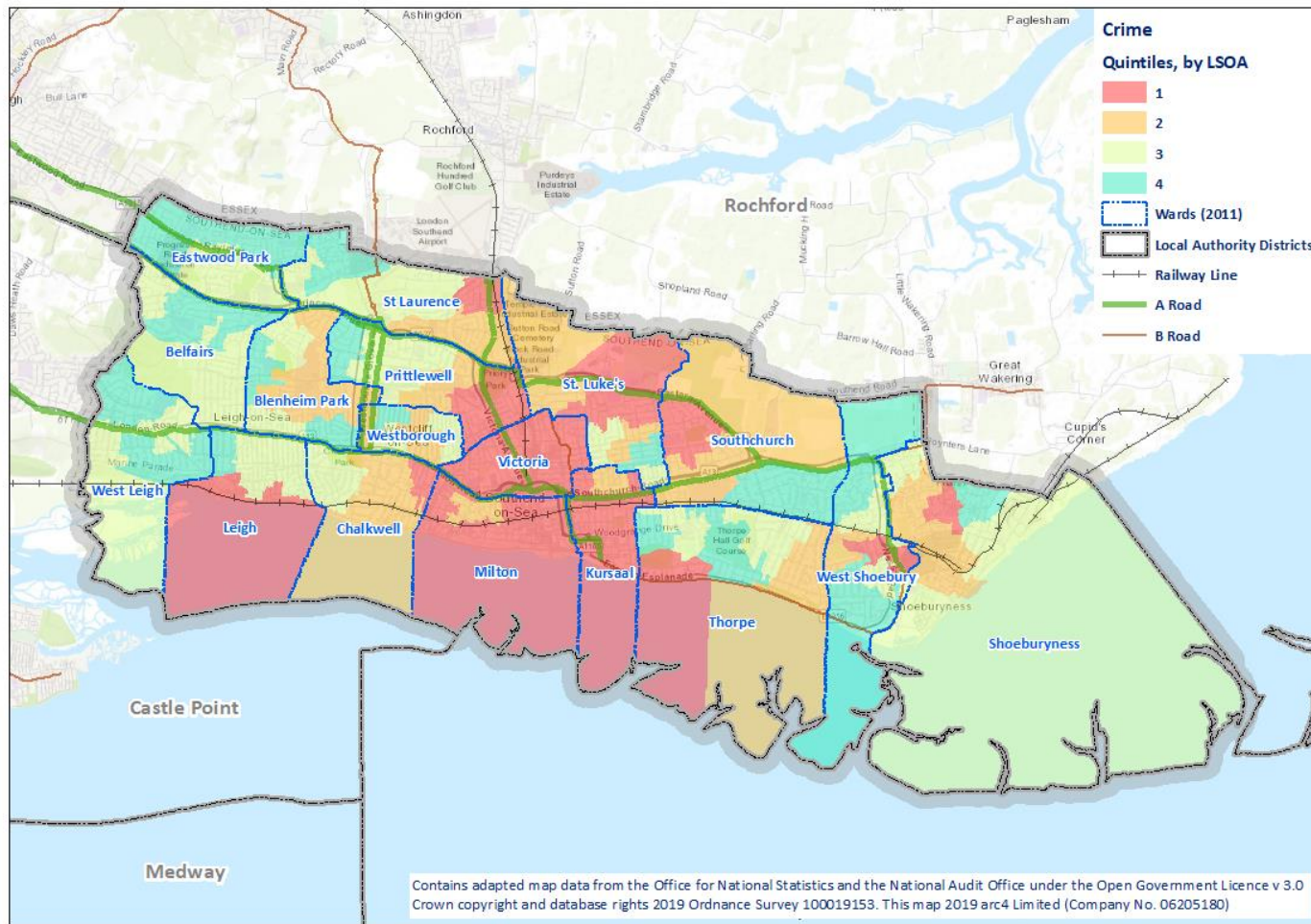
**Map 8.4 Overall scores for deprivation**



## Crime

8.6 Map 8.5 illustrates the overall quintile score for each LSOA under the crime designation. The LSOAs with the highest levels of crime are widespread across Milton, Victoria, Kursaal and Leigh and in specific locations in St Lukes, Prittlewell, St Laurence Chalkwell, Thorpe, Shoeburyness and Southchurch.

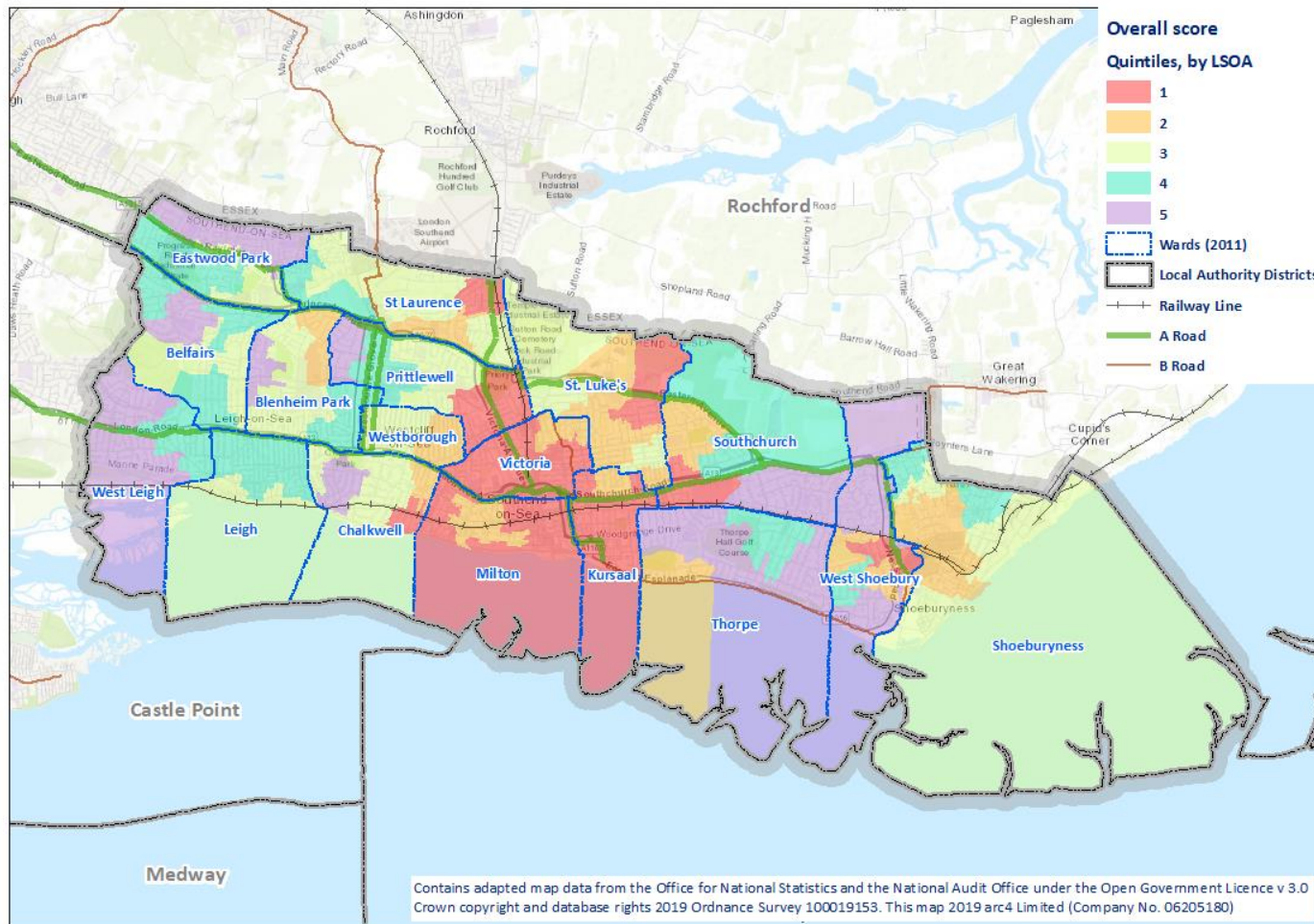
**Map 8.5 Overall scores for crime**



## Overall scores

8.7 Map 8.6 illustrates an overall score for the study area by combining the final scores for each of the four designations and applying quintile scores to each LSOA. The LSOAs in quintile one is widespread in Milton, Kursaal and Victoria and in specific locations in St Laurence, St Lukes, Chalkwell, Prittlewell, Southchurch and West Shoebury.

**Map 8.6 Overall scores for all four designations**



## Correlations with the Private Rented Sector

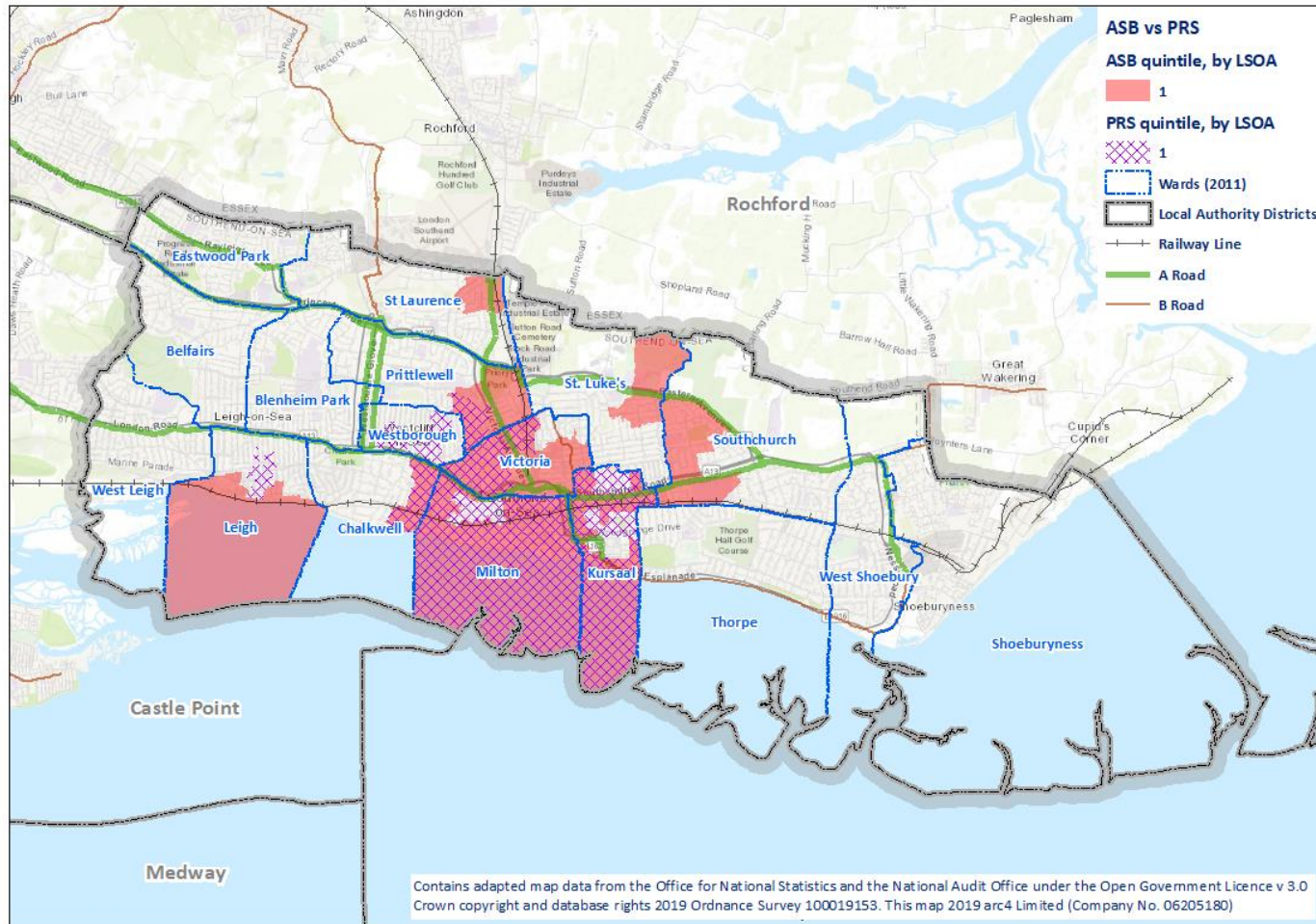
- 8.8 The overall quintile scores for LSOAs identifies those LSOAs that are the most poorly performing for each of the designations and potentially the Council may wish to apply selective licensing here.
- 8.9 However, there is a requirement that before selective licensing is applied that those 'worst' performing locations (quintile 1) correlate with locations where the Private Rented Sector is also high.
- 8.10 The following maps consider this in more detail for each of the designations and then overall for all designations.



### Anti-social behaviour

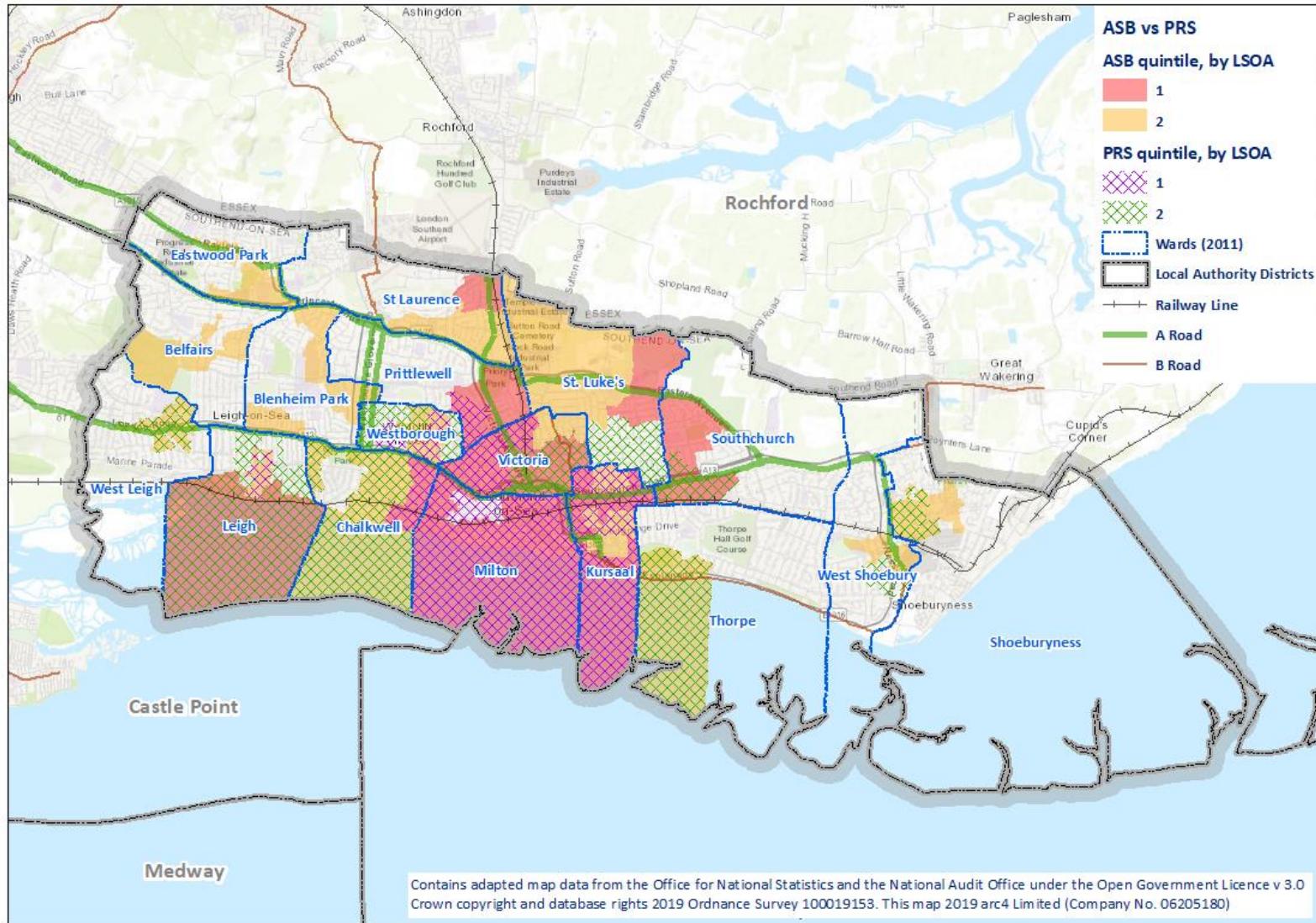
8.11 Map 8.7 shows those LSOAs in quintile 1 for antisocial behaviour and overlays quintile 1 PRS LSOAs. These locations have the highest levels of antisocial behaviour and the highest levels of PRS. This is widespread in Milton, Kursaal and Victoria and there are specific locations in Chalkwell, and Prittlewell.

**Map 8.7 Anti-social behaviour quintile 1 LSOAs**



8.12 Map 8.8 illustrates the same information but includes quintile 1 and 2 LSOAs and PRS.

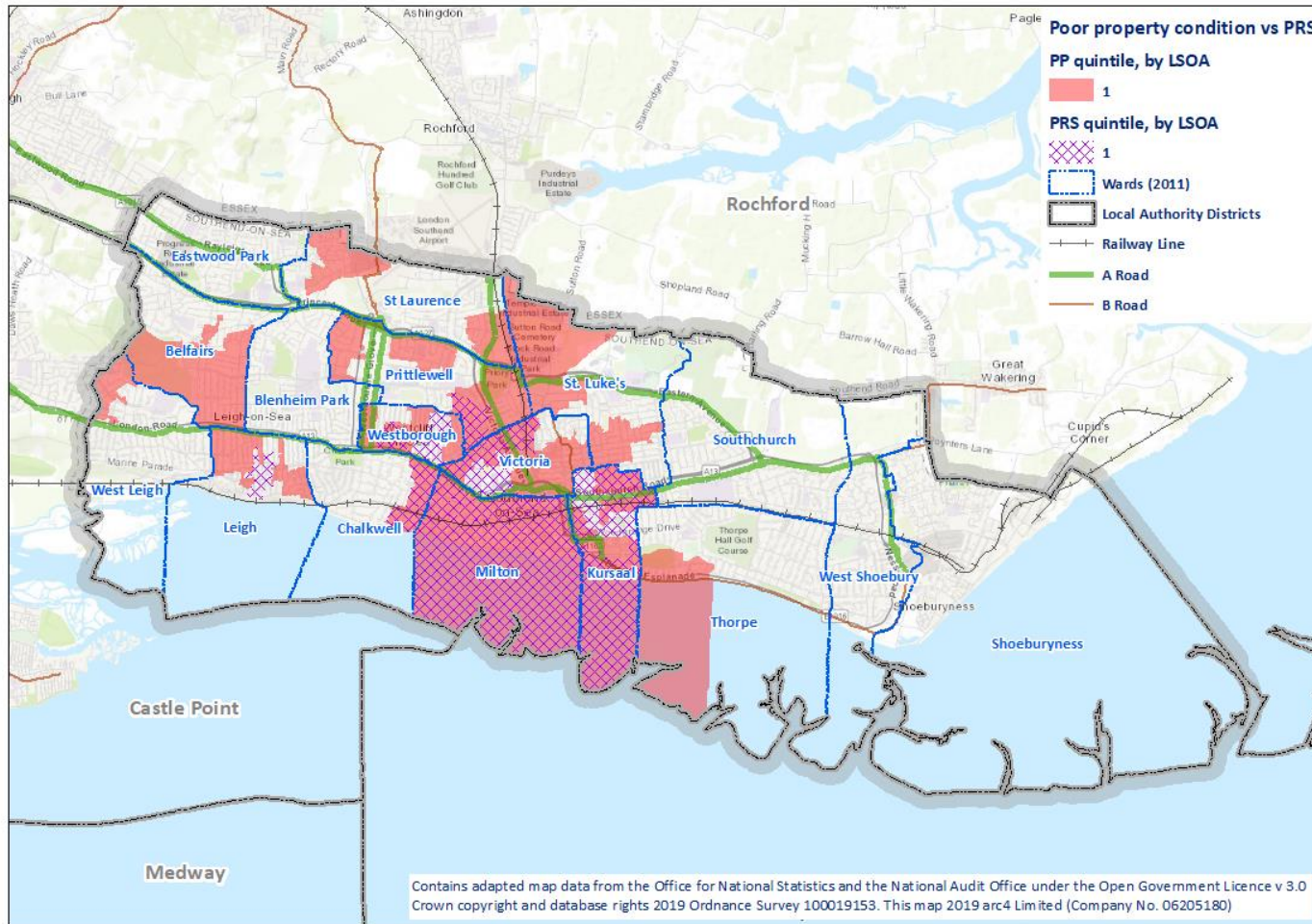
**Map 8.8 Anti-social behaviour quintile 1 and 2**



### Poor property conditions

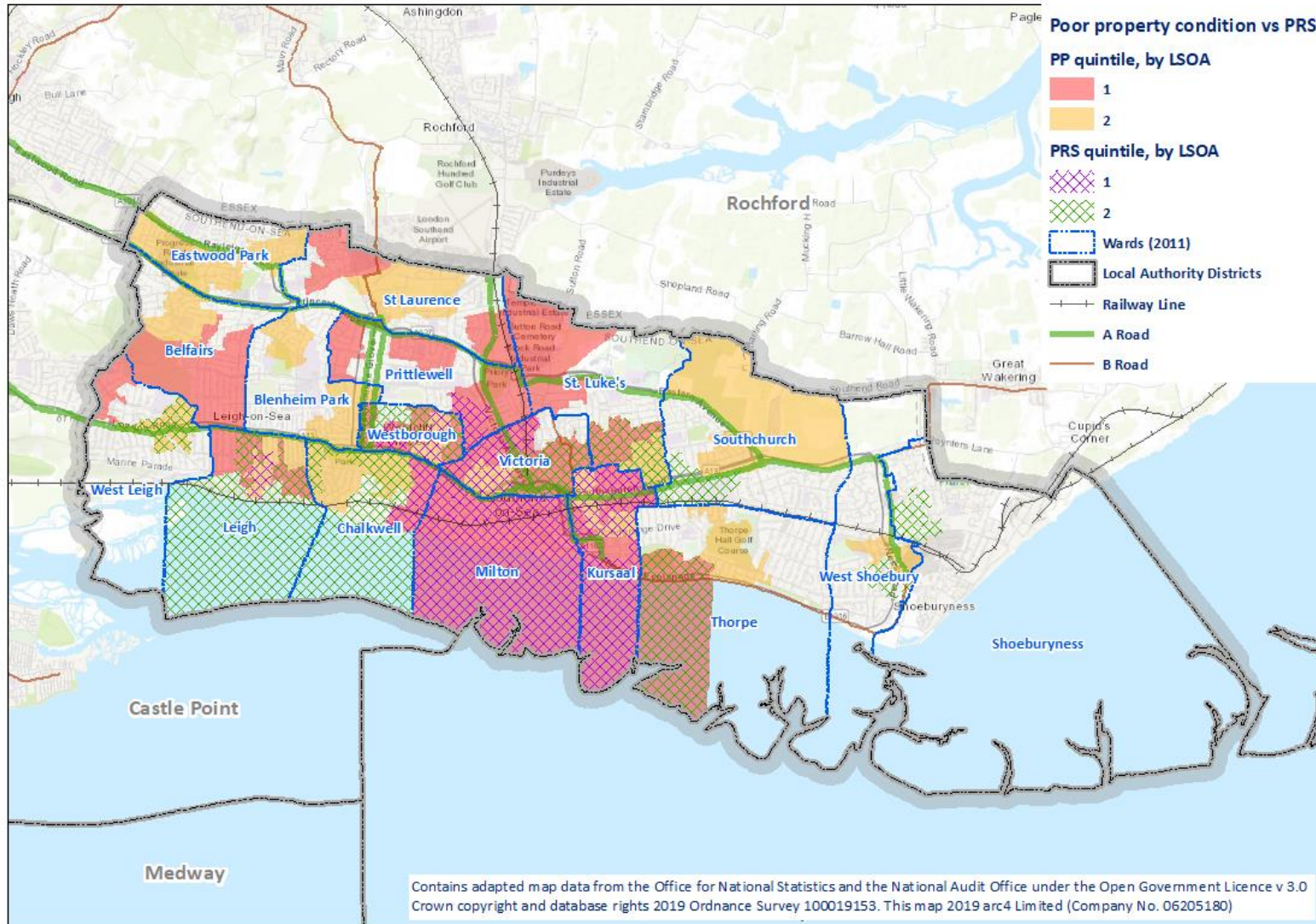
8.13 Map 8.9 shows those LSOAs in quintile 1 for poor property conditions and overlays quintile 1 PRS and LSOAs. These locations have the highest levels of poor property conditions and the highest levels of PRS. This is widespread in Milton, Kursaal and Victoria and there are specific locations in Chalkwell and Prittlewell.

**Map 8.9** Poor property conditions quintile 1 LSOAs



8.14 Map 8.10 illustrates the same information but includes quintile 2 LSOAs and PRS.

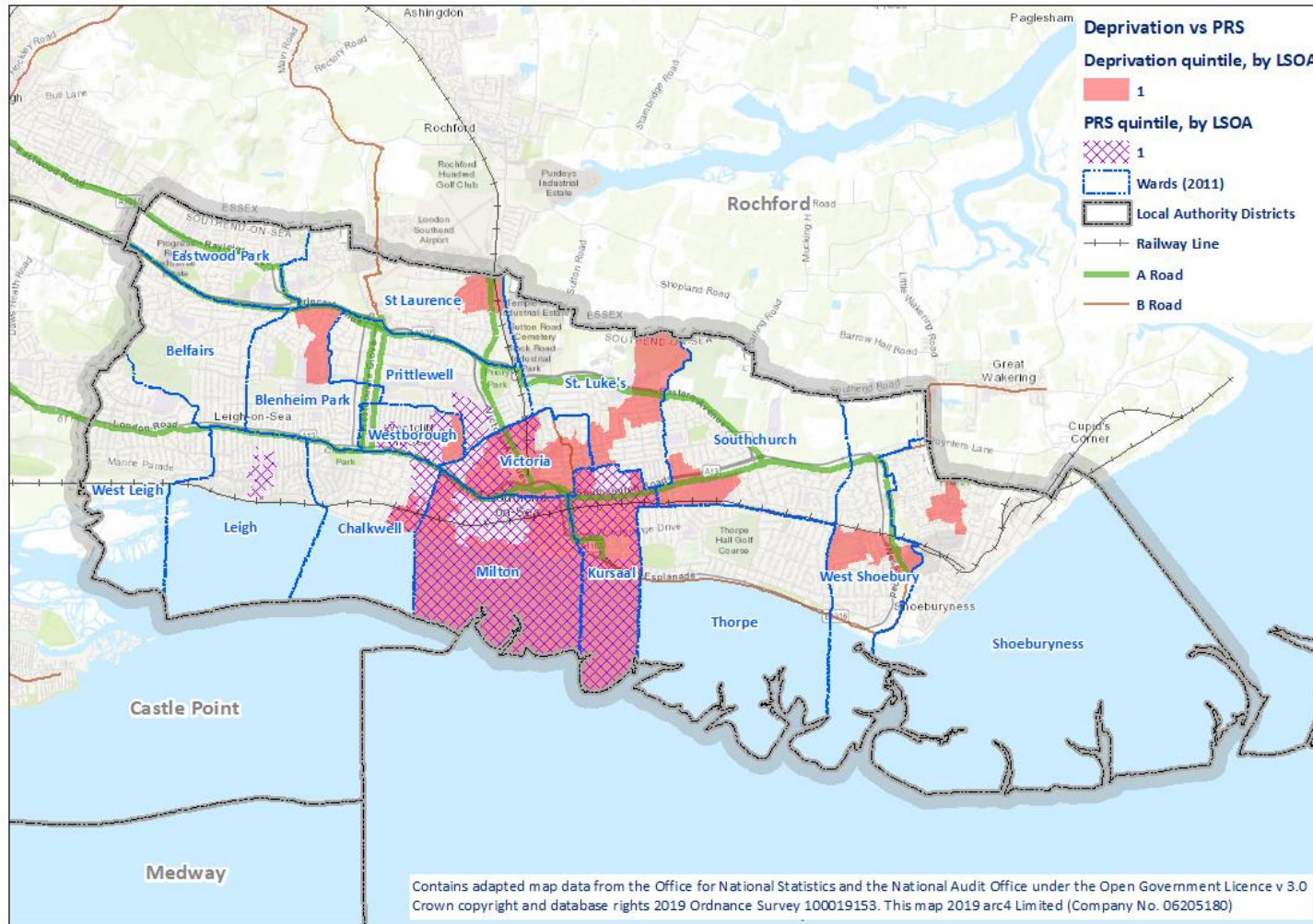
**Map 8.10** Poor property conditions quintile 1 and 2 LSOAs



## High level of deprivation

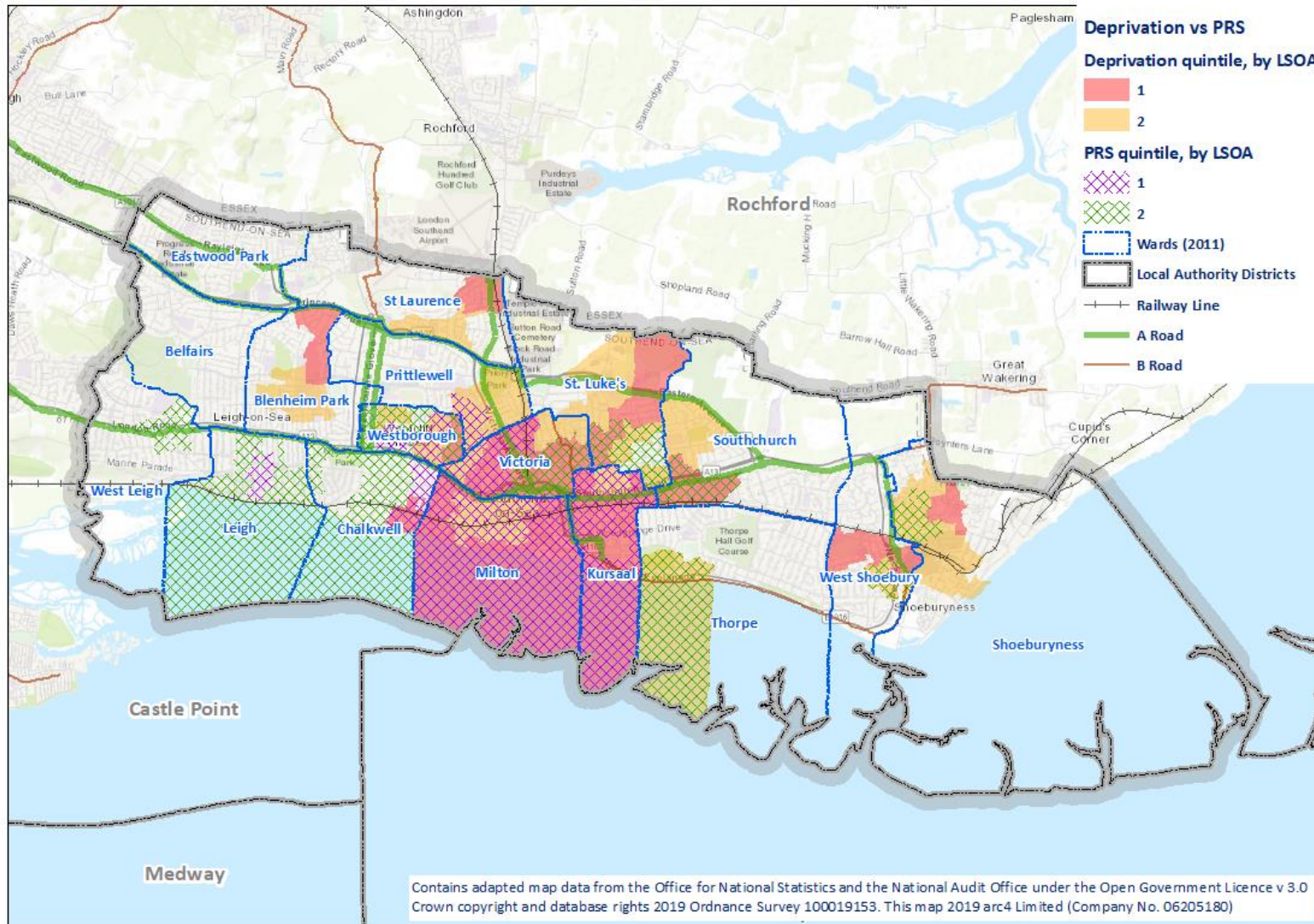
8.15 Map 8.11 shows those LSOAs in quintile 1 for deprivation and overlays quintile 1 PRS and LSOAs. These locations have the highest levels of deprivation and the highest levels of PRS. This is widespread in Milton, Kursaal and Victoria and there are specific locations in Chalkwell.

**Map 8.11 Deprivation quintile 1 LSOAs**



8.16 Map 8.12 illustrates the same information but includes quintile 2 LSOAs PRS.

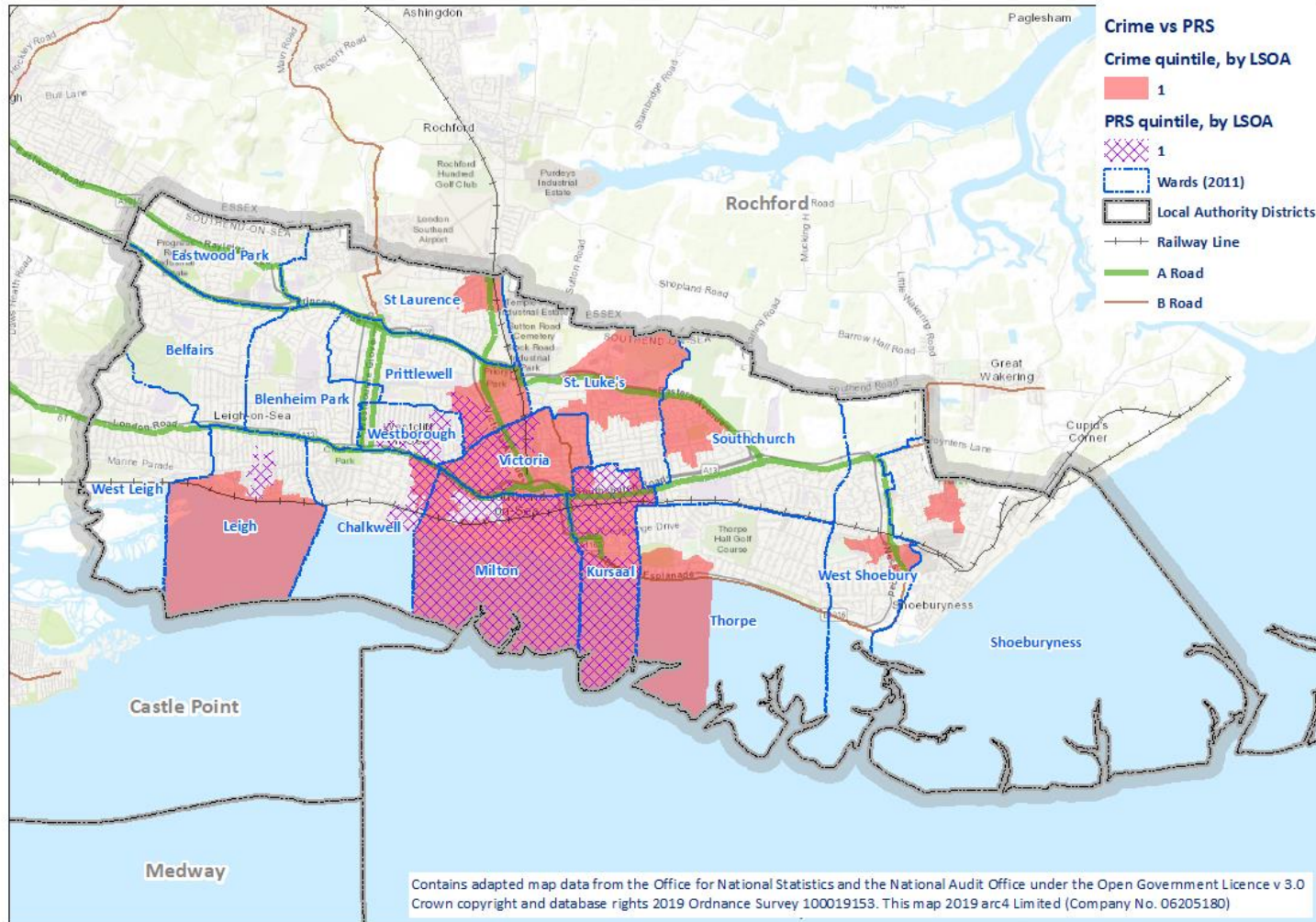
**Map 8.12** Deprivation quintile 1 and 2 LSOAs



### High levels of crime.

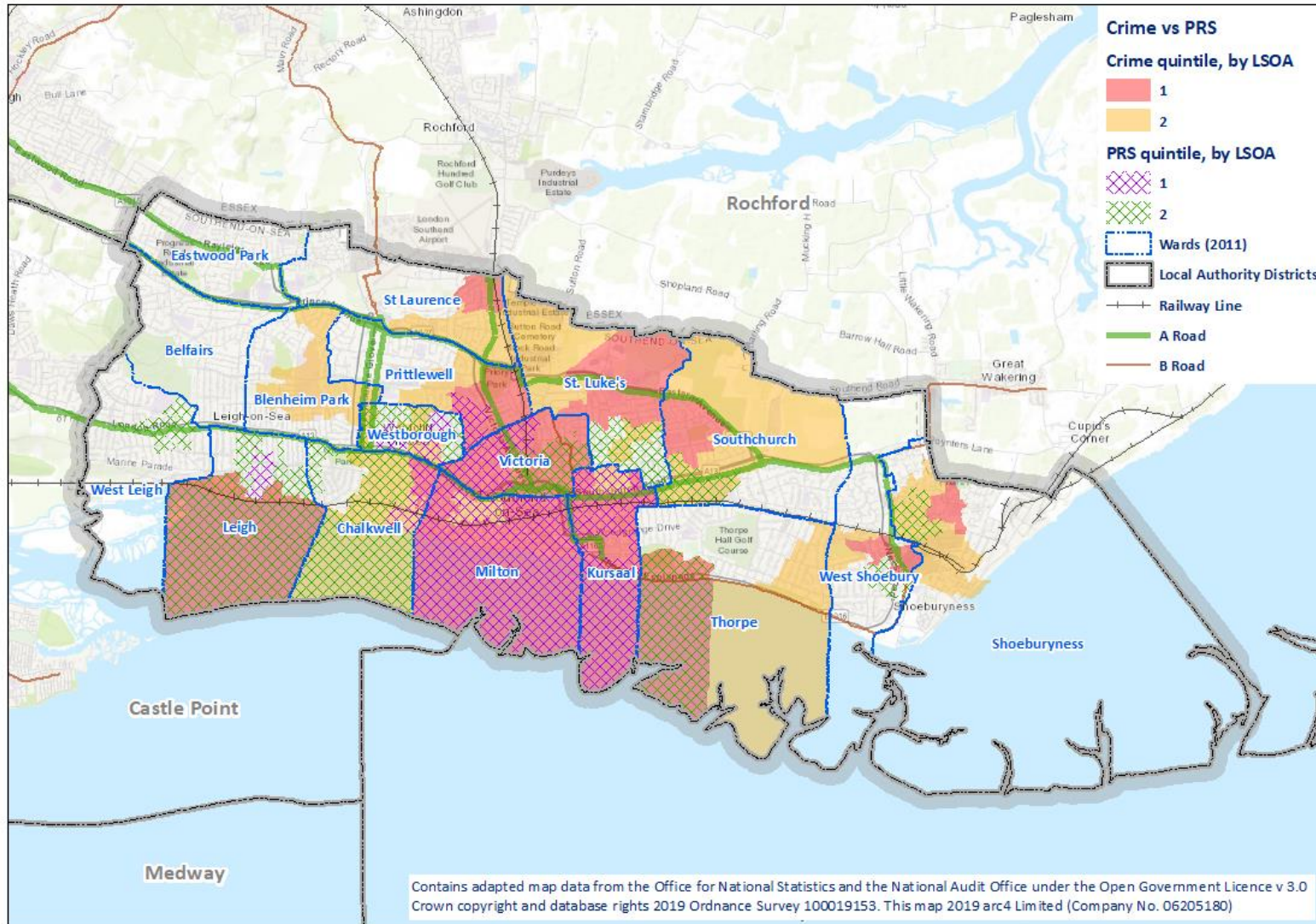
8.17 Map 8.13 shows those LSOAs in quintile 1 for levels of crime and overlays quintile 1 PRS and LSOAs. These locations have the highest levels of crime and the highest levels of PRS. This is widespread in Milton, Kursaal and Victoria and there are specific locations in Chalkwell.

**Map 8.13 Crime quintile 1 LSOAs**



8.18 Map 8.14 illustrates the same information but includes quintile 2 LSOAs for PRS.

**Map 8.14 Crime quintile 1 and 2 LSOAs**

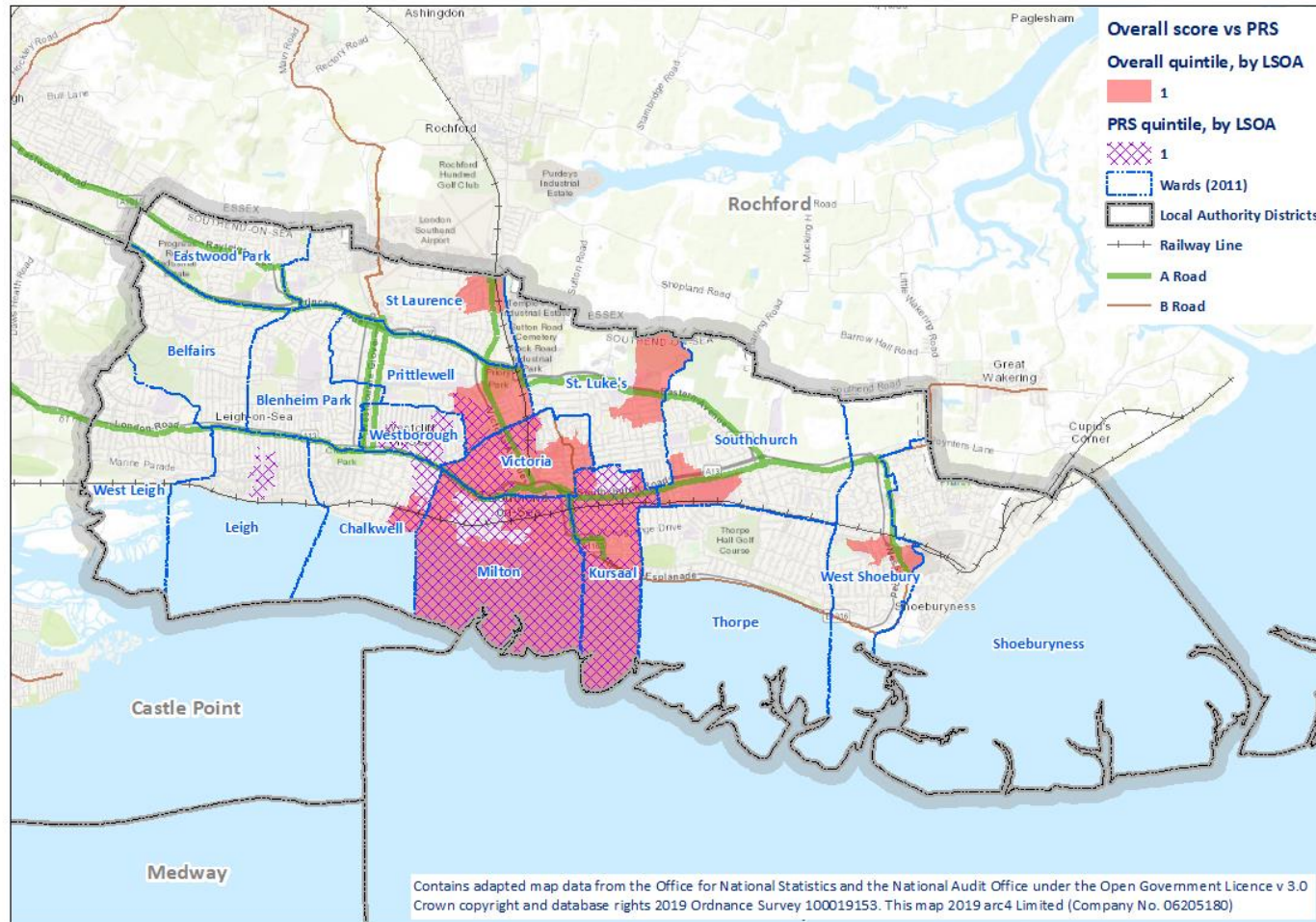




### Overall scores

8.19 Map 8.15 shows those LSOAs in quintile 1 for all designations and overlays quintile 1 PRS and LSOAs. These locations are the worst performing locations for all four designations and have the highest levels of PRS. This is widespread in Milton, Kursaal and Victoria and there are specific locations in Chalkwell, and Prittlewell.

**Map 8.15 Overall scores quintile 1 LSOAs**



8.20 These LSOAs that have quintile 1 scores for PRS and overall designations are listed below and individual locations identified at street level in appendix 2.

Table 8.1 Overall scores quintile 1				
			Overall quintile score	PRS quintile
Southend-on-Sea 014C	E05002216	Kursaal	1	1
Southend-on-Sea 015B	E05002218	Milton	1	1
Southend-on-Sea 010B	E05002225	Victoria	1	1
Southend-on-Sea 014B	E05002216	Kursaal	1	1
Southend-on-Sea 015E	E05002218	Milton	1	1
Southend-on-Sea 014F	E05002216	Kursaal	1	1
Southend-on-Sea 014A	E05002216	Kursaal	1	1
Southend-on-Sea 015A	E05002218	Milton	1	1
Southend-on-Sea 012B	E05002214	Chalkwell	1	1
Southend-on-Sea 010E	E05002225	Victoria	1	1
Southend-on-Sea 015D	E05002218	Milton	1	1
Southend-on-Sea 004F	E05002219	Prittlewell	1	1
Southend-on-Sea 010F	E05002225	Victoria	1	1

8.21 The LSOAs where the overall score is quintile 1 with PRS either quintile 1 or 2 are listed below.

Table 8.2 Overall scores quintile 1 and 2				
			Overall quintile score	PRS quintile
Southend-on-Sea 014C	E05002216	Kursaal	1	1
Southend-on-Sea 015B	E05002218	Milton	1	1
Southend-on-Sea 010B	E05002225	Victoria	1	1
Southend-on-Sea 014B	E05002216	Kursaal	1	1
Southend-on-Sea 015E	E05002218	Milton	1	1
Southend-on-Sea 010A	E05002225	Victoria	1	2
Southend-on-Sea 010D	E05002225	Victoria	1	2
Southend-on-Sea 014F	E05002216	Kursaal	1	1
Southend-on-Sea 014A	E05002216	Kursaal	1	1
Southend-on-Sea 015A	E05002218	Milton	1	1
Southend-on-Sea 012B	E05002214	Chalkwell	1	1
Southend-on-Sea 010E	E05002225	Victoria	1	1
Southend-on-Sea 015D	E05002218	Milton	1	1
Southend-on-Sea 004F	E05002219	Prittlewell	1	1
Southend-on-Sea 009B	E05002223	Southchurch	1	2
Southend-on-Sea 010F	E05002225	Victoria	1	1

## 9. Potential scale of selective licensing

- 9.1 In conclusion, there are correlations between the LSOAs with above average Private Rented Sector levels and indicators that measure, high levels of crime, anti-social behaviour, property conditions and deprivation. Those locations where the overall score is in quintile 1 that correlate with high PRS (quintile 1 or 2) are potential locations to consider licensing.
- 9.2 In the previous report, we recommended that the Council develop a proposed licensing list of locations and identify whether it is less than 20% of the authority or PRS. Secretary of State approval is required for schemes that (taken together with other selective licensing schemes), cover more than 20% of the geographic area of the local authority concerned or would (taken together with other schemes), affect more than 20% of private rented sector homes in the area. The section tests the percentage of the market that would be accounted for if the Council licensed locations in quintile 1 (all designations) and quintile 1 locations for PRS as well as quintile 1 (all designations) and quintile 1 and 2 locations for PRS. The Council is keen to remain below the 20% threshold as the initial licensing will be treated as a pilot to monitor its potential impact.

### Quintile 1 locations and quintile 1 PRS

- 9.3 Table 9.1 shows the LSOAs in quintile 1 overall and PRS in quintile 1 (the highest levels). In total the number of units accounted for in these LSOAs is 12,530. The total number of units in Southend-on-Sea is 81,750. This accounts for 15.3%.
- 9.4 The table also confirms that the number of PRS units included in quintile 1 locations and quintile 1 PRS; the total is 4,833. The census 2011 confirmed 16,439 units in the private rented sector (excluding living rent free). This accounts for 29.3%

			Overall quintile score	PRS quintile	No of units in LSOA *	No of PRS units **
014C	E05002216	Kursaal	1	1	1290	640
015B	E05002218	Milton	1	1	1140	497
010B	E05002225	Victoria	1	1	910	284
014B	E05002216	Kursaal	1	1	810	276
015E	E05002218	Milton	1	1	1060	473
014F	E05002216	Kursaal	1	1	1160	320
014A	E05002216	Kursaal	1	1	840	277
015A	E05002218	Milton	1	1	1020	484
012B	E05002214	Chalkwell	1	1	980	416
010E	E05002225	Victoria	1	1	940	281
015D	E05002218	Milton	1	1	940	409
004F	E05002219	Prittlewell	1	1	750	219
010F	E05002225	Victoria	1	1	690	257
TOTAL					12,530	4,833

Source: \* 2019 VOA Dwelling stock

\*\*Census 2011

## Quintile 1 locations and quintile 1 and 2 PRS

- 9.5 Table 9.2 shows the LSOAs in quintile 1 overall and PRS in quintile 1 and 2. In total the number of units accounted for in these LSOAs is 16,310. The total number of units in Southend-on-Sea is 81,750. This accounts for 19.9%.
- 9.6 The table also confirms that the number of PRS units included in quintile 1 locations and quintile 1 PRS; the total is 5,573. The census 2011 confirmed 16,439 units in the private rented sector (excluding living rent free). This accounts for 34.2%

			Overall quintile score	PRS quintile	No of units*	No of PRS units**
Southend-on-Sea 014C	E05002216	Kursaal	1	1	1290	640
Southend-on-Sea 015B	E05002218	Milton	1	1	1140	497
Southend-on-Sea 010B	E05002225	Victoria	1	1	910	284
Southend-on-Sea 014B	E05002216	Kursaal	1	1	810	276
Southend-on-Sea 015E	E05002218	Milton	1	1	1060	473
Southend-on-Sea 010A	E05002225	Victoria	1	2	1690	256
Southend-on-Sea 010D	E05002225	Victoria	1	2	980	250
Southend-on-Sea 014F	E05002216	Kursaal	1	1	1160	320
Southend-on-Sea 014A	E05002216	Kursaal	1	1	840	277
Southend-on-Sea 015A	E05002218	Milton	1	1	1020	484
Southend-on-Sea 012B	E05002214	Chalkwell	1	1	980	416
Southend-on-Sea 010E	E05002225	Victoria	1	1	940	281
Southend-on-Sea 015D	E05002218	Milton	1	1	940	409
Southend-on-Sea 004F	E05002219	Prittlewell	1	1	750	219
Southend-on-Sea 009B	E05002223	Southchurch	1	2	1110	234
Southend-on-Sea 010F	E05002225	Victoria	1	1	690	257
<b>TOTAL</b>					<b>16,310</b>	<b>5,573</b>

Source: \* 2019 VOA Dwelling stock

\*\*Census 2011

- 9.7 If the council wishes to license below the 20% threshold it should license those LSOAs highlighted in table 9.1. This accounts for 19.7% of PRS properties in southend-on-Sea.
- 9.8 The council must now consider where it will apply selective licensing proposals
- 9.9 If the council decide that some locations should be designated, it must consider its overall strategic interventions and plans. Selective licensing is not a tool that can be used in isolation. The local authority will need to demonstrate how such a designation will be part of the overall strategic borough wide approach, how it fits with existing policies on:
- homelessness;
  - empty homes;
  - regeneration; and

- anti-social behaviour associated with privately renting tenants.
- 9.10 The council must also ensure that selective licensing complements other measures. It should only be used where existing measures alone are not sufficient to tackle the underlying housing problems of a specific area. Local authorities should carefully consider any potential negative economic impact that licensing may have on their area – particularly the risk of increased costs to landlords who are already fully compliant with their obligations. These additional costs can reduce further investment and are frequently passed on to tenants through higher rents.
- 9.11 The council will also have to demonstrate the role of other partners (if any), such as the police or social services, in ensuring the designation reaches its goal. It must show:
- it has considered whether there are any other courses of action available to them that might provide an effective method of achieving the objectives that the designation is intended to achieve; and
  - how the making of the designation will significantly assist the local housing authority in achieving its' objectives (whether or not in conjunction with those other measures).
- 9.12 Finally, if the council decide to pursue selective licensing, it will need to:
- take reasonable steps to consult persons who are likely to be affected by the designation; and
  - consider any representations made in accordance with the consultation.
- 9.13 The council will need to conduct a full consultation. This should include consultation of local residents, including tenants, landlords and where appropriate their managing agents and other members of the community who live or operate businesses or provide services within the proposed designation. It should also include local residents and those who operate businesses or provide services in the surrounding area outside of the proposed designation that will be affected. Local housing authorities should ensure that the consultation is widely publicised using various channels of communication.
- 9.14 Once the consultation has been completed the results should then be published and made available to the local community. This should be in the form of a summary of the responses received and should demonstrate how these have either been acted on or not, giving reasons.
- 9.15 **It is recommended that:**
- 9.16 The council consider those locations listed and agree for each:
- does it require intervention and if so, can an alternative to licensing be found; and
  - if not, what are the complementary activities and strategic approach for licensing.
- 9.17 Develop a proposed licensing list of locations
- 9.18 The authority should and develop an evidenced proposal for licensing. This should be a detailed document, incorporating the results of this study as well as the plans for the authority in line with MHCLG guidance.
- 9.19 Use the evidence as a basis for consultation and develop a consultation strategy for licensing.

## Appendix 1: Definitions of total crime indicator

Total for all categories.

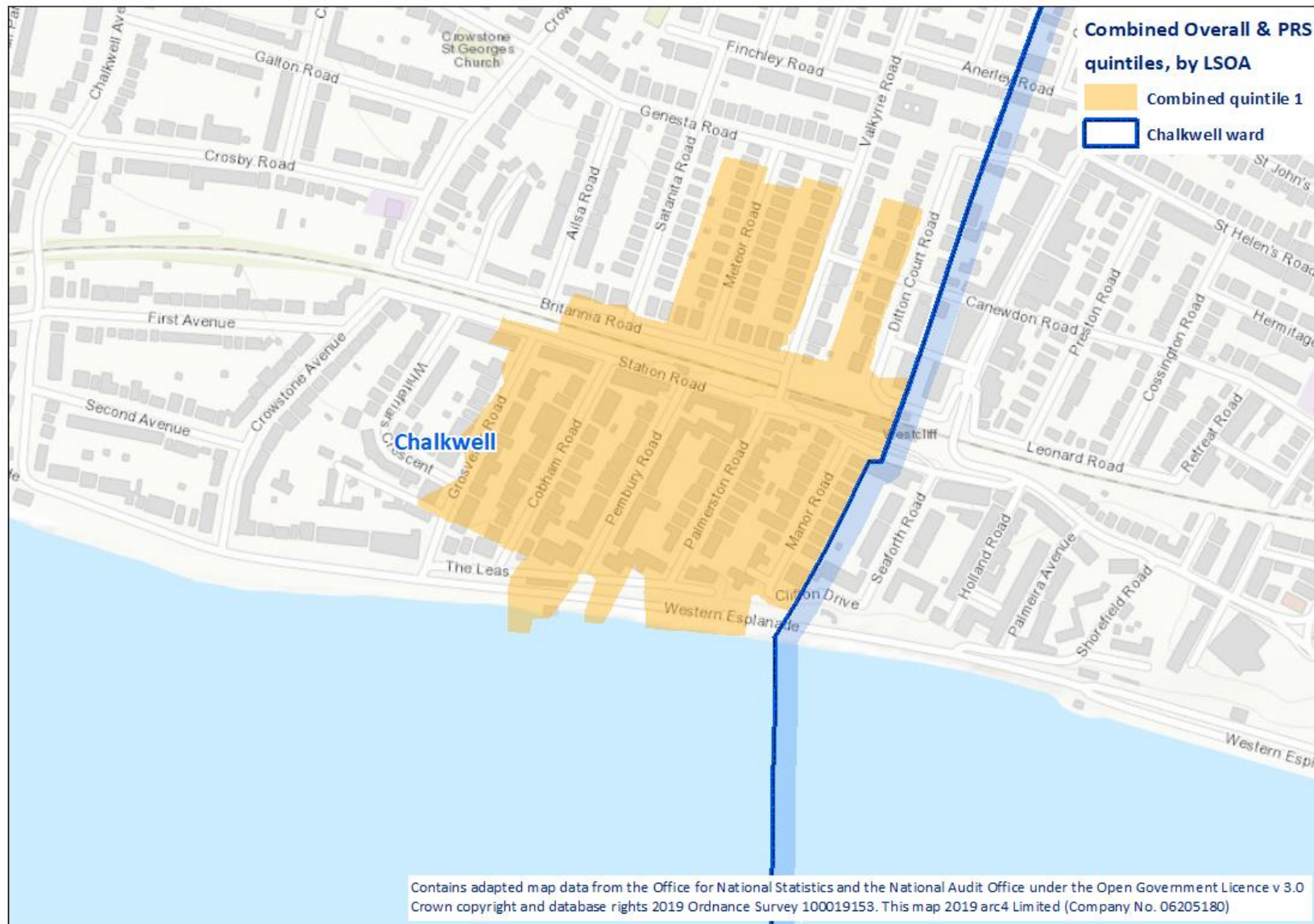
- *Anti-social behaviour*  
Includes personal, environmental and nuisance anti-social behaviour.
- *Bicycle theft*  
Includes the taking without consent or theft of a pedal cycle.
- *Burglary*  
Includes offences where a person enters a house or other building with the intention of stealing.
- *Criminal damage and arson*  
Includes damage to buildings and vehicles and deliberate damage by fire.
- *Drugs*  
Includes offences related to possession, supply and production.
- *Other crime*  
Includes forgery, perjury and other miscellaneous crime.
- *Other theft*  
Includes theft by an employee, blackmail and making off without payment.
- *Possession of weapons*  
Includes possession of a weapon, such as a firearm or knife.
- *Public disorder and weapons*  
Includes offences which cause fear, alarm, distress or a possession of a weapon such as a firearm.
- *Public order*  
Includes offences which cause fear, alarm or distress.
- *Robbery*  
Includes offences where a person uses force or threat of force to steal.
- *Shoplifting*  
Includes theft from shops or stalls.
- *Theft from the person*  
Includes crimes that involve theft directly from the victim (including handbag, wallet, cash, mobile phones) but without the use or threat of physical force.
- *Vehicle crime*  
Includes theft from or of a vehicle or interference with a vehicle.

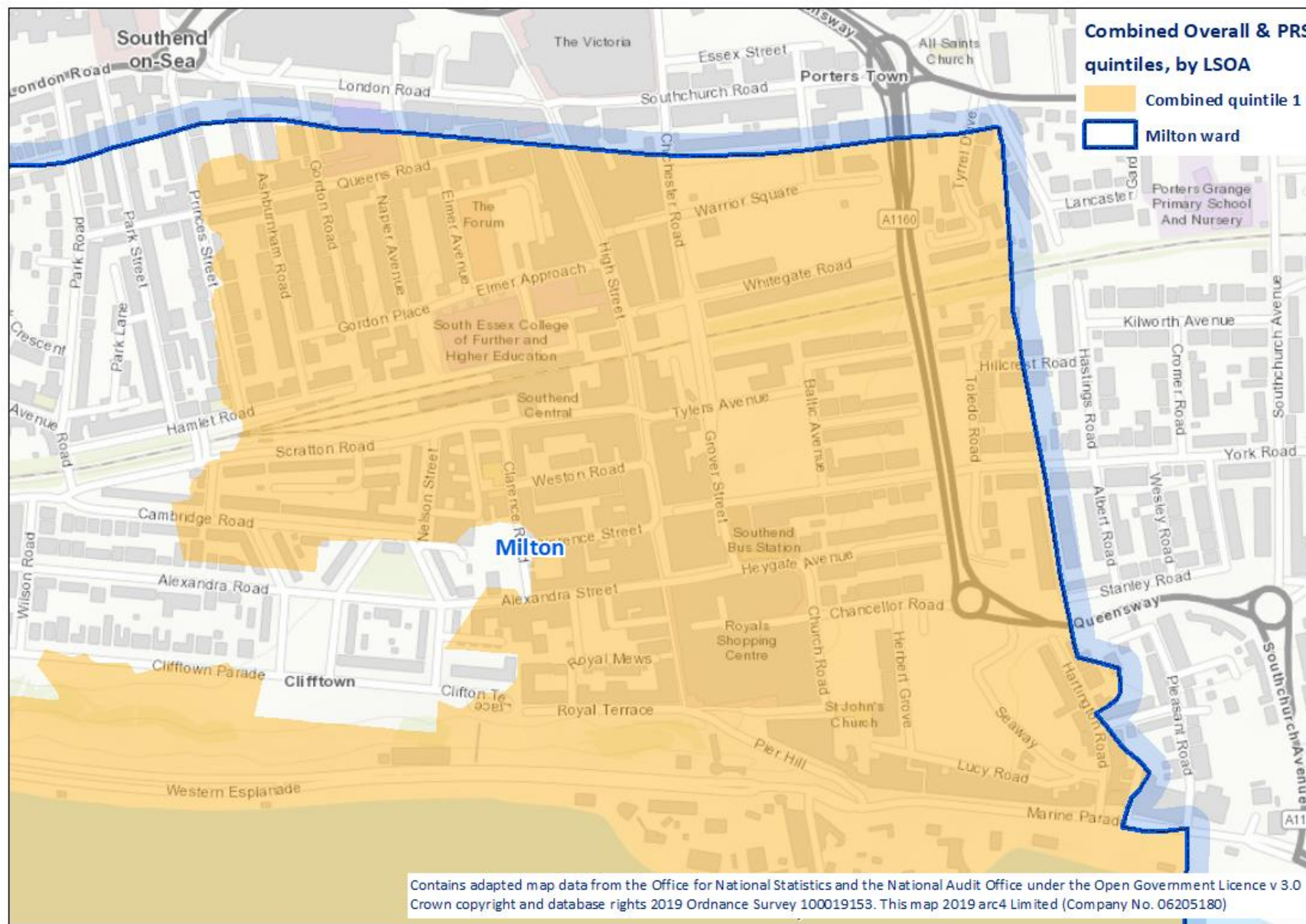
- *Violence and sexual offences*

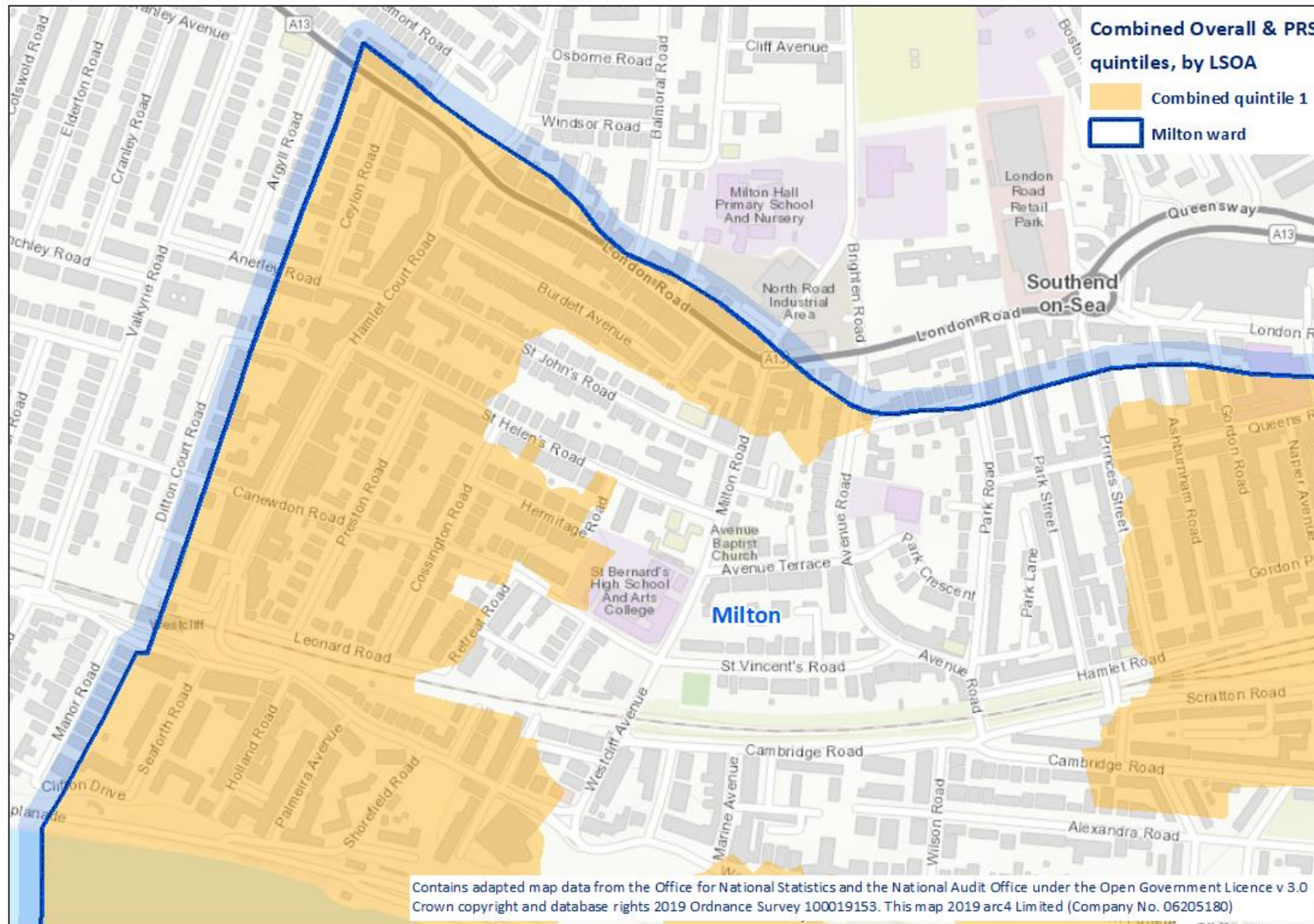
Includes offences against the person such as common assaults, grievous bodily harm and sexual offences.

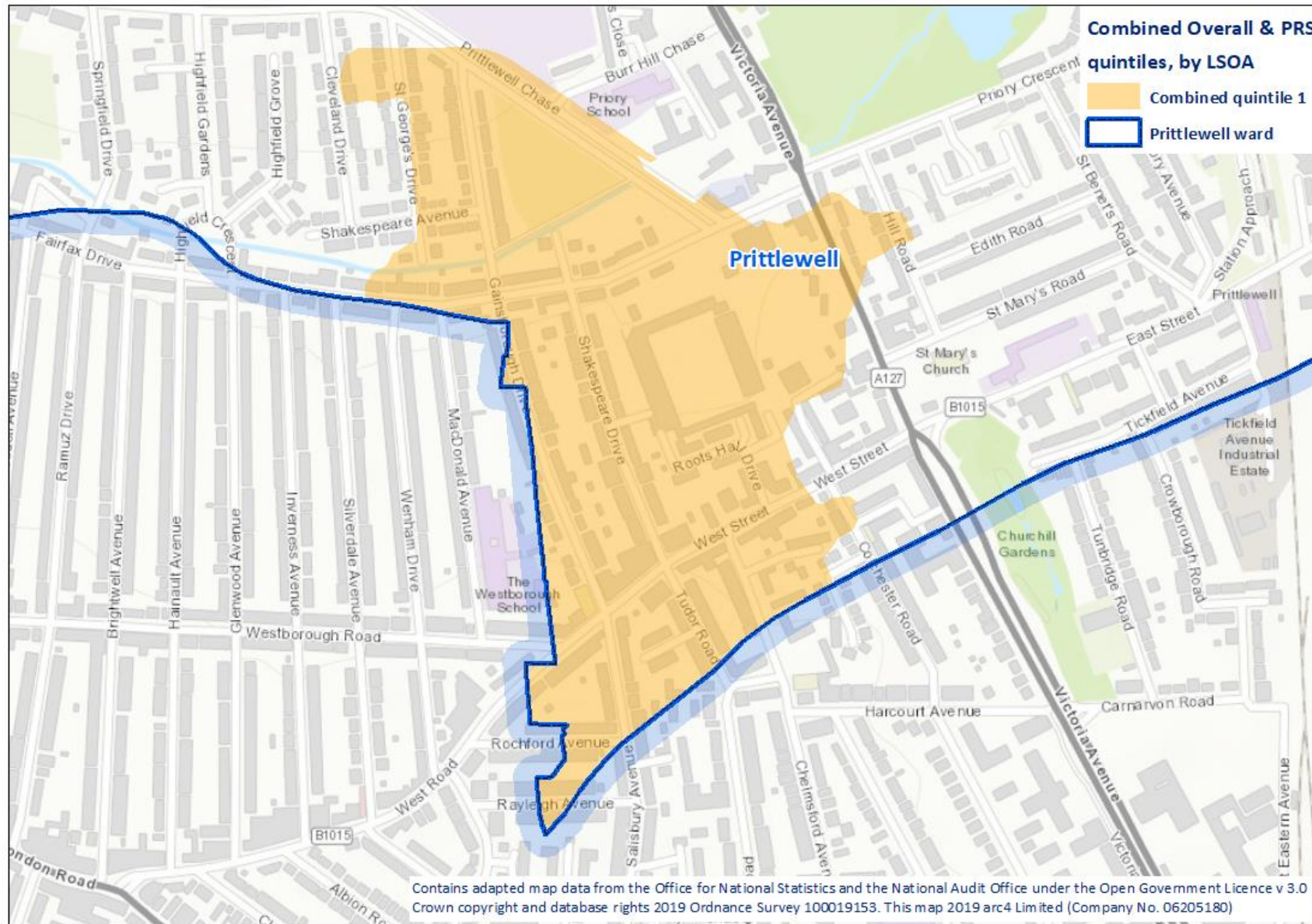
## Appendix 2: Street levels maps of quintile 1 locations with quintile 1 scores for Private Rented Sector

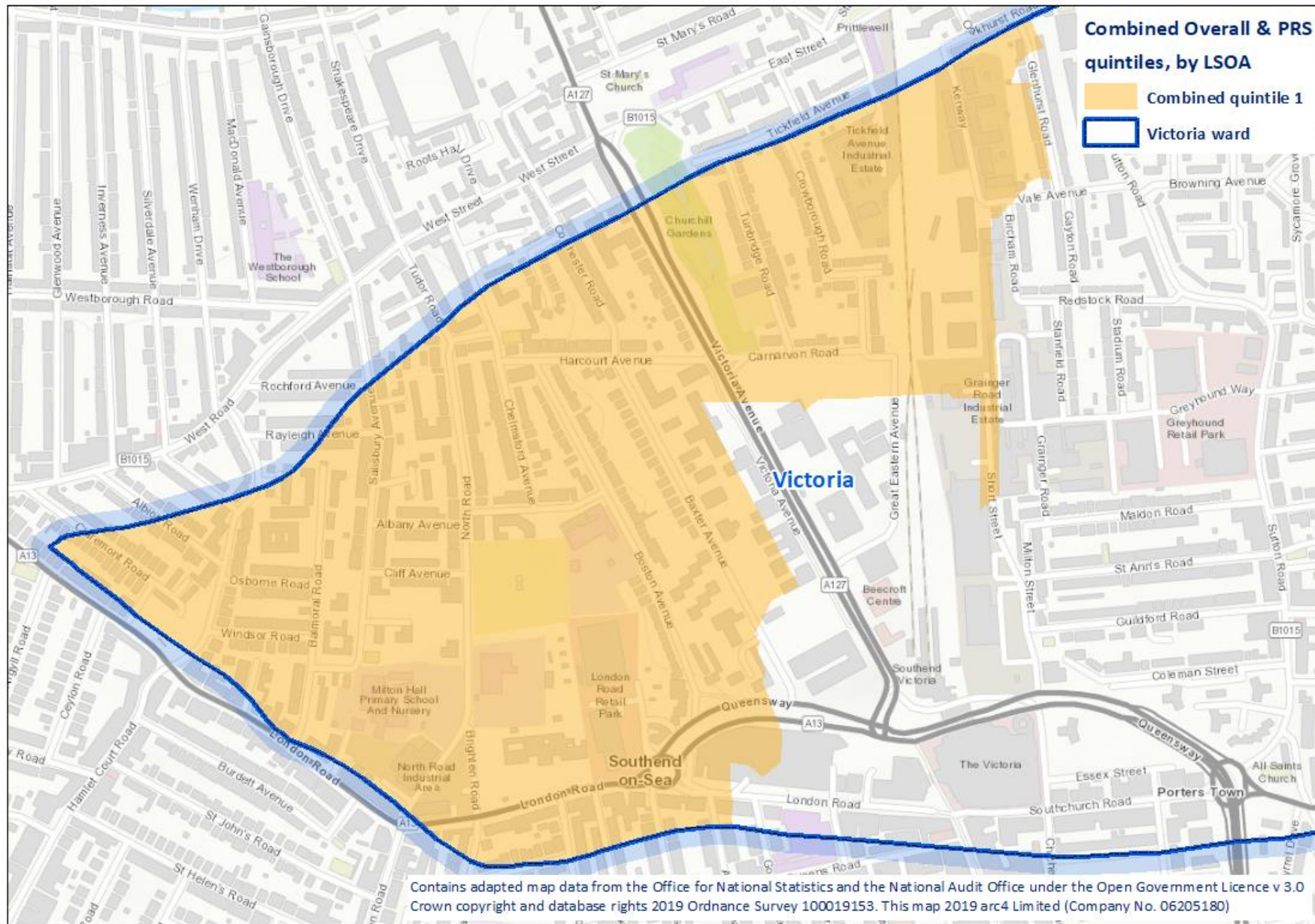


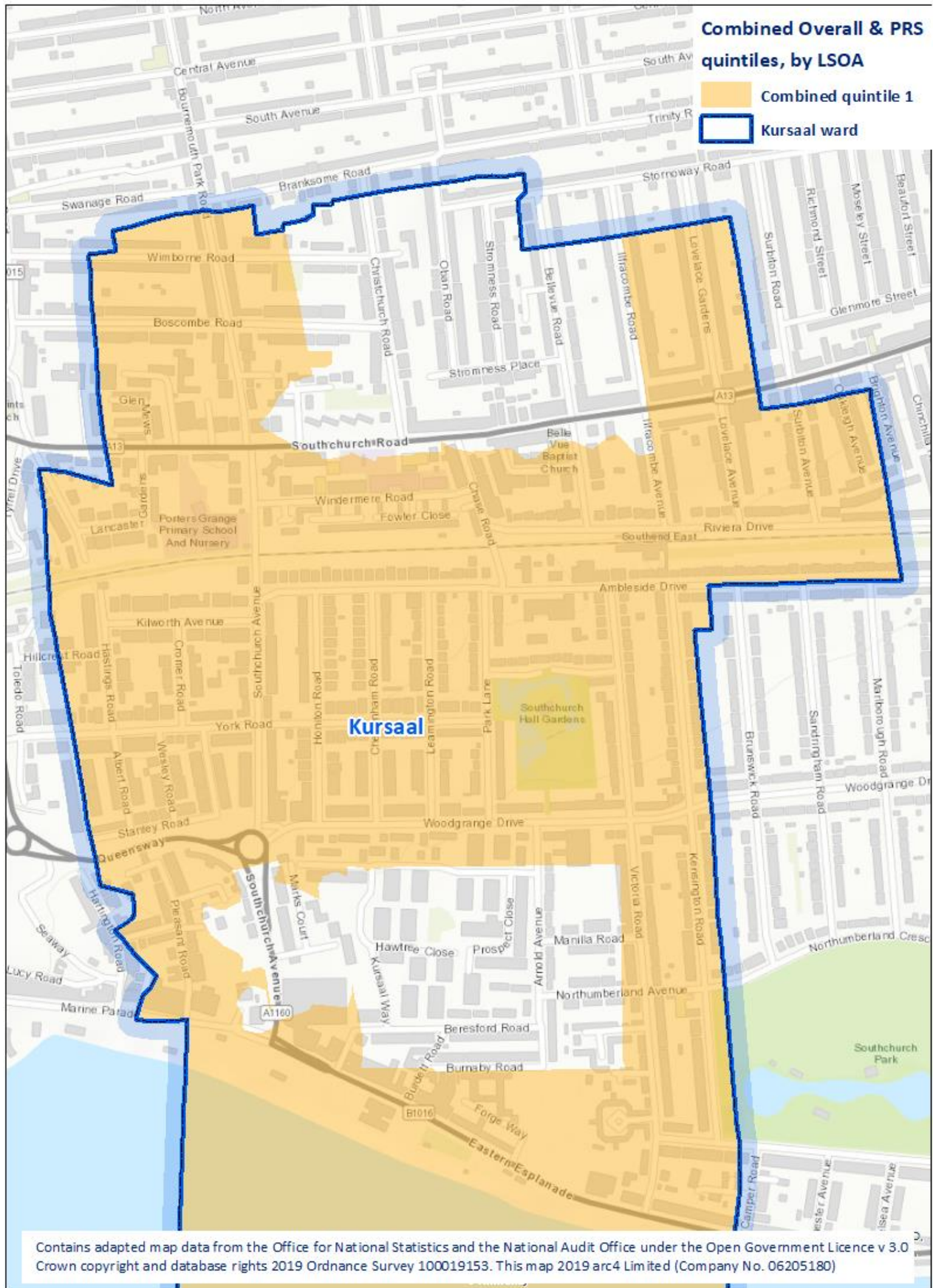














This page is intentionally left blank



**Part A**

**Part B**

## Per Licence Cost for the Council Delivering Selective Licensing



Action (per licence)	Time (hrs)
<b>Initial Licensing process</b>	
Create record, process application, etc.	0.75
Deal with landlord application enquiries	1
Fit and Proper Person Check	0.5
Collection of application fee	1
Determine application and set out any requirements e.g. for works etc.	0.5
Draft licence to relevant persons	0.5
Prepare licence	0.5
Postage/materials	
Other scheme costs (e.g. advertising, tracking landlords, publishing landlords, etc.)	
Land registry (includes £6 fees)	0.3
<b>Sub Totals for processing and issuing licence etc.</b>	<b>5.05</b>
<b>Compliance Monitoring, Maintenance, Engagement with landlords, complaints etc.</b>	
Inspection, verification of registration conditions, advice to landlords etc.	2
Inspection, verification of registration conditions, advice to landlords etc.	1.4
Compliance monitoring, advice to landlords, etc.	4
Collection and preparation of evidence for formal action*	1
Compliance monitoring, advice to landlords, etc.	2
Consultation and other work with landlords over the scheme	0.5
Manager input* expertise, coordination, reporting, discipline	2
Legal advice (in house) @ 1 week a year x 5 years =12.5% of a single year's salary	0.05
<b>Sub Totals for compliance monitoring, scheme promotion and management, etc.</b>	<b>10.9</b>
<b>On costs e.g. office costs, transport, other consumables, IT kit and support, etc.</b>	
<b>5 years Inflation @ 2%</b>	
<b>Totals for operating 5 year licence scheme</b>	<b>13.95</b>
* averaged over all homes	

**Estimated**

Officer Grade	Cost per working hour	Cost (£)	Annualised working total	Grade 7
7	23.68	17.76	12.19	12.19
7	23.68	23.68	16.26	16.26
7	23.68	11.84	8.13	8.13
7	23.68	23.68	16.26	16.26
9	35.12	17.56	8.13	
7	23.68	11.84	8.13	8.13
7	23.68	11.84	8.13	8.13
		6.00	0.00	
		25.00	0.00	
7	23.68	13.10	4.88	4.88
		<b>162.30</b>	82.09	
7	23.68	47.36	32.51	32.51
9	35.12	49.17	22.76	
7	23.68	94.72	65.02	65.02
9	35.12	35.12	16.26	
9	35.12	70.24	32.51	
11	47.11	23.55	8.13	
11	47.11	94.21	32.51	
Solicitor CEL1		1.73		
		<b>416.10</b>		
	<b>5%</b>	<b>28.92</b>		
	<b>10%</b>	<b>60.73</b>		
		<b>668.05</b>		
				171.49
			WTEs	<b>4.29</b>

**Grade 9**

**Grade 11**

8.13

24

22.76

16.26

32.51

8.13

32.51

79.65

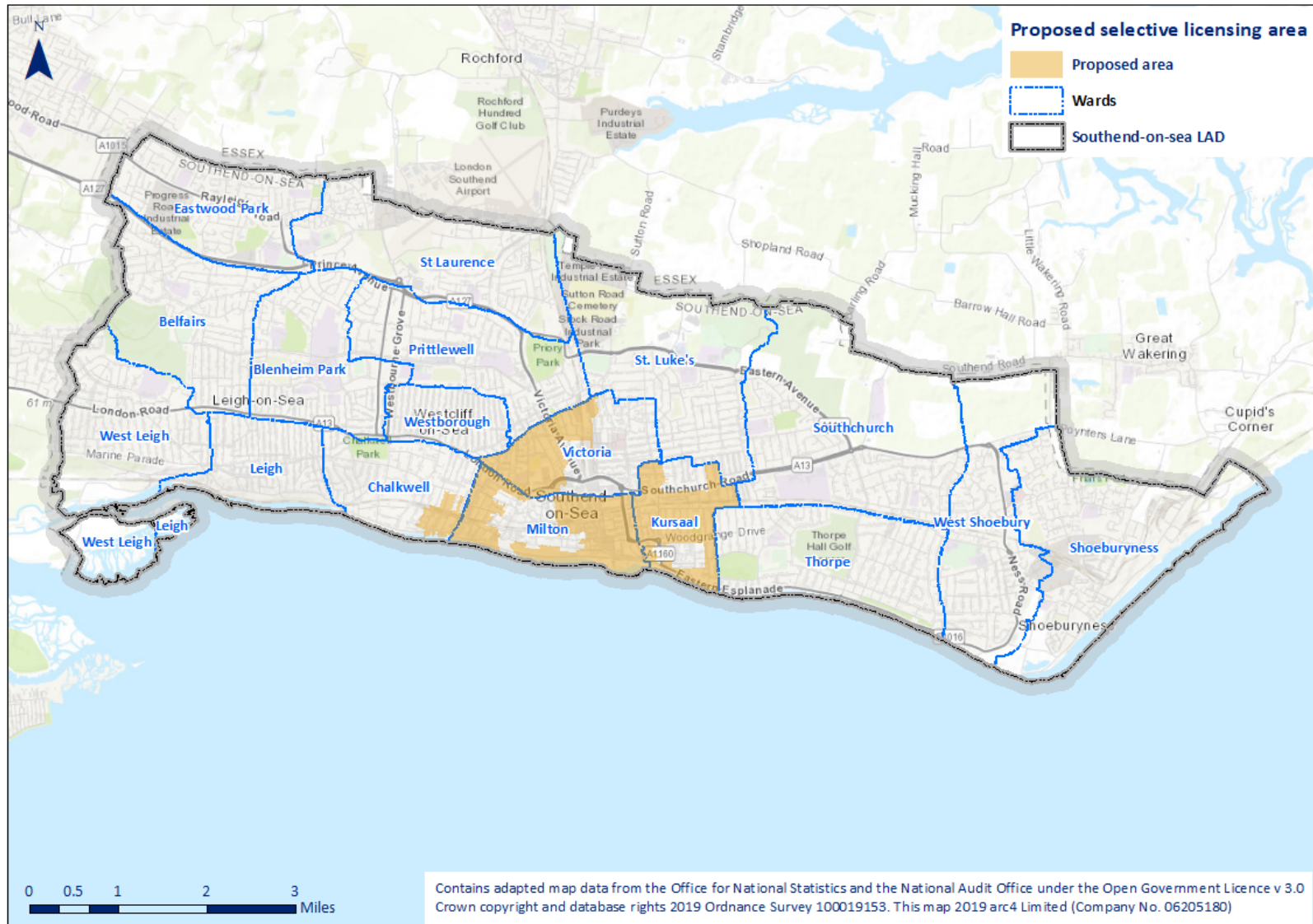
**1.99**

40.64

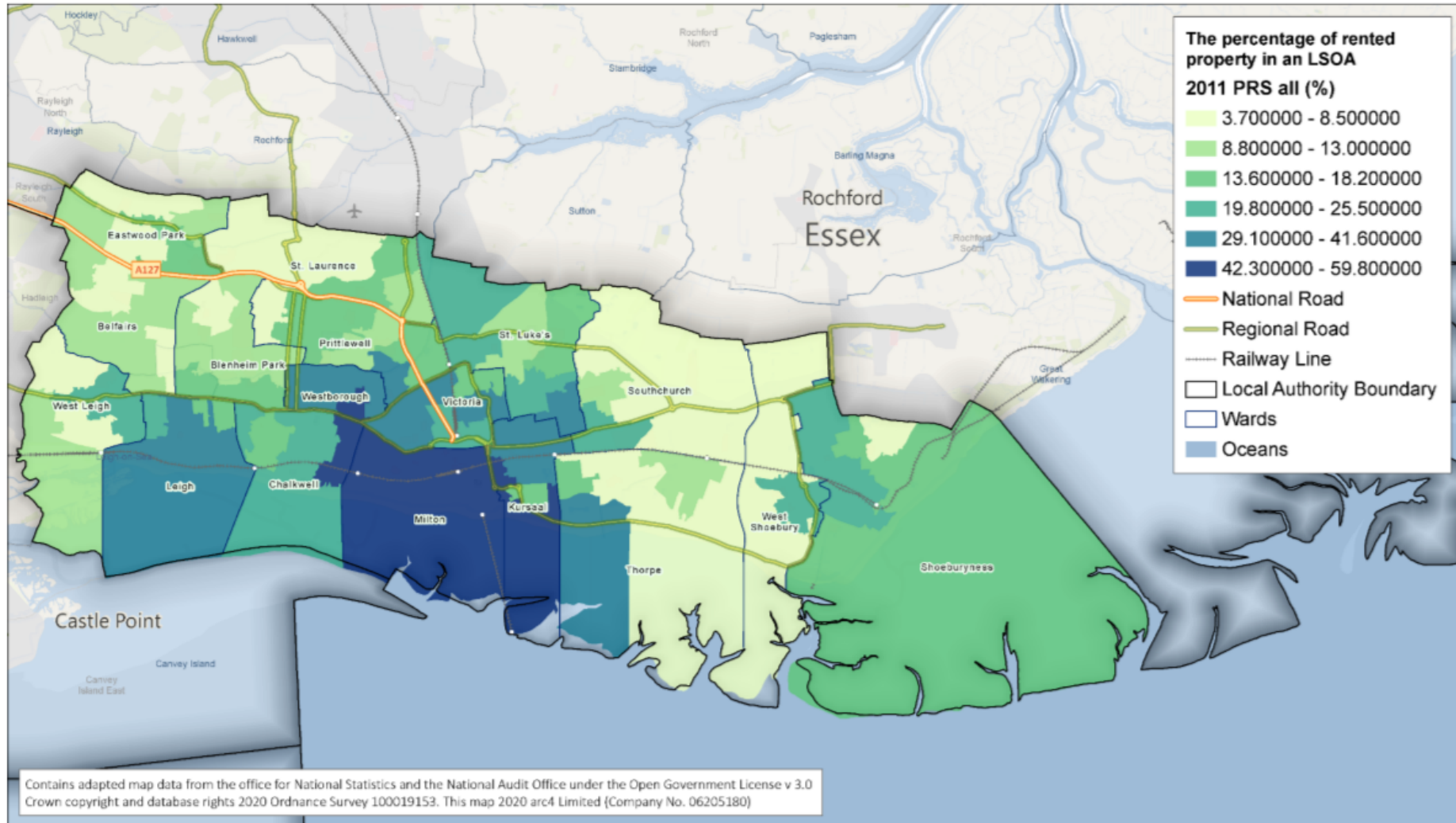
**1.02**

## Appendix F

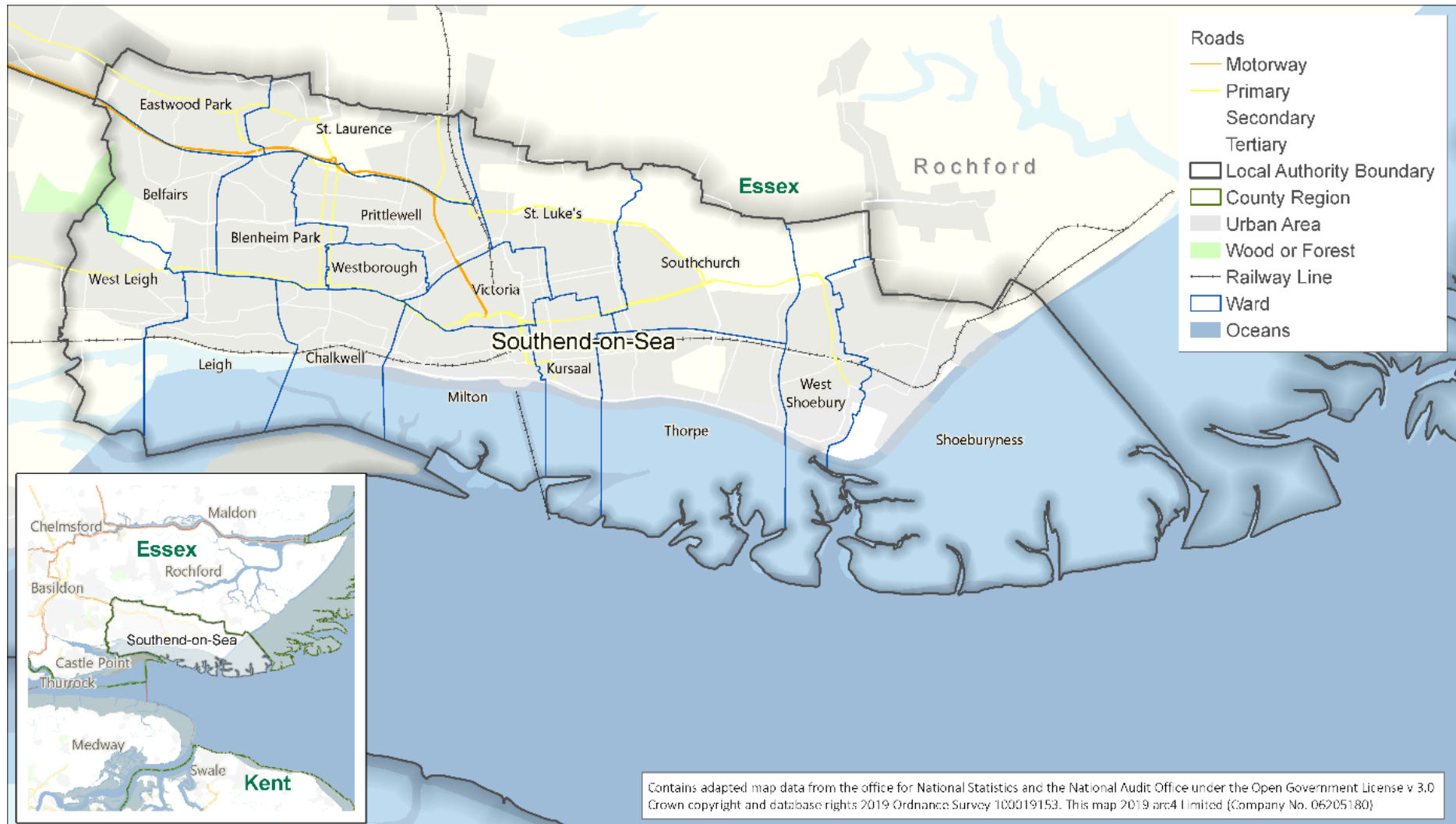
### Map of Southend – proposed selective licensing areas

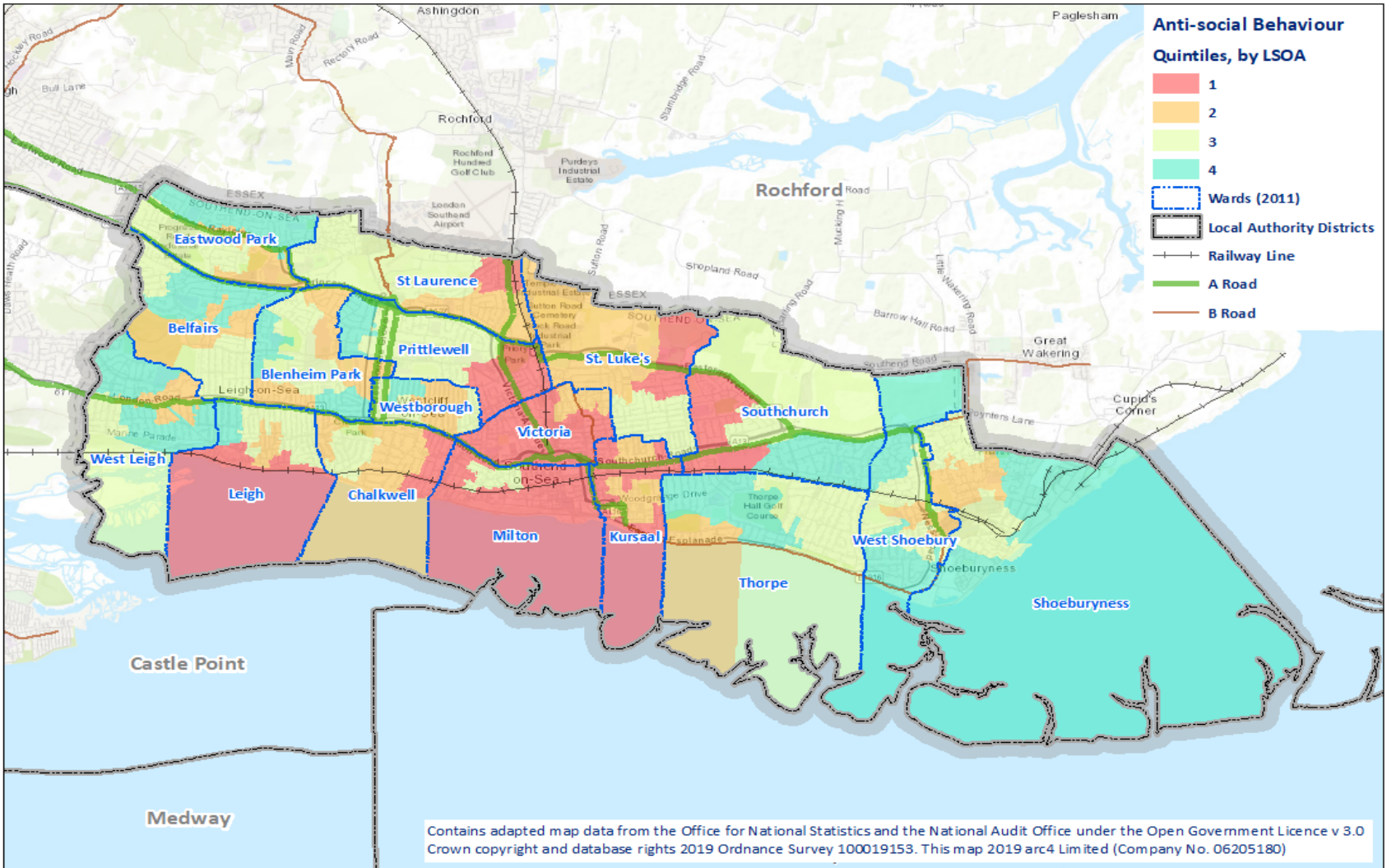


Map 3.1 – Private renting 2011



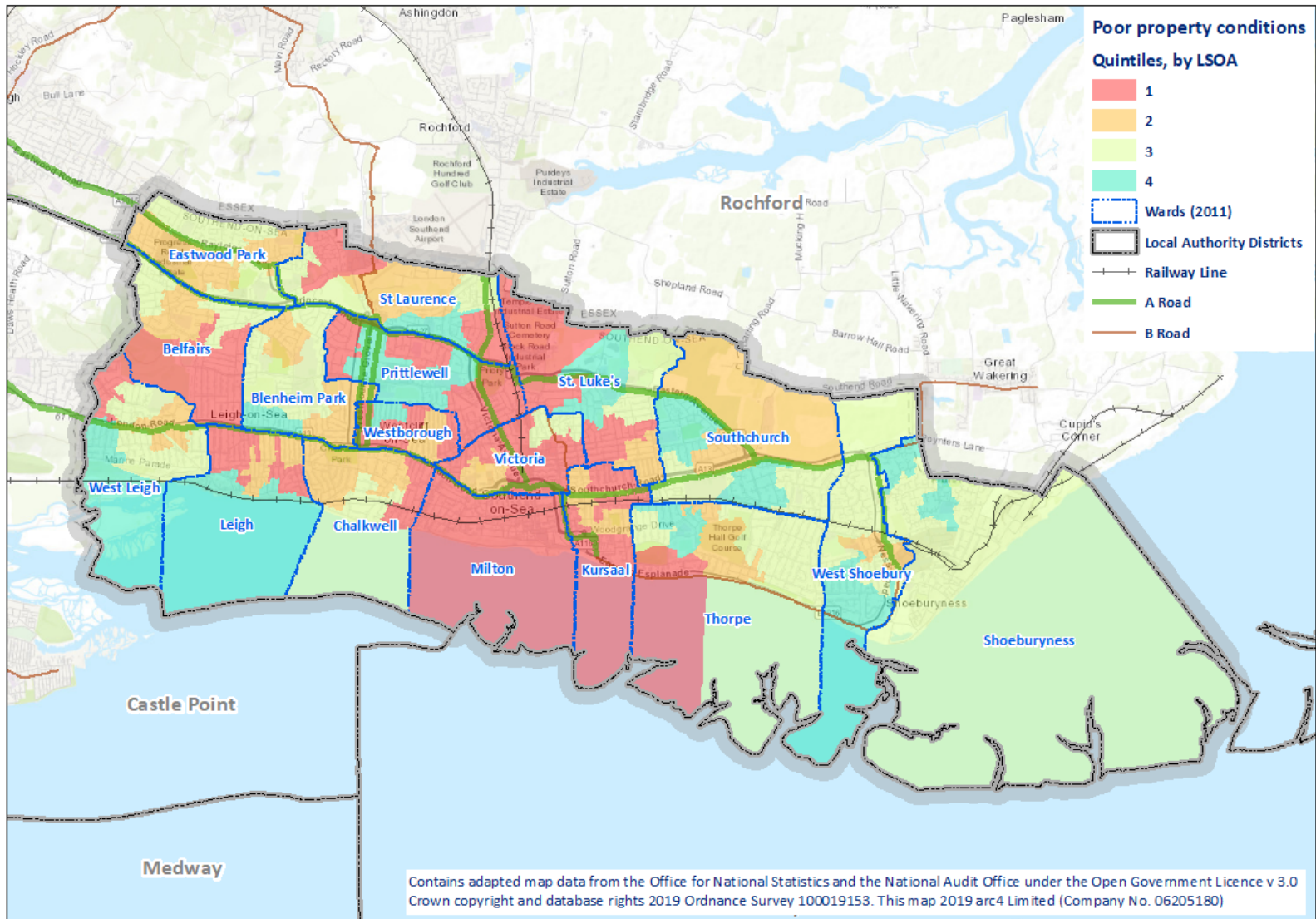
**Map 8.1 - Locations**





Map 8.2 – Overall scores for anti-social behaviour





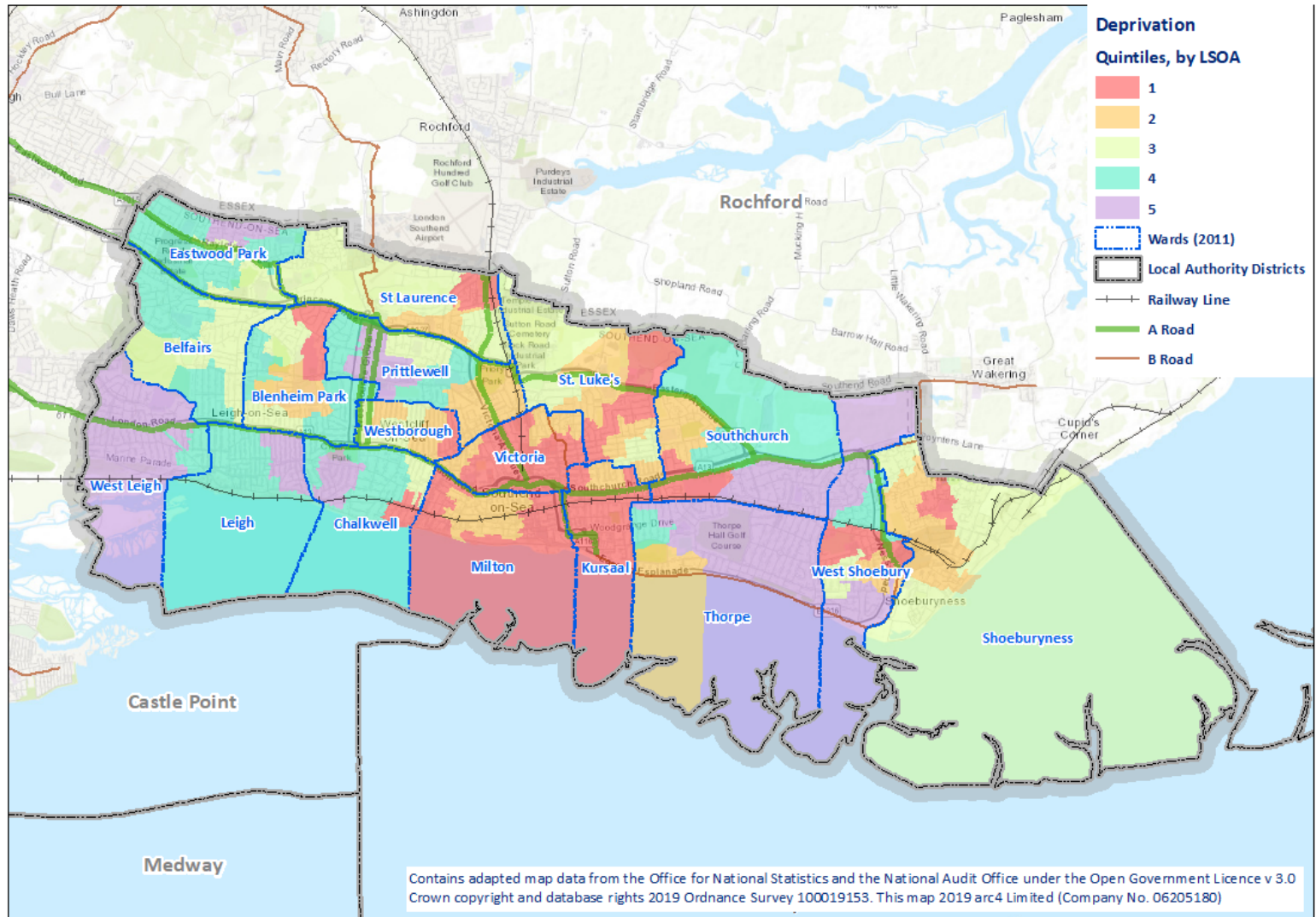
Map

8.3

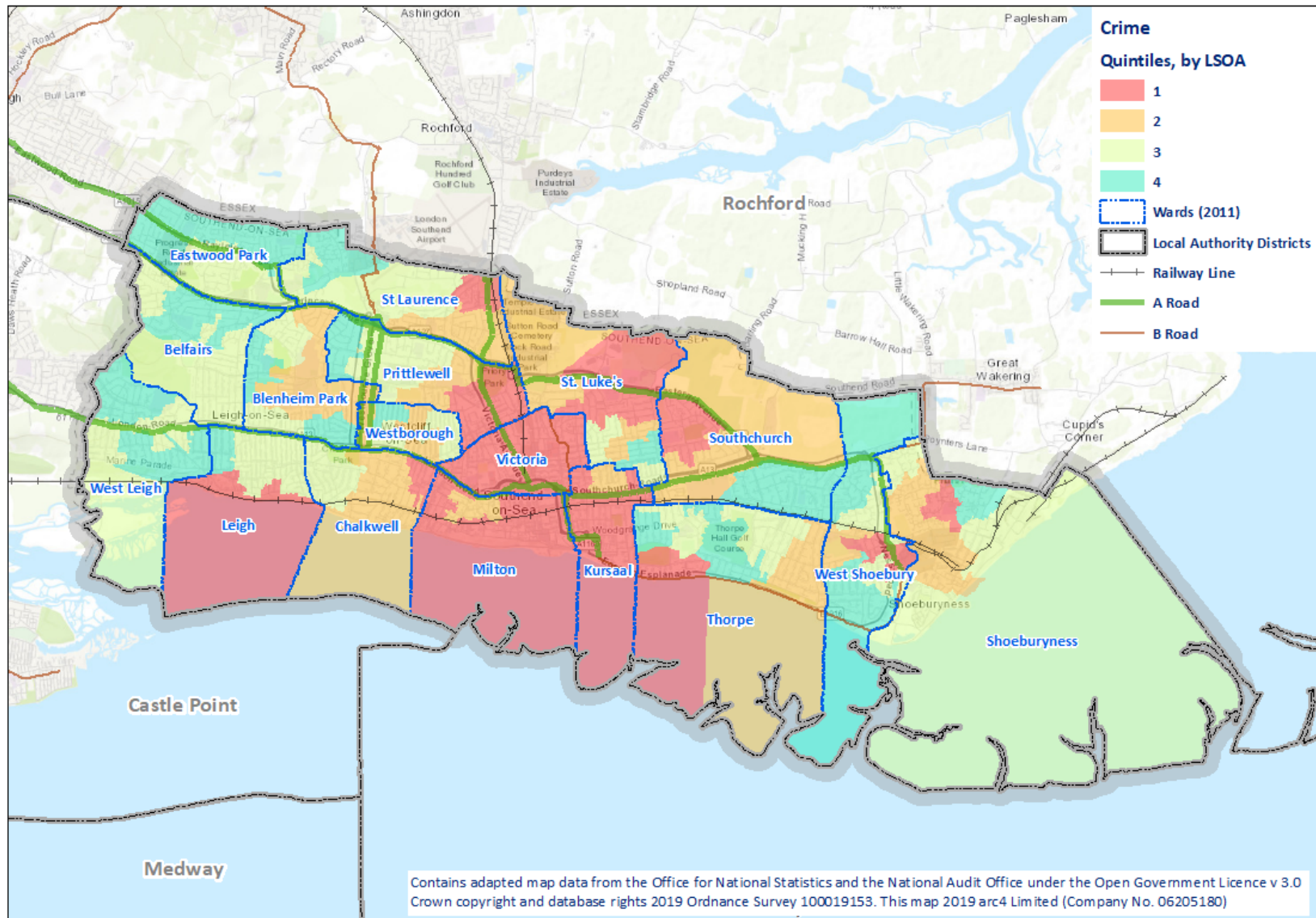
Contains adapted map data from the Office for National Statistics and the National Audit Office under the Open Government Licence v 3.0  
 Crown copyright and database rights 2019 Ordnance Survey 100019153. This map 2019 arc4 Limited (Company No. 06205180)

**Overall scores for property conditions**

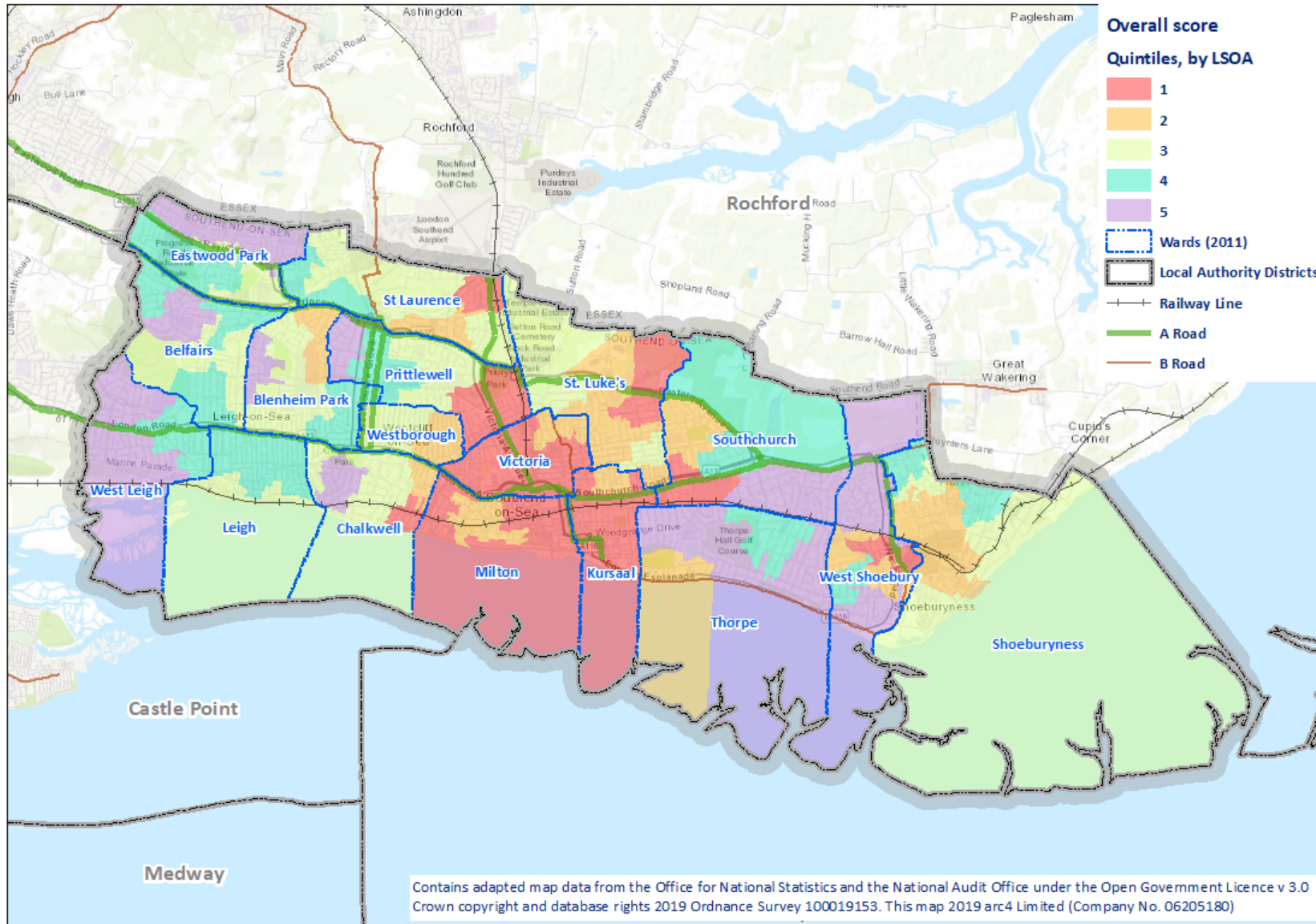
Map 8.4 – overall scores for deprivation



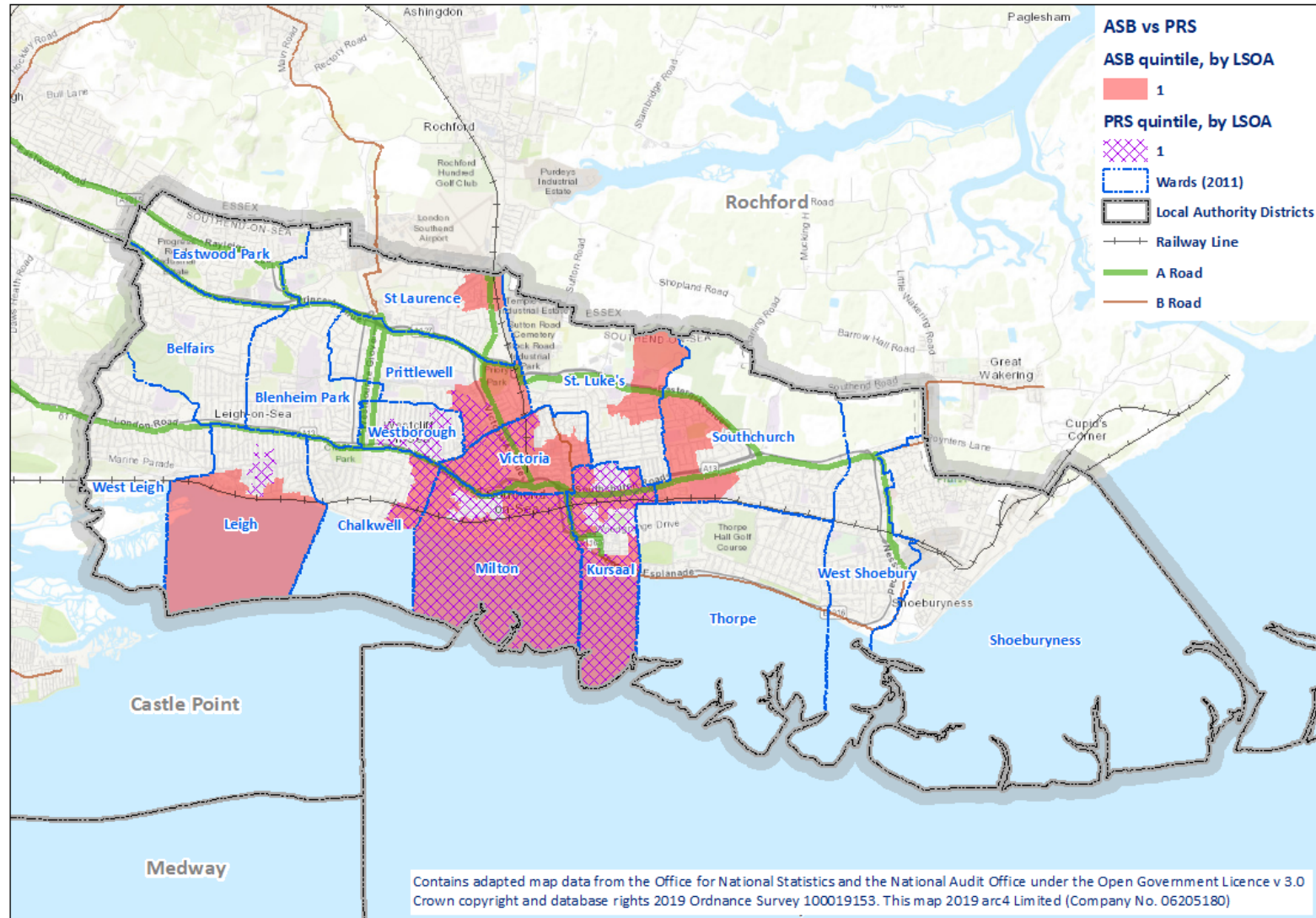
Map 8.5 – overall scores for crime



Map 8.6 – overall scores for all four designations



Map 8.7 – anti-social behaviour quintile 1 LSOAs

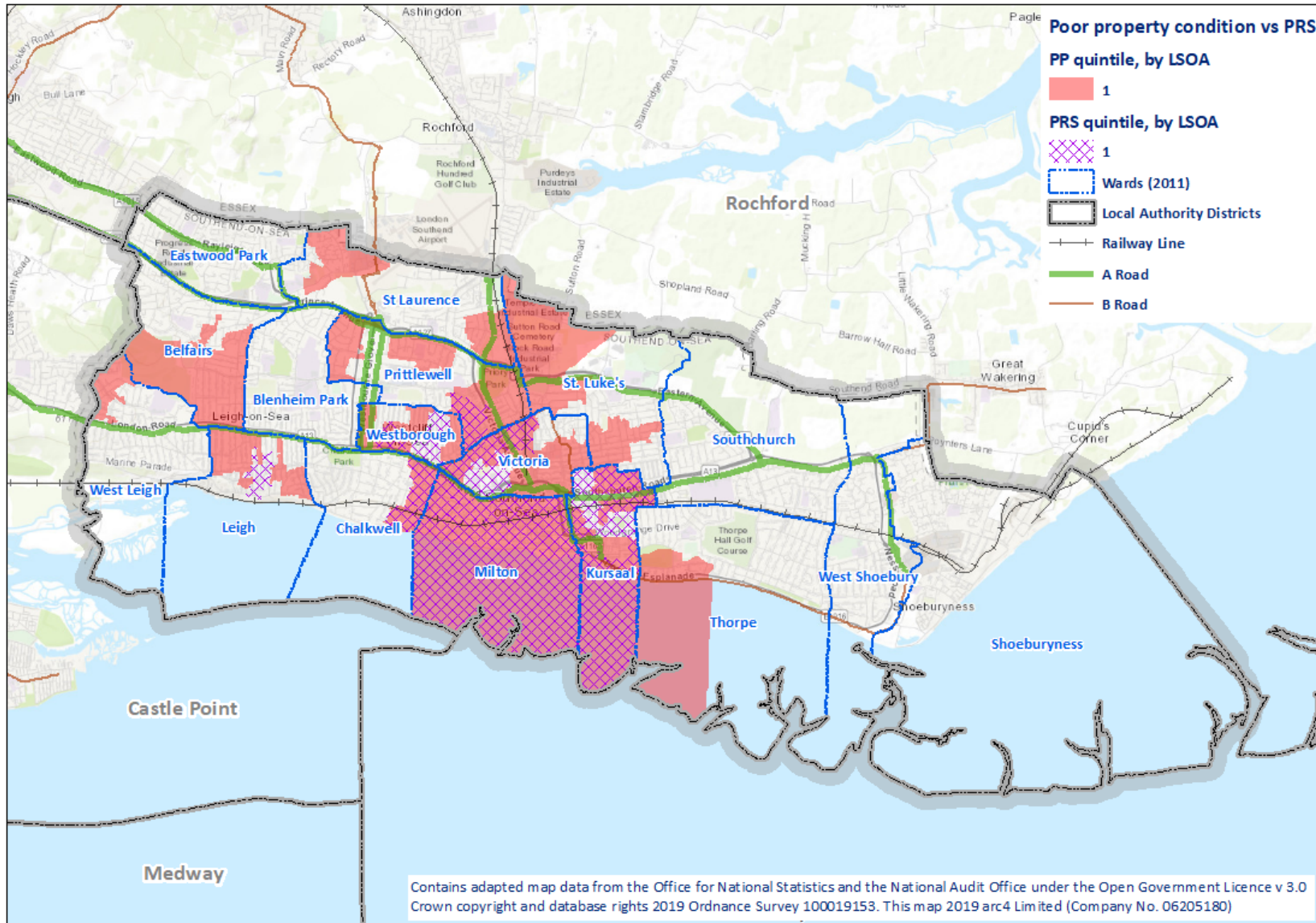


**Map 8.8 - Anti-social behaviour quintile 1 and 2**

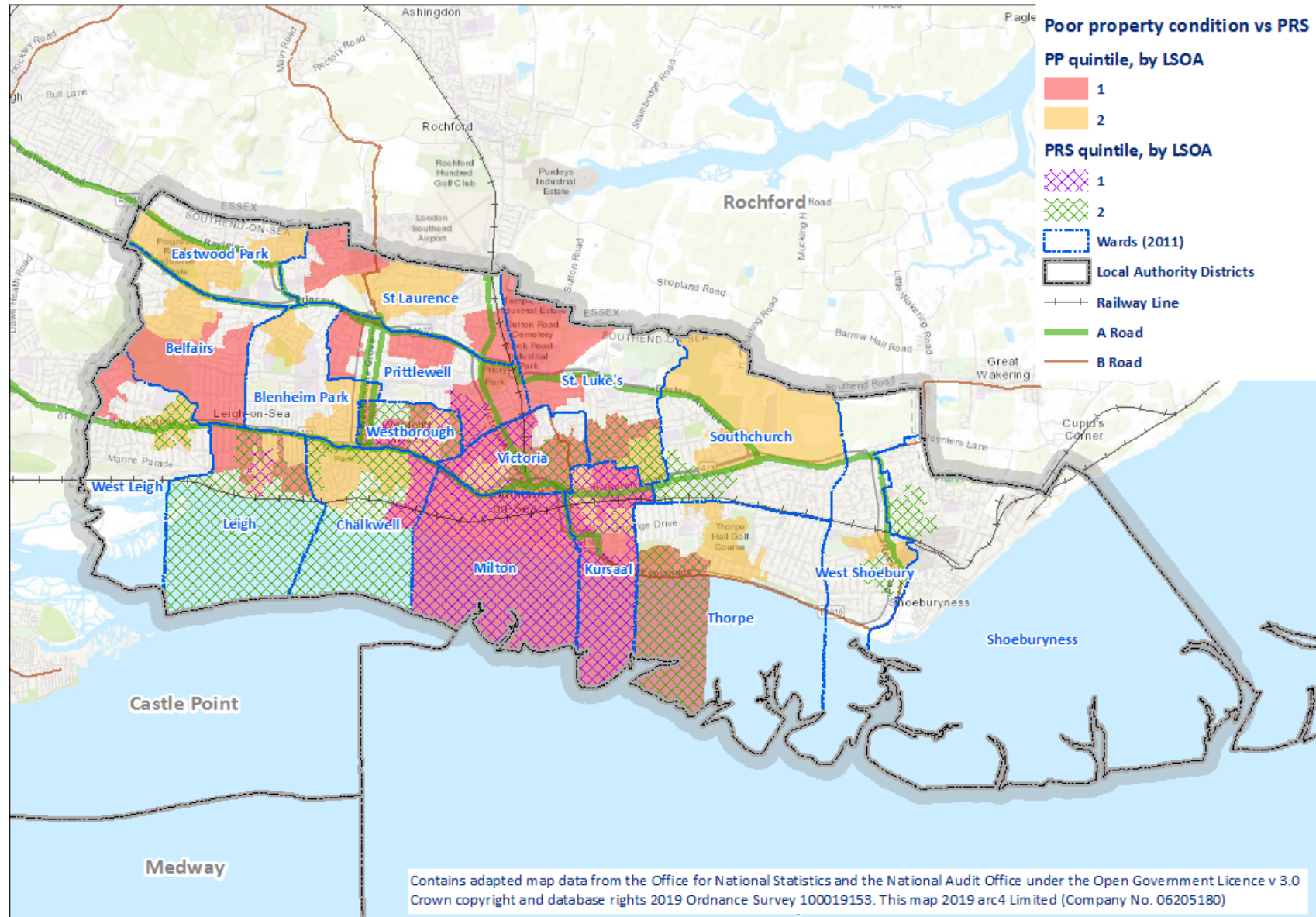




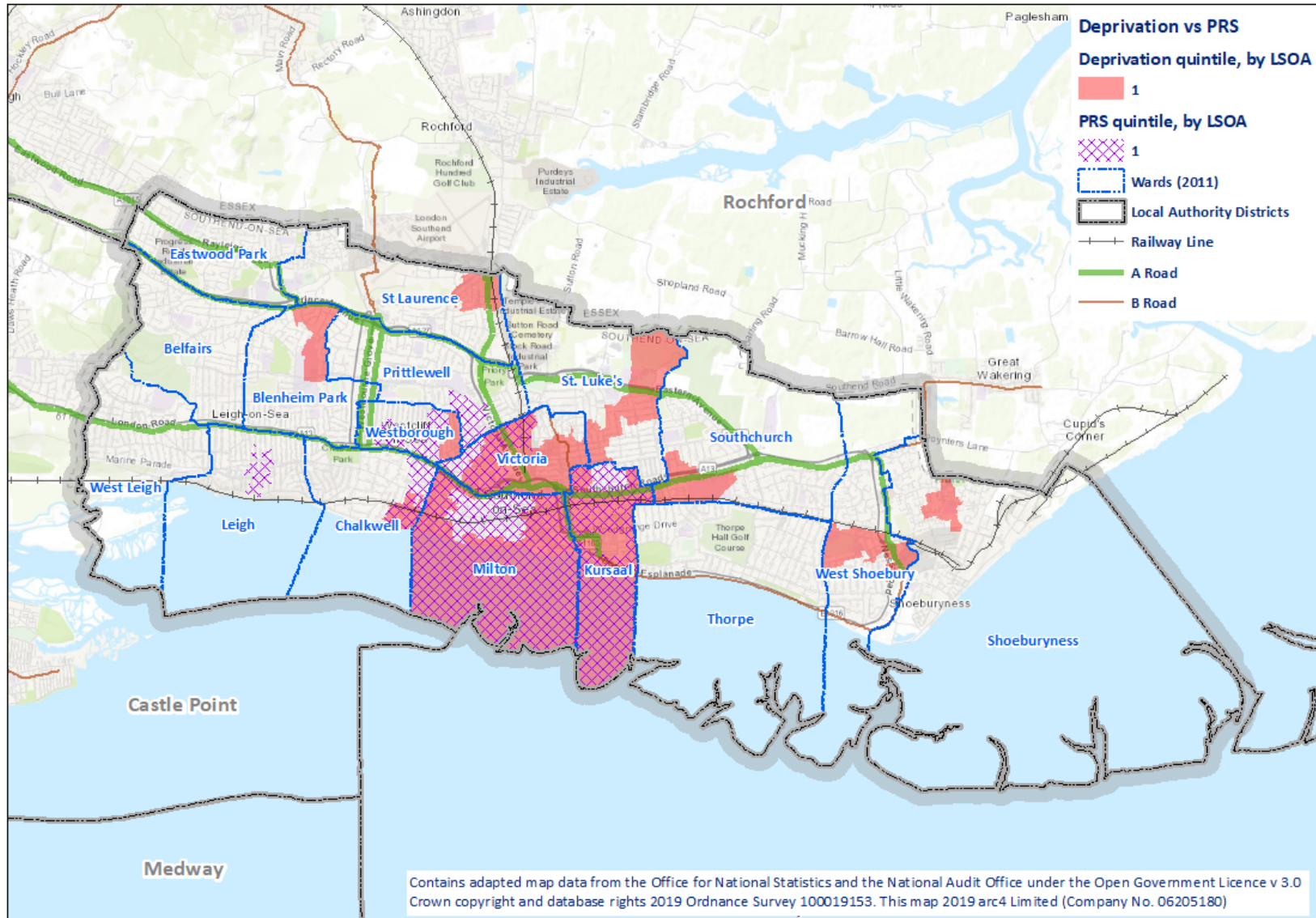
**Map 8.9 - Poor property conditions quintile 1 LSOAs**



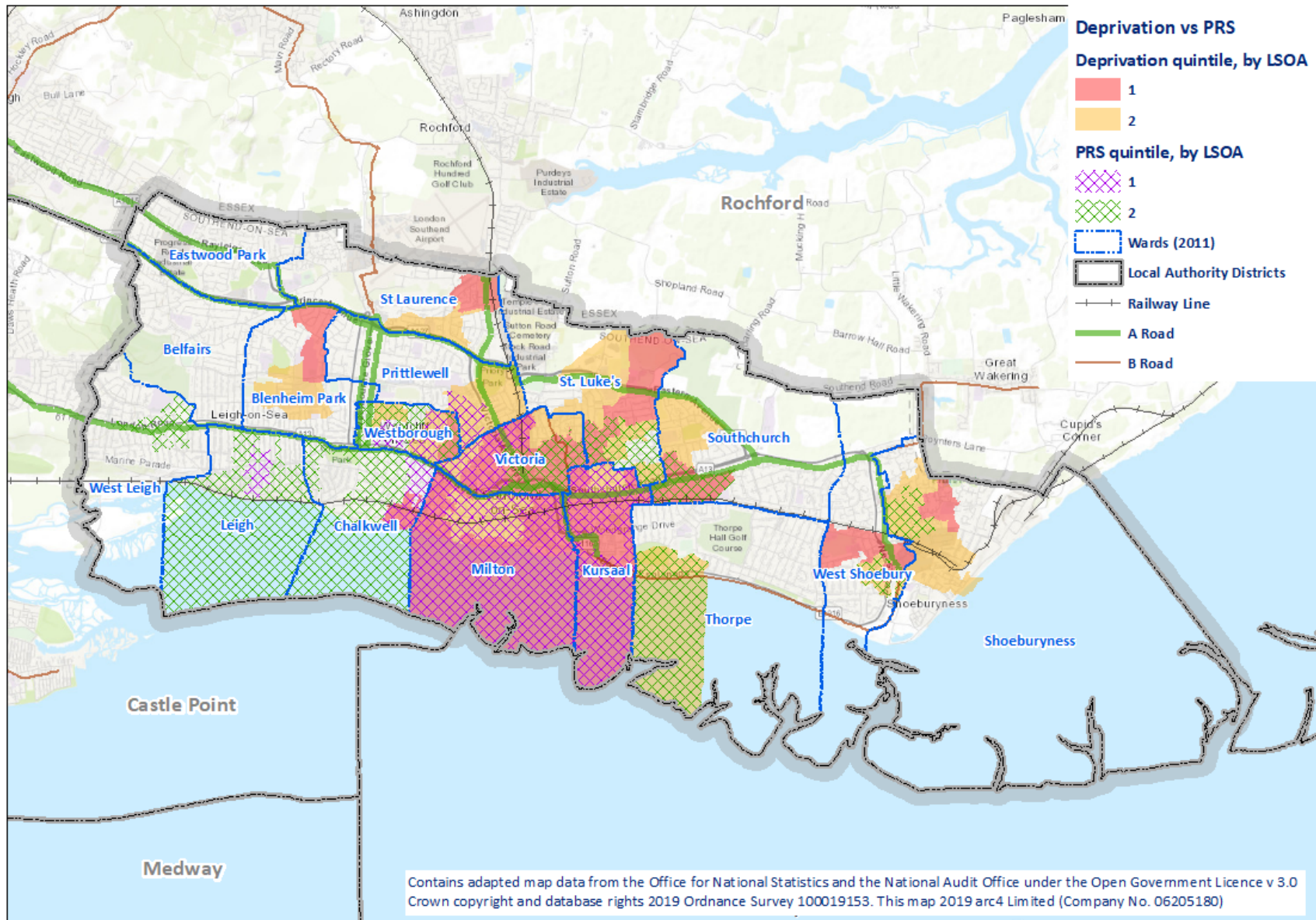
Map 8.10 - Poor property conditions quintile 1 and 2 LSOAs



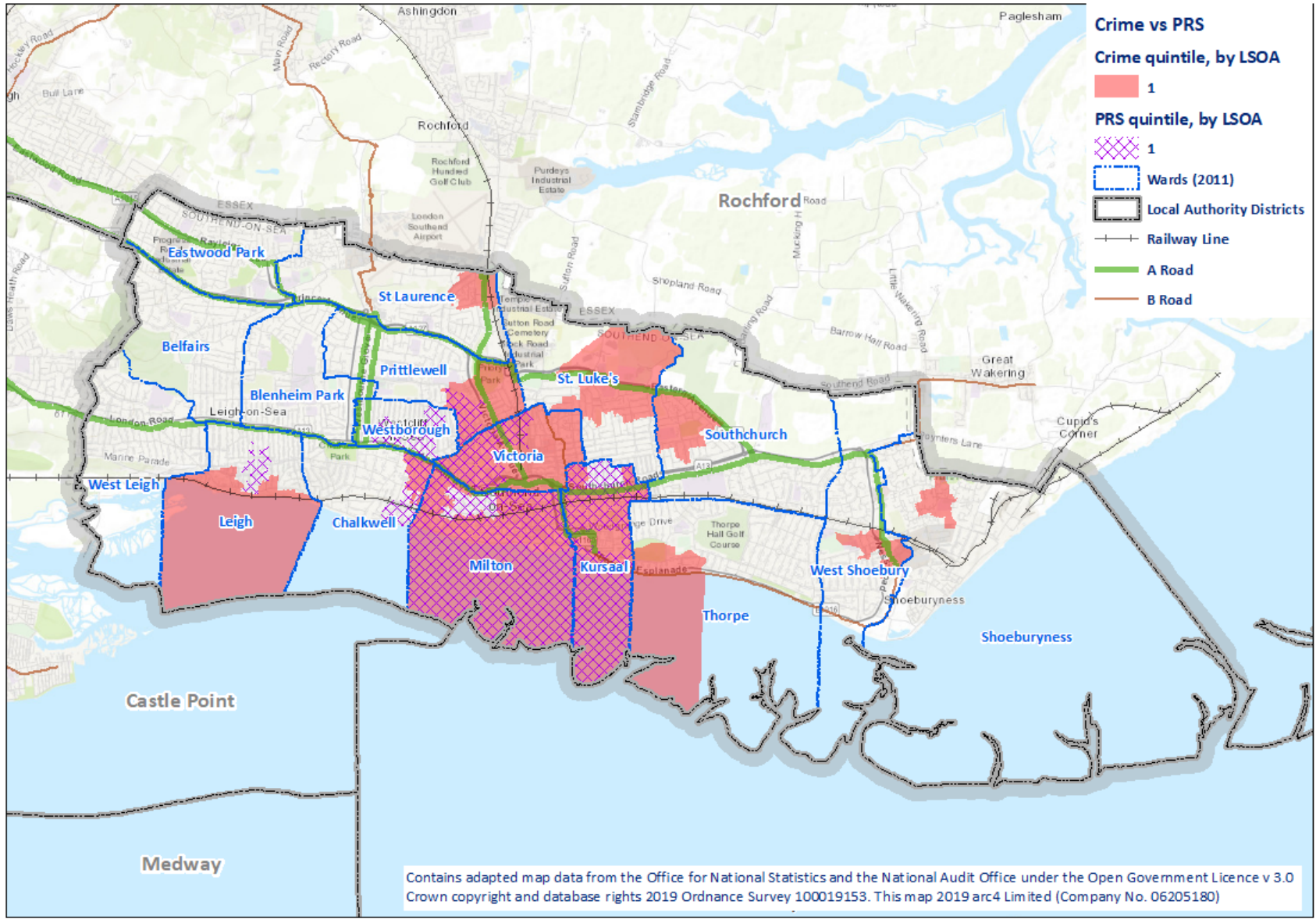
Map 8.11 - Deprivation quintile 1 LSOAs



Map 8.12 - Deprivation quintile 1 and 2 LSOAs

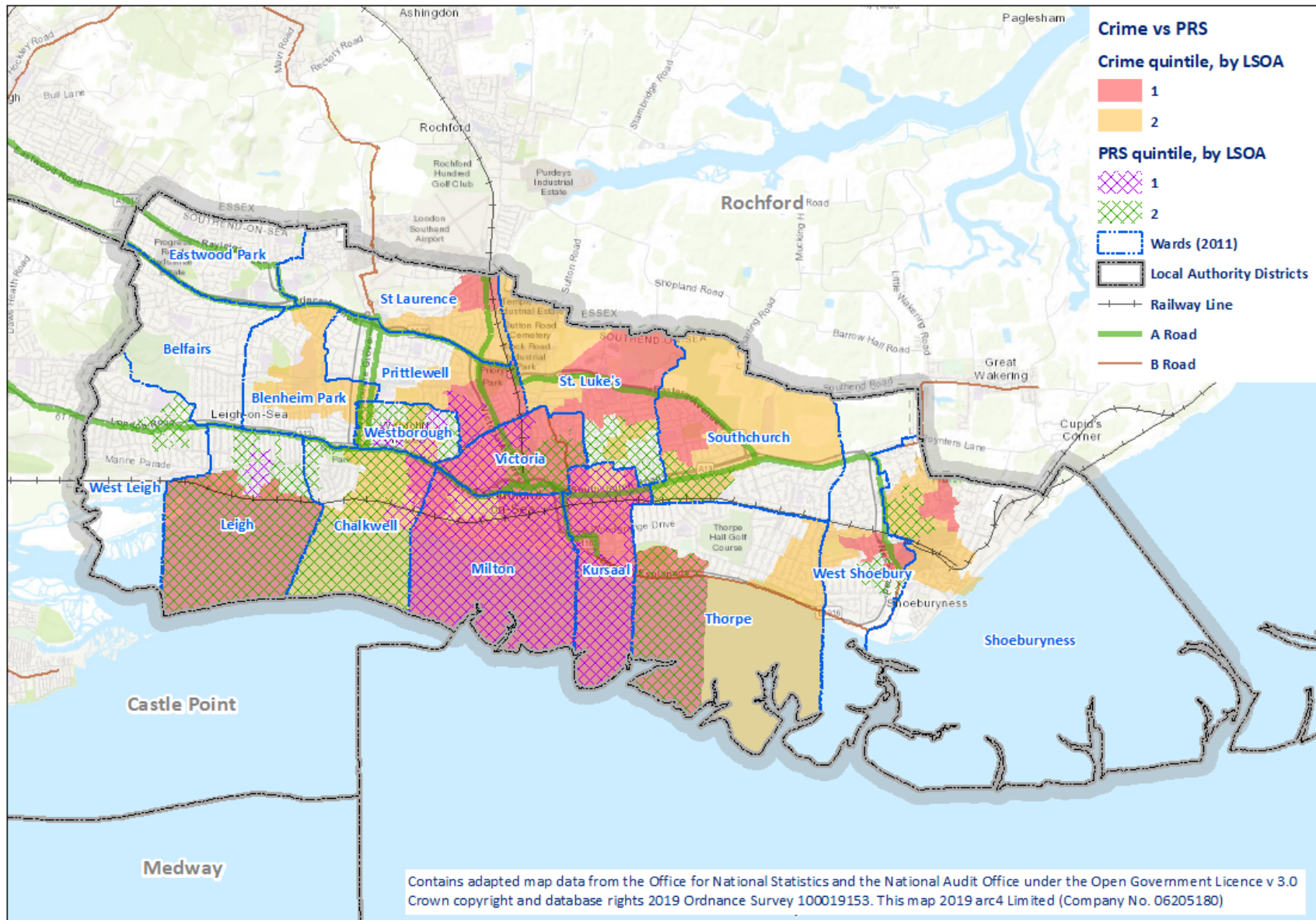


**Map 8.13 - Crime quintile 1 LSOAs**



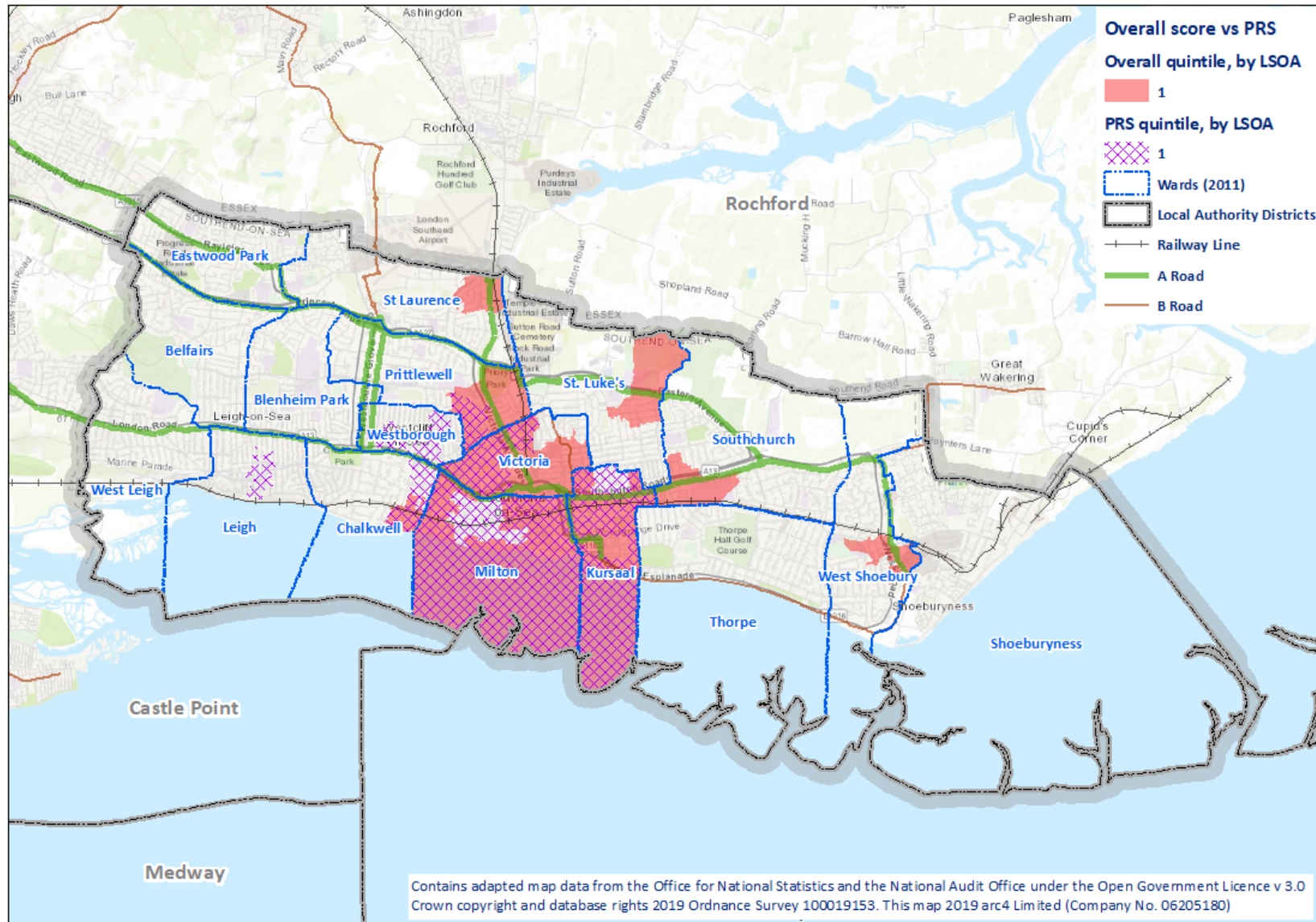






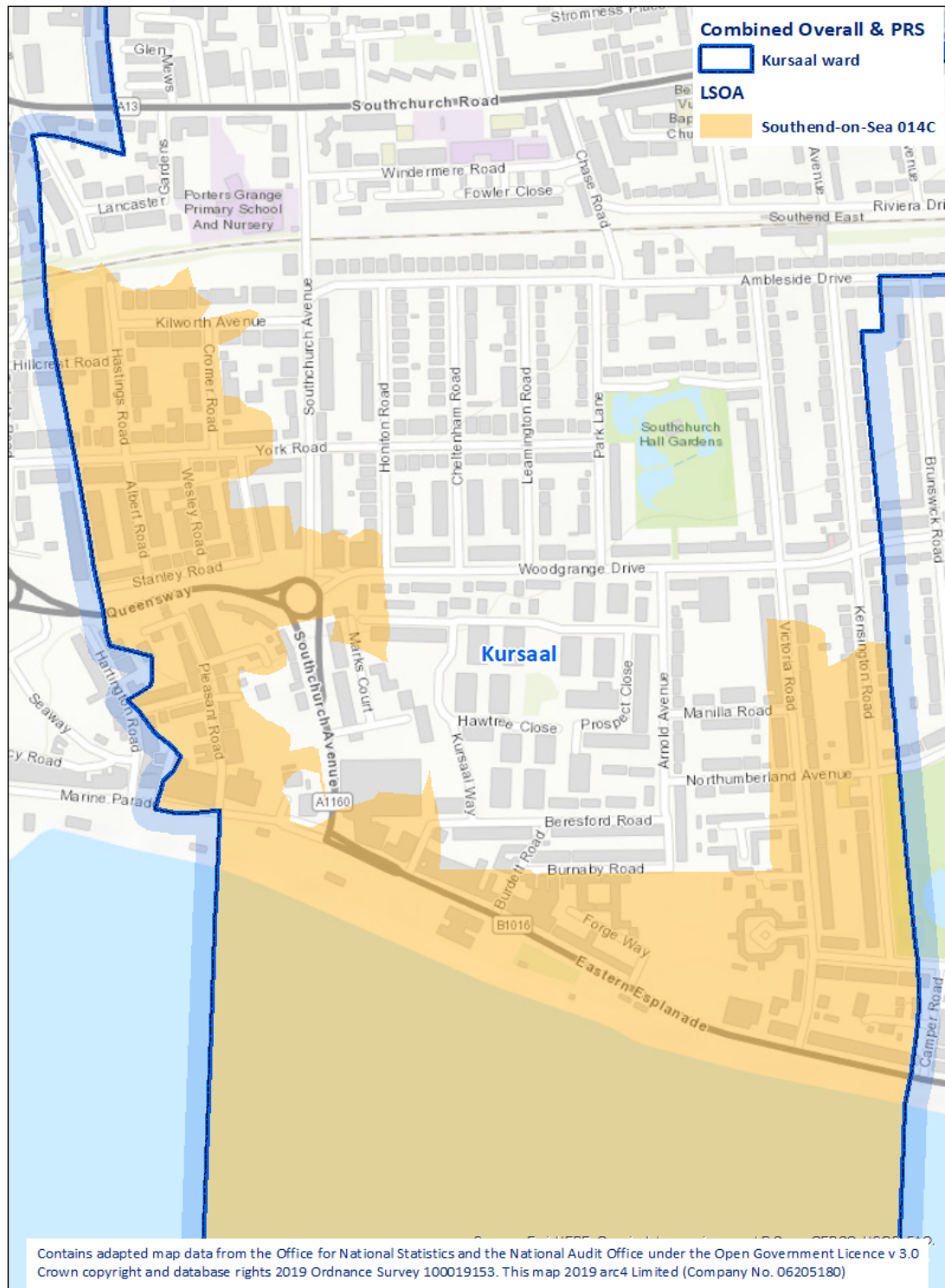
Map 8.14 – Crime quintile 1 and 2 LSOAs

Map 8.15 - Overall scores quintile 1 LSOAs

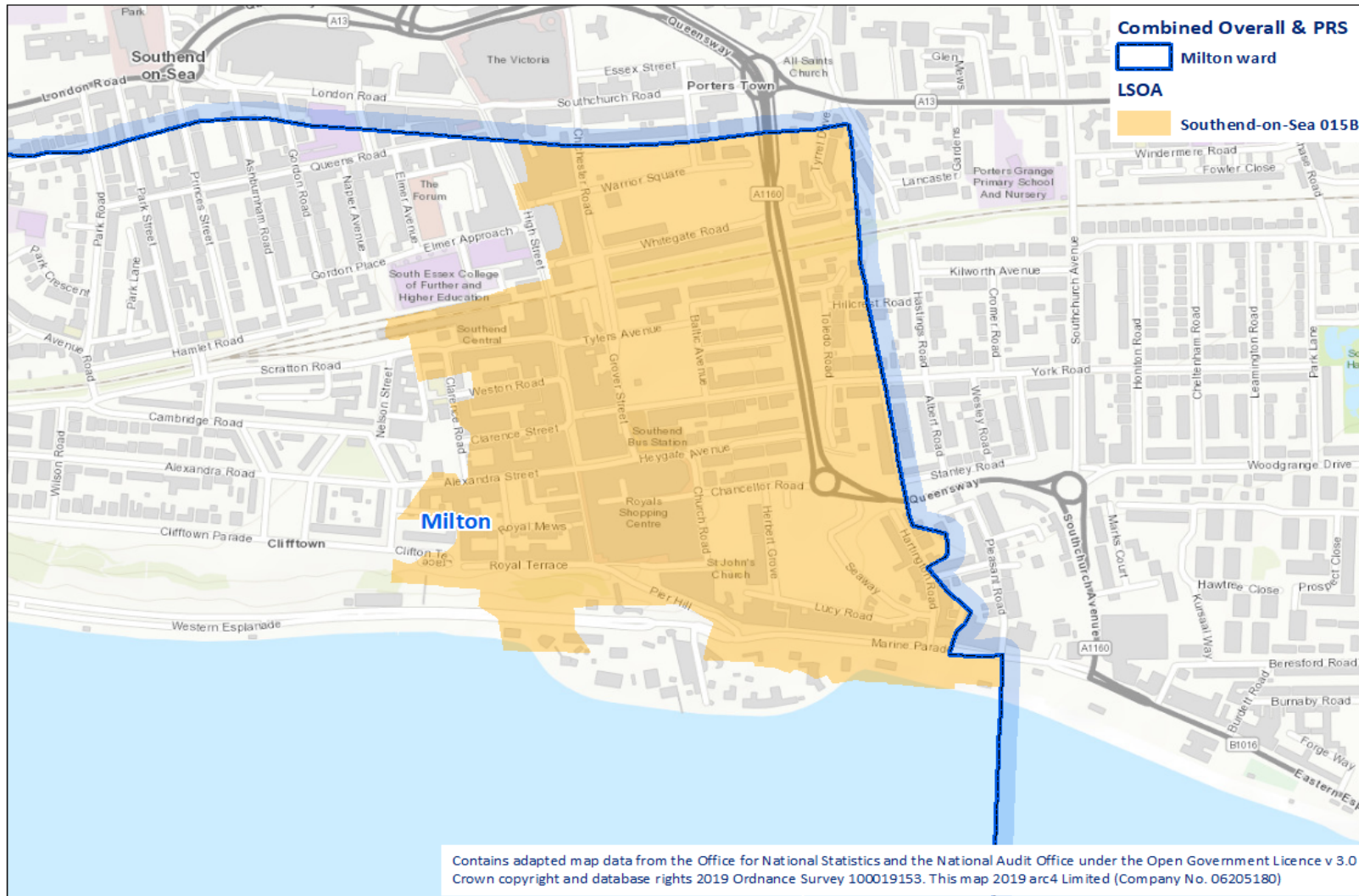


## Street maps for the proposed LSOAs

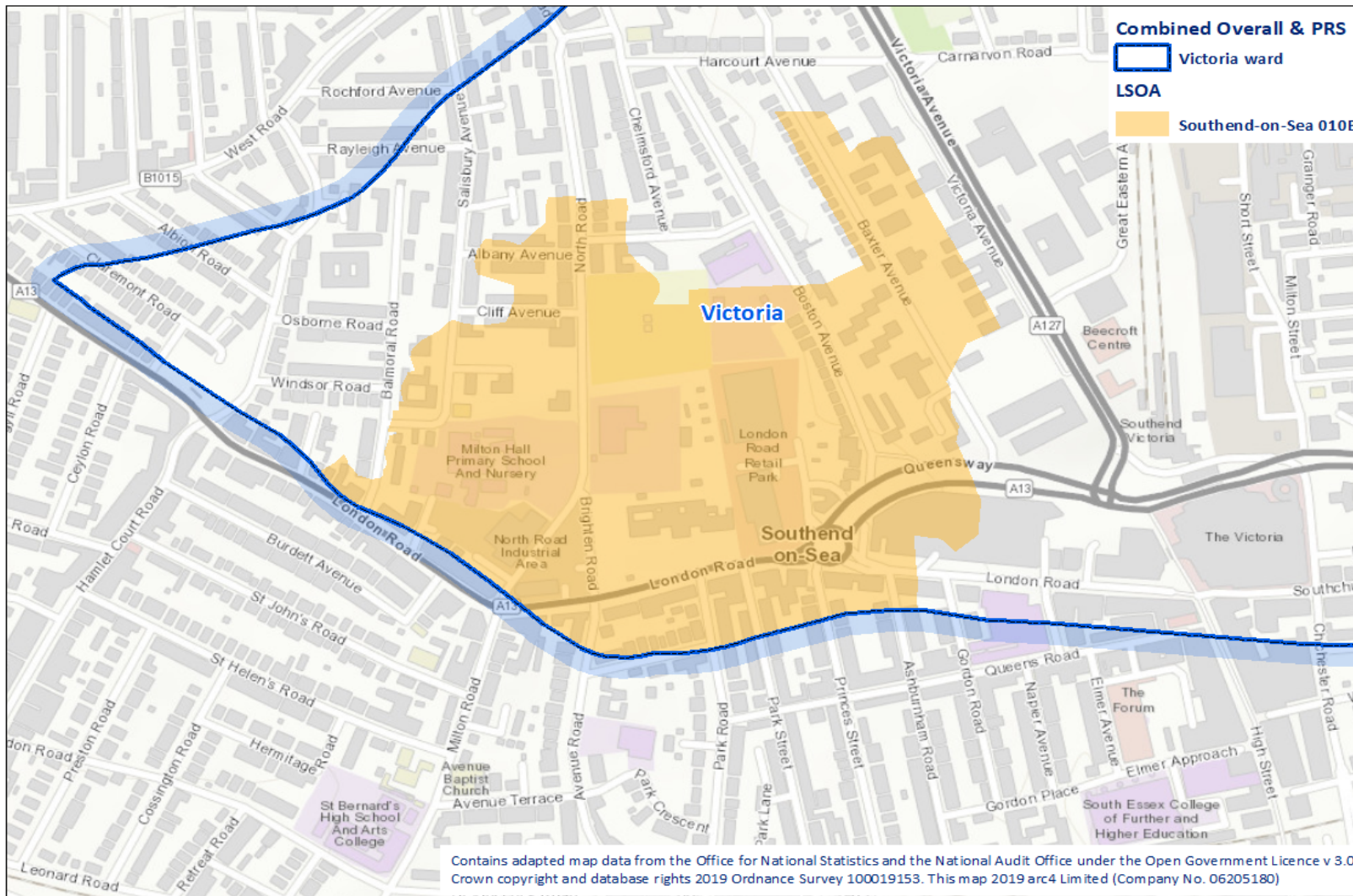
### Kursaal ward - 014C



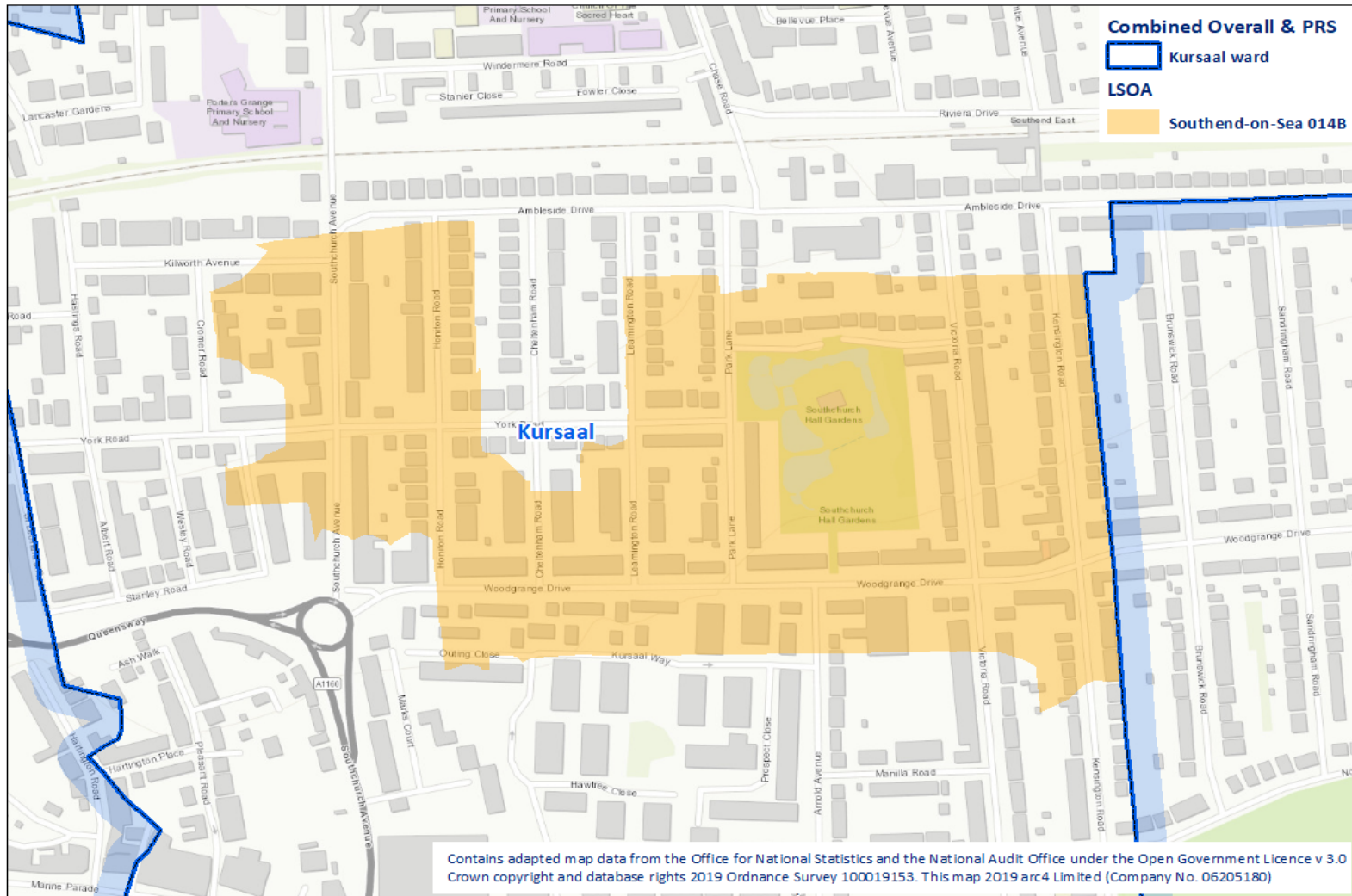
# Milton ward – 015B



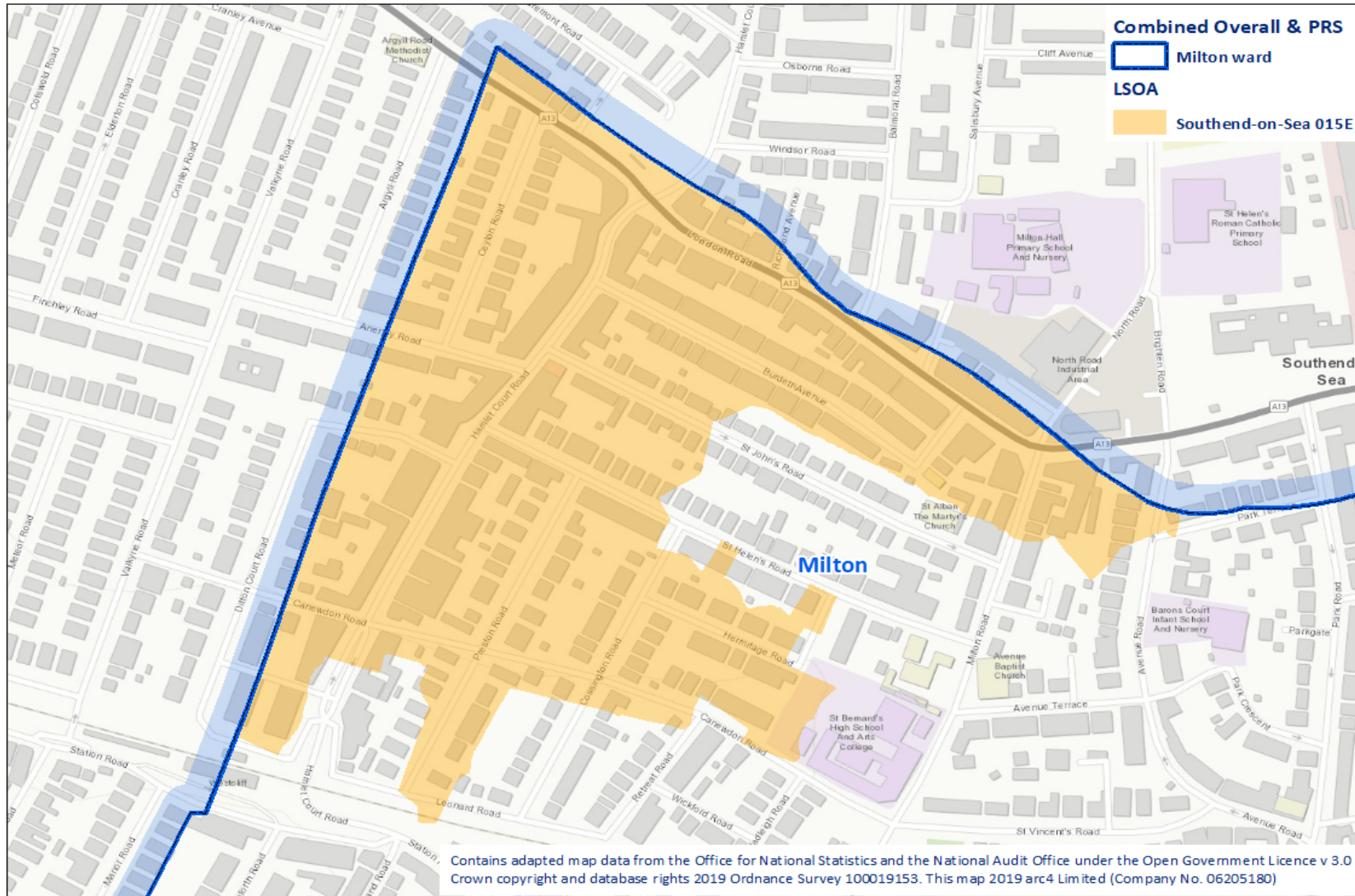
# Victoria ward – 010B



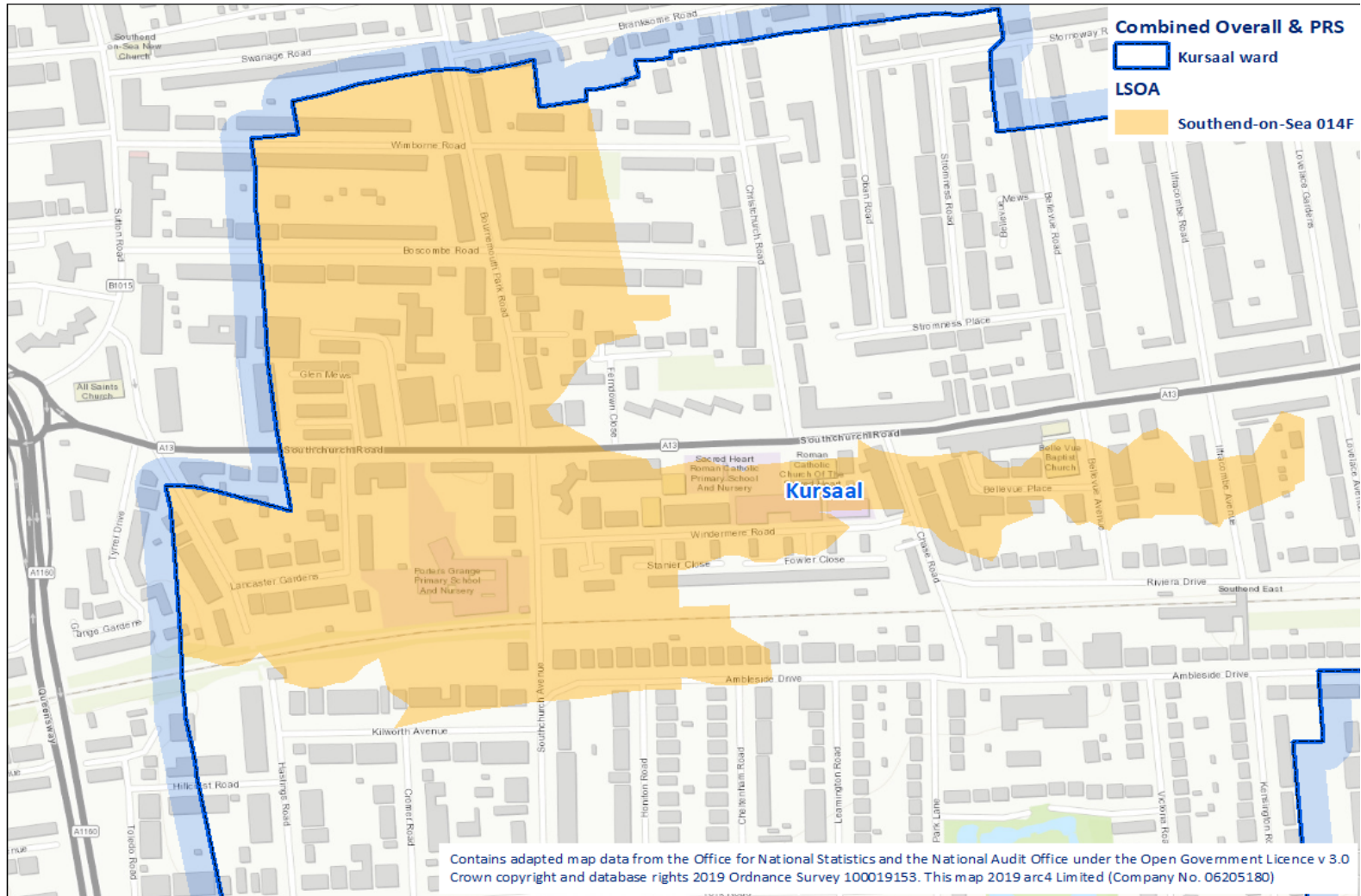
# Kursaal ward – 014B



# Milton ward – 015E

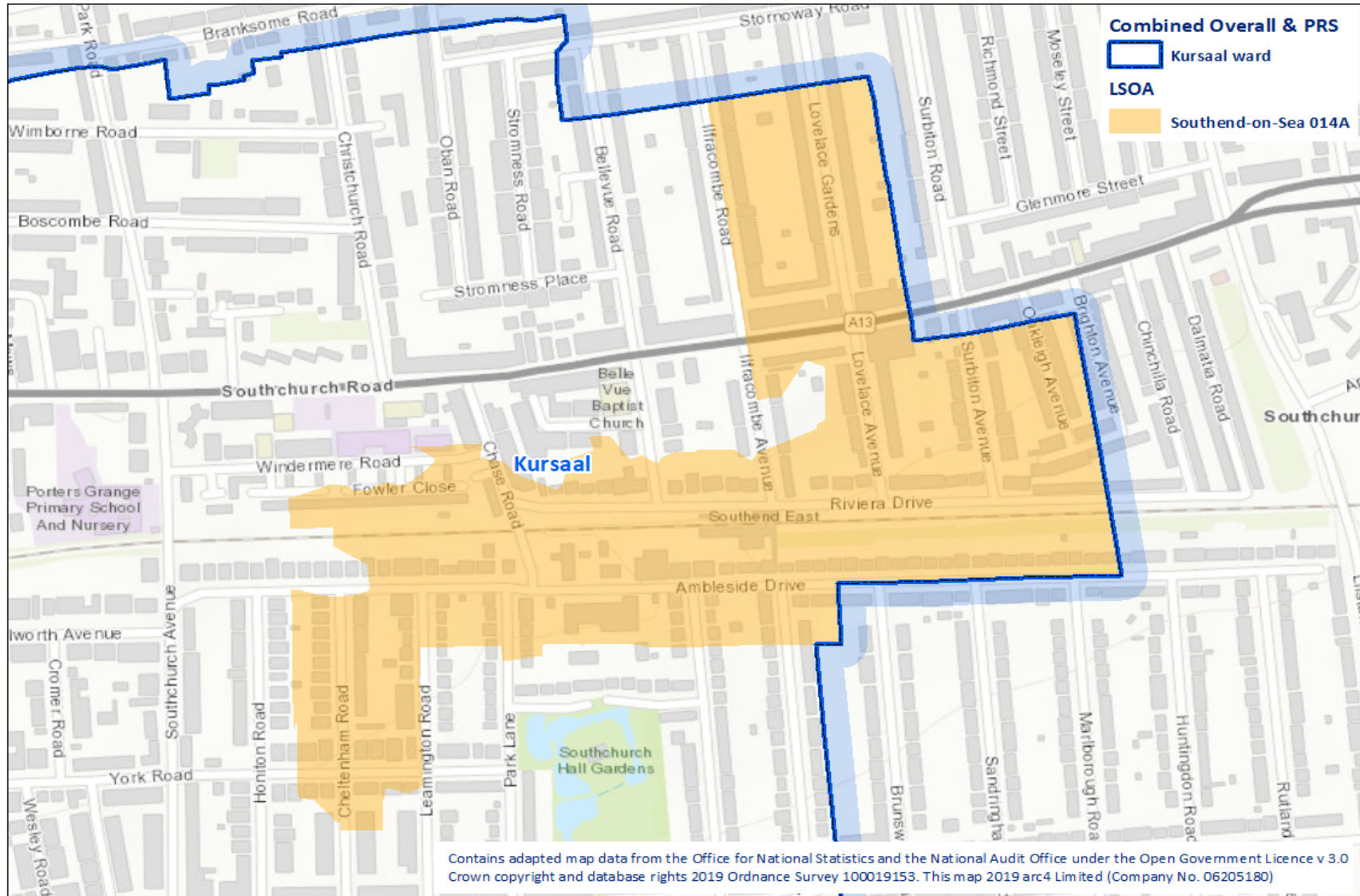


# Kursaal ward – 014F

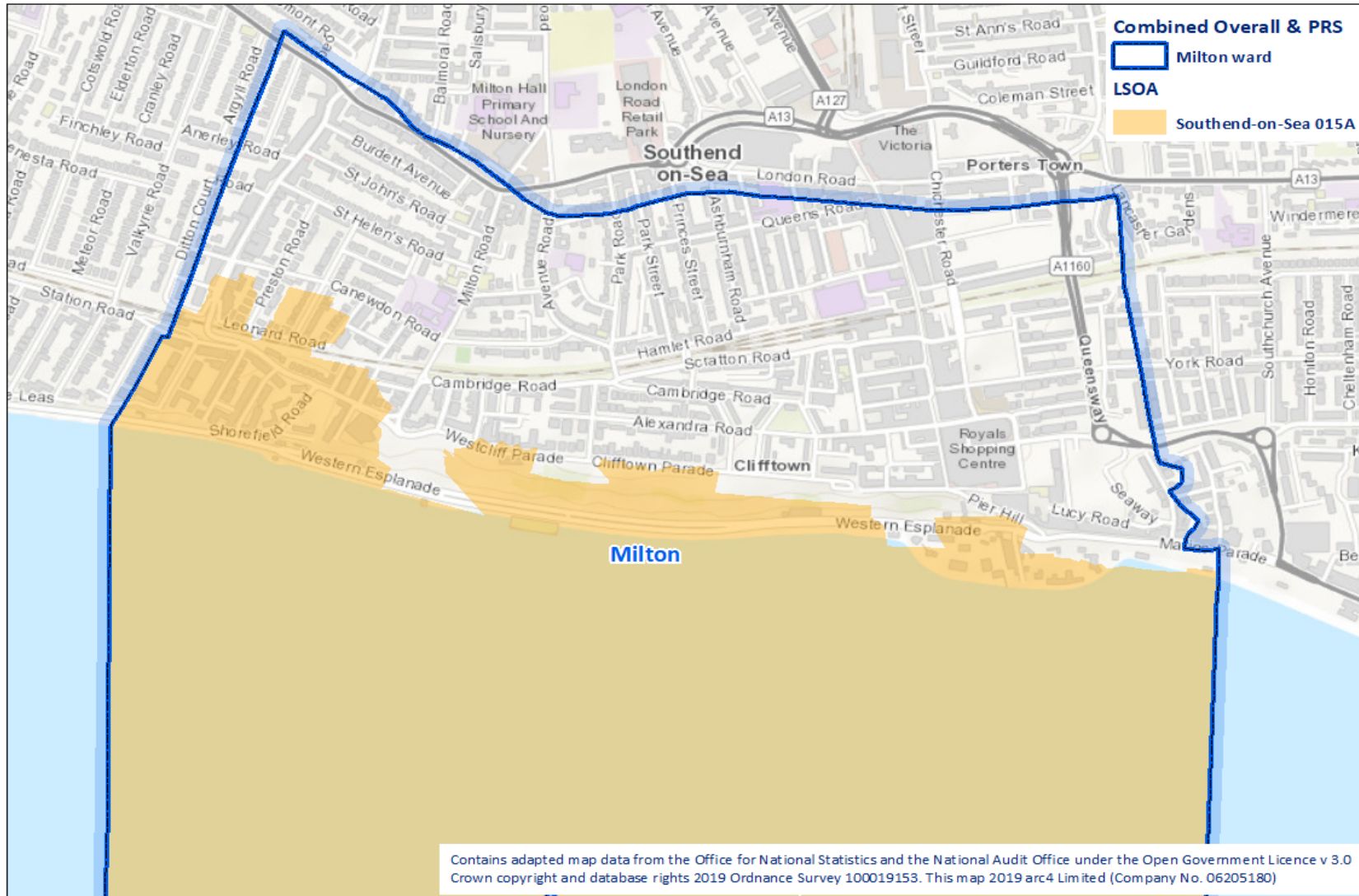




# Kursaal ward – 014A



# Milton ward – 015A



# Consultation on selective licensing of private rented property in Southend

## Appendix 6: Written responses to consultation (separate document)

### Written responses from organisations

#### Response from ARLA Propertymark

January 2021

#### Background

1. ARLA Propertymark is the UK's foremost professional and regulatory body for letting agents, representing over 9,500 members. ARLA Propertymark agents are professionals working at all levels of letting agency, from business owners to office employees.
2. Our members operate to professional standards far higher than the law demands, hold Client Money Protection and we campaign for greater regulation in this growing and increasingly important sector of the property market. By using an ARLA Propertymark agent, consumers have the peace of mind that they are protected, and their money is safe.

#### Executive Summary

3. In consideration and evaluation of the evidence presented by Southend-on-Sea Borough Council for the proposed selective licensing scheme, ARLA Propertymark's position is summarised in the following points:
  - We do not support Selective Licensing schemes, as they are not an effective method of driving up standards in the private rented sector.
  - In line with the UK Government's advice to local authorities for property licensing, Southend-on-Sea Borough Council should avoid commencing a scheme unless its administration will not conflict with latest government advice regarding the COVID-19 outbreak.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/covid-19-and-renting-guidance-for-landlords-tenants-and-local-authorities>

- We are concerned about the lack of information in the consultation regarding costs for enforcement. Unless the Selective Licensing scheme has additional resources for enforcement, criminal operators will continue to ignore their legal responsibilities and avoid the scheme which is designated to target them, penalising lawful landlords and agents with additional cost burdens.
- Landlords and letting agents have little influence over their tenants in order to manage anti-social behaviour. This is a law enforcement issue and landlords and letting agents must be provided with support in combatting this.
- We welcome the recognitions in the evidence base that waste management and anti-social behaviour management is not the sole responsibility of the landlord.
- We welcome the introduction of officers to deal with anti-social behaviour and other issues, however we think this approach could be focused on without Selective Licensing.

### General concerns

4. ARLA PropertyMark does not believe that Selective Licensing schemes are an effective way of promoting higher quality accommodation in the private rented sector. The schemes are often poorly resourced, and consequently Selective Licensing schemes become an administrative exercise that penalises compliant landlords and allows rogue operators to continue functioning under the radar. Enforcement and prosecution remain low where the schemes operate, doing little to improve the minority of substandard properties in the private rented sector, which licensing schemes aim to target.
5. Many licensing schemes fail due to the lack of adequate resources needed to undertake the necessary enforcement activity. Due to the EU Services Directive,<sup>2</sup> the fee to apply for a property licence cannot exceed the cost to process the application, this means that the cost of enforcing the schemes must come from elsewhere. Councils operating discretionary licensing schemes have often indicated that the schemes cost more to operate than the funding generated from licence fees, such as in Blackpool.<sup>3</sup>
6. Licensing schemes heavily focus on the administration involved, often directing local authority staff away from enforcement to process applications. We know that Councils have indicated

<sup>2</sup> <https://eur-lex.europa.eu/legal-content/EN/TXT/?uri=CELEX:32006L0123>

<sup>3</sup> <http://data.parliament.uk/writtenevidence/committeeevidence.svc/evidencedocument/housing-communities-and-local-government-committee/private-rented-sector/oral/7774.html>

that processing a single application can take between 15 minutes and one hour. This can be incredibly time consuming and costly when thousands of properties require licensing.

7. Often, the rogue landlords that the schemes are created to target continue to operate under the radar. Already compliant landlords pay their licensing fees, funding the administration of the scheme, while more than often those providing poor housing ignore their legal requirements.
8. The Housing and Planning Act 2016<sup>4</sup> allows civil penalty fines levied for offences in the private rented sector to be retained by the local authority for further enforcement. Research conducted by the Housing, Communities and Local Government Committee in April 2018<sup>5</sup> highlighted that local authorities on the whole rarely issue landlords and agents with penalties. Existing licensing schemes have demonstrated that only a small number of prosecutions ever occur, with 50 per cent of all prosecutions in 2016-17 coming from Newham Borough Council out of 33 boroughs with discretionary licensing across all of England. Consequently, we would argue that the issue does not lie with existing legislation, rather the lack of enforcement. Local authorities pinpoint lacking enforcement as a product of stretched resources. Although this should have been remedied with the introduction of the Housing and Planning Act 2016, many local authorities do not exercise their powers to bring additional resources into enforcement of the private rented sector.
9. ARLA Propertymark believes that instead of introducing further Selective Licensing schemes, local authorities should adopt a collaborative approach with letting agents, landlords and professional bodies to tackle issues within the private rented sector. This approach recognises and rewards landlords and agents that already adhere to good practice and enables local authorities to better target their resources on effective intelligence-led enforcement.

### **Covid-19 concerns**

10. ARLA Propertymark is concerned about the impact of Coronavirus on agent's business costs and overheads. To this end, members are alarmed that a number of Councils are ignoring guidance issued by the Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government which says that where local authorities are in the process of introducing non-mandatory licensing

---

<sup>4</sup> <http://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/2016/22/contents/enacted>

<sup>5</sup> <https://publications.parliament.uk/pa/cm201719/cmselect/cmcomloc/440/440.pdf>

schemes, but these are not yet in force, they should consider pausing these at an appropriate point, in line with the advice on proactive and reactive work. The requirement for applications to still be submitted and fees paid will place additional pressure on the sector in four ways. Firstly, tenants will likely see the cost of licensing passed on to them via rent increases. Secondly, if landlords who cannot afford the license fee decide not to pay and remove their property from the market, tenants will be forced to seek new homes, placing people at risk and spreading rather than stemming the pandemic. Thirdly, with little or no rents being paid on properties, landlords are not able to fund new license fees at this time, leaving them with the choice of criminal liability, or evicting their tenants. Fourthly, with agents furloughed or continuing to work from home they are unable to access relevant paperwork and documentation to complete licensing scheme applications and process fees. Councils who are pursuing the implementation of licensing schemes are being socially irresponsible as it needlessly puts vulnerable people at risk of being infected. In this unprecedented situation landlords and agents are not able to comply with the requirements of the scheme and Council resources are unlikely to be able to effectively enforce them.

11. The UK Government are encouraging local authorities to take a common-sense, pragmatic approach to landlord licensing enforcement during these unprecedented times. On 1 June 2020, the UK Government published updated *Coronavirus (COVID-19) Guidance for Landlords and Tenants*. The Guidance advises landlords who have property in an area subject to Selective or Additional Licensing that local authorities should consider pausing the introduction of non-mandatory licensing schemes where this will allow limited resources to be focused where they are most needed.

12. Local authorities that already have landlord licensing schemes in place have been instructed by the UK Government to:

- Contact landlords who are waiting for licences to be determined to explain potential delays.
- Take individual landlords' circumstances into account where licence fee payments may have been delayed due to the current situation.
- Prioritise high-risk licensable properties if this is necessary to protect vulnerable tenants and target imminent risks to health.
- Continue as usual for non-mandatory licensing schemes which are already in place but, as with all enforcement, take a pragmatic and common-sense approach to enforcement action.

13. Where schemes are in the process of being introduced but are not yet in force the UK Government have advised local authorities to consider:

- Pausing the process completely wherever practicable until current restrictions are lifted and/or assessed that it is safe and reasonable to continue.
- Extending relevant parts of the process such as the consultation period or the date of the commencement of the scheme to a more suitable time.
- Avoiding, wherever possible, commencing a scheme unless its administration will not conflict with latest government advice regarding the COVID-19 outbreak.

### **Scheme operation**

14. Sufficient numbers of staff will be needed to ensure that the scheme runs timely and effectively. Southend-on-Sea Borough Council have not indicated how many staff will be recruited to police the scheme. In the interests of transparency, we think that these figures should have been made available so that interested parties could assess whether the numbers are adequate. Southend-on-Sea Borough Council in the evidence base talk about an online application system, however they do not mention an alternative. We think it is important there is a paper-based application system to accommodate some landlords who may struggle with an online system, or may not have an internet connection.

15. Southend-on-Sea Borough Council should ensure that the online application system can deal with a large influx of applications. Technical issues such as website crashes could result in applicants having to begin the process multiple times, or even making multiple payments for a single application.

### **Poor housing conditions**

16. Southend-on-Sea Borough Council knows that many landlords of private rented properties are 'good' landlords and provide quality accommodation and a good standard of management. The evidence base states that 'unfortunately, there are a significant number who continue to let out poor quality properties or do not manage their properties well' and therefore this necessitates the scheme. We are concerned that landlords of properties that have poor housing condition will not be inclined to apply for a licence, or rectify the condition of their property, in order to be eligible to be granted a licence. Instead, landlords with properties already up to standard will apply and foot the bill for enforcing against rogue operators with substandard properties. Given our experience of these schemes we can advise that despite

the best of intentions, the schemes always penalise compliant landlords, leaving rogue landlords to operate under the radar. Instead, we would urge Southend-on-Sea Borough Council to step up efforts to increase the number of accredited landlords given that is recognised in the evidence base that they do operate to higher standards. The evidence base specifically states that Selective Licensing will lead to ‘an increase in good landlords and an elimination of rogue landlords’, however our experience in this area shows the opposite effect happens as decent landlords struggle to afford the license, while rogue landlords avoid the costs and gain a competitive advantage.

### **Anti-social behaviour**

17. One aspect of the evidence base we do agree with is the recognition by Southend-on-Sea Borough Council that, ‘A tenant’s behaviour is equally as important as a landlord’s in securing improvements within our local communities’ and the Council ‘therefore intend to work closely with occupiers to ensure they understand their responsibilities as a tenant and as local residents’. Southend-on-Sea Borough Council pledges to ‘discuss tenant responsibilities as detailed in their tenancy agreement (i.e. expected behaviour, reporting of repairs, refuse storage and disposal etc.) as well as offering any general and specific support required to ensure the tenant can successfully sustain their tenancy.’ We think this is an important recognition, because ultimately only tenants can be responsible for their own behaviour and generally all Councils should be taking steps like this to inform them of their responsibilities while also deploying anti-social behaviour officers in problem areas.
18. Southend-on-Sea Borough Council offer access to private sector solutions officers. According to the Council ‘This officer is on hand to offer support for the duration of the tenancy and will, where possible offer support and advice for the landlord and tenant, therefore assisting to prevent rent arrears/ and addressing any ASB issues that may arise’. We think this is an important and effective strategy which will work to address issues of anti-social behaviour and should be focused on separately, rather than implementing Selective Licensing. In our experience dedicated officers working on anti-social behaviour have made a great impact in areas where there are issues. For example, anti-social behaviour officers operating in Liverpool City Council have reduced instances of anti-social behaviour.
19. Southend-on-Sea Borough Council state in the evidence base that ‘If ASB is being carried out within the immediate vicinity of the property, and is being caused by the occupiers of it, then it would be reasonable to expect a landlord to ensure that those persons are not conducting



themselves in such a way that is adversely impacting on the local community'. We think it is beyond the authority of landlords or letting agents to control poor behaviour especially with such burdensome requirements. We see no reason as to how Selective Licensing will make any impact in this area. Additionally, licence holders are unlikely to be equipped to resolve issues associated with a tenants' mental health or narcotic/alcohol abuse where associated with anti-social behaviour. Moreover, where licence holders feel an obligation to address the anti-social behaviour of their tenants, this will likely result in the tenant being evicted unless support measures are put in place. Evicting tenants due to anti-social behaviour will cause further displacement of tenants throughout the local authority and beyond rather than solving the underlying issue.

### Existing enforcement powers

20. Up to June 2015, there were 145 laws with over 400 regulations that landlords need to abide by to legally let a property in England and Wales.<sup>6</sup> Legislation on residential lettings is amended regularly with new laws introduced frequently. Consequently, local authorities are already equipped with a sufficient toolkit in order to drive up standards in the private rented sector. Despite this, local authority enforcement levels are low in the private rented sector – with successive laws being passed, but not enforced.

- a. The Housing Act 2004<sup>7</sup> introduced property licensing, management orders and the housing health and safety rating system (HHSRS).
- b. The Redress Schemes for Lettings Agency Work and Property Management Work Regulations 2014<sup>8</sup> made it mandatory for letting and management agents in England to belong to one of the government-approved redress schemes.
- c. The Consumer Rights Act 2015<sup>9</sup> requires letting agents to prominently display their fees online and in their office, as well as making it clear if they are a member of a Client Money Protection (CMP) scheme.
- d. The Deregulation Act 2015<sup>10</sup> brought about added protection for tenants against retaliatory eviction where they had reported a genuine complaint for the property. This Act also prohibits landlords and agents from serving an open-ended eviction notice at the start of a tenancy and added requirements for serving a Section 21.

---

<sup>6</sup> [http://www.propertychecklists.co.uk/downloads/20170508\\_1](http://www.propertychecklists.co.uk/downloads/20170508_1)

<sup>7</sup> <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/2004/34/contents>

<sup>8</sup> <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukdsi/2014/978011116821/contents>

<sup>9</sup> <http://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/2015/15/contents/enacted>

<sup>10</sup> <http://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/2015/20/contents/enacted>

- e. The Smoke and Carbon Monoxide Alarm Regulations 2015<sup>11</sup> required landlords to install and test smoke alarms on each storey of their property. Carbon Monoxide alarms are also required in every room with a solid fuel burning appliance.
- f. The Assured Shorthold Tenancy Notices and Prescribed Requirements Regulations 2015<sup>12</sup> made issuing a 'How to Rent'<sup>13</sup> guide to all tenants a legal requirement.
- g. The Housing and Planning Act 2016<sup>14</sup> introduced a range of measures that seek to target the business of criminal landlords. The Act was brought about to incentivise and bring additional resource to local authorities in order to drive up standards in the private rented sector. This includes extended rent repayment orders, tenancy deposit data sharing, banning orders, civil penalties and a database of rogue landlords and property agents. Also included was enabling powers to enforce electrical safety standards and for mandatory CMP.
- h. The Homes (Fitness for Human Habitation) Act 2018<sup>15</sup> places requirement on landlords and agents to ensure that a property meets the Housing Health and Safety Rating System (HHSRS) at the beginning and throughout the duration of a tenancy. The Act also gives rights to tenants to take their property manager to court where HHSRS is breached.

21. We have seen further legislative change targeting the private rented sector. The Tenant Fees Act 2019 banned most charges made by letting agents and landlords to tenants, as well as capping deposits.<sup>16</sup> Consequently, we would argue that the issue does not lie with existing legislation, rather the lack of enforcement. Local authorities pinpoint lacking enforcement as a product of stretched resources. Although this should have been remedied with the introduction of the Housing and Planning Act 2016, many local authorities do not exercise their powers to bring additional resources into enforcement of the private rented sector. We acknowledge that there are some local authorities that are proactive with enforcement in the private rented sector, such as Newham Borough Council – however, this is not the case for most local authorities. Figures released under the Freedom of Information Act highlighted that almost six in ten Councils had not prosecuted any landlords in either 2016 or 2017, and more than 80 per cent of Councils prosecuted fewer than five landlords.<sup>17</sup> In contrast to these

<sup>11</sup> <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukdsi/2015/9780111133439/contents>

<sup>12</sup> [http://www.legislation.gov.uk/uksi/2015/1646/pdfs/uksi\\_20151646\\_en.pdf](http://www.legislation.gov.uk/uksi/2015/1646/pdfs/uksi_20151646_en.pdf)

<sup>13</sup> [https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment\\_data/file/723773/How\\_to\\_Rent\\_Jul18.pdf](https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/723773/How_to_Rent_Jul18.pdf)

<sup>14</sup> <http://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/2016/22/contents/enacted>

<sup>15</sup> <https://services.parliament.uk/bills/2017-19/homesfitnessforhumanhabitation.html>

<sup>16</sup> <https://www.gov.uk/government/collections/tenant-fees-act>

<sup>17</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/society/2017/oct/28/rogue-landlords-enjoy-an-easy-ride-as-councils-fail-to-prosecute>

figures, Newham Borough Council accounted for 331 landlord prosecutions during this time period.<sup>18</sup>

22. Southend-on-Sea Borough Council are aware of some of these existing powers, for instance the evidence base mentions that ‘new powers include the extension of Rent Repayment Orders, the ability to impose Civil Penalties up to £30,000, Banning Orders, the introduction of a data base for rogue landlords/property agents and the introduction of a tougher “fit and proper person” test for landlords’. We urge Southend-on-Sea Borough Council to make more effective use of these powers, because the national picture suggests that most Councils do not take advantage of the wide range of powers they already have. Moreover, Southend-on-Sea Borough Council make reference to ‘The Housing Act 2004 introduced the Housing Health and Safety Rating Scheme (HHSRS) which allows local authorities to inspect privately rented properties to ensure the condition of those properties do not have an adverse effect on the health, safety or welfare of tenants or visitors to those properties.’ Again, we welcome this awareness and believe that these existing enforcement powers are a more effective route to improvement in the PRS, rather than Selective Licensing.

### **Collaborative approaches**

23. ARLA Propertymark believes that instead of introducing further property licensing, Southend-on-Sea Borough Council should adopt a collaborative approach with letting agents, landlords and professional bodies to tackle issues within the private rented sector. Indeed, the consultation discusses the officers which are intended to work collaboratively with landlords and tenants. This approach recognises and rewards landlords and agents that already adhere to good practice and enables local authorities to better target their resources on effective intelligence-led enforcement. We believe that Southend-on-Sea Borough Council is open to working collaboratively as stated in the evidence base, ‘The Selective Licensing team will also work closely with partner agencies (including the policy and fire authority, community safety teams, community and voluntary services, and other housing providers) to ensure a joined approach to tackling and resolving neighbourhood specific issues.’ We think that such an approach could be effective on its own, without the need for Selective Licensing and would bring up standards, rather than adding extra costs to decent landlords.

---

<sup>18</sup> Ibid

24. Homestamp<sup>19</sup> in the West Midlands is an example of a collaborative approach. The initiative combines local authorities, private rented sector bodies such as ARLA Propertymark, universities, Police and Fire services. Homestamp considers and responds to regional and national issues affecting the sector alongside providing information and training for landlords, addressing potential issues before they arise.
25. Up until March 2020, ARLA Propertymark was a co-regulation partner with Liverpool City Council.<sup>20</sup> The scheme allowed the Council to effectively target their resources and rewarded ARLA Propertymark agents already adhering to high standards. Landlords who opted to use our members received a discount on licensing fees. We were pleased that Liverpool specifically mentioned ARLA Propertymark and the positive contribution co-regulation has had on the sector. We agreed with Liverpool City Council's reasons for the collaboration with ARLA Propertymark: *'The rationale for the initiative was that co-regulated properties would generally require less active regulation by the Council, thereby reducing its investigation and enforcement costs'*. Furthermore, Liverpool City Council noted that: *'The achievements of the first scheme in addressing poor housing conditions and property management have helped to address the Council's wider strategic objectives of addressing low housing demand'*. To this end, we would invite Southend-on-Sea Borough Council to collaborate with us, and other bodies to deliver a similar approach to the previous Liverpool scheme, given that it can deliver results with less resources.
26. The London Rental Standard ran from 2014-17. ARLA Propertymark was appointed as one of the accrediting bodies to the scheme by the former London Mayor. The voluntary set of minimum rules separated out agents and landlords performing their duties to a high professional standard, allowing scarce local authority resources to be directed towards inadequate landlords and agents.

## Waste management

27. ARLA Propertymark has previously been part of LEDNET (London Environment Directors' Network) Group that worked with Resource London and other sector stakeholders to produce a tool kit of best practice for waste management in private rented property.<sup>21</sup> The

---

<sup>19</sup> <https://homestamp.com/>

<sup>20</sup> <https://liverpool.gov.uk/business/landlord-licensing/liverpools-landlord-licensing-scheme/fees-discounts-and-exemptions/>

<sup>21</sup> <https://resourcelondon.org/resources/toolkits/guide-improving-waste-management-domestic-rented-sector/>

recommendations are backed up by case studies and good practice examples. A total of six sections are covered in the guide including: communications, collaboration, tenancy agreements, waste collection service provision and policies, licencing, and enforcement. As a result, we do not believe that licencing landlords will simply change tenant behaviour and improve waste and recycling rates in private rented property in Southend Southend-on-Sea.

28. Furthermore, Southend-on-Sea Borough Council should avoid attaching any waste management duties on landlords. Other Council consultation have stated that the licence holder must ensure that gardens, yards, and other external areas are cleared of rubbish, debris and accumulations and are cleared between tenancies. Here we have asked, what happens where the receptacles are located in communal areas (such as blocks of flats) which are outside of the landlord's ability to control? Would they be in breach of their licencing conditions without any ability to rectify the situation? We also think that should landlords comply with waste management responsibilities as a licence condition they would be in breach of the tenant's 'quiet enjoyment' and could also be criminally prosecuted for harassment. A landlord is not allowed to enter the curtilage of a rented property without the tenant's consent during a tenancy.

29. The evidence base states that 'Licensing will help to tackle environmental nuisance (such as noise, waste accumulations in yards and incidents of fly tipping in the streets and alleyways) as the proposed property inspections and contact with tenants will help to identify the source of problems and facilitate opportunities to provide tenants with advice about their responsibilities'. We agree that property inspections can help tenants to manage their waste, however we do not think that Selective Licensing is necessary to do this and is a wasteful administrative exercise. Instead, the council could identify high areas of problem spots and talk to tenants without the need of a license.

30. We do believe that Southend-on-Sea Borough Council should provide the landlord with the written information they wish the landlord to distribute to tenants rather than expecting the landlord to produce it themselves following advice. Communication and education are key to reducing waste and improving recycling.

### **Proposed area**

31. While we do not agree with Selective Licensing in any case, for the discussed reasons we do think that a narrower approach is preferable, rather than a city-wide approach. The

consultation proposes licensing mainly in Milton, Kursaal, Victoria and parts of Chalkwell, on the principle grounds relating to anti-social behaviour, poor property conditions, deprivation, and crime. It is estimated to account for 19.7% of the private rented market in Southend-on-Sea Borough Council, which is certainly preferable to licensing the whole area. In our experience Selective Licensing schemes have been over burdensome for local authorities due to the resources required to manage the scheme. To this end, we urge Southend-on-Sea Borough Council to take this into consideration and either reconsider the proposals in their entirety or keep the scheme as small as possible to prevent overstretch.

### **Enforcement in Southend-on-Sea Borough Council**

32. The evidence base states that ‘Where enforcement action is needed then this shall be carried out by the Council’s Private Sector Housing enforcement team and not the Selective Licensing officers.’ However, it does not state exactly how many officers will be employed, or how much it will cost. We think that in the interests of transparency the Council should have published these details in order for all parties to be able to make an informed assessment of the scheme.
  
33. The evidence base also states that ‘It is expected that compliant landlords will apply for the relevant licence shortly after the designation, *however if necessary*, the Council will introduce a proactive enforcement programme to identify unlicensed properties’. We think it is alarming that given the faith the Council places in Selective Licensing it will only enforce the scheme ‘if necessary’. This makes the scheme seem particularly weak because ultimately prosecutions are what change behaviour, taking improper houses off the market and sending a warning to other unscrupulous landlords. Unfortunately, no matter how good the intentions of the scheme, resources mean that there will never be many prosecutions, so decent landlords foot the bill for the license, while those in violation of the terms avoid detection, staying under the radar. Any scheme must have effective enforcement and significant numbers of officers to make the checks, otherwise it will not make any difference.

### **Fee Structure**

34. The Council state that the proposed licence fee has been worked out at £668.00 for each property, the fee will be payable in two parts. While the fee is not hugely excessive on its own, when taken in combination with the other costs landlords face, this is likely to place additional financial pressure on landlords. To this end, local Councils must recognise that the private rented sector has already been heavily impacted financially in recent years based on the

phasing out of tax relief on mortgage interest for landlords, the additional Stamp Duty Land Tax surcharge on buy-to-let property and the Tenant Fees Act 2019. However, the ongoing repercussions of the pandemic means that landlords costs have increased significantly, and many landlords can no longer make ends meet. Taken together these costs may become so restrictive that it may no longer be profitable for many landlords to continue to operate. Another implication is that the costs of the fee are likely to be passed onto tenants, through higher rents.

35. We think that there should be discount for letting agents who belong to an accredited body and in particular members of ARLA Propertymark. For instance, Propertymark launched in February 2017, combining five different associations into a single brand. The five associations (ARLA, NAEA, NAVA, ICBA and APIP) were dedicated to promoting the highest industry standards for over 50 years. Our members join and seek to become Propertymark Protected voluntarily to demonstrate transparency and ensure they are at the forefront of developments in the industry in accordance with our Conduct and Membership Rules.<sup>22</sup> We regulate individual members of Propertymark and companies which fall within the jurisdiction of the different divisions. Propertymark regulates a company (legal entity) when it has a PPD - Principal (sole trader), Partner (partnership or LLP) or Director (limited company) who is a member of a division and is active in a business area relevant to the member's work. There are eight main company obligations. Firstly, all members need to pay the levy to join our Client Money Protection scheme. Propertymark is one of the six government approved schemes for Client Money Protection. Secondly, members need to provide an Accountant's Report completed by a chartered/certified accountant or complete a client money 'Health Check'. Thirdly, members need to provide evidence that they have appropriate cover for Professional Indemnity Insurance. Fourthly, it is a requirement for all members to belong to a government-approved independent redress scheme. Fifthly, if applicable to a members' business Propertymark requires evidence that the company is registered with HMRC for Anti Money Laundering purposes. Sixthly, Propertymark require a company declaration form for each company (legal entity) that a PPD is legally responsible for. Seventhly, requirements to obtain members' Information Commissioner's Office (ICO) registration number as regulations require every organisation or sole trader who processes personal information to pay a fee to the ICO, unless exempt. Eighthly, PPDs are required to follow The Property Ombudsman's Chartered Trading Standards Institute (CTSI) approved Codes of Practice.

---

<sup>22</sup> <https://www.propertymark.co.uk/working-in-the-industry/member-requirements/>

36. In addition to a discount for accreditation, if Southend-on-Sea Borough Council decide to go ahead with licensing then we believe that they should further support landlords and letting agents by providing a discount for properties which go above the legally required EPC rating levels, which are currently a minimum of EPC E.<sup>23</sup> The UK Government have recently consulted on Improving the Energy Efficiency of Privately Rented Homes,<sup>24</sup> but landlords have little access to funding outside of their own income in order to make high-cost energy efficiency improvements to their properties. Given the importance of helping combat climate change and the fact that Southend-on-Sea Borough Council has declared a Climate Change Emergency, the Council must support all sectors to combat climate change but also ensure everyone has access to warm and energy efficient homes.<sup>25</sup> To this end, Southend-on-Sea Borough Council should look to incentivise landlords and support them to improve the energy efficiency of their property.

#### **Southend-on-Sea Borough Council considered alternatives to Selective Licensing**

37. The consultation sets out several alternatives to licensing such as accreditation, enforcement of housing standards, management orders, private sector leasing schemes, and raising landlord awareness. The document concludes that 'The ultimate sanction is that the responsibility of managing a property can be removed from them (with a management order)', and therefore Selective Licensing is the preferred option. However, our assessment of Selective Licensing schemes across the UK is that they rarely improve conditions for tenants and instead decent landlords pay the fee, while rogue landlords continue to operate under the radar. We think alternative collaborative approaches have a much higher record of success and Southend-on-Sea Borough Council should investigate these approaches in more detail.

---

<sup>23</sup> <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/domestic-private-rented-property-minimum-energy-efficiency-standard-landlord-guidance>

<sup>24</sup> <https://www.gov.uk/government/consultations/improving-the-energy-performance-of-privately-rented-homes>

<sup>25</sup> <https://democracy.southend.gov.uk/ieDecisionDetails.aspx?AllId=8652>



## Eastern Landlords Association response 27 November 2020 12:40

Dear Madam,

I am the Chairman of the Board of Directors for the Eastern Landlords Association. Our members are based throughout the UK, but particularly in East Anglia. I am writing to you to make representations on behalf of our members who will be affected by the proposed Selective Licensing Scheme in Southend. The scheme will also have an impact on tenants, owner-occupiers and house prices. Our overarching concerns about this proposal are listed below.

Due to the ongoing pandemic I request that you delay this consultation by several months. Inspections of properties will not be able to go ahead while the current Tier system is in place and as there is a 2 year back log on the issuing of licences for HMOs it appears that Southend Council currently lack the capacity to introduce any additional licensing; which incidentally, has been scrapped in other areas, e.g. Liverpool as it had no impact on anti-social behaviour, drug use etc.

On the behalf of the ELA I also propose that good landlords, those that are members of SEAL and the ELA are rewarded, not penalised, for their high standards and for being a member of an organisation that expects this of them. SEAL and Southend council have had a longstanding good working relationship and many of the “new” proposals are based on an agreement between the council and SEAL that already exists.

### Over-arching concerns about the proposed Selective Licensing in Southend:

- The Consultation document itself seems biased and has data inaccuracies
- **2011 Census data** has been used so that **the scheme does not have to go to Secretary of State, as it will be under the required 20% of housing stock**, which is highly misleading
- **No evidence** that negative behaviour is caused by ‘PRS Residents’ and not Owner Occupiers and Council & Social Housing Tenants
- HMO licensing has been very slow in operating in this area in the past two years (despite good Landlords paying their fees)
- HMO licensing is already in force (this does not affect HMOs)
- Council has enforcement powers but is not using them (**596 complaints of PRS properties in 2017-18 and just 12 improvement notices issued**)
- Anti-social behaviour is not a Landlords responsibility to tackle
  - Concern that Tenants will feel harassed by their landlords once SL imposed.
  - 24 hrs notice required before going to the property, tenants entitled to quiet enjoyment of their homes
- Section 21 is going. Evicting tenants is already difficult and will become more so
- Waste management will be difficult for Landlords to control. Tenants are adults and responsible for their own actions and behaviour.
- **There are streets and wards that have anti-social behaviour and waste problems that have not been included in the scheme, why?**
- **There are areas that do not have these problems, that have been included, why?**
- Landlords and Letting Agents had a very positive working relationship with the Council in previous years (as did SEAL), however, **there has been a changeover of council staff and Landlord Forums have not been held.**
- Original objectives will not be met
- Budget for taking enforcement action on rogue landlords who will not license their properties:  
‘Good’ landlords will end up paying/being responsible and ‘Bad’ landlords will continue to operate below the radar, Good landlords will be the ones paying for this scheme

- Social housing is not included in the licensing scheme
- Why are landlords paying for the administration of this scheme (why not out of council purse, Police budget, etc)
- Concern for Tenants: Landlords will start selling up, resulting in increased homelessness Rents will be raised (to cover cost of the licensing fee)
- **No named concrete evidence of where this scheme has been effective**
- **This scheme does not address owner occupied poor property conditions**
- All the issues identified in the Consultation Paper are not as a result of poor housing, e.g. an unhealthy lifestyle due to lack of healthy diet/exercise. Tenants are adults are make their own life choices.
- **Owner occupiers property values will decrease. Purchasers prefer to not buy in the SL areas. Some mortgage lenders, (residential and Buy To Let), prefer not to lend in SL areas.**

The ELA will work closely with its members in Southend and all others who will be affected by this scheme to support and assist them in every way possible.

I look forward to your response.

Your sincerely,

***Charles Clarke***

**Chairman of the Board of Directors  
Eastern Landlords Association**

***Angie Gill***

**Office Manager  
Eastern Landlords Association**





**The Home Safe Scheme Ltd**  
The Castle Mill  
Minneymoor Hill  
Conisbrough  
Doncaster  
DN12 3EN

Email: [info@thehomesafescheme.org.uk](mailto:info@thehomesafescheme.org.uk)

Telephone: **0330 6600 282**

Company No. 09371007

Date: 18 December 2020

## **Response from The Home Safe Scheme Ltd to the proposal by Southend-on-Sea Borough Council to introduce Selective Licensing**

We wholeheartedly support the proposals by Southend-on-Sea Borough Council to introduce a new Selective Licensing Scheme and would formally like to express our interest in being your delivery partner. I have detailed below some background information about Home Safe and the delivery partner approach to Selective Licensing that we have developed. This also includes some details specific to this proposal, which we would appreciate the opportunity to meet and discuss.

I would also like to draw your attention to the 2019 MHCLG Independent Review of the Use and Effectiveness of Selective Licensing. Sections 8.15-8.16 refer to The Home Safe Scheme (but not in name) and give a positive mention with a recommendation to consider using at the planning stage and although not 100% accurate in their understanding they do get the general concept.

<https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/selective-licensing-review>

Please also find attached an independent review commissioned by Liverpool City Council which speaks positively about Home Safe and this approach (easiest way to find is to do a search for 'Home Safe' - the bullet points on page 8 and the third bullet point on page 21 are worth noting).

### **1. Introduction and background**

- 1.1 The Home Safe Scheme Limited (Home Safe), with professional knowledge of the private rented sector and landlord culture particularly, works in partnership with Local Authorities to deliver the objectives of Selective and Additional Licensing – raising standards and changing landlord behaviour, in a way that Local Authorities alone have traditionally found difficult to do.
- 1.2 We are the originators of this approach, developing the concept with Doncaster Metropolitan Borough Council through 2014 and are currently working in partnership with 3 Local Authorities on 4 schemes covering designations in Doncaster Borough (1 Selective and 1 Additional), West Lindsey District (1 Selective) and Great Yarmouth Borough (1 Selective).
- 1.3 The Home Safe concept was developed to provide licensing support enabling Local Authorities to maximise the outcomes of any licensing scheme whilst providing both benefits and support to their landlord community, particularly in areas subject to Selective and

Additional Licensing. Our Directors have both public sector Local Authority and private sector landlord experience, including former representatives of the National Landlords Association.

- 1.4 We provide support and development to engaging landlords whilst working with the licensing and enforcing Local Authorities who can focus their efforts on non-engaging and non-compliant landlords. Working in partnership with Local Authorities and private landlords to raise standards in the private rented sector, improving communities, improving tenant experience, saving tax-payers money and protecting private investment.
- 1.5 We are happy to attend an interview and deliver a presentation on this approach along with answering any questions.

## **2. What it's not!!**

- 2.1 This approach is not an alternative to licensing and does not replace or dilute Local Authority powers who remain as the licensing and enforcing authority throughout just as they would if licensing in the traditional way.

## **3. How it works**

- 3.1 Upon designation landlords can either apply for a licence direct with the Local Authority or from the Local Authority once they have joined the Home Safe scheme. If a Local Authority is using a delivery partner, we believe it makes sense to encourage landlords to use that vehicle otherwise the perception could be that there are two schemes in operation which could lead to confusion.
- 3.2 If landlords choose this route, they will need to set up a Direct Debit and pay a monthly membership subscription with the intention that over 5 years they will pay little or no more by following this route (one-off up-front payments have been requested in other Local Authority areas and will be considered). As part of their application to join, landlords will need to submit the certificates and self-declarations to Home Safe as they would if applying for a licence direct with the Local Authority (all agreed with the Local Authority). If acceptable Home Safe will confirm to the Local Authority who can complete the process in terms of any further checks they want to conduct before issuing the licence at a discounted rate as the time taken for them to process this way is less. Home Safe will also collect the licence fee on behalf of the Council and forward on monthly (or an agreed frequency other than monthly).
- 3.3 All Managing Agents nominated by scheme member landlords to manage properties in the scheme area will need to provide evidence of their Fit & Proper Person status and that they are members of an approved Redress Scheme.
- 3.4 Once a member of the scheme, and in receipt of their Local Authority issued licence, any issues regarding the property, landlord or tenant, are referred to Home Safe (notwithstanding the Local Authority could enforce immediately if it so chooses). Home Safe will work with the licence-holder, their member, to resolve the issue whilst compiling the evidence should it result in Local Authority legal action. This will take no longer in time than if the Local Authority were to resolve and all timescales are agreed at the outset and enshrined in a contract between the Local Authority and Home Safe. This leaves the Local Authority free to focus on the more non-engaging, non-compliant part of the sector where enforcement action can be more efficiently focused and more effective.

- 3.5 Membership Terms and Conditions are clearly laid out to members, along with a code of practice, maintenance mandate and local charters to deal with specific problems such as ASB, waste, overcrowding, etc., (please see the Home Safe website at [www.thehomesafescheme.org.uk](http://www.thehomesafescheme.org.uk)).
- 3.6 Home Safe then offers support and development for licence holders to compliment the more robust legislative approach taken by our Local Authority partners. Where necessary we will work with Local Authorities to provide the evidence required for enforcement action.
- 3.7 If at any time, for whatever reason (such as cancelling their Direct Debit or in breach of their membership T&Cs) licence-holders cease to be members of the Home Safe scheme the licence they obtained through that membership lapses (other than where they have sold the licensed property) and they must re-apply directly to the Council for a licence to be able to continue to legally rent out their property or properties. We recommend this is included in the licence conditions for the avoidance of doubt.
- 3.8 Home Safe will conduct an agreed number of property inspections for the duration of the designation by deploying our team of trained HHSRS inspectors to inspect all scheme properties. We are committed to using local inspectors where they are available. Inspection reports are emailed to scheme members upon completion of the inspection. Any issues raised are graded with a high, medium or low priority (consistent with HHSRS) and the membership maintenance mandate gives strict timescales to respond to these follow-up actions all of which are agreed with the Local Authority.
- 3.9 The follow-up actions are managed by Home Safe who currently work to the following timescales:  
High Priority issues – submit an agreed plan of action within 3 days.  
Medium Priority issues – submit an agreed plan of action within 10 days.  
Low Priority issues – submit an agreed plan of action within 20 days.
- 3.10 An agreed plan of action is confirmation, within the above timescales, that the licence-holder/scheme member will rectify the defects raised using competent tradespeople within an immediate or reasonable timescale agreed with Home Safe.
- 3.11 Once agreed, the plan of action will be managed further by Home Safe with the licence-holder/scheme member required to ‘confirm’ satisfactory closure of Medium Priority issues whilst providing ‘evidence’ of satisfactory closure of High Priority issues.
- 3.12 In the event that a member becomes in breach of their Terms and Conditions, then a breach rectification process will be activated. An example of a breach could be a member failing to provide Home Safe access to the property to conduct an inspection, failing to provide a Plan of Action (POA) following an inspection, in either 3, 10 or 20 days (depending whether High, Medium or Low priority), Home Safe not receiving confirmation and, where applicable, evidence of the POA being completed on or before the agreed date, or for a member cancelling a Direct Debit.
- 3.13 Once a member is deemed to be in breach of their T&Cs a breach management administration fee of £25 plus vat will be added to the members account, to be collected at the end of the following calendar month and this fee will continue to be charged on a monthly basis until the matter is resolved, in order to cover the additional administration costs of managing the breach. This also serves as an effective deterrent to a member being in breach, or staying in breach, but the fee is not collected until the end of the

following month from the breach occurring giving plenty of time to resolve. All matters in breach are shared with the Local Authority who can simply monitor the situation, advise Home Safe of their preferred course of action or step in and take enforcement action.

- 3.14 Action by the Local Authority may lead to the member losing their fit and proper person status and could consequently lead to the termination of their membership with Home Safe and therefore an application for a new licence will need to be made directly to the Local Authority. At any point, if the member contacts Home Safe and advises that the issue is resolved and any required evidence is provided, then any future dated breach management administration fees will be cancelled immediately and the breach process will come to an end. It is therefore in the members best interest to avoid a breach situation occurring, or, if it does, to resolve it swiftly.
- 3.15 The first 18 months to 2 years of a designation concentrates on issuing licences and bringing properties up to an acceptable standard thus encouraging better property management. Thereafter, whilst inspections continue, the focus can move to making a real and lasting difference in communities by delivering local charters to address the worst problems, such as ASB, waste management or tenancy management and sustainment. These charters are also agreed with the Local Authority to address their specific issues.
- 3.16 A contract between the Local Authority and Home Safe is put in place from the outset with key performance indicators to ensure the scheme objectives are met if not exceeded. As with any contract, where there are reasonable grounds, the Local Authority can terminate this and revert to the traditional form of Selective Licensing.
- 3.17 Home Safe can report, at any time, on the number of High, Medium and Low priority issues found during an inspection programme, how many inspections have been conducted, how many have a failed access issue, how many issues have been resolved and the time taken to do so.
- 3.18 Home Safe has an IT facility in place, a cloud-based project management platform, shared with the Local Authority whereby relevant officers can escalate issues direct to our team, simply, efficiently and with an audit trail, if the property in question is registered with Home Safe. This also works well for the member landlord as the team can liaise quickly with them, point out the potential licensing breach and then guide them towards a plan of action to resolve the issue that has been raised by the Local Authority.
- 3.19 The flow-charts at appendix 1 explains the process for joining and at appendix 2 for dealing with serious property hazards.

#### **4. Costs**

- 4.1 There is no cost for Local Authorities to Home Safe for using this delivery partner service.
- 4.2 As the Local Authority are still the Licensing (and Enforcing) Authority landlords have a choice of whether they apply for a licence direct to the Local Authority, as with traditional schemes, or whether to first join Home Safe and apply for their (Local Authority issued) licence through Home Safe. However, as stated previously, if using a delivery partner, we believe it makes sense to encourage landlords to use that vehicle otherwise the perception could be that there are two schemes in operation which could lead to confusion.

- 4.3 Local Authorities have different objectives that will require different levels of Home Safe resource, for example on the number of inspections they want or how we manage follow-up actions from inspections, but we are committed to providing a service that closely matches the Local Authority licence fee for landlords.
- 4.4 The legislation only permits Local Authorities to charge a licence fee commensurate to the costs of running the scheme and not to make a profit. This fee is made up of processing the application, producing and issuing the licence and thereafter monitoring and managing compliance. If Home Safe processes the application and thereafter monitors and manages compliance then the Local Authority licence fee is justifiably lower than a licence direct with the Local Authority. Home Safe's monthly subscription fee covers our role in processing the application and thereafter monitoring and managing compliance. Home Safe and the Local Authority need to understand and agree the respective fee structures which will be similar to each other in total and we note the proposed licence fee in your consultation document is £668.00 in total for each licence.
- 4.5 A major benefit to landlords, in respect of costs, of joining Home Safe is that we will accept monthly subscriptions over the licence period thus spreading costs and helping with their cashflow. Local Authorities, justifiably, have traditionally charged a one-off up-front licence fee, which the legislation permits.

## 5. Where it works and headline statistics

- 5.1 Home Safe developed this concept and worked with Doncaster MBC on their first-ever Selective Licensing scheme, in Hexthorpe, with 237 members and 416 properties. The scheme came into force on 1<sup>st</sup> July 2015 and expired on 30<sup>th</sup> June 2020. Doncaster MBC published a year 1 review which reported that after the first 12 months of the scheme noise complaints reduced by 35%, nuisance complaints by 44%, housing complaints by 25% as well as a 20% reduction in reports of unkempt properties. There is a link that will open the report on the Council's web page at <http://www.doncaster.gov.uk/services/business-investment/selective-licensing-and-section-3>, on page 9 details the 'Added Value from the Home Safe Approach to Selective Licensing'.
- 5.2 Indeed, the MP for Hexthorpe, the Rt Hon Dame Rosie Winterton DBE, mentioned this scheme in a House of Commons debate on 28<sup>th</sup> November 2016 when she said "Is the Secretary of State aware that, as part of the neighbourhood plan for Hexthorpe in my constituency, a Selective Licensing system was introduced for private landlords, which reduced all types of antisocial behaviour by between 20% and 45%?"
- 5.3 Unfortunately, due to staff turnover, by the end of the scheme all those involved at the outset had been replaced and the understanding of the concept and how it should work was lost. A key lesson here is that the Local Authority must continue to work with the delivery partner and as such Home Safe now has a dedicated local Scheme Manager for each designated scheme to act as the liaison with the Local Authority.
- 5.4 Overall however the scheme was judged to be a success and the area improved as a result but we feel the improvements could have been greater and a lot of lessons have been learnt from this first scheme.
- 5.5 Doncaster Council are currently consulting on a follow-up scheme in the same area, to commence mid-2021, and have asked Home Safe to submit a response to the consultation on how they can provide the delivery partner service for the proposed follow-up scheme. Doncaster Council have stated they want the focus this time to be on ASB and waste

management, less on property condition, so we are developing processes and initiatives to address these different challenges.

- 5.6 In February 2018 Doncaster MBC designated their second scheme, in the area of Edlington, again using Home Safe as their delivery partner. To date there are 94 members and 156 properties and Home Safe continues to be the Council's delivery partner.
- 5.7 Doncaster MBC have also designated an Additional Licensing scheme, coming into force on 1<sup>st</sup> October 2018, and again using the services of Home Safe as their delivery partner.
- 5.8 Home Safe are also working with West Lindsey District Council in the delivery of their Selective Licensing scheme in Gainsborough, which expires on 18<sup>th</sup> July 2021, currently with 297 members and 541 properties.
- 5.9 On 7<sup>th</sup> January 2019, Great Yarmouth Borough Council's Selective Licensing scheme came into force using Home Safe as their delivery partner for a scheme with an estimated 1,630 properties. Prior to the Covid-19 pandemic interrupting activity 1,060 inspections had been completed raising a total of 2,009 High Priority issues (4,123 issues in total). 1,251 High Priority issues have been resolved and the average time taken to close a report was 46 days. 3 inspections in the 5-year period have been agreed and it is anticipated, as we have seen in other areas, that fewer High Priority issues will be found on the subsequent inspections but different issues will be found suggesting that ongoing effective property management is an issue to be addressed.
- 5.10 By this time Home Safe have refined their operation and use of IT, particularly for monitoring works arising from inspections. The whole operation is evolving but the importance of Local Authorities being prepared to take enforcement action at the appropriate time has never diminished, indeed, it is fundamental to this approach.
- 5.11 From 1<sup>st</sup> November 2018 GYBC are also using Home Safe as their mandatory HMO application service partner where we will process all new and renewal applications and forward completed applications and fees collected so they can issue the mandatory HMO licences. This is purely an application-only service however, unlike the Selective Licensing service which includes all the on-going support and development opportunities and property inspections.
- 5.12 The B&Q TradePoint Card is available as a membership benefit to all Home Safe members. During the 5-year Hexthorpe designation the B&Q spend in their Doncaster store amounted to an average spend of £1,125 per property licensed to a Home Safe Member. This is notwithstanding some spend will have been for personal use but a list of all store areas where Home Safe members are using their card shows the 3 designated areas are by far the highest spending stores. The 2019 year-end total Doncaster spend by Home Safe members was £88,000, Gainsborough/Lincoln £30,000 and Great Yarmouth £22,000 (where inspections did not begin until September 2019).

## **6. Procurement of delivery partners**

- 6.1 Every scheme we have been involved in, indeed every Local Authority we have spoken to, has mentioned the issue of procurement. Doncaster and West Lindsey District Council took the view that this is precisely why you consult – to learn about best practice and new innovative approaches. Furthermore, they held the view that there was no need to conduct a time-consuming procurement exercise as:



- The Council wasn't paying anything for the service.
- They were reasonably confident there was no market to test.
- They left it open for any other such provider to submit an expression of interest with strict criteria of what was needed to ensure they were getting genuine responses (to date there have been no other responses submitted to any Local Authority). The criteria used by DMBC, WLDC and GYBC is shown at appendix 3.

6.2 West Lindsey District Council went even further and advertised on their web site that they preferred that all landlords become members of Home Safe to obtain their licence. Great Yarmouth Borough Council went further still and actually consulted on landlords becoming members of Home Safe to obtain their licences as they were aware of this approach before the consultation began and shaped their consultation around this.

6.3 In the designation report following the consultation, dated 13<sup>th</sup> September 2018, they wrote "The RLA objection to only having one Delivery Partner, though this is the basis on which the vast majority of contracts are awarded by any organisation, ensuring best value, service, consistency and avoiding confusion for all parties, as happens where there are multiple contractors. The assertion that there is no competition to be the Delivery Partner is incorrect as page 13 of the consultation document states: "The contract will be awarded as a 'Concession', rather than through procurement, as the Delivery Partner will not be paid anything by the Council. Great Yarmouth Borough Council welcomes any competent party with an interest in being the Service Delivery Partner to submit an application for the Concession."

6.4 They also wrote "The Council understands that stakeholders may have concerns that working with a Delivery Partner could be a privatisation of services, and at a considerable increased cost, due to a profit-making motive. However, this is not an existing Service, and so it has not been privatised, nor jobs moved to the private sector. Equally, where Delivery Partners have worked within schemes, they have not been vast organisations profiteering off of the Public Sector, rather a smaller organisation, with a social conscience, with limited profits."

## 7. Summary

7.1 Finally, by way of summary, I would like to point out the benefits of adopting this approach and, as mentioned earlier, would appreciate the opportunity to meet and discuss further if you have any questions or just require further clarifications.

### 7.2 Filtering

This partnership approach will provide a genuine opportunity to support and develop designated parts of the private rented sector whilst enabling the use of legislative powers and resources more efficiently and effectively. This would be in a more targeted manner allowing a focus of resources directly against the willingly bad, un-cooperative and non-complying landlords who will all have had a chance to change.

### 7.3 Local Authority costs

The revenues received from effective and efficient enforcement action (due to Home Safe being a filter) will ensure the scheme does not run at a loss and be a burden to the local taxpayer. There is no cost from the Local Authority to Home Safe.

### 7.4 Landlord costs

Landlords will get the opportunity to pay monthly instalments, as opposed to a one-off up-front cost, and obtain a licence from the Local Authority at a reduced cost due to the time taken for them to process the licence being less. Landlords should be required to acquire

their licence through the delivery partner and by doing so will become members of the delivery partner.

#### 7.5 **Local Authority retention of powers**

It is important to remember that the Local Authority powers are not diluted in any way and they remain the licensing and enforcing authority but, in this way, are able to offer support and development, through Home Safe, to those landlords that request it.

#### 7.6 **Accountability and Scrutiny of Home Safe as Delivery Partner**

The relationship between the Local Authority and Home Safe needs to be a contractual one including key performance indicators and the need for Home Safe to periodically attend Local Authority management meetings, such as Overview and Scrutiny, to provide updates, report progress and be open to scrutiny.

#### 7.7 **Legislation compliance**

As Great Yarmouth Borough Council noted in their report approving the use of a Delivery Partner . . . . The Housing Act 2004, section 80 (3) (b) requires Local Authorities to consider "that making a designation will, when combined with other measures taken in the area by the local housing authority, or by other persons together with the local housing authority, contribute to the improvement of the social or economic conditions in the area." The proposed approach is Selective Licensing combined with other measures taken, e.g. the Delivery Partner approach with 'other persons', and we consider that this will be partnership working at its best.

#### 7.8 **MHCLG observations regarding a Delivery Partner approach (An Independent Review of the Use and Effectiveness of Selective Licensing, 2019)**

In respect of licence applications received through the Delivery Partner . . . . "the burden on the authority administrative team is reduced since they no longer have to deal with incomplete or incorrect applications".

In respect of property inspections . . . . "The partner agency then carries out inspections, typically conducting 3 separate inspections of each property over the five-year period. Where problems are noted, revisits occur, and the authority becomes involved only when there is a failure to correct the issue. After each inspection an electronic report is generated with a summary page of recommendations, and photographic evidence of corrections made by the landlord can be submitted electronically where appropriate. The benefits of such a scheme is that it keeps costs down, reduces administrative burdens, and ensures that inspections are continually progressing" . . . . and . . . . "authorities using a delivery partner consistently report positive outcomes, so it may be worth consideration by an authority at the planning stage".

MEL Research, who conducted the Council's consultation, also spoke positively about the Delivery Partner approach, in their 2019 review of selective licensing for Liverpool City Council.

#### 7.9 **Local presence**

We firmly believe in having a strong local presence wherever we are working to not only create local employment, through inspectors and a Scheme Manager, but also because it makes sound operational sense to be present in those areas. This is of course subject to availability of the right people at the right time.

#### 7.10 **Increased local spend in B&Q and other building suppliers**

The B&Q TradePoint Card is available as a membership benefit to all Home Safe members. During the 5-year Doncaster designation the B&Q spend in their Doncaster store amounted to an average spend of £1,125 per property licensed to a Home Safe Member. This is notwithstanding some spend will have been for personal use but a list of all store areas where Home Safe members are using their card shows the 3 designated areas are by far the highest spending stores. The 2019 year-end total Doncaster spend by Home Safe members was £88,000, Gainsborough/Lincoln £30,000 and Great Yarmouth £22,000 (where inspections did not begin until September 2019).

#### 7.11 **Council reputation**

The last scheme Southend-on-Sea Borough Council consulted upon resulted in the self-regulation approach offered by SEAL. This did not prove successful and the Council needs to be careful to avoid a similar mistake this time. It would also be commonplace for there to be little confidence in the PRS that the Council has the understanding of the PRS or the resources to run a scheme with the same credibility that Home Safe will, particularly on the amount and frequency of property inspections – for all properties (subject to access – for which Home Safe has a process culminating in the member being in breach for failed access). For example, the scheme in Great Yarmouth using Home Safe, has 3 inspections in the 5-year designation.

Kind Regards,

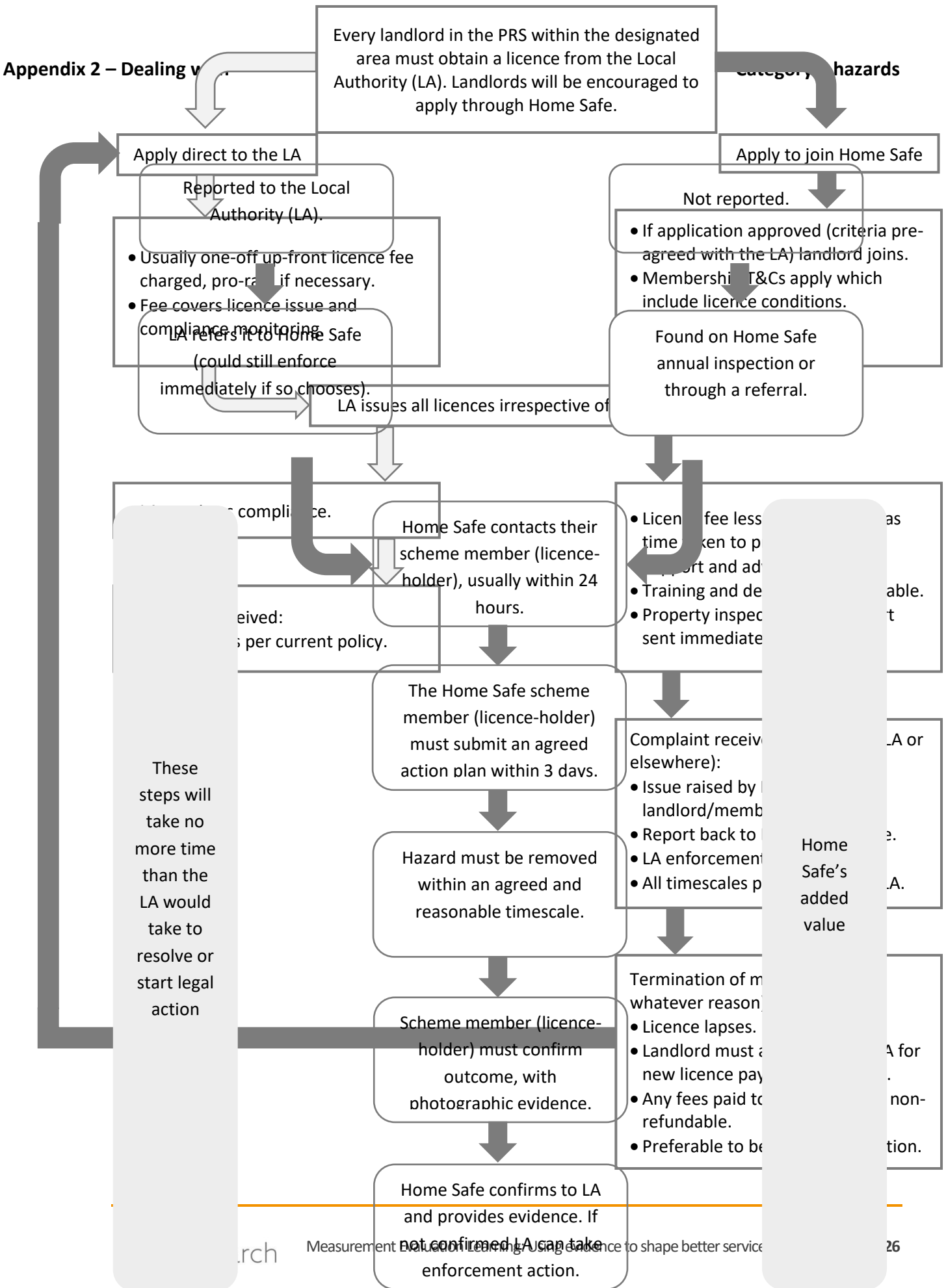


**Ian Wailes**

Mobile: 07795 955691

[ian.wailes@thehomesafescheme.org.uk](mailto:ian.wailes@thehomesafescheme.org.uk)

## Appendix 1 – Licence process and issue



### Appendix 3 – Delivery Partner criteria

Any company wishing to be a Delivery Partner will need to apply to the Council’s Regulation and Enforcement Team (or equivalent).

The application will need to satisfy the following criteria:

- Submit application pack stating suitability and proposals for approval and inspection-based compliance monitoring of scheme members.
- Provide details of all persons that are proposed to work on the scheme.
- Provide details of any privately rented property interests (ownership and management) within the designated area of all persons proposed to be working on the scheme, including that of immediate family members.
- Min. 2-year proven track record in property management within the Private Rented Sector as these proposals relate only to the PRS.
- Minimum 2-year proven track record in the delivery of similar schemes with other Local Authorities.
- Provide details of arrangements for Data Protection and obtaining a Data protection licence.
- Demonstrate resource levels to support the scheme.
- Deliverable online with a support mechanism for scheme members and Local Authority.
- Demonstrate ability to meet required workflow set by the Council’s Regulation and Enforcement Teams.
- Ability to deliver supporting information in a multi lingual format as required.
- Evidence of suitable insurance to indemnify the Council.
- Completion of Declaration of Interest form (Council template).
- Provide at least 2 professional business references.
- Sign a Delivery Contract with the Council.

On receipt of the application the following initial checks will be made:

- DBS check (highest level as may involve working with vulnerable people) for all working on the scheme.
- Fit and Proper Person Check for all working on the scheme which would include; finance check/company history, Enforcement history (Council against the applicant), Potentially Violent Persons (or equivalent) register check, Housing Benefit/Council Tax fraud check, etc.
- If appropriate a company viability check.
- Due diligence check.
- Attendance for interview.
- Confirmation that the Delivery Partner will not be approving themselves as a licence holder.

The above vetting process needs to confirm suitability, in terms of sector knowledge, experience, skills and attitude and that the scheme objectives can be met. Any applicant successfully completing the above steps would be invited to attend an interview. The interview will require the applicant to present how they will ensure the aims and objectives of Selective Licensing will be met. This must be inspection based with at least annual inspections (or otherwise agreed with the Local Authority).

Upon completion of the above application the Head of Service for Regulation and Enforcement and portfolio holder for Enforcement (or equivalents) will authorise and confirm the decision. Once a delivery partner has been approved, they will need to sign a Delivery Contract with the Local Authority. To ensure a consistent approach to delivery, whilst maintaining standards, only one delivery partner per designation will be chosen.

## National Residential Landlords Association response January 2021

### Introduction

The National Residential Landlords Association (NRLA) exists to protect and promote the interests of private residential landlords.

The NRLA would like to thank Southend Council for the opportunity to respond to the consultation. We are happy to discuss any comments that we have made and develop any of the issues with the local authority.

The NRLA seek a fair legislative and regulatory environment for the private rented sector, while aiming to ensure that landlords are aware of their statutory rights and responsibilities.

### Summary

The NRLA believes that local authorities need a healthy private rented sector to compliment the other housing in an area. This provides a variety of housing types and can be flexible around meeting the needs of both the residents that live and want to live in the area and the landlords in the area.

The sector is regulated, and enforcement is an important part of maintaining the sector from criminals who exploit landlords and tenants. An active enforcement policy that supports good landlords is important as it will remove those that exploit others, and create a level playing field. It is only through an effective enforcement policy that a licensing scheme will be successful.

If a scheme that is proposed were to go ahead, it is important if the council could publish the full results, annually. The number of landlords prosecuted; enforcement notices served etc per year against the inspections would give confidence to the sector that the council is taking this seriously.

It is important to understand how the sector operates as landlords who are often victims of criminal activity with their properties being exploited.

Having considered the evidence presented, as well knowing the area very well and having undertaken our own evaluation of the circumstances faced by landlords, tenants and residents of Southend, a number of questions are raised:

- In following Hemmings and the Gaskin court cases, the fee is split which we welcome, and is assigned to the individual who makes the application. It cannot be used to support another landlord. Having worked on the Gaskin case, it is clear that the monies paid by a landlord clearly now coming under the service directive. Can the council guarantee part B monies paid by a landlord are apportioned to the individual landlord and works done in connection to the license?
- The documentation provided fails to indicate what additional funding will be available to support the introduction of licensing. This is a concern around issues identified and how adult social care and children's services will be involved as many tenants have mental health, alcohol, or drug related illnesses. How do landlords' access this for their tenants especially around ASB?
- The council fails to say how it will prevent malicious claims of poor housing being made, which could result in tenants losing their tenancies. More than one inspection will be required. This will be especially true with mixed communities living in the area.
- The council should outline how the proposal will tackle rent-to-rent and subletting, or even Airbnb. These are all increasing in the county. Support for landlords is required, and we

would hope the council will support the private rented sector where problems arise.

Clarification on these points will create confidence in any scheme that is delivered, along with the set aims by the local authority.

The NRLA will judge the scheme against the criteria that the council is proposing the scheme, a drop in ASB. We are not opposing the schemes nor are we supporting it either, as we need to understand how the local authority is going to deliver against what it is proposing.

We believe that any regulation of the private rented sector must be balanced. Additional regulatory burdens should focus on increasing the professionalism of landlords, improving the quality of private rented stock and driving out the criminals who act as landlords and blight the sector. These should be the shared objectives of all the parties involved, to facilitate the best possible outcomes for landlords and tenants alike. Good practice should be recognised and encouraged, in addition to the required focus on enforcement activity.

The landlord is to manage the tenancy not the occupants. The law is clear, landlords do not manage their tenants; they manage a tenancy agreement. If a tenant is non cooperative or causing a nuisance a landlord can end the tenancy, they do not manage the individual. I hope the council will make it clear in the report that they will support the landlord in the ending of the tenancy and support an eviction if an allegation of ASB is made, especially under the Renters Reform Bill proposals.

## Consultation

Licensing is a powerful tool. If used correctly by Southend Council, it could resolve specific issues, as has been demonstrated. We have historically supported/worked with many local authorities in the introduction of licensing schemes (additional and selective) that benefit landlords, tenants and the community.

Many of our members are disappointed that the council has decided to run the consultation for the minimum period during a global pandemic. Although we welcome the use of MEL Research which shows the local authority is following a process that is open and transparent.

## Costs

While any additional costs levied on the private rented sector runs the risk of these being passed through to the tenants. We welcome the local authority has looked at a cost in a weekly/monthly basis, with a delivery partner. This is supportive of landlords and will help with the cash flow of many members. The introduction of licensing post Covid 19 will have an impact on cash flow for many landlords, and tenants, monthly payments will help in this.

A joined-up coordinated approach within the council will be required. Additional costs in relation to adult social care along with children's services and housing will be incurred if the council's goal is to be achieved. How will landlords feed into the system if they suspect a tenant is at risk? What support will be put in place so a landlord can support a tenancy where a tenant has mental health, alcohol, drug issues or they have problems and need support. The NRLA works with many local authorities on this. The NRLA would be keen to work with Southend council in the development of best practice that works in other local authorities e.g. Leeds, Brighton.

## Criminal Activity

In addition, the proposal does not take into account rent-to-rent or those who exploit people (both tenants and landlords). Criminals will always play the system. For instance, there is no provision for landlords who have legally rented out a property that has later been illegally

sublet, as you are removing inspections which were successful. This is especially true with properties that have been converted into small HMO's, the landlord does rent the property as an HMO, but it is sublet illegally as an HMO. The license holder can end the tenancy (of the superior tenant, the sub tenants have no legal redress) and support from the local authority in a criminal prosecution would be helpful in this situation. But what is the process for landlords, it would help if the council could document how this would work before a scheme was implemented. Often, landlords are victims, just as much as tenants. What support will the council provide for landlords to whom this has happened? Will the council support an accelerated possession order, when the local authority identifies ASB?

The issue of overcrowding is difficult for a landlord to manage if it is the tenant that has overfilled the property. A landlord will tell a tenant how many people are permitted to live in the property, and that the tenant is not to sublet it or allow additional people to live there. Beyond that, how is the landlord to manage this matter without interfering with the tenant's welfare? Equally, how will the council assist landlords when this problem arises? It is impractical for landlords to monitor the everyday activities or sleeping arrangements of tenants. Where overcrowding does take place, the people involved know what they are doing and that they are criminals, not landlords. The decision to have three inspections will deter some criminals and the delivery of this will show the council is taking the matters seriously.

## Tenant behaviour

Landlords are usually not experienced in the management of the behaviour of tenants, and they do not expect to. The contractual arrangement is over the renting of a property, not a social contract. They do not and should not resolve tenants' mental health issues or drug and alcohol dependency. If there are allegations about a tenant causing problems (e.g., nuisance) and a landlord ends the tenancy, the landlord will have dispatched their obligations under the selective licensing scheme, even if the tenant has any of the above issues.

This moves the problems around Southend, but does not actually help the tenant, who could become lost in the system, or worst moved towards the criminal landlords. They will also blight another resident's life. There is no obligation within selective licensing for the landlord to resolve an allegation of behaviour. Rather, a landlord has a tenancy agreement with a tenant, and this is the only thing that the landlord can legally enforce.

We would like clarification on the council's policy in relation to helping a landlord when a section 21 notice (Renters Reform Bill was proposed in the Queens speech) is served? If the property is overcrowded or the tenant is causing antisocial behaviour, as per what the council says in the consultation. What steps will the council take to support the landlord? It would be useful if the council were to put in place a guidance document before the introduction of the scheme, to outline its position regarding helping landlords to remove tenants who are manifesting antisocial behaviour. This could then be given to tenants at the start of a tenancy so they are aware of the process. We are willing to work with Southend council in the development of this.

## Energy

The government have consulted on moving the energy performance of buildings to an EPC C from 2025, this will be a significant step in a short space of time. This will have a large impact on the housing sector, with many struggling to get to this point. We would like to see a strategy from the council building on selective licensing approach to energy efficiency such as in Great Yarmouth. The inspections should also take into account the energy performance of the buildings and look to use LAD funding to deliver community improvements.

## Changes to section 21



We also have concerns over how a scheme will interact with the current government consultation on Section 21, the Renters Reform Bill. The change to how tenancies will end and a move to a more adversarial system, will mean landlords will become more risk adverse to take tenants that do not have a perfect reference and history. As already indicated, we would be willing to work with the council and develop a dispute resolution service which we have with other local authorities.

### Tenancy Management

We would also like to see the council develop a strategy that includes action against any tenants who are persistent offenders. These measures represent a targeted approach to specific issues, rather than a blanket licensing scheme that would adversely affect all professional landlords and tenants alike, while leaving criminals able to operate covertly. Many of the problems are caused by mental health or drink and drug issues. Landlords cannot resolve these issues and will require additional resources from the council, these should be outlined before a scheme starts and how a landlord can access them.

Often when tenants are nearing the end of their contract/tenancy and are in the process of moving out, they will dispose of excess household waste by a variety of methods. These include putting waste out on the street for the council to collect. This is in hope of getting their deposit back, this is made worse when the council does not allow landlords access to municipal waste collection points. Local authorities with a large number of private rented sector properties need to consider a strategy for the collection of excess waste at the end of tenancies. We would be willing to work with the council to help develop such a strategy. An example is the Leeds Rental Standard, which works with landlords and landlord associations to resolve issues while staying in the framework of a local authority.

### Current law

The findings from the Gaskin case, shows that just as part A of a license is person specific so is part B. Equally you cannot use the income for cross support, but it has to be focused on the individual who has paid it. Thus, clarity from the council on how the money is going to be spent where, would give confidence to landlords that the council is supporting landlords in tackling anti-social behaviour. The use of delivery partner would support this clarity.

With a landlord currently has to comply with over 130 pieces of legislation, and the laws with which the private rented sector must comply can be easily misunderstood. A landlord is expected to give the tenant a 'quiet enjoyment' of the property. Failure to do so could result in a harassment case being brought against the landlord. The law within which landlords must operate is not always fully compatible with the aims of the council. For example, a landlord keeping a video record of a tenant could be interpreted as harassment.

## **Property and Commercial Enterprises (PACE) Ltd response Mon 23/11/2020 11:40**

Hello

Martin is currently on furlough and we do not have the resources at the moment to participate in this. Please tell the council that letting agents and landlords have got quite enough of their plate with the pandemic, the cladding scandal, evictions being banned and the other changes to electrical safety and energy performance that have all happened in one year. How they expect us to devote time to this, and landlords to spend even more money, I cannot get my head round.

We are seeing a continuing mass exodus of private landlords due to the unceasing increasing burden in regulation and costs. I hope the council have a plan for that. Perhaps they could pick on another industry for a while and give landlords and agents a chance to recover.

**Crystal Horwood, MARLA, MNAEA**

Chief Executive

Property and Commercial Enterprises (PACE) Ltd



## SOUTHEND COUNCIL'S SELECTIVE LICENSING PROPOSALS

### A RESPONSE TO THE CONSULTATION FROM SAFEAGENT - JANUARY 2021

#### INTRODUCTION

**safeagent** [www.safeagents.co.uk](http://www.safeagents.co.uk) is an accreditation scheme for lettings and management agents operating in the Private Rented Sector (PRS) **safeagent** firms are required to:

- deliver defined standards of customer service
- operate within strict client accounting standards
- maintain a separate client bank account
- be included under a Client Money Protection Scheme

Firms must provide evidence that they continue to meet **safeagent** criteria on an annual basis, in order to retain their licence. The scheme operates UK wide and has 1500 firms with over 2500 offices.

**safeagent** is an accredited training provider under the Rent Smart Wales scheme and meets the requirements for training for agents under the Scottish Government Register. Recently, we have been approved by Government as an approved Client Money Protection scheme.

#### **IMPACT OF CORONAVIRUS (COVID 19)**

**safeagent** is currently calling for new property licensing schemes in the Private Rented Sector (PRS) to be placed on hold, to free up resources in the wake of the Coronavirus crisis.

**safeagent** says licensing schemes not already in force should be delayed now and reviewed again in due course This approach is two-fold; to ensure focus on maintaining core services through what lies ahead and to discourage non-essential property inspections that could add to community spread of the virus.

**safeagent** has requested:

- the Secretary of State to impose a moratorium on approving any new licensing schemes
- Local Authorities to impose a moratorium on making any new additional and/or selective licensing scheme designations
- any scheme designations made, but not yet in force, to be withdrawn
- any proposed licensing consultations not already underway to be delayed for a similar period of time.

This is because the lettings industry, and the millions of tenants reliant upon it, remains under immense pressure. In this context, now is not the right time to implement new property licensing schemes that will necessitate thousands of extra property inspections. We are not anti-licensing but at this time would prioritise urgent measures in response to Coronavirus. It seems likely that the limited resources in local government, and the expertise offered by Environmental Health Officers, will need to be re-focussed on maintaining key public services to support the wider public health agenda. It is important that the lettings industry, central and local government work in close collaboration to tackle the challenges.

We are mindful of the guidance published by the government at [Guidance for local authorities - GOV.UK \(www.gov.uk\)](https://www.gov.uk/guidance/guidance-for-local-authorities). At paragraph 8.2 of the Q&A, this states that:

*“Where local authorities are in the process of introducing selective or additional Houses in Multiple Occupation licensing schemes, but these are not yet in force they should:*

- *continue to take a pragmatic approach and continue/commence work on licensing having regard to local circumstances*
- *...be prepared to pause the process completely where it is not safe and reasonable to continue or if it will conflict with latest government advice regarding the COVID-19 outbreak”*

There is further relevant guidance at paragraph 2.26 of the document [Guidance for landlords and tenants - GOV.UK \(www.gov.uk\)](https://www.gov.uk/guidance/guidance-for-landlords-and-tenants)

As of May 2020, agents have been able to re-open. We know that, as long as they can work safely, agents are keen to get back to work. During the November 2020 lockdown:

- Renters & homeowners have been able to move
- Removal firms and estate and lettings agents have been operating
- Viewings and valuations of residential properties to buy and rent have continued
- Tradespeople have been able to enter homes.

However, this has not been a return to business as usual and has required agents to adapt processes, to ensure that Government COVID-19 guidelines are followed whilst keeping themselves, their staff and tenants safe. At the time of writing, the impact the return to another national lockdown, remains unclear. As a result, we remain of the view that this is the wrong time to divert efforts towards licensing.

Notwithstanding the above, we are pleased to be able submit a detailed response to your licensing proposals. This is set out below.

## **SAFEAGENT AND LICENSING**

**safeagent** is supportive of initiatives such as Selective Licensing, providing they are implemented in a way that takes account of the Private Rented Sector (PRS)'s own efforts to promote high standards.

**safeagent** believes that positive engagement with voluntary schemes and the representative bodies of landlords and agents (such as **safeagent**) is essential to the success of initiatives such as Selective and Additional Licensing. We are mindful that the operational problems associated with lack of such engagement have been highlighted in House of Commons Standard Note SN/SP 4634 <https://publications.parliament.uk/pa/cm201314/cmselect/cm>

The same note sets out how important it is for licensing schemes to avoid being burdensome. We believe that promoting voluntary schemes, and offering discounted licence fees to accredited landlords and agents, can help to achieve this. Voluntary schemes often require members to observe standards that are at least compatible with (and are often over and above) those of licensing schemes. We believe, therefore, that if Southend Council were to allow discounts based on membership of **safeagent** (as well as other similar bodies) implementing and policing the licensing scheme would ultimately be less costly and more effective, allowing resources to be concentrated in the areas where they are most needed.

This is a commonly accepted approach by many English Local Authorities. We would further point out that, in Wales, the Welsh Government has recently recognised the importance of membership of specified bodies such as **safeagent** and is offering discounted fees to members as a consequence <https://www.rentsmart.gov.wales/en/>

## **PROMOTING PROFESSIONALISM IN THE PRS - THE ROLE OF AGENTS**

**safeagent's** engagement around the country, with various local authorities, suggests that lettings and management agents have a key role to play in making licensing, accreditation and other, voluntary regulatory schemes work effectively. Agents tend to handle relatively large portfolios of properties, certainly when compared to small landlords. They tend, therefore, to be in a position to gain an understanding of licensing based on wider experience. They become expert in trouble shooting and ensuring that the balance of responsibilities between the agent and the landlord is clearly understood. This, amongst other things, can help to prevent non-compliance due to misunderstandings about local licensing arrangements.

**safeagent** ensures its members maintain certain operational standards, have Client Money Protection arrangements in place, keep separate client accounts and comply with their legal obligation to be a member of a redress scheme. We also provide training. All this can be of assistance to councils who are trying to drive up standards in the PRS.

Although agents are now required to belong to a government approved redress scheme, display their fees and publish their mandatory client money protection status, our experience to date suggests local authorities face challenges in enforcing these standards. Membership of bodies such as **safeagent** can reduce the need for the local authority to use its formal, legal powers in these areas.

**Furthermore, safeagent firms have a key role to play in helping to avoid the occurrence of widespread evictions, following the expiry of the COVID-19 eviction ban.** Lettings and management agents are uniquely placed to offer mediation and negotiation between tenants and landlords.

In a survey of **safeagent** firms across England, agents were asked about the proportion of landlords who have been sympathetic and willing to help tenants affected by COVID-19, by offering rent reductions or payment plans. 47% of firms said 75-100% of their landlords were willing to help, showing a high level of support for tenants to allow them to stay in their homes. Agents can provide the important service of setting up payment plans, as well as collating and holding the confidential evidence needed at all stages of the process.

## **SOUTHEND COUNCIL'S PROPOSALS - SPECIFIC ISSUES**

### **Partnership Working with Lettings and Management Agents**

We would urge Southend Council to work closely with accredited lettings & management agents to ensure that the regulatory effort associated with the licensing schemes is focussed on the greatest risks. The highest priority should be tackling rogue landlords and agents, not policing the compliant.

Many rogue landlords and unaccredited agents operate “under the radar”. Resources should, therefore, be directed towards these serious cases. There is danger that too much time will be spent on those properties and landlords where an existing, reputable agent is best placed to ensure compliance with license conditions.

We would urge the council to fully recognise the compliance work reputable agents carry out as part of their day to day work. We would also suggest that the Council work closely with accredited agents to proactively seek out and identify unlicensed properties.

### **Selective Licensing Fee**

A fee of £668 seems unreasonably high. Furthermore, there appear to be no discounts available for members of recognised accreditation bodies such as **safeagent**. We would request, therefore, that Southend Council list **safeagent** as a recognised accreditation body, and offer a fee discount to:

- Agents who are members of **safeagent** (where the agent is the licence holder)
- Landlords who engage agents that are members of **safeagent** (where the landlord is the licence holder)

We would suggest that this is justified because **safeagent** members and the landlords who engage them are less likely to be non-compliant and that, as a result, there would be reduced costs to the council. We would also suggest that **safeagent** membership mitigates the need

for compliance visits to be carried out by the council. For example, the timing and content of inspections could be risk based, recognising that the risk of non-compliance is much lower in the case of properties managed by **safeagent** agents.

To sum up, the council will have fewer concerns about the management, use, condition or occupation of the property where a **safeagent** member is managing it.

### **Fee Waiver – Tackling Homelessness**

We are pleased that, in promoting prevention of homelessness, the *“council recognises that a good quality and well managed private sector can provide a viable, alternative housing offer”*

We note that *“the Council’s Housing Solutions team engages with landlords on a regular basis and offers a range of potential interventions to either prevent or relieve homelessness. These include the use of Rent Deposit Scheme and/or the use of financial initiatives such as Discretionary Housing Payments, landlord financial incentives to secure homes in the private rented sector”*. We are supportive of these measures.

In light of this, as a further incentive, we would suggest that, in cases where a private landlord is assisting the Council to achieve the aims set out in its Homelessness & Rough Sleeping Strategy, by offering permanent accommodation to fulfil homelessness duties, license applications should be accepted without any fee being payable.

Furthermore, this approach could become more structured if the council were to enter into partnership arrangements whereby lettings agents source properties for council referrals of homeless people or those at risk of homelessness. **safeagent** is currently working on a model whereby a “Social Lettings Agency” is created through links to one or more established local agents. This is an alternative to the traditional approach whereby entirely new voluntary sector entities need to be set up. We would be happy to discuss this model with the council at any time.

### **Licensing Period and Changes in License Holder**

We note that *“a licence would be valid for five years (up to the expiry of the scheme)”* We also note that *“there are no refunds for licences that are created part way through the 5-year term before the scheme ends”*

We are concerned that this means that any “new” licence holder applying part way through the designation period would be required to pay the full fee. This is unfair and makes licenses granted later in the designated period poor value for money. In these cases, we believe the fee should be charged “pro-rata”.

This issue is highlighted in the government report “An Independent Review of the Use and Effectiveness of Selective Licensing” (MHCLG 2019)

[https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment\\_data/file/833217/Selective\\_Licensing\\_Review\\_2019.pdf](https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/833217/Selective_Licensing_Review_2019.pdf)

This report describes how *“Most licence fees do not take any account of the remaining time of the licensing designation. This can lead to landlords being required to pay the full cost five-year of licensing even if there is only a short time remaining before the designation expires (with no option to “carry over” where re-designation is intended). This negatively impacts on relationships with landlords, who perceive this as manifestly unfair. **This issue can be partially mitigated by making the enforcement portion of the licence fee payable on a pro-rata basis”***

Charging of full fees for part periods is also anti-competitive, as it can add cost to the process of engaging or changing a license holding managing agent. Specifically, we often see cases where a reputable agent has to take on management of the property and the license, when there has been a history of management and/or compliance problems. We would suggest that, in cases where an agent has to step in as licence holder/manager, where problems have been identified during the designated period, the licensing fee should again be charged “pro rata”.

### **Proposed Licensing Area**

We welcome the targeted nature of the licensing proposals.

### **LICENCE CONDITIONS**

In our detailed comments below, we point out some of the areas where compliance with key standards is an inherent part of the **safeagent** scheme. These are the areas where we think promotion of **safeagent** membership through license fee discounts could ultimately save the Council money, as well as increase the take up of voluntary accreditation.

### **Tenant Referencing**

We are supportive of the requirement to obtain references for prospective tenants. **safeagent** is actively involved in promoting good practice in tenant referencing. We would be happy to discuss our work in this area with the Council.

### **Tenancy Management**

**safeagent** agents are expected provide and fill in a tenancy agreement on behalf of the landlord. they will always make sure the terms of the tenancy are fair and help the tenant to understand the agreement.

They will always provide clear information to the tenant about any pre-tenancy payments and what these cover. They will explain any requirement for a guarantor and what the guarantor role entails.

At the end of a tenancy, they will always serve the tenant with the correct period of notice as set out in the tenancy agreement.

Under **safeagent’s** service standards, agents are required to take a deposit to protect against possible damage. They are required to explain the basis on which the deposit is being held and the purpose for which it is required, as well as to confirm the deposit protection arrangements. When joining **safeagent**, agents are asked to provide details of the number and value of the deposits they have registered with the scheme.



Agents are asked to authorise **safeagent** to contact the scheme to verify this information.

During the course of a tenancy, **safeagent** agents will check the condition of the property and draw up a schedule to outline any deductions to be made from the tenant's deposit. They will return the deposit in line with timescales and processes required by the statutory tenancy deposit schemes.

**safeagent** agents are also required to:

- have a designated client account with the bank
- operate to strictly defined Accounting Standards
- be part of a mandatory Client Money Protection Scheme.

These requirements provide additional security for client monies held, over and above the requirements of the Southend licensing scheme. Again, this is an area where increased **safeagent** membership would be of benefit to the Council and local tenants.

### **Licence Conditions Relating to the Property**

We welcome Southend Council's drive to improve property standards. We believe that **safeagent**'s standards go a long way to ensuring compliance with license conditions.

Under **safeagent**'s service standards, **safeagent** agents are expected to visit any property to be let with the landlord and advise on any action needed before letting the property. This includes any repairs and refurbishments needed to put it into a fit state for letting. They will also go with possible new tenants to view unoccupied property. Tenants can, therefore, be confident that **safeagent** agents have provided advice to the landlord concerning any repairs or refurbishments which are necessary.

**safeagent** agents are expected to explain both the landlord's and the tenant's the rights and responsibilities. To guard against misunderstandings, they will arrange for the preparation of a schedule of the condition of the property.

**safeagent** agents are required to ensure that tenants are provided with copies of safety certificates on gas and electrical appliances before they commit to the tenancy. They will provide details of the condition of the property, plus a list of its contents. The property will have undergone all required safety checks on furnishings, and gas and electrical services.

Thereafter, **safeagent**'s standards require agents to carry out property inspections periodically, as agreed with the landlord, in line with normal good practice. **safeagent** and our firms would anticipate inspections to be carried out every 6 months as a minimum, to identify any problems relating to the condition and management of the property. In line with common practice, records of such inspections would contain a log of who carried out the inspection, the date and time of inspection and issues found and action(s) taken. Under a licensing scheme, this information could be shared with the council in an appropriate format.

Tenants will be fully aware of access arrangements. **safeagent** agents are expected to arrange in advance a time for access, in order to inspect the condition of the property in accordance with the tenancy agreement. **safeagent** agents will arrange to have routine maintenance work carried out, up to a limit agreed with the landlord. The agent will refer expenditure above that limit to the landlord.

### **Training**

We would welcome any proposal that agents who are license holders should undergo training. We would ask that Southend council list **safeagent** as an “equivalent recognised landlord accreditation body”.

Membership of **safeagent** means that agents already have access to an extensive training package, engagement with which should reduce the need for the local authority to intervene. Although not a *condition* of **safeagent** membership, **safeagent** offers accreditation through an online foundation course as well as qualifications such as BTEC Level 3 in Lettings and Management practice.

**safeagent** offers training to those who have been involved in lettings and management for some time as well as those who are just starting out. Training is available for principals of firms as well as employees. Thus, **safeagent’s** Virtual Learning Environment (VLE) is designed to cater for a wide range of professional development needs. Training is easily accessible and can be undertaken when it suits the trainee. Any candidate completing the **safeagent** Foundation Lettings Course successfully also has the opportunity to use the designation '**safeagent qualified**'. **safeagent** Foundation Lettings Course (Wales) is also approved training recognised by Rent Smart Wales, the Welsh Government’s regulatory body as meeting the requirements for agents to have complying with their licensing requirement.

One advantage of this approach is that it makes it easy to ascertain (through on-line monitoring) that participants have in fact undertaken the required training, prior to or immediately after accreditation. Modules available cover:

- Pre-tenancy issues
- Responsibilities and liabilities
- Setting up a tenancy
- During a tenancy
- Ending a tenancy
- General law concepts, statute vs contract
- Relationships
- Obligations
- Process
- Considerations for corporate tenants
- Continuing Professional Development (CPD)

In addition, **safeagent** provides mini online courses designed to cover a number of elements in more detail, as appropriate to the learner's role, include topics such as:

Assured Shorthold Tenancies (ASTs)
Client Money
Consumer Protection Regulations (CPRs)
Deposits
Disrepair
Electrical Appliances & Safety
Gas Appliances & Safety

Houses in Multiple Occupation (HMOs)
Housing, Health & Safety Rating System (HHSRS)
Inventories and schedules of condition
Joint Tenancies
Notice Requiring Possession

We would further suggest that discounted fees for **safeagent** firms would provide an incentive to positive engagement with training that is fully compatible with the requirements of the licensing scheme.

### Anti-Social Behaviour

For our members, dealing with actual and perceived anti-social behaviour in the PRS is a day to day activity. However, in general, we have concerns about the assumed link between the amount of PRS accommodation in the neighbourhood and the incidence of ASB.

There may be some *correlation* between incidences of ASB and the prevalence of PRS accommodation on the area. However, correlation does not equate to *causation*. The *causes* of ASB are many and varied. It is not, in our view, reasonable to expect agents and landlords to play a disproportionately large part in tackling them.

Furthermore, we would strongly advise against any proposals which imply a parity of approach between the PRS and the social rented sector. Social landlords are publicly funded (and regulated) to develop and manage housing on a large scale. Their social purpose brings with it wider responsibilities for the communities in which they work. As private businesses, PRS landlords and their agents, whilst having clear responsibilities to manage their properties professionally, cannot reasonably be expected to tackle wider social problems.

### Fit and Proper Person Test - Suitability of Licence Holder

All principals, partners and directors of a **safeagent** firm are asked to make the following declaration on application:

*– “I confirm that: for a period of 10 years prior to this application I have had no conviction for any criminal offence (excluding any motor offence not resulting in a custodial sentence) nor have I been guilty of conduct which would bring the Scheme or myself into disrepute; I am not an undischarged bankrupt nor is there any current arrangement or composition with my creditors; I am not nor have I been a director of a company which has within the period of 10 years prior to this application entered into liquidation whether compulsory or voluntary (save for the purpose of amalgamation or reconstruction of a solvent company) nor had a receiver appointed of its undertaking nor had an administration order made against it nor entered into an arrangement or composition with its creditors; nor have I at any time been disqualified from acting as a Director of a company nor subject to a warning or banning order from the Consumer Markets Authority or the Department for Business, Enterprise and Regulatory Reform.*

*If I am subject to any current claim or am aware of any impending claim for professional negligence or loss of money or if I have been the subject of any investigation by the Consumer Markets Authority and/or local Trading Standards Office, full details of the*

*circumstances are set out in a report enclosed with the application; all information provided by me in connection with this application is, to the best of my knowledge, correct”*

We believe this certification is broadly in line with Southend council’s licensing conditions and is another example of where promotion of **safeagent** membership through discounts could help to ensure compliance.

## **Complaints**

All **safeagent** firms are required to have a written customer complaints procedure, available on request. Our guidance sets out how the first step for complainants is to ask the firm they are dealing with for a copy, which will outline the method by which they can seek to resolve any issues.

In line with statutory requirements, all **safeagent** members must also be members of a recognised redress scheme. Firms are required, at the request of the complainant, to refer the complaint to a redress scheme once their in-house procedure has been exhausted. They are also required to comply with any award determined by the redress scheme, within the timescale prescribed.

Under co-regulation schemes elsewhere in the UK, **safeagent** has undertaken to review any complaints that have been adjudicated upon by any of the redress schemes. Under such an arrangement, **safeagent** can report to the Council on the number of complaints reaching this stage and on the adjudications made. Non-compliance with a redress scheme’s adjudication would eventually lead to disqualification of the agent from **safeagent**. We would be happy to come to a similar arrangement with Southend.

## **MEASURING THE SUCCESS OF THE SCHEME**

We believe that regular information on implementation of the scheme should be made available in a clear and consistent format. Reports to local landlord and agent forums, representative bodies and other stakeholders should include at minimum:

- The estimated number of private rented properties that require licensing under the selective or additional licensing scheme
- The number of applications received in respect of these properties
- Progress in processing (granting, querying or refusing) the licence applications received
- Analysis of the reasons for any queries or refusals and the extent to which remedial action is identified and taken as a result
- Analysis of the outcomes of ongoing inspections and the extent to which remedial action is identified and taken as a result
- Progress reports across the whole 5 year period covered by the scheme.

This should help to enable the Council to work in partnership with landlords, agents, representative bodies and other stakeholders to ensure the success of the scheme.

## CONCLUSION

It seems to us that many of the licencing requirements in the Southend scheme highlight how important it is for landlords to work with reputable agents such as **safeagent** members. Offering a discount to licence holders who work with a **safeagent** accredited agent would help to promote this.

**safeagent** would welcome a collaborative approach with Southend Council, based on shared objectives. We believe that agents who are members of a recognised body are more likely to embrace Selective and Additional Licensing and less likely to generate complaints or breaches of their licence. Discounted fees for **safeagent** members would be a significant incentive to positive engagement by agents. In return, the Council would experience reduced administration and compliance costs.

## CONTACT DETAILS

### **safeagent**

Cheltenham Office Park  
Hatherley Lane  
Cheltenham  
GL51 6SH

Tel: 01242 581712 Email: [info@safeagentcheme.co.uk](mailto:info@safeagentcheme.co.uk)

## APPENDIX 1 – COMPATIBILITY OF SAFEAGENT SERVICE STANDARDS WITH TYPICAL SCHEME CONDITIONS

Example Scheme Conditions	SAFEAGENT Service Standard Requirements
Fees	SAFEAGENT promotes complete transparency in agency fees. Members provide landlords with a statement of account as often as agreed.
Rent Liabilities and Payments	SAFEAGENT agents collect the rent and pass it on every month or as otherwise agreed. The agent will keep a separate clients' account to hold all monies.
Contact Details	SAFEAGENT agents are expected to respond to tenant and other legitimate enquiries in a timely manner. Up to date contact details will enable them to respond to tenants' requests for maintenance or repairs which might in some cases have to be referred to the landlord for approval.
State of Repair	SAFEAGENT agents visit the property with landlords and advise on any action needed before letting the property. This includes any repairs and refurbishments needed to put it into a fit state for letting. They will also go with possible new tenants to view unoccupied property. Tenants can be confident that SAFEAGENT agents have provided advice to the landlord concerning any repairs or refurbishments which are necessary.
Access and Possession arrangements	SAFEAGENT agents will visit the property periodically during the course of the tenancy as often as agreed with the landlord. Tenants will be fully aware of access arrangements. At the end of a tenancy, they will always serve the tenant with the correct period of notice as set out in the tenancy agreement.

Example Scheme Conditions	SAFEAGENT Service Standard Requirements
Repairs and Maintenance	SAFEAGENT agents will arrange to have routine maintenance work carried out, up to a limit agreed with the landlord. The agent will refer expenditure above that limit to the landlord.
Access, Cleaning and Maintenance of Common Parts	SAFEAGENT agents will arrange in advance a time for access to the property in order to inspect the condition of the property in accordance with the tenancy agreement.
Level of Facilities	SAFEAGENT agents ensure that tenants are provided with copies of safety certificates on gas and electrical appliances before you commit to the tenancy. They provide details of the condition of the property, plus a list of its contents. The property will have undergone all required safety checks on furnishings, and gas and electrical services.
Deposits	SAFEAGENT agents provide and fill in a tenancy agreement and take a deposit to protect against possible damage. They will explain the basis on which it is being held and the purpose for which it is required
References	SAFEAGENT agents choose a tenant in a way agreed with the landlord, taking up references or checking the tenant's rent payment record.
Complaints & Dispute Handling	SAFEAGENT agents explain both the landlord's and the tenant's the rights and responsibilities. To guard against

Example Scheme Conditions	SAFEAGENT Service Standard Requirements
	<p>misunderstandings, they will arrange for the preparation of a schedule of the condition of the property.</p> <p>During the tenancy, they will arrange to check the condition of the property and draw up a schedule to outline any deductions to be made from the tenant's initial deposit. They will return the deposit as soon as possible, less any appropriate deductions.</p>



## SEAL Response to the closing date of the Consultation on the Proposal for Selective Licensing

Dear Councillors and Officers,

SEAL (South Essex Alliance of Landlords, Letting Agents and Tenants) represents 20 Agents and 53 Landlords managing over 7,000 properties in the Southend Borough and has consulted with informed Members and our leading associations, the NRLA (National Residential Landlords Association) and the ELA (Eastern Landlords Association). We have already, along with the Associations mentioned, asked for an extension or pause of the closing date of the SL Consultation as we need more time to form a supporting proposal that will prove strongly successful for our town.

SEAL has begun to build trust with the Council Officers leading the project, and is developing points of wide agreement, which need researching and consulting with Members and Officers to arrive at a formal proposal to get the best structure for our town. A structure that will turn the negatives of an SL scheme into positives. Please see the attached flyer sent out to Residents of some of the proposed SL areas titled 'Renters face Higher Rents'. These are the points we need to deal with in order to make any scheme work, and we are researching how this can best be done.

In our most recent Zoom meetings with Larissa Reed we have discussed and generally agreed or outlined to explore:-

1. A revised scheme is needed - **AGREED**
2. The scheme needs to be mandatory - **AGREED**
3. A priority is an efficient well trained ASB 'SWAT Team' to liaise and educate - **AGREED**
4. The fees and additional budget mentioned in the proposal need to be transparent on a monthly/quarterly basis as does the operational structure (who does what) – **AGREED/EXPLORE**
5. SEAL should be involved in decision making through regular monthly/bimonthly meetings and build on the successful connections and operations made previously by SEAL – **AGREED/EXPLORE**
6. Explore a SEAL Passport Scheme similar to Stockton-On-Tees PLuSS, whereby SEAL members are inspected and monitored by SEAL – rewarding good compliant landlords. We need to explore with the council how this would work and data sharing from SEAL to the Council on non-compliant landlords, regular auditing of SEAL, administration activities, etc. – **AGREED/EXPLORE**
7. Swift contact with Steve Moore, Larissa's replacement - **DONE**
8. We need to seek out successful schemes UK wide to learn and incorporate findings – **ALREADY EXPLORING.**

As can be seen, we have all come a long way in a few very difficult weeks, and the SEAL Project Leaders and the Council Officers need a few weeks more to forge an inspiring structure to support the Council's Proposal. We all need to ensure that the emerging scheme is as successful as possible for the town, as soon as possible, and the researching of sound information from across the UK needs more time in order to provide strong foundations for that success.

Yours Faithfully,

Mandie Adams (Project Coordinator, ELA Representative)

Callum Stevens (Associate Project Coordinator)

Judith Codarin (Secretary)

## SEAL Flyer 11/1/21

### Renters Face Higher Rents!! Properties Devalued by £30-£50,000!!

Southend on Sea Borough Council has recently opened a Consultation on Selective Licensing to tackle anti-social behaviour (ASB), poor property conditions, high crime levels and deprivation. It appears to be stigmatising good tenants, suggesting those living in the selective licensing areas are solely to blame for anti-social behaviour - not taking into account that we are a seaside town with many visitors (some of whom engage in littering and anti social behaviour). The proposed scheme would require landlords to pay for a license fee costing at least £668 per property for 5 years. However, it is not just landlords who will be affected by the Selective Licensing scheme, it is also Tenants and Owner Occupiers. You need to be aware of:-

- **RENT INCREASES** - other areas in England have seen rent increases when these schemes came into force. Landlords will need to recover the Selective Licensing fee and associated compliance costs by passing it on to the tenant.
- **HOMELESSNESS INCREASES** - Tenants risk losing their homes. Landlords are already subject to many costs and regulation and Landlord confidence in the rental sector is Low with a quarter of Landlords in polls intending to sell their properties. Southend Council acknowledge that homelessness will likely increase due to the scheme, and their emergency homelessness costs will rise even further.
- **PROPERTIES DEVALUED** - owner occupiers have their home at risk of being devalued by £30,000 to £50,000 (quote from local agents) in an area that becomes stigmatised as being an area of deprivation, crime or ineffective waste management (e.g. fly tipping, littering).
- **MORTGAGE LENDERS HESITANT TO LEND** - at a time when Lenders are already decreasing the amount of mortgages/loans available, this situation will be worsened. Either the Lenders will be resistant to lending, with strict criteria, or will not lend at all.
- **STIGMATISING CERTAIN RESIDENTS** - Residents in proposed areas face becoming stigmatised and unfairly blamed for causing anti-social behaviour. Unusually, the scheme's focus omits Social Housing Tenants and Owner Occupiers, who could be equally responsible for displaying anti-social behaviour and littering/flytipping.
- **STIGMATISING CERTAIN STREETS** - There appears to be a lack of careful thought given to the list of streets included in the scheme, with some affluent roads being affected and other roads excluded that have higher levels of anti social behaviour.
- **POWERS TO DEAL** - Southend Council have all the powers to deal with their issues of concern, i.e. Anti Social Behaviour and Waste Management, which residents already pay for.

- **INNEFFECTIVENESS OF THE LICENSING SCHEME ON A STAND ALONE BASIS** - the Ministry of Housing summary declared that the effectiveness of Selective Licensing can be limited when implemented in isolation. Schemes work better as an associated pool of initiatives.

SEAL agrees with the aims and objectives of the proposal, and wishes to formulate a scheme alongside the Council to tackle these issues and improve the streetscene to benefit our Community.

SEAL facebook page <https://www.facebook.com/sealsouthend> we look forward to hearing from you.

You can lobby your Councillor to make sure your views are heard. Contact details can be found at <https://democracy.southend.gov.uk/mgMemberIndex.aspx>

You have until 11<sup>th</sup> January 2021 to reply to the Southend Council Consultation on <https://yoursay.southend.gov.uk/selective-licensing-southend>. Be aware that the Questionnaire and the Consultation documents are biased and hence should be treated as such.

We are fully supported by the Eastern Landlords Association (ELA)  
<https://www.easternlandlords.org.uk/>

## Anonymised written responses from individuals

E 10/01/2021 17:46

The Housing Act 2004 and the amendments in 2015 permit local authorities to designate an area for selective licensing for five years; but must first they **must** demonstrate the evidence for their concerns, look at **alternative approaches** and **consult widely**.

Indeed the Government's own 2019 review of licensing projects across the country emphasizes that "the importance of thorough consultation was stressed by numerous stakeholders"

Consultation - The Act requires local authorities to engage in meaningful consultation with those likely to be affected by the prospective designation (including landlords, tenants and letting agents). I would suggest that the consultation exercise Southend Council have engaged in does not meet this criterion. The fact that no public consultation meetings could take place will have put many at a disadvantage by excluding those who are not internet savvy. Many (myself included) only heard about the licensing proposal and that a 3<sup>rd</sup> Zoom consultation was to take place a few hours before the event. I was fortunately free and I did take part; however there were not many attendees and I was ill prepared at such short notice. I didn't have the opportunity to ask the questions which I would now be in a position (having done a lot of background research) to do.

Southend and their agent Arc4 by using the 2011 census figures to determine the level of private rented housing are working with very out of date statistics and the Government review mentions this fact, "outside of the Census, detailed or reliable information on the privately rented sector at any local geography is difficult to obtain". This will have a detrimental impact on the figures used to substantiate the criteria for "quintile" scoring. If more up to date statistics were to be used it would I am sure paint a very different picture. It might even upset the figure currently relied upon as currently being under 20% of the total privately rented stock and also the figure of 19% privately rented in the area to be designated. More up to date figures might require a referral to The Secretary of State – perhaps this is why this is being rushed through ahead of the next census which is due in May – only 2 months after the projected decision date? Use of such old figures seems at least careless if not perverse or devious.

The 3 areas which are designated as the worst performing are all, unsurprisingly, on the edge of Southend's town centre. This is where you will find a high number of pubs and late night entertainment venues such as discos, the new university and its accommodation, plus the late opening take away food venues that support a number of these operations. These establishments are all potential catalysts for higher anti social behaviour and crime levels, which will naturally but unfairly impact on the statistics used to justify the selection of particular areas for inclusion in the scheme.

These 3 wards also have a lot of council housing - particularly high rise tower blocks which historically have serious tenant problems. Indeed I know from personal experience that council workers are not allowed to enter some of these blocks as a lone worker – they had to attend "double handed" for staff safety reasons! These tenants and their behaviour are not the responsibility of private landlords but are the responsibility of the Southend council. Therefore it is highly likely that the statistics for anti social behaviour are heavily influenced by these occupants on whose behaviour the anticipated upgrade in standards of private landlord management would have no impact.

In paragraph 2.24 the document claims that “poorly managed properties result in unacceptable levels of anti social behaviour” but there is no evidence to support this causation. In paragraph 2.26 the document talks about tackling crime and ASB as a key priority for Southend but no link is shown between those issues and poor property management.

The Government review also indicated that “when implemented in isolation, the effectiveness of selective licensing is often limited. Schemes appear to be more successful as part of a wider, well planned, coherent initiative with an associated commitment of resources – a finding entirely consistent with the aims of the Housing Act.”, and further “The extent to which a scheme is integrated into wider local strategies appears to play a key role in its effectiveness”

One of my concerns with Southend’s proposal is that although mention is made of engaging with other services in their documents no examples are provided of how this will work and indeed more importantly where the additional funding required for what (if the statistics are accurate) will be a large scale project is to come from. Also many of the additional costs cannot be set directly against the licence fee (e.g. landlord training, tenant support, and no doubt an increase in workload for the legal department).

Further the Government review states “it is often the case where there is high crime, deprivation or ASB, licensing brings to light social problems such as addiction, depression, alcoholism, mental health issues, unemployment, overcrowding, modern slavery etc. Where there is an increase in the number of these cases being brought to the authority’s attention, this puts added pressure on the departments responsible for supporting these individuals. If the departments are not sufficiently resourced, there is a risk that this support becomes less available, and the underlying social factors that contribute to the decline of an area are consequently not dealt with appropriately.” Would Southend be ready and fully able to meet any additional demand on services? Sadly, I suspect not!

As a result of these factors, effective wider regeneration schemes will also require some resourcing from the general fund to support activities beyond the licensing component, even when the licence fee covers the costs of administration and enforcement in full .

One of the key concerns and thus reasoning behind the justification (according to the Arc4 data) for a licensing system in these wards is the age of a large number of the properties and thus a correlation with poor levels of property condition. However there is no provision in the Housing Act which would allow the council to include anything in the license conditions to address poor property conditions and the 2018 Court of Appeal case *Brown v Hyndburn BC* confirms this. So the council will have to continue to rely upon the numerous powers that it currently has to deal with this problem.

The Government review also says that “obtaining a designation is a significant undertaking; and should be a power only engaged after proper consideration of all alternative options.” What evidence is there that there have been robust and meaningful endeavours to meet this requirement?

A further reason highlighted by Southend is that it has “a higher proportion of households classified as overcrowded compared with the East of England. Increased mortality rates, tuberculosis, respiratory conditions and childhood meningitis can all be linked to overcrowded conditions.” There may be a general link to support the above but I receive updates from PHE and the figures (NOIDS) for the Southend area do not indicate a problem with TB or Meningitis etc.

I have been a landlord for a few years yet I have only become aware of SEAL in the context of this consultation. I have used a letting agent in the past but was not made aware of the organization,

which I may have been interested in joining. Many other small landlords are probably in the same position so it is not helpful to base assumptions on the input or otherwise from SEAL. I am a responsible landlord and have taken on tenants who would not meet the criteria for most landlords, e.g. no reliable reference or deposit available having moved from the local refuge; others have been in receipt of benefits – another no no for many landlords. If the taking of references were to be required (and I appreciate that this condition is mandatory where selective licensing applies) such potential tenants might have to be turned down.

The Government guidance says that selective licensing is about “improving management standards” where there is a “SORE NEED” (and other approaches would be inadequate or ineffective.) Southend’s consultation document describes selective licensing merely as “an additional tool”. It says “a key outcome for the project” is better management...but that should be the sole outcome. The “aims” the council specifies (Para 7.2) are far wider than management standards and the link between management standards and those aims is hypothetical and unsupported by evidence. The hassle for compliant landlords would be considerable and I suggest it would be more cost effective for the council and less burdensome for such landlords to focus attention on known problem cases.

In paragraph 16.2 under the heading “Risks” the council brushes aside the likelihood of rental increases by saying it will keep the licence fee as low as possible. However this is totally unrealistic for low value properties where the projected fee in many cases will exceed a month’s rental income and will have to be passed on.

With regard to the proposed draft licensing conditions, my comments (using the numbers in the draft are as follows:

1 I do not consider this to be a matter of improved management or any business of the authority

4 (b) Why place this burden on landlords? All other citizens have to find this out for themselves.

4 (c) The licence document is between the council and the landlord and should be confidential to them. It is no business of the tenant.

5 - 24 hours is too tight – I suggest 7 days

8 The second sentence constitutes an unnecessary burden and is unreasonable.

9 The words “capable of causing” are far too wide and vague and should be deleted. Garden tidiness and what is inconsiderate are a matter of subjective judgement and should be deleted. Domestic abuse and use of drugs are not necessarily anti social and should be deleted.

10 (c) After “the licence holder must” it would be much better to put - make reasonable endeavours to.

10 (d) Similarly I suggest “reasonable” instead of “all necessary”.

11 (a) I suggest deleting “to identify any problems relating to the property” and “any issues identified”. These phrases are too vague and wide.

13 (f) I suggest the whole phrase in brackets be deleted. It is onerous and may be unreasonable for a small landlord who would do the job himself.

20 (a) In the second sentence I suggest inserting “so supplied” after “pillows”

21 See comment on 4 (b) above: this should be deleted.

22 (d) I suggest this be deleted: it could create an unfair burden.

**Email Mon 11/01/2021 14:18**

Dear Adam

Thank you. If I had heard the news today before I sent the document I would have added a couple of additional points.

Local authorities are apparently in dire straight financially and having to make cuts in many areas as a result of Covid and other matters. Against this background it is surprising that Southend would contemplate a far reaching, new venture, with an unknown financial outcome.

Perhaps you could kindly add this point to my original thoughts.

Kind regards



## Email S 07/01/2021 14:42

Feedback on the proposal to selectively licence certain PRS landlords.

1. I feel that PRS landlords are being given the entire responsibility for any problem areas, given that council, Housing association and charity properties are excluded.

2. Personally as a responsible landlord I STRONGLY OBJECT to paying what is effectively a supra level of joint management fee, in a pool of landlords, who by your arguments, contain a high number of inexperienced or irresponsible landlords.

I don't want to pay for 'hand holding' and advice giving to new landlords.... I pay my own agent for that, and expect others to as well, or to pay you, not for me to subsidise it. I also don't want to pay for you dealing with rogue landlords, I expect fines given to them to pay for it.

3. If such a scheme were valuable, I would suggest a farer cost distribution would be a smaller registration fee, to cover appropriate landlord status and inspection (if you really feel it is necessary to inspect properties that have never attracted complaints). Also, landlords of multiple properties need only one appropriate person investigation.

The remainder of costs should be obtained from fees/fines to those landlords who merit more of your attention, fees payable by those who need your support... and not paid for by those of us who are doing a good job already. Cost and fees/ fines should be set to balance.

It is quite inappropriate to take high fees from the majority, so that you don't have worry about getting appropriate restitution from the actual trouble makers. it may be more difficult, but it is farer.

Please acknowledge receipt of this email.

Yours faithfully

### **Email A Mon 11/01/2021 09:03**

The problem with this is. All Landlord need to be licensed because a bad landlord you will find major problems. So make all landlords licensed. And then you can hold them to account when faced with. Anti-social behaviour.

The amount of illegal evictions will go down property's would be kept in better care. Not just licenced they should also be forced to have a what was known as a ENHANCED CRB CHECK

**H Wed 09/12/2020 10:36**

Totally not required. All my portfolio in the affected areas will be sold. The council can house the tenants

**AL 23 November 2020 13:45**

RE [property address]

I am the owner of the above which I divided into 5 self contained flats in 1982

Because I have always looked after my tenants and keep the property well maintained providing decent accommodation, my tenants are mostly long term and all very good citizens. Throughout the past 38 years there has never been any anti social behaviour of any kind as my owner/occupied neighbours, including Victoria Residential Home directly opposite, could testify. Examine police records over the past 40 years and you will not find even the smallest misdemeanour regarding my property.

In my view this proposal is not in fact truly selective, it is by its very nature discriminatory, one side of an arbitrarily drawn line good, the other perceived as bad and requires a punitive "tax". Has anyone in Southend Council pushing for this to be passed even considered that it could create "ghetto zones", the very opposite of the stated intentions. Why would any prospective Landlord with good intentions invest in these zones? Why would any law abiding decent tenants want to reside in these designated "bad areas". Southend Council know the police know the rented properties inside and outside these proposed zones whose landlords let properties fall into disrepair and who allows anti social behaviour to proliferate.

If the council really wants to curb this very real problem then be truly selective, select these known culprits and properties, don't smear good landlords and good pocket areas with this crude, broad discriminatory tarred brush.

It's not by accident that [property address] has provided good tenants with decent accommodation for almost 40 years, it's because I have been a good landlord. Why not ask my tenants about their Landlord and their accommodation.

Flat 1 for over 15 years – [personal details remove]. Flat 2 for over 7 years – [personal details remove]. Flat 3 for over 20 years – [personal details remove]. Flat 4 for 3 years – [personal details remove] and Flat 5 for 10 years – [personal details remove].

If there is anyone in Southend Council who can explain to me, without using meaningless platitudes, how my payment of £3,340 for this first license for [property address] can improve by one iota my exemplary record over 38 years I would be very interested to meet them.

**R Sun 15/11/2020 12:24**

Dear Sir/Madam,

I trust this email finds you well.

I am writing to you to express my most utmost objections to the requirement for obtaining the licence as a private landlord. My property is in [property address] which is a well managed private Estate. Furthermore, my property is managed by a local Estate agency called HOPSON and occupied by a tenant who is a nice retired gentleman . The property is in an immaculate condition . So I fail to see why I should apply for this licence. This is a blanket and indiscriminate scheme unfair to some landlords such as me.

Could you therefore please advise that given the above am I still legally required to obtain this licence ?

Awaiting your reply

Kind regards

**R Fri 08/01/2021 15:40**

Hello,

Here is my response to the consultation on SL in Southend. As the consultation closes on Monday, I did not want to take it to the wire. Sadly, I have not had a response to the FOI request and so my response is not fully complete. As I have no more time at the moment I hope you find my viewpoint helpful.

Regards, R

Fri 08/01/2021 15:40

Response to consultation on Selective Licensing in Southend – 8/1/21 A. Summary of Key Points: 1. Given we are in a global pandemic with the associated health and severe economic consequences, this is not the time to introduce or conclude consultation on selective licensing. 2. Due to Covid-19 the Council have been unable to reply to an FOI request asking how current powers have been used over the last 5 years (HA 2004 and H&P Act 2016). At the very least the consultation period should be extended beyond 11/1/2021. 3. The symptoms of ASB are societal, and not just related to one issue or location. 4. There will be unintended consequences which the Council have started to be explored at Section 16. In particular: Rent Increases: A LL will not necessarily absorb the licence cost and not increase rents. An advance payment of £668 per property is a significant amount, particularly at this time. There are financial pressures both on tenants and landlords. Displacement: The PRS landscape is rapidly changing. The economic consequences of Covid19 (unpaid or part rent), future regulation within the Rent Reform Bill expected 2021/22, investment so that current rental properties meet EPC Band C by 2025 (regulatory requirement) and further potential tax changes in the Budget 2021 are putting significant burdens on LLs. A significant proportion of LLs rent just one property (59% reported by Shelter), but this scheme could be the final straw. If the sector suffers from LLs selling, and remains unattractive to further investment, there is a perfect storm brewing which may leave an acute shortage of rental properties in Southend. The Council will have to pick up the pieces. 5. The DRAFT license conditions at Appendix C and the narrative at Page 60 requires LLs to take effective action against ASB in “the locality”. An AST relates to a property and boundary in which the LL has a contract with the tenant. I raise questions about the lawfulness of the additional AST wording, what is defined as “locality”, and if it has been tested in Court. In Leeds, the Council have apparently advised tenants that if they are evicted from PRS due to ASB they will not automatically be socially rehoused – this would support the LL and make the tenant clear on the implications. 6. It is recognised that SL cannot work in isolation and will require support from other parts of the Council. There is a real perception that SL simply brings significant burdens to LLs, and increases costs - £668 for a 5 year licence - for little return. It is important not to raise false expectations on the benefits as it may not be possible to fulfil in future years due to pressures on Council budgets. I am therefore asking for a more detailed 5 year costed plan showing deliverable functions, costs/resources/performance measures. This will show LLs, tenants and Council decision makers the complete costed SL proposal. 21-1-8 - Response to SL Consultation B. Comments/Questions from Proposal: Appendix C: The DRAFT license conditions at Appendix C state that the following must be included in the Tenancy Agreement (TA). “Nuisance and Anti-social Behaviour: Not to cause, or allow household members, or visitors to engage in anti-social behaviour, which means any conduct causing or capable of causing a nuisance or annoyance to the landlord, other occupiers, neighbours or people

engaging in lawful activity within the locality. (Examples of anti-social behaviour include failure to control dogs or children, leaving gardens untidy, not properly disposing of rubbish, inconsiderate use of the property, as well as more serious problems such as noise, violent and criminal behaviour, domestic abuse, the supply and use of controlled drugs, and intimidation, harassment or victimisation on the grounds of a persons’ race, sex (gender), sexual orientation, disability, age, religion or belief, pregnancy or maternity status, socioeconomic status).” (a). The AST relates to the property and boundary and I question if the term “within the locality” is reasonable to include in an agreement. From reading Page 60 the Council is expecting the LL to enforce ASB behaviour by tenants or their visitors outside the rented property or boundary. This would not be a reasonable expectation of the LL and I question if the current wording would hold up in Court. Question 1: Has this been drafted by Property Lawyers, and ever tested in Court? What is defined as “locality”? Leeds Council have apparently made it clear when introducing SL that should tenants be evicted from PRS due to ASB they will not automatically be rehoused using social housing. This robust support to the PRS LL is a good example of direct action. Question 2: Will the Council support this approach? The Anti-social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014 defines anti-social behaviour, but the definition in the Housing Act 2004 seems to highlight the difficulties in defining ASB. (b). In quantifying ASB, I note the Council has used two sources: • Police Recorded ASB data for 2018-2019 within Southend on Sea; and • Council’s ASB data I appreciate collecting data sets can be quite challenging. The Police data is here for Southend 2018- 2019 - <https://data.police.uk/>. However, after filtering for ASB, it says “on or near a location”. Question 3: I question if the data used in the consultation also includes ASB which has nothing to do with tenants and properties (a) within the PRS sector, or (b) from the actual location given Southend is a seaside resort. Para 6.6. SL is limited in effectiveness when implemented in isolation. 11.5 discusses options including Enforcement of housing standards; Management orders; Driving Up standards; LL Accreditation Scheme; Targeted Action Area. 21-1-8 - Response to SL Consultation Question 4: Do the Council intend to mandate a LL accreditation scheme in Southend? If so, it should be explicit and not implicit in the proposal. SL cannot work in isolation. This is the conclusion from the MHCLG review and the Council recognise this. However, from 15.2 it is difficult to see the boundary between what the selective licensing partner will do, and how other parts of the Council will interface. Question 5: In order for the Council, Landlords and Tenants to have a complete overview of the cost of the SL proposals and the crucial support identified would you provide a matrix showing: (i) The functions and costs of the delivery partner; (ii) What functions the Council are required to support the SL proposal, the current resources, and additional resources required; and (iii) A plan over 5 years (the licence period) setting out what the Council is to deliver and how success will be measured. Para 13.5. Licensing officers will provide advice to tenants during inspections. “The property inspection visit will also provide an opportunity to discuss tenant responsibilities as detailed in their tenancy agreement (i.e. expected behaviour, reporting of repairs, refuse storage and disposal etc.) as well as offering any general and specific support required to ensure the tenant can successfully sustain their tenancy”. Question 6: This does not appear to be in the specification at Appendix A – Delivery Partner? Para 14.9. If a LL decides to sell or exit the sector the license fee will not be refunded on a pro-rata basis. This is unreasonable. Car tax, Insurance and many other upfront costs are refunded Question 7: Can the Council clarify the rationale behind this? Para 22. Review Question 8: When is it envisaged the proposed designation will be reviewed? 21-1-8 - Response to SL Consultation C. Alternatives to SL: Overview: • There is a need in the current environment to devise an alternative which is Simple, Transparent and Affordable. • The current SL proposal should be paused until we better recover from the pandemic. With the Renter’s Reform Bill on the horizon, the Council should wait to see if there is any impact from the Bill. • Council Tax returns could in the interim be used to create a register of PRS rented properties and landlords – This

would update the 2011 Census data with the information updated annually. Up to date data would better inform actual size of PRS. The Council should prioritise the areas identified by the proposed SL designation to undertake the following: Poor property conditions - The Council already have adequate powers and must continue to use them. Retaliatory evictions are illegal, and areas identified by the proposed SL designation to be:

- Mailshot with tenants encouraged to report poor property standards;
- This to be followed up by a series of meetings encouraging poor standards to be reported; and
- Develop an 0800 hotline and online portal to report concerns. If poor standards are identified by the Council, this would prevent retaliatory eviction(s) and sanctions available to take against Landlords who do not meet statutory requirements. Significant and persistent problem caused by anti-social behaviour – This is complex and far too simplistic to think SL will resolve.

• The Council to work more closely with the Police. ASB is Priority 2 in the 2020 Police and Crime Commissioners Plan – Page 18;

- Areas identified by the SL consultation to be the focus of more visible Policing – Priority 1 of the PCCP's 2020 plan;
- Discuss with the PCC adding an additional precept to support ASB priority locations in Southend ;
- Provide an advice/support contact for LLs to support more complex cases where ASB occurs in the rented property, or boundary. For example in Leeds where SL has been introduced the council have apparently made it clear that should tenants be evicted from PRS due to ASB they will not automatically be rehoused using social housing; and
- Council to review their resourcing to the Community Safety Partnership for ASB outside the property and boundary

21-1-8 - Response to SL Consultation High levels of deprivation - These are societal, and it would be far too simplistic to suggest SL will resolve. However, the action under property standards will be a start. High levels of crime – Closer working with the Essex Police and Crime Commissioner Roger Hirst. Central Government are committed to more police resources. There are 503 additional Police officers planned for Essex by Spring 2021. Police should use the proposed SL designation to target more visible policing. Landlord Engagement - Council to actively engage with Landlords – SEAL, All Landlord Associations with a view to increasing membership - The report at Page 5 Para 2.4 cites a lack of membership as being the reason for not SEAL not fulfilling expectations.

8 January 2021



**H Email Thu 19/11/2020 15:56**

Question. What can I expect to receive in return for my licence fee and in the event that I became a bad landlord instead of a responsible one .. what actions would be taken against me ? ..

Thank you

**R Monday, January 11, 2021 2:14 am**

Dear Councillors and officers,

May I firstly comment on the timing of the proposed Selective Licensing Scheme. Right now, people, including landlords are dealing with sickness, loss of staff, loss of income, rent arrears, increased borrowing, and the deaths of friends and family. Is this really the time to add to the costs of landlords and tenants?

Landlords have had to deal with the recent introduction of the S24 Landlord/Tenant tax, where interest on borrowings are no longer deductible for tax purposes. There has been new legislation introduced to improve properties and management of properties which has come at a cost for most Landlords who own older properties, most of whom will not be eligible for grants. EPC rating requirements have increased and will increase again in the next year or so with even more costs. HMO's already pay a license fee and many small landlords have struggled to meet these financial demands in the Southend area where many properties are around 100 years old. Adding a further licensing scheme at this stage, when rents aren't being paid and finding decent tradesmen is an impossibility as all the good trades are working for the larger more established landlords and other businesses. I only have three properties (buildings) left as I move towards retirement, one of which owes me around £10K in rent as the tenant is self employed and has struggled to pay and keep his family. I also am a self employed landlord and not entitled to any of the governments Covid aid. This scheme should definitely not be introduced until the Covid Pandemic is under control and people have returned to work and can afford to pay rent again.

Renters have been misled as to how this scheme will help. They have been sold improved standards, cleaner streets and less anti social behaviour. How exactly can a landlord who now has to operate as a social worker, help tenants manage their money, become a customs officer, doing checks on right to reside, now to be expected to be responsible for peoples behaviour when the police themselves can do little about it and there is no deterrent for the tenants themselves. Currently we can't evict anyone whatever they do as the courts are so full delays are running to years not months! Landlords are people too. An almost impossible task is being set by the proposed Selective Licensing objectives. Sadly there is no mention in any of the sales pitch that the tenants will pay for it all in increases in rents. Most of my tenants would probably continue with the slow gradual improvements that take place each year and not have to have a large leap in rents to cover further changes. Will DSS payments increase to cover the payments for those tenants too?

1. More than anything we require more homeless hostels in the form of studio flats/ container flats/caravan sites to keep people off the streets. Landlords should not be forced to accept homeless people/DSS as there is no support for when these people cannot pay or when there are mild mental health/drugs/alcohol problems as is often the case with homeless. Rents are stopped if someone misses an appointment. Should landlords really be penalised for a tenants lack of timekeeping or lack of desire to attend a jobseekers interview?
2. If any body other than the council should be in charge of Landlord Compliance it should be SEAL who have negotiated with the council, and have set up meetings to inform Landlords and mediate between both the council and Landlords.

3. Landlords cannot be held responsible for Anti Social Behaviour in any neighbourhood. Police struggle to control it and Landlords have no legal powers in this situation whatsoever. Evictions are long and lengthy affairs, and costly.
4. More should be done to tackle non compliant landlords ie those who do not belong to any association, who often are not even registered with the council or SEAL. Bad landlords who overcrowd their properties etc.
5. Why are landlords expected to pay for all this when powers already exist within the council to place orders upon properties for improvements. The council DOES have enforcement powers already. Add to the council tax as everyone is going to benefit from the proposals.

As you can no doubt see I am totally not in favour of the scheme whatsoever. Money for this scheme would be better spent recruiting more housing enforcement officers within the council and on providing cheap warden assisted accommodation for the homeless, giving good references for those who are genuinely suited to living in the normal PRS environment. Tax and Council tax should be used to cover this as everyone benefits.

Abolishing S21 notices is a drastic action which will lead to misery of thousands of people, landlords and tenants alike as landlords will no longer be able to remove undesirable tenants eg noisy, dirty or with drug or alcohol issues. People who enter into a 6m AST know that it is a short term agreement, which by arrangement can be extended. Most of the people who live in this type of accommodation are students, young people who have yet to put down roots, and people working abroad or at least away from their regular homes. There is a need for this type of accommodation. Not everyone wants to live in a place forever, but often need short term security that a B n B cannot offer. There should at the very least be a register of bad tenants held by either the council or some body so that as part of the referencing process a landlord doesn't unwittingly end up with the tenant from hell as I myself have done this year. Landlords are known to give positive references to get rid of bad tenants so there should be somewhere to get an independent and honest review. You cannot get credit without a Credit rating, and the same should apply to renters. There should be a renter rating with scores for how the property is cared for, how rents are paid and how the tenants behaves and any other comments. The same could apply to landlords. Any negative reviews should be verified in both cases. A council SWAT team could deal with this nationwide

I do not agree with selective licensing – it isn't necessary. The council and police already hold all the necessary powers to enforce all current and future legislation. I do not agree with abolishing S21 as it gives a Carte Blanche to every selfish tenant with no care for fellow tenants or their landlords. However, I fear that both of these things will happen as landlords are sitting ducks. If so at least introduce a fair system where landlords are not penalised for the actions of their tenants. Funding should be by other means, but if it must come from Landlords then at least take it in monthly increments over the 5 years not all at once in advance!!! Most of all wait until Covid is under control and people have money again to afford these changes.

**10 January 2021 at 20:18:01 GMT**

Dear Councillors,

As you know, Southend Council is suggesting to introduce a Landlord Licensing Scheme for the Milton, Victoria and Kursaal wards. The consultation period for this scheme ends on Monday, 11 January 2021.

I am a private tenant in one of these wards, and have sent the attached response to Southend Council's consultation to the independent organisation, MEL Research, who are carrying out this consultation on behalf of the council.

In summary, I am opposed to the scheme because I think the Housing Act of 2004 gives the council quite enough powers to tackle unsafe property conditions, poor property management and anti-social behaviour. I am also opposed to, and personally insulted by, Southend Council's attempt to establish a correlation between the private rented sector and anti-social behaviour. Please peruse the attached response for further details.

Please note that S is not my real name. I have sent my response anonymously because I don't wish to experience any repercussions from Southend Council. I am, however, a real person and happy to respond to any questions you may have by email.

With kind regards,

S

## Southend on Sea

### Response to Consultation on licensing private rented property in Southend

Dear Sir/Madam,

Thank you for sending me the questionnaire for your consultation on licensing private rented property in Southend on Sea. Apart from the fact that you are planning to implement this scheme in the middle of a pandemic, when many people (including tenants and private landlords) are struggling financially and have enough problems to deal with already, I take issue with a number of points you are making.

#### **“Improving standards” and existing powers**

You claim that there are “issues associated with private renting, including unsafe property conditions, poor property management and anti-social behaviour”, and that your “Landlord Licensing Scheme” will “improve standards in these properties, protect residents, and address antisocial behaviour (ASB).

May I point out that Southend Council already has an in-house Private Sector Housing Team, with powers to serve legal notices to landlords, requiring necessary work to improve or make the property safe. According to the council’s website, these powers affect the following areas:

- fire safety
- ineffective or lack of heating
- damp and mould growth
- trip and falling hazards
- dangerous or defective electrics
- overcrowding
- structural stability
- inadequate ventilation
- inadequate lighting
- water supply
- drainage

Your document “Selective Licensing Scheme Proposal And Supporting Evidence Base” states that the scheme would enable the council to carry out inspections, and that it “could use a service delivery partner option, which would enable the Council to focus its resources on enforcement.”

However, the same document informs me

*“The Housing Act 2004 introduced the Housing Health and Safety Rating Scheme (HHSRS) which allows local authorities to inspect privately rented properties to ensure the condition of those properties do not have an adverse effect on the health, safety or welfare of tenants or visitors to those properties. Where necessary the Council will serve statutory enforcement notices to ensure that conditions are improved.”*

In other words, you already have powers to inspect privately rented properties, and to serve enforcement notices.

Your document “Selective Licensing Scheme Proposal And Supporting Evidence Base” also states (on p. 91) that

*“The Housing Act 2004 introduced additional discretionary powers for Local Authorities to deal with properties which are causing a problem of ASB, deprivation, crime and poor property conditions. ...*

*These orders have to be authorised by the Residential Property Tribunal and their effect is to transfer all management responsibilities and rent collection to the local authority for one year. If there is no improvement in the situation after one year, a Final Management Order can be put in place which lasts for five years.*

*This power is useful for rare cases of individual properties where it is clear that one or more occupiers are causing the ASB which is a serious problem in the area and the landlord is not taking the appropriate action to combat this problem.*

*This power has not been deemed to be suitable to deal with the ASB in the areas proposed for Selective Licensing as the ASB cannot be attributed to an individual property or select group.”*

In other words, you already have powers to tackle ASB, deprivation, crime and poor property conditions. The last sentence makes it clear that the ASB cannot be attributed to an individual property or select group, so why are you claiming that private tenancies are the cause of ASB? There is no evidence for this claim.

With regards to your claim that sometimes it is impossible to take action because tenants fear “revenge evictions” if they complain, I am told that in 2017/2018 Southend Council received 596 complaints relating to the condition of private rented homes, but served just 12 improvement notices. Clearly tenants *are* reporting problems, regardless of the threat of “Section 21” notices.

### **Bias against private tenants**

Your document “Selective Licensing Scheme Proposal and Supporting Evidence” states:

*2.15 Whilst private rented housing is a tenure of choice in all of the borough’s wards, in some areas of our borough the concentrations are significantly above the national and borough average and with this comes other problems.*

*2.24 ... Too often poorly managed properties result in unacceptable levels of antisocial behaviour, which can be damaging to local neighbourhoods if not dealt with. ...*

And, later:

*“Wards such as Milton, Kursaal, Victoria and a small part of Chalkwell as well as Leigh are known to have several ASB issues. This is usually due to a higher proportion of privately rented accommodation within such areas.”*

Are you seriously claiming that private tenancies are the cause of crime and antisocial behaviour? This does not correspond with my own 30-years’ experience as a private tenant, and there is nothing in your documentation that proves any direct correlation between private tenants and ASB either.

Your document states (on p. 63) that, between 2017 and 2019,

*“... the wards of Milton, Kursaal and Victoria recorded considerably higher incidents than the rest of the Southend. The ASB in the three wards alone accounts for more than 50% of the ASB reported in the whole borough.”*

And later:

*“... the LSOAs with the highest levels of recorded ASB are mostly found within Milton, Victoria, Kursaal. This is consistent with the fact that these three wards have the higher concentration of privately rented properties.”*

No, it's consistent with the fact that Milton, Victoria and Kursaal constitute the town centre of a popular seaside resort, with plenty of pubs, bars and restaurants and a fair stretch of the seafront with its amusement arcades and yet more pubs and bars. Considering this very obvious fact, it is hardly surprising that there is a high incidence of ASB in these wards. At the same time, the people frequenting Southend's town centre, pubs, bars, restaurants and amusement parks – whether they're from Southend or from further afield - do of course greatly contribute to the financial prosperity of Southend.

It seems highly likely that the ASB is caused by visitors to this “party zone” rather than local residents. I dare say that, rather than be the cause of ASB, local residents are more likely to be fed up with it. You wouldn't blame the residents of London's Soho for the localised ASB that occurs there on a regular basis, so why would you blame Southend residents for ASB occurring in their town centre? And why would you only blame the minority (private tenants) but not the majority (owner occupiers) of residents?

How do I know the majority of residents are owner occupiers? It's in your document (on p. 27):

*“The percentage of PRS in Milton for the six LSOAs is averaged at 50.4%, followed by Kursaal with the five LSOA average of 41.9%, followed by Chalkwell at 49.3%, Westborough averages 37.7% and Victoria wards 36.7%. It should be noted and Leigh and Prittlewell both have one LSOA each with a high concentration of PRS.”*

In other words, the majority of residents in the respective areas are actually NOT private tenants, but owner occupiers. Yet you are blaming the minority of private residents for the localised anti-social behaviour. Once again, there is no evidence whatsoever that the ASB is caused by private tenants, only that it occurs in an area where there is a higher percentage of privately rented flats – and a large part of that area happens to be Southend's town centre.

Landlords already have the power to evict tenants if their behaviour is anti-social and it is occurring within the curtilage of the rented property. And as, according to your own documents, most of the private tenancies in the respective wards are Assured Shorthold Tenancies, their landlord can easily serve them with a Section 21 notice and ask them to vacate the property. Assured Shorthold Tenancy Agreements already contain a clause that enables landlords to end the tenancy if the tenant has broken any of their obligations in the Agreement, which include “Not to cause a nuisance” (i.e. “Not to do or keep anything in the Property which might be a nuisance or which might annoy the landlord or any neighbours or which might cause damage to the Property”).

### **Concerns about your Licensing Scheme**

There are a number of concerns I have about Southend on Sea's planned scheme:

- You are expecting landlords to provide information about their tenants to the council, including “tenants' references”. I value my privacy very much, and as far as I know you already have all the information you need about me for the purpose of paying my council tax and getting on the electoral register. I strongly object to providing my references to the council.
- Based on my own experience of a “Landlord Licensing Scheme” (see below), such schemes tend to encourage perfectly good landlords to sell up. Our previous landlord wasn't the only one who

decided on that course. A number of other flats in the same building were also sold after the licensing scheme was introduced. I know for a fact that they were not rented out again, but sold to owner occupiers who then moved in themselves. “Landlord Licensing Schemes” do not encourage people to become landlords, due to the administrative nightmare they present. But they are “freeing up” properties for sale. This is likely to push tenants into less desirable areas. Perhaps that is what you want?

- It is also not clear whether your scheme is going to include freeholders / leaseholders who are renting out their property on a temporary basis, e.g. via Airbnb or as holiday lets.
- Your scheme will make landlords responsible for their tenants’ behaviour. That’s like making a car rental company responsible for their customers’ traffic offences. As I have pointed out earlier, you already have powers to tackle anti-social behaviour.

### **No financial profit – really?**

You claim that “The Council is not permitted and does not intend to seek or make a financial profit for licensing”. This unfortunately doesn’t ring true. It is no secret that the council has experienced massive government funding cuts over the past ten years. Of course you must find ways to recuperate these funding cuts, and I believe this scheme is one way of doing so, either directly through the scheme or by making your in-house Private Sector Housing Team redundant and outsourcing their work to a “delivery partner”.

Let’s look at the figures. According to your own document (“Supporting Evidence Base”), the number of rental units in the respective wards is 12,530. If each of their landlords pays a £680 license fee for each of these properties, we arrive at a figure of £8,520,400. Divided by five years, we arrive at a figure of £1,704,080 per year. And I’m sure the plan is to charge landlords roughly the same amount again to renew their licence after 5 years. That’s a nice little earner. Somebody is going to make money, but it certainly won’t be the tenants who will eventually have to carry the cost for your scheme, as private landlords are bound to pass it on to them.

It is no coincidence that the wards selected for this scheme are the ones with the highest percentages of privately rented properties in Southend. They present the greatest opportunity to raise money through this scheme.

### **Focus on tenants’ rights instead**

Rather than creating the administrative nightmare of a “Landlord Licensing Scheme”, why not focus on tenants’ rights, and enforce them? Here are a few suggestions:

- Lobby against unfair evictions. Currently, “Section 21” notices enable landlords to boot tenants out without a reason. (NB - In April 2019, the government promised to abolish “Section 21”, but still hasn’t published the Renters Reform Bill to change the law)
- Prevent landlords from cancelling a tenancy agreement unless they (or their family members) wish to occupy the property themselves, or the tenant has breached the tenancy agreement.
- Extend the notice period to three months for both sides, six months for landlords after a 5-year tenancy, and nine months for landlords after an 8-year tenancy.
- Implement a rent freeze, or at least a rent cap. For example, you could prevent landlords from increasing rent by more than 20 percent within a period of three years.



- Make deposits more affordable. Right now it costs an average of £1,088 to put down a deposit on a new home to rent. This is a huge amount of money, especially when tenants probably have a similar sum already locked away in a deposit for the home they're leaving. "Deposit passporting" would give tenants access to some money from their current deposit to put towards the next one.
- Work with established organisations. Generation Rent ([www.generationrent.org](http://www.generationrent.org)) provides a whole list of organisations at [https://www.generationrent.org/organisations\\_we\\_love](https://www.generationrent.org/organisations_we_love).

### **My personal experience with Landlord Licensing Schemes**

I have been directly, and negatively, affected by another council's landlord licensing scheme. We used to live in a furnished flat in central London, which we rented from a private landlord who we had an excellent relationship with. The few times we had any problems (e.g. with the boiler, the fridge or the washing machine), the landlord got on the case immediately. They religiously sent their trusted plumber every year to check on the gas boiler, update the gas safety certificate and – eventually – install a brand new boiler. While they did increase the rent three times during the 18 years of our tenancy, they kept it low (compared with market prices) because they knew that, if they increased it by too much, we would be unable to afford it and would have to move – and they would have lost excellent, reliable tenants.

Then the council decided to introduce a "Landlord Licensing Scheme". As it turned out, the licensing scheme became the direct cause for the end of our tenancy. For starters, it was purely online based. Our landlord was elderly and didn't have a computer or internet connection, meaning they were unable to complete the online registration or find out more about the scheme, as they had only received a letter telling them to register online. They then found out that they had to pay a higher "registration fee" because they had asked for the paper version of the form (and all relevant documents) to be sent to them by post. When they finally received the paper version, they were shocked by the amount of documentation that was required. Eventually they decided that they were unable to deal with this administrative nightmare and put the flat on the market.

As a result we had to find a new flat within only two months. Our new landlord has dispensed with the lettings agents' services as property manager and now manages the property themselves. We are both extremely happy with this outcome, and I doubt that anything could possibly be improved by our landlord signing up for your scheme.

### **Summary**

**I strongly object to the introduction of a "Landlord Licensing Scheme", for the following reasons:**

- There is no need to set up a "Landlord Licensing Scheme" to tackle unsafe property conditions and poor property management in the private rented sector. The council already has sufficient powers to tackle these issues.
- The scheme would do nothing to tackle unsafe property conditions in the homes of owner occupiers, who represent the majority of residents in the respective wards.
- There is no need to set up this scheme to tackle crime anti-social behaviour. The council, and the police, already have sufficient powers to tackle both issues.

- The council claims that there is a correlation between private renting and anti-social behaviour. There is no evidence to support this claim. The council's attempt to portray private tenants as the cause of crime and ASB is shameful.
- If the council wishes to help tenants, it should focus on preventing unfair evictions, implement a rent cap and actually deal with tenants' complaints.

Sincerely,

A resident and private tenant in Southend-on-Sea

**Email S, 19 November 2020 17:04**

Hi

It's so naïve to think that tenants will conform to any anti-social behaviour order within the tenancy agreement:-

They are supposed to pay the rent on time and DON'T

They are not supposed to have pets and DO

**So may I kindly ask please tell me why you think that they will adhere to this?**

I LOOK FORWARD TO HEARING FROM YOU. . . .

## Email from T 13 November 2020 17:24

**Subject:** Fwd: Proposed private landlord selective licensing

Dear Sir/Madam

Please see below and add this to your questionnaire that I have posted to you.

All I want recorded is that I as a private landlord believe the whole process of selective targeting of post codes with rules that apply to one area and not to another is completely unfair.

I have taken this matter up with the leader of Southend council and with my MP and will be seeking independent legal advice. He even agrees that they would have preferred to apply to all wards in Southend but the framing of the Housing Act makes that not possible. So the leader of Southend Council has confirmed this whole process is not their ideal solution and yet I am expected to agree with it.

A box that simply says strongly agree or disagree with a comments box is nowhere near sufficient for a process like this.

Please confirm that the entirety of my complaint is included as opposed to the tick box exercise with small comment box.

Please confirm

----- Forwarded message -----

Email From: T

Sent: 13 November 2020 13:45

To: council <[council@southend.gov.uk](mailto:council@southend.gov.uk)>

Subject: Proposed private landlord selective licensing

Dear Sir/Madam

I have completed your questionnaire on the above proposal.

I am not even sure legally you can penalise landlords in a certain area over another area.

I have a extremely well maintained property in what you designate as an "ASB" area I already will be paying close to 2000.00 pounds a year in service charge/ Ground rent have obtained the EICR report and have done everything to ensure my tenant has a first class flat to live in.

Now you are proposing to penalise me, if you go ahead with this selective penalisation based on a rough idea that a certain ward is worse than another I will not only consider a legal challenge I will arrange for Landlords to get together and contact the local press to publicise the unfairness of targeting all landlords on what you judge as a bad area.

How can it be right a landlord who is not as conscientious as myself who may treat tenants badly in a

“good area” will not be subject to paying the exorbitant figure you specify in registration and compliance fees and yet the tenant will be mistreated yet I am treating my tenants correctly but because of a post code am expected to pay.

In basic fairness this scheme must be applied to all wards of Southend and wouldn't that reduce the fees from landlords as there would be more contributions from the whole area. In effect you are discouraging reputable landlords from investing in the selective wards by arbitrarily introducing additional costs.

I expect your reply and if this proposal is not radically amended will take further action as I am pretty sure that penalising one group of people in one area under basic legal principles is entirely unjustifiable.

I await your response.  
Sent from my iPad

**Email from P Wed 30/12/2020 14:38**

Dear Sir/Madam

I am a single property Buy to Let Landlord.

I wonder if the licensing would be for people like me or those with 2 or more properties.?

It's just that with keeping in line with tenants needs I have frozen my rent since 2016.

I dont want to put the rent up but if Licensing goes ahead for me as a single property owner I would consider selling as costs for Gas Safety and now Electrical safety tests are eating into any profit already - please confirm if this could be set for those with multiple properties who use it as a business income only? I only kept my flat because it was so good I didnt want to sell it in case my son needs it one day. I rent it out for a small fee which covers the mortgage / costs / maintenance and management company. Leaving none left.

## P email 2-12-2020

Dear Mrs. Faith Addy

Many thanks for your e mail regarding the above.

I have lived all my life in Southend, my family lived in the area now known as Thorpe Bay for 200 years. I safely played in the streets around our house in Hartingdon Road in the 1940s. General housing conditions were very basic, so I know only too well the degradation our town has suffered due to anti-social behaviour and Landlords who have no care for their property or tenants. I have watched with growing sadness at successive authorities inability to stop or even curb this blight on our town. If the Council truly believe a license for Landlords would help, I would not object.

I do however, strongly object to zoning. Wherever experts have drawn lines on maps to separate this, from that, it is discrimination we all know the negative ramifications of that. I have been a Landlord in Southend since 1971. I always abide by a few maxims including keep property well maintained and carry out repairs immediately. Look after tenants, never allowing disruptive/anti social behaviour.

A note regarding your detailed missive, I did not actually suggest Landlords would be forced out, I asked why would a future Landlord with good intentions invest in a perceived "bad area". Also whoever considers a fee of £3,340 for one house and one Landlord not a "punative policy" must be on a different planet than I. I suppose I would get expert advice from the Council's Egg Sucking Department to tell me where I have been going wrong!

There is always room for improvement and everyone can make mistakes, even Southend Council.

I have given the proposals outlined in the Council's proposed licensing of private rented property.

In my personal view as an existing private landlord it would be much simpler and more effective for the Council to licence all private rented properties through authorised licensed letting agents.

In my view and experience this would be much more uncomplicated and more costable.

I consider the Council's own properties and HMO's are not without considerable problems at this present time and just as problematic as the private sector.

Please also find enclosed a document you may find of interest and very relevant.

Yours faithfully  
an existing private landlord.



## R letter 10-12-2020

10<sup>th</sup> December 2020

Dear Councillor

**Re: Selective Licensing**

As you are no doubt aware Southend on sea Borough Council is carrying out a consultation to introduce Selective Licensing in the borough.

I attach a number of questions you may wish to ask as even though the government are encouraging local authorities to take a common sense pragmatic approach to landlord licensing during these unprecedented times and financially worrying Southend Council is pushing ahead with this consultation. On 1<sup>st</sup> June the government published updated Coronavirus Guidance for landlords and tenants stating that local authorities should consider pausing the introduction of non-mandatory licensing schemes where this will allow limited resources to be focused where they are most needed.

Where schemes are in the process of being introduced but are not yet in force the government have advised local authorities to consider pausing the process completely wherever practicable until current restrictions are lifted and / or assessed that it is safe and reasonable to continue.

Extending relevant parts of the process such as the consultation period or the date of the commencement of the scheme to a more suitable time. Avoiding wherever possible, commencing a scheme unless its administration will not conflict with latest government advice regarding Covid-19 outbreak which is very much an ongoing matter of concern.

As a resident in the Milton Ward and a managing agent and landlord I have always worked with the council with any issues that may arise. I also personally own properties within the proposed Selective Licensing area and have worked out this will cost me £18,704.00 – HOW IS THIS APPROPRIATE OR FAIR?

The council has failed to advise residents and council tax payers that HMO accommodation and Social Housing will not be included within the Selective Licensing proposal. The council has also not advised landlords of this consultation and have only advised the residents including home-owners and renters – why have they not informed landlords of this proposed scheme??

As we enter high-unemployment and possibly large recession next year this cannot be a good time to implement such a scheme.

*Many landlords do not live in the selective licensing areas!*

### SELECTIVE LICENCING QUESTIONS:

1. How much money will the council collect considering they are charging £668 per property – they must have the statistics covering rental properties within the borough?
2. Most anti-social behaviour is caused from occupants of shared accommodation and not self-contained flats i.e., HMO's whereby furniture / rubbish is often left in front gardens and large groups of people causing excessive noise and disturbance. These HMO properties / Landlords are already licenced and therefore Selective Licensing will have no impact on these properties
3. Some other boroughs who previously instigated Selective Licensing have since cancelled the same due to this having had no proven impact on the area – why does Southend Council believe that this will have an impact on our town?
4. Landlords must provide Energy Performance Certificates, Gas Safety certificates, electrical condition reports, smoke alarms and carbon monoxide detectors prior to any property being let. This far exceeds any requirements for homeowners!
5. Why have the council used population statistics from 2011? Since this date, the population within the town centre has escalated greatly. Is this because when a local authority wish to introduce a Selective Licensing scheme that effects more than 20% of the geographical area of the local housing authority or more than 20% of the private rented homes in the local housing authority they must seek approval from the Secretary of State? The proposal appears biased and has factual and data inaccuracies.
6. Why are the questions contained within the Consultation Licensing form presented in a way that will make most people (in the whole Borough and not just the proposed Selective Licensing areas) respond in a way that will favour the councils Selective Licensing application? No mention that HMO's are already licenced, and that Selective Licensing will have no effect on these properties.
7. Do you not think Landlords will increase rents to cover this extra cost which will have a negative impact on those already struggling to pay rent.
8. Why are social housing providers not included in the scheme including all the high-rise blocks in the centre of the town where there are a high proportion of drug related issues.
9. A number of enforcement powers already exist – why do the council believe that Selective Licensing will improve this?
10. We understand Southend Council received 596 complaints relating to conditions of private rented homes in 2017 / 2018 but served just 12 improvement notices – please explain.
11. Why have Southend Council taken over 2 years to issue HMO Licenses? Do they have the resources / manpower to deal with this property?
12. Why has only a small area been selected as this seems unfair for many Landlords and maybe a borough wide Selective License should be considered at a considerably reduced cost to all Landlords?
13. Part of the Selective Licensing fee is to confirm that a Landlord has no criminal convictions therefore why would this element of the fee need to be charged each time assuming a Landlord owns more than one property?
14. On the information leaflet issued by Southend on Borough Council what support for landlords will be given and what budget has been set aside for landlords?
15. The council has already earmarked £50,000 to fund the launch of Selective Licensing which seems a high cost to push this through without giving the full facts i.e., HMO's will not be included.
16. Has the council considered that some mortgage lenders may not lend on properties that are in a Selective Licensing area assuming there must be deprivation, anti-social behaviour etc. this is why a full borough wide license should be considered.
17. The government are encouraging local authorities to take a common sense pragmatic approach to Landlord Licencing during these unprecedented times and that local authorities should consider pausing the introduction of non-mandatory licencing schemes.

# Southend-on-Sea Borough Council

Report of Deputy Chief Executive & Executive Director  
Growth & Housing  
To

Cabinet  
On

23<sup>rd</sup> February 2021

Report prepared by:  
Glyn Halksworth – Director of Housing

Agenda  
Item No.

---

## HRA Land Review Phase 4 (Lundy Close) Update

Policy and Resources Scrutiny Committee  
Cabinet Member: Councillor Ian Gilbert  
Part 1 (Public Agenda Item)

---

### 1. Purpose of Report

- 1.1 To update members on the progress of the HRA Land Review Phase (Lundy Close) following the Public Notice for the appropriation of land on the North Site of Lundy Close and to agree the next steps for this development following the consideration of the responses received.

### 2. Recommendations

- 2.1 To note responses received following a Public Notice and the considerations and mitigations in regards to these as detailed in section 3.6-3.14 of this report.
- 2.2 To agree to proceed with the development of the north site of Lundy Close for Council Housing based on the conclusion detailed in section 3.15 of this report.

### 3. Background

- 3.1 Cabinet on 17<sup>th</sup> January 2019 considered and agreed the recommendations of a report titled *Future Phases of Affordable Housing Development Programme Update* which outlined Phases 3 and 4 of the HRA Land Review project. This detailed Phase 3 in Shoeburyness ward and Phase 4 in St Laurence ward (Lundy Close).
- 3.2 Cabinet on 15<sup>th</sup> September 2020 considered a further report entitled *HRA Land Review Phase 4 (Lundy Close) Update* which contained an Options Appraisal for the development of the sites in Lundy Close for Council Housing. Cabinet agreed to proceed with the proposed Option 3 which would see the north site in Lundy Close developed and would yield between 9-12 council homes.



Fig 1 – North site in Lundy Close

3.3 Following Cabinet agreement to proceed with the development of the north site in Lundy Close, and in keeping with advice from the Council’s Legal team, the Strategic Housing team published a Public Notice to advertise the appropriation of land as required by section 122 of the Local Government Act 1972. This is a necessary procedural step as, even though the Site is held as HRA land, it is possible that it has become open space as well, due to its use by the public. Therefore a Public Notice in the local paper was published on weeks commencing 10<sup>th</sup> and 17<sup>th</sup> November 2020 with responses considered for up to 28 days after the final publication.

3.4 The advert advised people who objected to the appropriation of the land, to send their objections to the Council in writing, and provided a contact and address.

### 3.5 Public Notice Responses

3.5.1 15 responses to the Public Notice were received in the 28 days following publication. 9 of these were written by Lundy Close residents (1 respondent signed a letter written by another resident to express their objection), 2 were from ward members, 2 objections were from individuals who live within the borough but not in Lundy Close, and 2 individuals did not express their connection to Lundy Close.

3.5.2

Type of Respondent	Count
Lundy Close Residents	9*
Ward Members	2
Individuals who live within the borough but not in Lundy Close	2
Unknown	2
<b>Total</b>	<b>15</b>

\*1 respondent signed a letter written on their behalf by another resident

3.5.3 In terms of a response rate to the Public Notice, there are 85 properties in Lundy Close, and 9 residents in total sent an objection to the Council, therefore the Lundy Close resident response rate is **11%**.

### 3.6 Public Notice Response Themes

3.6.1 A number of responses received were not in regards to the appropriation of the land for housing and were focused on the design and future planning considerations however they will be covered in detail within this report. The table below provides an overview of the key themes of the responses received to the Public Notice.

Response Number	Importance of outdoor space	Environmental Impact	Safe Area for Children	Nature / Wildlife	Traffic / Parking	Loss of Privacy	Devaluation
1	x	x		x	x		
2			x	x	x		
3		x					
4	x						
5	x			x	x		
6	x	x		x	x	x	
7		x		x			
8		x		x			
9	x	x		x	x	x	
10	x	x	x	x			
11							
12	x	x		x	x	x	
13	x	x		x	x		
14	x	x	x	x	x		x
15	x		x		x		
	<b>10</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>1</b>

### 3.7 Mitigation of Response Themes

3.7.1 The Council's Strategic Housing team has considered the responses made to the Public Notice and have offered mitigations to the key themes highlighted within these responses.

### 3.8 Importance of Public Space

3.8.1 One of the recurring themes within the responses was that the open space was frequently used by residents for a variety of reasons, particularly this year due to the pandemic. It was often stated that the open space acts as an escape for

residents, by providing them with a safe, easily accessible space for them to go for a walk, do some exercise, walk their dogs, and socialise with other residents.

- 3.8.2 Despite this concern, the Strategic Housing Team aims to provide good quality and accessible open spaces to all local residents when delivering Council housing. With regards to Lundy Close, the Council has opted to proceed with the North Site for development only, and the area of the proposed North Site is 1260m<sup>2</sup> which represents approximately 18% of the total greenspace to be built on. This means that approximately 82% of the green open space within Lundy Close will remain untouched. As part of the project, there is also the aim to enhance the remaining green open land. This will look to improve the experience for the users which can include but not restricted to planting, accessible paths, a dog walking friendly area (with more dog bins) and a safe area for children to play. The team will consult with the users of the space to determine the best options that will benefit all that use the space.

### **3.9 Environmental Impact**

- 3.9.1 The environmental impact of the development was also mentioned in a number of objections. The possibility that mature trees would be cut down to build this development was a key concern and was mentioned in 8 of the objections. Some also felt that the new development would undermine the Council's declaration of a climate emergency, by cutting down trees rather than planting them.
- 3.9.2 The Council's Strategic Housing Team, under guidance from the Council's Arboriculturist Team, engaged an external tree consultant to carry out an independent survey of the area to determine the quality of the trees within the overall green area of Lundy Close. Three trees have been identified in the tree survey which may need to be removed as part of the development based on the feasibility drawings which have been prepared. Once an architect is appointed and detailed drawings are prepared an understanding as to whether these trees need to be removed or can be retained. Any tree that is removed for the development will be replaced on a 2 for 1 basis (2 trees will be planted to replace the 1 that was removed) and where possible the project will look to increase this number and utilise semi mature trees as a preference. Furthermore, as part of any new development, mitigating measures will be applied to replace and increase the number of any green rooted areas to compensate for the loss of other green infrastructure such bushes etc. Any tree found to be close to the development will have a tree root protection put in place, and if any peripheral trees require lopping this would be under the strict control of the Council's Parks and Open Spaces Team

### **3.10 Safe Area for Children**

3.10.1 The issue of children having a safe area to play was mentioned in 7 of the objections. It was highlighted that the open space was a perfect area for children to play, due to it being near their homes, allowing parents to keep an eye on them.

3.10.2 As mentioned previously, the Strategic Housing Team always seeks to provide good quality and accessible open spaces to all its residents, especially younger people in the borough. Part of the contractor's agreement will be to require an enhancement of the green space, this would include consultation with residents and the Council's Parks and Open Spaces team to facilitate an environment for a safe and pleasant area for all children and residents to enjoy. Furthermore, as mentioned previously, approximately 82% of the green open space within Lundy Close will remain untouched therefore leaving a sizeable amount of space for children to play safely near their homes.

### **3.11 Nature and Wildlife**

3.11.1 Another recurrent theme in the objections was the concern that protected wildlife would be disturbed by the new development at Lundy Close. To protect the wildlife within Lundy Close, the Strategic Housing Team under guidance from the Council's Arboricultural Team, appointed an external tree consultant to carry out an independent survey of the area. This also included engaging a consultant ecologist to survey the wildlife in and around the green space area of Lundy Close. The report indicated the presence of a number of wildlife species, and the course of action required to mitigate any impact that a development would have on their habitat and surrounding area. The proposed development on the north site will require further monitoring of the wildlife to take place and the consultant ecologist will then work alongside the architect and contractor moving forward.

### **3.12 Traffic and Parking**

3.12.1 Concerns around traffic and parking were mentioned in 5 of the objections. Some residents noted that Lundy Close is already heavily congested, due to there being too many cars in the area and not enough parking spaces. Those who mentioned traffic/parking as an issue, believed that the new development would simply exacerbate the problem, as more residents will add more cars to the area. The issue of congestion, and the fact that there is only one entrance in/out of Lundy Close was viewed as a hazard.

3.12.2 In response to these concerns, it is important to note that any new housing development that the Strategic Housing Team undertakes requires its contractor to sign up to the Considerate Constructors Scheme. Such a scheme is independently monitored and promotes good working practice and creates a safe environment for its workforce and residents. An example of this would be

scheduled material deliveries to the site in appropriate vehicles for local conditions and the delivery site. The contractor will also be required to have a designated person to supervise and oversee deliveries and traffic movement, including site parking.

3.12.3 With regards to parking, all new housing development within Southend-on-Sea requires adequate off-street parking for the proposed dwellings, whether this is flats or houses. This is a requirement by the Local Planning Authority for Southend and would be included in any planning application. The Strategic Housing Team may also look into providing additional parking and visitor parking, which should alleviate any issues found with a lack of parking spaces. Lastly, the fact that there is only 1 entrance in and out of Lundy Close falls within the remit of the highways department, who are consulted as part of the planning process, and will flag up any concerns they may have.

### **3.13 Loss of privacy**

3.13.1 Four residents mentioned that the new development could result in a loss of privacy, due to their properties being overlooked by the new properties. In response to this concern, the Strategic Housing Team are mindful that any new development should not cause issues that would affect existing residents' right to privacy, in and around any proposed use of its land. When considering new Council housing development, the team and its architect must abide to by planning policy around the loss of light and privacy, which includes overlooking. Any new Council housing development must take these issues into account when instructing its architect, and to follow the planning guideline when designing flats and houses for the Council's new build programme. With regards to Lundy Close, the Council intends to add screening trees to the rear of the development, to increase privacy and help stop the development from being overlooked by factories or other properties.

### **3.14 Devaluation**

3.14.1 Two individuals expressed a concern that the new development would devalue the properties of Lundy Close residents who own their own home. The role of the Strategic Housing Team is to enhance the local estate and consult extensively with the Council's Arm's Length Management Company, South Essex Homes, to support this objective. The team has successfully completed two phases of this programme around the borough and has testimonials from residents of these phases that support and applaud its work of improving and enhancing the character of their estates. There has been no evidence of properties in and around the Council housing developments that have led to any devaluation of their properties.

### **3.15 Summary**



3.15.1 A summary of the key aspects of the proposed HRA Land Review development are detailed below:

<b>Key aspect</b>	<b>Project overview</b>
Scheme details	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Development of the north site only in Lundy Close for the purpose of much needed Council housing</li> <li>• Reduction in proposed unit numbers from 31 homes to between 9 – 12 homes.</li> </ul>
Outdoor space	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• 82% of the outdoor space in Lundy will be retained.</li> <li>• In consultation with residents, the remaining space will look to be improved with option to include dog walking areas, increased planting, accessible paths and communal facilities.</li> </ul>
The Environment	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Three trees may have to be removed however trees will be replaced on a higher than 2 for 1 basis with semi mature or mature tree being the preference.</li> <li>• Additional planting and greening will be included as part of the project.</li> </ul>
Safe place for children	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• 82% of the open space in Lundy Close to remain</li> <li>• Remaining open space will be improved for community use in consultation with local residents.</li> </ul>
Local wildlife	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Arboriculturalist will continue to be consulted and ecologist will be part of the project bringing forward the development</li> <li>• Plan in place to mitigate impact on local wildlife.</li> </ul>
Traffic & Parking	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The proposed contractor will be required to sign up to the Considerate Constructors Scheme so additional care will be given to parking, deliveries and construction traffic.</li> <li>• All units would have access to off street parking and visitor parking may be provided</li> <li>• Additional parking may also be able to be provided and will consulted upon with local residents</li> </ul>
Privacy	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The development will be in line with Planning policy regarding overlooking.</li> <li>• Screening trees will be utilised to create barriers where possible</li> </ul>

### **3.15 Conclusion**

3.15.1 Following due diligence and necessary consideration of the responses received to the Public Notice and balancing the comparative and completing community needs for the site, it is felt the Council should proceed with the development of the north site only in Lundy Close. The Strategic Housing team have highlighted how the concerns raised by respondents will be mitigated against and where the project will also look to make significant improvements to the estate in Lundy Close and to the community more widely. Extensive engagement with the residents of Lundy Close to agree other community benefits has also been clearly detailed. It should also be noted that the proposals represent a significantly reduced development of between 9-12 Council homes as compared to the previously agreed proposals of 31 homes across 3 sites in Lundy Close.

### **4. Other Options**

4.1 The Council can decide to not proceed with the development of the North site, due to the objections raised however after careful consideration it was felt that the concerns raised to the development were mitigated against. Also if the Council were not to pursue the housing development the long-term benefits of increasing housing supply and reducing homelessness would not be achieved.

4.2 The Council does not need to pursue delivery of Council housing via the HRA Land Phases Review, however these approaches are considered important contributions to the aims of the *Housing, Homelessness and Rough Sleeping Strategy* and of the Southend 2050 ambitions endorsed by the Council.

### **5. Reasons for Recommendations**

5.1 To update Cabinet on the progress of the HRA Land Review Phase 4 and to agree the most appropriate option in order to the progress the scheme following the responses received to the Public Notice.

### **6. Corporate Implications**

#### **6.1 Contribution to the Southend 2050 Road Map**

6.1.1 The development of Council housing contributes towards the Southend 2050 Safe and Well outcomes of “We are well on our way to ensuring that everyone has a home that meets their needs” and “We act as a green city with outstanding examples of energy efficient and carbon neutral buildings”.

6.1.2 Southend's *Housing, Homelessness & Rough Sleeping Strategy* aims to provide 'decent high quality, affordable and secure homes for the people of Southend' and the development of Council housing contributes to this.

## 6.2 Financial Implications

6.2.1 Cabinet has previously agreed the capital budget of £6.187m for the HRA Land Review Phase 4 to be funded from the HRA Capital Reserves and the Council's 1-4-1 Right to Buy receipts. This budget will be reduced in line with the reduction in unit numbers from 31 down to between 9 -12.

## 6.3 Legal Implications

6.3.1 Consultation has been undertaken with the Council's Legal Team and considerations relating to the progress of the individual site will be dealt with through the usual due diligence process.

6.3.2 The Council must meet its requirements under section 122 of the Local Government Act 1972 in advertising and considering any objections, where necessary. The Council can balance the different options and uses for the Site and, in coming to a decision, must only show a logical and rational decision making process.

## 6.4 People Implications

6.4.1 No direct people implications have been identified at this stage however will be monitored throughout the progress of the project.

## 6.5 Property Implications

6.5.1 Phase 4 of the HRA Land Review will increase stock within the Council's housing stock and therefore consultation is ongoing with South Essex Homes in regards to ongoing management and maintenance of the properties.

## 6.6 Consultation

6.6.1 Consultation has taken place with internal colleagues regarding the potential changes to the scheme and additionally, there is ongoing consultation with affected residents in Lundy Close in order to garner their views on the proposed development put forward and to get their views on the wider community improvements. A Your Say Southend page has been set up to provide regularly updates on the project.

## 6.7 Equalities and Diversity Implications

6.7.1 The relevant equality assessments will be undertaken as necessary on a project by project basis.

## 6.8 Risk Assessment

6.8.1 As per all Council housing development schemes, risk register and issue logs will be used as part of the project governance and will be updated as the scheme progresses.

## 6.9 Value for Money

6.9.1 All spend in relation to HRA Land Review Phase 4 is subject to the relevant procurement rules, in order to ensure full procurement compliance and value for money.

## 6.10 Community Safety Implications

6.10.1 Community Safety will be an important aspect of the project and will be monitored through consultation process through to the development. The Council will look to meet Secured by Design standards where possible and practical.

## 6.11 Environmental Impact

6.11.1 Environmental and ecological studies have formed part of site feasibility work will form part of the final design of the schemes. Sustainability and energy efficiency will be integral to the construction process and measures will be included within the designs.

## 7. Background Papers

Cabinet Report. Future Phases of Affordable Housing Development Programme Update, 17<sup>th</sup> January 2019

Cabinet Report, HRA Land Review Phase 4 (Lundy Close) Update, 15<sup>th</sup> September 2020

## 8. Appendices

None

# Southend-on-Sea Borough Council

Report of Executive Director (Neighbourhoods and Environment)

to

Cabinet

On

23 February 2021

Report prepared by: Carl Robinson – Director of Public Protection

Agenda  
Item No.

---

## Dog Controls Public Spaces Protection Order

Cabinet Member: Cllr C Mulroney

---

### 1. Purpose of Report

- 1.1 To advise Cabinet of the results of the public consultation undertaken in respect of dog controls and provide recommendations in respect of controls to be included in the Dog Controls Public Spaces Protection Order.

### 2. Recommendations

- 2.1 That Cabinet adopts the Southend on Sea (Dog Controls) Public Spaces Protection Order contained at Appendix 3.
- 2.2 That Cabinet defers a decision on the designation of a dog friendly beach area throughout the year, pending further research on concerns raised in the consultation.

### 3. Background

- 3.1 The Council has had Dog Control Orders in place under the Clean Neighbourhoods and Environment Act 2005, for a number of years, which place certain requirements on dog owners to act responsibly in respect of, amongst other things: clearing dog faeces; keeping dogs on leads in designated areas; permitting dogs to enter land from which they are excluded. This also includes dogs being excluded from all beaches between the period 1 May and 30 September annually.
- 3.2 Dog Control Orders enabled the Council to issue fines to anyone who breached the provisions of the Order, however few fines have been previously issued, due to a combination of difficulties in witnessing and identifying those who breach. There has been much reliance on the public taking responsibility

and the placing of signage to remind dog owners of those responsibilities in key locations such as children's play areas, public parks and beaches.

- 3.3 Dog Control Orders have recently been superseded by the introduction of Public Spaces Protection Orders (PSPO) and before introducing the new Dog Controls PSPO, the council has undertaken a public consultation to obtain views on whether the existing controls are considered appropriate, and inviting comments in respect of any new controls that could be introduced.
- 3.4 In addition to this the council received a petition from a number of local residents that a specific beach area be designated as a dog friendly beach throughout the year, rather than having the current restrictions between 1 May and 30 September. The public consultation therefore also sought views in respect of providing a dog friendly beach throughout the year.
- 3.5 Appendix 1 contains a summary of the consultation responses, and Appendix 2 contains full details of the responses to the consultation. A total of 936 responses were received to the consultation which ran from 9 November 2020 to 7 December 2020.
- 3.6 **PSPO:** In considering whether to make a Public Spaces Protection Order, the Council must be satisfied on reasonable grounds that it is likely that the activities identified in the Order will be carried out in public places within the Council's area and that they will have a detrimental effect on the quality of life of those in the locality, and that: The likely effect of the activities, is likely to be of a persistent or continuing nature, is likely to be such as to make the activities unreasonable, and justifies the restrictions imposed by the notice.
- 3.7 The overall consensus from those responding to the consultation is that they strongly support and understand what the Council is trying to achieve and do see that a PSPO is required to cover the existing provisions for dog control, with some minor amendments in respect of clearing dog faeces.
- 3.8 The most significant issue raised by respondents was in respect of dog fouling, with approx. 70% of respondents indicating that dog fouling had a detrimental impact on quality of life in the borough. It was considered that more enforcement was required to tackle dog fouling in particular, and that more dog poo bins and clearer signage should be in place at key locations.
- 3.9 Under a PSPO, authorised officers may issue a Fixed Penalty Notice of £100 to any individual who contravenes the provisions of the Order. An appeal to the Council's Director of Public Protection will be included in the process.
- 3.10 The draft Southend on Sea (Dog Controls) PSPO is contained at Appendix 3 and is subject to final legal approval. It is considered that the results of the consultation would support the making of the Dog Controls PSPO and it is recommended that the draft PSPO is approved.
- 3.11 **Dog Friendly Beach:** In respect of providing a dog friendly beach area throughout the year, a mixture of responses were received, and while many

were in favour, there were concerns raised in respect of keeping the beach areas clean and potential health impacts on families and children in particular, there was also concern raised about the number of dogs at any one time on the beach with children playing and families sitting, eating etc.

- 3.12 There was little consensus on a particular part of the beach that could be designated as dog friendly throughout the year, with 11 different locations suggested from East Beach Shoebury across to Leigh.
- 3.13 Southend has a number of Blue Flag beaches across the whole seafront and it was evident that during the summer of 2020 more families were using the beaches across the whole of the seafront in order to maintain social distancing measures. It is considered this trend will continue given the present situation and the increase in staycationing in Southend. A specific requirement to attain a Blue Flag beach award is that no dogs are allowed on the beach.
- 3.14 There are a number of existing locations within the borough that dogs are allowed to be walked and exercised, including Two Tree Island, which has access to parking and the water, (something particularly specified as a desire of beach dog walkers), and our parks and it is considered that these locations should be promoted to ensure dog owners can take advantage of these during the summer months, as they will have done previously.
- 3.15 Enforcement of dog controls are a significant challenge, and providing a dog friendly beach area during the summer months would require dedicated marshalling and monitoring not only of the designated area, but areas of the beach outside the designated area, to ensure relevant provisions were being adhered to.
- 3.16 Whilst the majority of dog owners are responsible, we know from complaints both to the Council and as witnessed on social media platforms that there are some who are not and this causes anxiety and annoyance to other residents. The majority of residents, including responsible dog owners, agree that enforcement is the key. However, with enforcement comes the need for additional resources to provision a dog friendly beach area which are estimated in the region of £80k per annum including:

Considerable additional officer resource to monitor / marshal the area, including any follow up enforcement both on the beach itself for fouling and in respect of areas outside the designated area where necessary (dogs once off a lead cannot be guaranteed to keep to the boundaries of any beach area). The estimated costs between 0.5 and 1 FTE is approx. £20k- £40k p.a.)

Additional signage and dog bins (approx. £3k)

Additional regular beach cleansing, including use of beach comber (or other specialist cleaning equipment which may have to be bought for the specific work) and some manual cleaning to supplement where necessary, plus regular emptying and cleaning of additional dog bins and associated waste disposal costs (approx. £35k for a 6 month period 1 May to 31 September).

- 3.17 There are other issues in relation to health and wellbeing which need to be taken into consideration.
- 3.18 The positioning of any such beach would need to be thoroughly investigated in terms of traffic generation and parking.

Considering the potential health impacts, the additional costs and resources that would be required, the practical difficulties in enforcement of any provisions, as well as there being many existing alternative locations in the borough where dogs can be exercised, it is strongly recommended that further research is undertaken to advise and inform a decision on whether a dog friendly beach throughout the year should be designated, including consultation with other authorities to learn from their experiences.

#### 4. Other Options

- 4.1 **PSPO** – not to adopt the PSPO and have no dog controls in place in the borough. This would leave the whole borough without any dog controls in place.

**Dog Friendly Beach** – designate an area of beach in a specific location to trial a dog friendly beach area from 1 May 2021 to 30 September 2021, to monitor, review and make further recommendations. Given the investigative work required this is not a feasible option in the timeframe.

**Dog Friendly Beach** – designate a specific dog friendly beach area that can be used throughout the year. Given the investigative work required this is not a feasible option and further investigation into suggested beaches is also required.

#### 5. Reasons for Recommendations

- 5.1 **To adopt the Dog Controls PSPO.** This will enable continued necessary control of relevant matters relating to dogs and the ability for officers to issue Fixed Penalty Notices where breaches of the Order are witnessed and those responsible are identified.
- 5.2 **To defer a decision on whether to designate a dog friendly beach area throughout the year.** The full length of beaches in Southend are increasingly becoming very heavily used throughout the summer months by families and this is set to increase with staycationing and warmer summers. There are concerns about the potential health risks for families, and children in particular and issues surrounding control of dogs and resources required. There are also a number of alternative locations across the borough that dogs are allowed to be walked and exercised throughout the year.

#### 6. Corporate Implications



## 6.1. Pride and Joy. Safe and Well.

- 6.1.1. The quality of our beaches is a key offer for our residents and visitors and we have become the region's first choice coastal tourism destination.
- 6.1.2. We have invested in improving our beaches, with many beaches having attained Blue Flag status, which continue to be a draw for residents, their families and for visiting families.
- 6.1.3. Our streets and public spaces, including our beaches, are valued and support the mental and physical wellbeing of residents and visitors.

## 7. Financial Implications

- 7.1. **PSPO** – To adopt the Dog Controls PSPO and to ensure sufficient monitoring and enforcement is undertaken will require an increase in current enforcement resource of 0.5 FTE, approx. £15k - £20k
- 7.2. **PSPO** – Fixed Penalty Notices of £100 may be issued to any person who contravenes the provisions of the PSPO.
- 7.3. **Dog Friendly Beach:** The introduction, maintenance and monitoring of a designated beach area for dogs to use throughout the year will incur an estimated £80k per annum:

Considerable additional officer resource would be required to monitor / marshal the area, including any follow up enforcement in respect of areas outside the designated area where necessary (between 0.5 and 1 FTE estimated at approx. £20k - £40k p.a.).

Additional signage and dog bins (approx. £3k)

Additional regular beach cleansing, including use of beach comber and potential other specialised equipment and some manual cleaning to supplement where necessary, plus regular emptying and cleaning of additional dog bins and associated waste disposal costs (approx. £35k for a 6 month period 1 May to 31 September).

## 8. Legal Implications

- 8.1. **PSPO** – To adopt the Dog Controls PSPO will create a formal Order which designated officers can enforce against, including the issuing of Fixed Penalty Notices. The PSPO is formally made under the Anti-Social Behaviour Crime and Policing Act 2014.
- 8.2. **Dog Friendly Beach:** The introduction of a designated beach area for dogs to use throughout the year would require any controls to be included in the Southend on Sea (Dog Controls) PSPO.

## 9. People Implications

- 8.1 **PSPO** - To adopt the Dog Controls PSPO will create a formal Order which will require dog owners to abide by the requirements.
- 8.2 **Dog Friendly Beach:** The introduction of a designated beach area for dogs to use throughout the year would require dog owners to abide by any relevant requirements included in the Dog Controls PSPO.

## 10. Property Implications

- 10.1. None identified at this time.

## 11. Consultation

- 11.1. A four week public consultation was undertaken between 9 November 2020 and 7 December 2020, during which period 936 responses were received and recorded.

## 12. Equalities and Diversity Implications

- 12.1. **PSPO** - An equalities impact assessment is attached at Appendix 4.
- 12.2. **Dog Friendly Beach** - An equalities impact assessment would be required if a dog friendly beach area was designated for use throughout the year.

## 13. Risk Assessment

Risk	Mitigation
Complaints from residents who have indicated they would like to see a designated dog friendly beach area	To promote the existing alternative locations for walking / exercising dogs within the borough.
Dog owners use the beach areas through the period from 1 May to 30 September	Marshalling and monitoring of the beaches to ensure the provisions of the Dog Control PSPO are being upheld.

## 14. Value for Money

- 14.1 **PSPO** – To adopt the Dog Controls PSPO and to ensure sufficient monitoring and enforcement is undertaken will require an increase in current enforcement resource of 0.5 FTE, approx. £15k - £20k.

## 15. Community Safety Implications

15.1 Adopting the Dog Control PSPO will ensure that control provisions are in place to support safe and responsible dog ownership in the borough.

## **16. Environmental Impact**

16.1. Adopting the Dog Control PSPO will ensure that control provisions are in place to reduce the impact of issues such as dog fouling, which consultation respondents feel causes a detrimental effect on the quality of life in the borough.

16.2. Environmental impacts of a dog friendly beach include pollution, faeces, health risks and the impact of additional resources to clean and dispose of waste.

16.3. Impact on traffic and parking in the vicinity of a dog friendly beach.

## **17. Background Papers**

None

## **18. Appendices**

Appendix 1 – Dog Controls Consultation: Response Summary

Appendix 2 – Dog Controls Consultation: Consultation Responses

Appendix 3 - Draft Southend on Sea (Dog Controls) Public Spaces Protection Order

Appendix 4 – Southend on Sea (Dog Control) Public Spaces Protection Order - Equalities Impact Assessment

This page is intentionally left blank

## All comments from the Public Space Protection Order (PSPO) Consultation

### Table of Contents – Questions

2. If you have experienced any other issues regarding the behaviour of dogs and dog owners in public areas within Southend-on-Sea	3
4. Please explain your response to question 3 ( <i>Q3 - To what extent do you agree or disagree with the following statements regarding the necessity of the potential dog control PSPO?</i> )	18
6. If you have any additional comments please let us know in the space below in relation to question 5 ( <i>Q5 - If you have experience of /or have witnessed any of the following behavioural activities, has this behaviour had a detrimental impact on your quality of life within, or usage of, the public areas within Southend-on-Sea?</i> )	60
9. If you have any additional comments or suggested changes, please tell us using the space below. ( <i>Q8 -To what extent do you agree or disagree with the area the previous order covered? Any outdoor publicly accessible area within Southend-on-Sea</i> )	77
11. If you have any additional comments or suggested changes to these areas, please tell us using the space below. ( <i>Q10 - The following restriction was included in the previous dog control order. To what extent would you agree or disagree with this being included in any potential future orders? In the locations set out below a person in charge of a dog will be guilty of an offence if they do not keep the dog on a lead.</i> )	88
14. If you have any additional comments or suggested changes to these areas, please tell us using the space below. ( <i>Q13 - To what extent do you agree or disagree with the area the order previously covered? Any outdoor publicly accessible area within Southend-on-Sea</i> )	98
16. If you have any additional comments or suggested changes to the areas, please tell us using the space below. ( <i>Q15 - The following restriction was included in the previous dog control order. To what extent would you agree or disagree with this being included in any potential future orders? A person will be guilty of an offence if they take onto, or permit a dog to enter and remain on, any of the land set out below. All children's play areas within public parks within Southend-on-Sea. The following sports areas: Belfairs Park Tennis Courts, Bonchurch Park Tennis Courts, Chalkwell Park Tennis Courts, Cavendish Park Tennis and Basketball Courts, Priory Park Tennis Courts, Southchurch Park Tennis Courts, Shoebury Park Tennis Courts, Warner's Park- All Weather Pitch, Milton Road Gardens Tennis Courts, Cluny Square 5 a side pitch. All beaches out to the mean low water mark between 1st May and 30th September.</i> )	104
18. If you agree with this request, please let us know in the space below where within Southend-on-Sea you think may be suitable and why, for the location of this section of beach.	120
19. If you have any additional comments regarding the PSPO - Dog Control please let us know in the space below	146

---

## 2. If you have experienced any other issues regarding the behaviour of dogs and dog owners in public areas within Southend-on-Sea

This was an open text response with 295 individuals responding, majority of experienced dogs off the lead in parks and where children play, flouting the beach ban during the summer months and not enough Dog Waste Bins around the town.

1.	I have witnessed dogs being walked through the High Street.
2.	Dogs off lead often along busy roads, in particular London road and hamlet Court area
3.	The vast majority of dog owners are responsible and their dogs are well behaved.
4.	In my experience the vast majority of dog owners behave in a responsible manner.
5.	As a dog owner I always pick up my pooh and others pooh.
6.	If we had areas specific for people with dogs like many other sea sides I believe that it would not be a problem you set out area's for other activities wy are we singled out
7.	Within chalkwell, Leigh, west cliff areas I have never experienced any issues with dog owners whatsoever
8.	There are frequently dogs off the lead on beaches over the summer in Leigh on Sea when they are not allowed. When we are swimming with our small children there are dogs in the sea and there is a continual problem with dog fouling on the cinder path between Leigh on Sea and Chalkwell.
9.	Too many dogs off leads when the owners aren't in control and the amount of dog fouling in my area is awful. In particular where it had been picked up in a bag but then left on the path.
10.	There isn't enough safe off lead locations in Southend. Also required a fenced off and secure area for dogs to be off lead to be trained for recall
11.	We need more dog poo bins as some people, although pick poo up into a bag , some do leave the bag on the path or in the gutter.
12.	Dog owners using children's play areas as a place to train dogs. dog owners getting dogs to bite swing seats and other play equipment causing damage. Dog owners siting in a car and letting the dog out to run around a park and not paying attention to the dog.
13.	I do not
14.	On the beach, in Southchurch Park, Thorpe Bay Gardens, and Shoebury Park. I have been pestered by dogs. The owners have become verbally aggressive also, when I have asked them to put the dog on a lead.
15.	Simply not cleaning up after their dogs is the biggest issue.
16.	Owners regularly allowing their dogs off the lead who approach you and jump at you while their owners say 'they're just being friendly'. Owners who allow their dogs to foul and are verbally abusive if you challenge them. Dog owners deliberately walking their dogs late at night to try and avoid being spotted allowing their dogs to foul.
17.	Priory Park. People do not seem to care where their dogs run, and into whom they run. Some people are afraid of dogs! Not only that, they can become a trip hazzard. Also, in my street. There is a particular dog that is allowed to run up and down the close without limits. This dog is particularly aggressive, in that it barks at you and runs at you. Its a big dog, and very intimidating.

18.	We need more confined dog areas like the Millennium Space where dogs can run safely off leash.
19.	Incorrect disposal of bagged dog excrement flung into hedgerows or on the floor. Obstructing pedestrian pavements whilst conversing with other dog owners, multiple dogs and people occupying space meaning people having to step into the road to get around them.
20.	Dog walkers flouting beach ban, also allowing dogs into childrens play areas.
21.	It's the owner not the dog
22.	Dog owners when asked to clear up dog mess refusing to do so saying 'rain will wash it away'. Dogs running on the beach during exclusion dates, dog owners not concerned at all.
23.	People letting their dogs on the beach during the summer months when noticed clearly state they are not allowed.
24.	Dogs running amok throughout Chalkwell Park especially in the rose garden. Dogs out of control bounding up to me and trying to take my picnic in Priory park.
25.	Mainly on the pavements dog fouling, i have 2 cockapoo's and would never allow this. We take both dogs on the beach when allowed and they love it, we are very responsible dog owners and always clear up any mess
26.	Dogs are often off lead in inappropriate areas
27.	Just a few dog owners who know their dogs are vicious but have them of lead and no muzzle. I walk for hours a day and this has only been an issue approx 5 times in 5 years.
28.	Many owners failing to control their dogs and when the dog makes inappropriate approaches to our children, they see no issue with that and rarely apologise.
29.	Some on phone not taking any notice while dog off lead. My dog is reactional so I have to keep him in lead and close.
30.	Dogs on beaches in summer, dogs off lead in parks.
31.	In the parks some owners letting dogs off the lead when they are not in full control or paying attention
32.	As a visitor to Southend on Sea I have not experienced any difficulties whatsoever
33.	I generally find dog owners to be responsible and pick up after their dogs
34.	Dog fouling is rife in the streets around Southchurch. There have been numerous times myself, my wife or my young childern have stepped in or wheeled pushcahirs or bikes through dog mess. We noticed a poster campaign to try and improve this but it does not seem to have made a difference unfortunately. My 4 year old son is allergic to dogs, and when walking in parks we have had numerous occasions where large dogs not on a lead have bounded up to him, just for the owners to say "he wont hurt him he's a friendly dog its fine" not knowing our circumstances in respect of the allergy.
35.	The footpath between Chalkwell Beach to Leigh on Sea requires careful navigation to avoid dogs mess or bags of dogs mess left on walls, etc. It can also be difficult to get past dog walkers who have multiple dogs.
36.	On beaches within banned period. On MOD beaches as people believe they can get round the rules as MOD beaches are not enforced. On shared community paths used by walkers, runners and cyclists. As a runner/cyclist I have had near multi accidents due to owners not having control of their dogs off leads.
37.	Taking young grandchildren onto beach only for dogs to rush up - we dont know if friendly or not and getting moaned at by owners -
38.	Dogs being allowed to roam off-leash in parks and on beaches with only small areas designated off limits to them is the wrong way round, I believe. The people

	should have the run of the parks free from disturbance and nuisance from dogs, with certain areas being dog-friendly.
39.	Neighbour has a very large dog which jumps over garden fences and escapes when the front door is opened. The dog chases cats and charges at people, knocked my daughter off her bike.
40.	Failure to clean up their dogs mess
41.	Very allergic to dogs and had dogs jump up on me so had to go home immediately and wash all my clothes and sometimes it has taken several washes to get dogs saliva out ! Also cinder path is very narrow and nearly tripped over long dog leads on many occasions.
42.	Aggressive owners of you ask them politely to pick up their dog mess!
43.	<p>They pretend they are responsible by picking up the poo. Then they hang it on trees in the woods and throw it up the alley ways or in private garden hedges. Why do this its dangerous those bags are biodegradable dripping all sorts of bacteria for a child or maybe another dog to become infected. Sometimes they just drop the bag on the path when they think no one is looking. They have the leads so long they are on one side of the path the dogs on the other. I have had to walk in the road to pass them many times. Some drive their dogs to Blenheim park take them out then release them to run wild around the park too far away to be in control. They let the dogs run over the golf course and let them use the bunkers for toilets. I am 71 and can't believe how awful they are. I have seen all this on my exercise walks over the lockdown.</p> <p>They seem to have this superior attitude. So I definitely would not allow them on the beach any extra time. They do not keep to the rules if they would like to police themselves. Remove the bags from the trees and alleyways. Have respect for our open shared spaces Only then should they be in a position to negotiate. Theses are the so called good responsible owners. I keep reading of some dogs on leads being attacked by dogs owned by irresponsible people.</p>
44.	<p>Dog walkers hogging the pavement and not reiming on appropriately.</p> <p>Dog fouling on beaches</p> <p>Bags of dog excrement thrown down as litter, in roads, on paths, in bushes, on beaches.</p> <p>Excessive noise from dogs barking on beach, ruining the genteel ambience.</p>
45.	People letting dogs swim in Southchurch Park lake when there are birds / swans specifically
46.	It doesn't have to be dogs being aggressive that can be an issue but bouncy jumpy dogs off mead and jump up at you can be a problem for people with painful knee, hip etc easy to loose balance or for those with fear of dogs, just because owner thinks they are ok doesn't mean others don't have an issue
47.	Groups of women allowing their dogs to play on the beach and deliberately ignoring the fact that they foul the sand or allow the dogs so far away that they can't see. I have told people that their dog has left a mess and been verbally abused.
48.	<p>It's lovely to be able to be outside and say hello to dogs and their owners.</p> <p>Generally it's a talking point and walking dogs brings community's together. I wonder what percentage of residents have dogs as it seems more should be done to cater for them rather than persecute them.</p>
49.	I walk along the beach early at weekends and I often see dogs urinating on the sand when it is peak season and dogs are banned from the beach. It can not be nice when visitors are then sitting on the sand, presumably on the dried urine. I



	also see dogs paddling in the escape pools, again in peak season then hours later children will be playing in this area. I have seen dogs in our new lagoon also
50.	Repeated dog fouling in leigh-on-sea, other dog owners not in control of their dogs in public areas, dogs on the beach when they shouldn't be
51.	Been threatened when I asked a dog owner to clean up after his dog and explained his dog should not be on the beach in summer
52.	Dogs and owners are great for starting conversations with strangers and help combat loneliness
53.	The general demographic of owners are responsible and will clear away their dogs mess.
54.	Most dog owners are responsible and pick up after their dogs. A few do not and should be fined.
55.	My Son is autistic and epileptic. Dogs running up to us off-lead cause behaviours and he gets extremely aggressive, not just to himself. This can also trigger a seizure. I have lost count of the amount of times I have nicely asked someone to put a lead on their dog on the beaches only to be verbally abused. My Son also attends a daycare centre in Southend and when they go for walks at the beach they have the same problem. There isn't much around for disabled people to enjoy. If you allow dogs on the beach 365 days a year, it just takes away a simple pleasure for them.
56.	On Thorpe Bay beach dog owners in high season have ignored the guidance and taken their dogs on the beach. The dogs are off the lead and run up to children with no apology from the owner. This has happened many times so I don't support this.
57.	Various dogs acting aggressively on the beaches, made me move off the beach. One also chased my daughter into the sea. Also a lot of dog fouling and a dog weeing on bags left on the beach when we were in the sea.
58.	Warrior Square green, 2 men with 2 off lead dogs, one a pitbull type dog, attacked an on lead staffy after being told the dog on lead wasnt dog friendly, the gentleman with the dog on lead was in a corner away, and clearly shouted his dog wasn't friendly, yet the 2 men still allowed their dogs to come over and fight started between dogs..
59.	Do not pickup the dog mess on the beach and on the grass
60.	i live next to several greens in shoebury near asda. repeatedly see non responsible owners who dont pick up dog poe and let dogs run near young children
61.	Have seen nothing on my walks
62.	Ss2 area unacceptable amount of dog poo more bins are needed.
63.	Dogs on the beach in summer season
64.	I have recently taken up swimming in the sea and in 3 short weeks have witnessed one man burying his dog poo in the beach where we were swimming and one allowed his dog to wee all over my clothes and towels and didn't even apologise to me!
65.	People walking dogs off the lead and not caring what the dogs are up to.
66.	I was bitten once and have been chased by several dogs. As a runner dogs off of their leads are a real problem for me.
67.	Yes both my young daughters have been chased by dogs while they were in a playground and in a park. Both are now terrified of dogs. While walking to school a dog jumped up at my child covering her in mud, while the owner just laughed and said he just wants to play while my child was crying. While sitting on the beach having a picnic a dog has come over and taken our food. There have been

	countless times I have had to clean my family's shoes of dog poo before we can go back into the house on lots of occasions. My children should not be looking at the floor trying to dodge poo, they should be looking at other things.
68.	There are dog walkers who let their dogs off the lead then walk ahead of them while using a mobile phone. They are then unaware when the dog is fouling and walk off leaving the mess behind. I have observed this in Belfairs Woods and Prittle Brook Greenway many times.
69.	I've been hassled by other dog walkers for choosing to keep my dog on lead and asking them to keep their off lead dog away from mine.
70.	Owners repeatedly let dogs run up to me and my young children and they allow them to jump up and lick them. The owners always say " don't worry, they're friendly" but there is no way of knowing. In Southend parks and on the beach my children have been knocked over by zealous dogs and the owners are really not bothered. Some open spaces have to be avoided because of the huge amount of dogs mess e.g. Two Tree Island, Southchurch Park East, Gunners Park. The worst thing is dog poo bags tied up and dumped
71.	Dogs mess left, especially in plastic bags. Dogs on or off lead approaching, scaring kids who are afraid and the owners doing nothing.
72.	Some dog owners do not have a solid recall for their pdf the lead dog.this scares my onlead nervous dog and he will react by growling as he is scared.
73.	Too much poop on pavements and in parks.
74.	2 Doberman's are released onto the beach by Uncle Toms, when the tide is out, running riot, jumping up at people, attacking other dogs. The owner just walks out as far as possible and they continue to go wild out there. Would be an idea to keep them on a lead until out far enough.
75.	No issues ever seen
76.	fouling on Richmond Avenue constantly
77.	Dogs peeing on buggy and bike
78.	Owners letting them run loose out of control on beaches out of dogs legal allowed time!
79.	Owners being aggressive towards their dogs
80.	Mainly in public green parks
81.	People ignoring the rules to with keep dogs on a lead or ignoring the rule prohibiting dogs on the beach during the summer months.
82.	People encouraging their dog to attack other animals, including cats.
83.	It's not the dog it's some owners
84.	it's mostly fowling the pavements, or people putting it in bags then just leaving it.In my opinion there are not enough dog bins & the ones that are there are not emptied often enough.
85.	Dogs being aggressive with my children at parks. Dogs chewing on the play equipment Owners dumping the poo filled black bags in the alleyway we use for school run
86.	Dogs not kept on a lead and approaching my dogs in an aggressive manner. On the beaches, parks and public spaces
87.	The issue is only with a small minority of people. It is generally not the number of dogs or the locations that are the problem it's the types of dogs people choose to have for their circumstances. Eg the increased number of Huskies in urban areas. Instead of these nonsense rules, perhaps some sort of licence would work better.
88.	Dogs not on leads rushing up to you. ..I once had one attack me at Shoeburyness East beach .Not a pleasant experience the owner could not have cared a less.

89.	Dogs off the lead regularly in Southchurch Park causing a serious nuisance.
90.	I have noticed extensive littering of the public on the beach. Dogs are fine. They're clean and it's not the dogs that should be punished.
91.	Owners not keeping social distancing when walking their dogs.
92.	Seen to often dogs fouling and owners failing to pick up.
93.	Lots of dog mess on paths by beach and walkway between Chalkwell and Leigh especially in winter
94.	Dog owner fouling in the shrubs
95.	My wife was knocked over from behind nearly 3 weeks ago in gunners park , a gentleman who witnessed this asked if she was ok, sadly my wife still has a problem with her lower back since the incident. I see near misses from dogs often , more so on the paths around parks , also these Long extended leads can cause problems , having a dog on approx 30ft lead run across the road and I nearly hit it after braking sharply , It still could have caught the lead under my wheels , this is ridiculous allowing such length on pavements , plus elderly or small children can be harmed. The thought of allowing dogs on the beach for myself is outrageous, there will always be irresponsible owners with Mess not cleared , even if cleared up , still leaves harmful bacteria, plus long leads can trip up people. There should be dog areas with notices of such . Not where people could be at risk.
96.	Every year in Gunner's Park (save this year, due to lockdown) dogs kill the cygnets (baby swans) born in the park.
97.	People have there dogs off the lead and although friendly do not have adequet control and recall of them.
98.	Dogs on beaches during banned times
99.	I witness dogs off lead along chalkwell beach area, fouling the beach and owner throwing poo bag into water. Some dog owners did not clear their mess up and this was during summer when dogs are not allowed. I got a mouthful from owner when advised a fine if caught on beach.
100.	Dog waste
101.	Dog going to the toilet on a grave (it was on a lead)
102.	Dog fouling: people who put the poo in a plastic bag, and then throw the bag on the ground. This is perhaps worse than just leaving the poo to decompose
103.	Dogs not on lead, out of control, on beach at times of year shouldn't be, frightening young children by bounding up to them, going in paddling area where children present, fouling beach where children are playing, owners not at all concerned or making any effort to control or clean up
104.	Its not the dogs its the owners
105.	Dog owners walking dogs on and off lead on the beach between May and September which is not allowed.
106.	Dog owners for the most part do not have their animals under 'strict voice control' when off the lead. They may make feeble attempts to call the dog back if somebody objects to the dog rushing up to them but in general the dogs ignore the owners. It is also a factor that on the beaches the dog owners are often 50 yards or more ahead, or behind, the dog. Control is zero.
107.	Down east beach they just run wild sometimes, it's very unnerving for you when you have small children
108.	Many local dog owners do not abide by the current rules, relaxing these will only make it worse.
109.	On beaches where young children are playing, dogs come out of water and bound up to them including adults and foul up bags etc

110.	My family have owned beach huts along Thorpe Esplanade for many years and I regularly see dogs on beach during the restricted months. The dogs are rarely on a lead and often run up to beach goers. Sometimes owners seem unconcerned at their lack of control on the dog.
111.	I walk my dog 2 or 3 times a day & have never experienced issues with other dogs or their owners.
112.	It's not dogs being let off the leads, it's depends on the nature of the dog being let off the lead. If I see someone saying their dog is not friendly then it should be on a lead or muzzled if it bites. There needs to compulsory dog AND owner training. Also huge huge fines for dog mess.
113.	My wife watched a dog owner allow his dog to foul the grass outside our house and when challenged by her made fun of it walked on.
114.	I've often said to dog walkers on the beach in the summer that they're not allowed and received horrible abuse. Early morning dogs on beach need to be policed. Now they are allowed they are pooing and people pick the poo up but this is where we sit to go swimming
115.	Letting dogs run off leads scaring children is not great for their wellbeing. Children in these times need safety and dogs rushing up to them is scary
116.	The beach in November is allowed for dogs but EVERY time I have been on the prom by Chalkwell Station dogs have not behaved aggressively but they have been a nuisance, standing and running over other people's towels, snuffing children and adults that were uncomfortable or frightened by the dogs and even peeing on another person's belongings as they were in the water!
117.	At Southchurch Park Arena on the main football pitch that Southend Manor FC play their games on.
118.	Dog owners who are responsible clean up after their dogs and keep them under control
119.	High street & surrounding areas, dogs off leads & away from owners - felt intimidated
120.	As a regular user of Gunners Park on a number of occasions I have had a dog jump up at me. A couple of times almost knocking me over. On one of those occasions I was told that I was a fucking cunt for objecting! It is also quite noticeable the amount of dog mess that there is in the park, despite the best efforts of the Ranger. I have also seen dogs jump into the lake to chase the swans etc.
121.	I believe an agreed part of the beach to be open for dog walking all year round.
122.	I have always found dog owners considerate, friendly and responsible
123.	A few times experienced dog owners taking dogs into the childrens play areas at Southchurch park. Generally dog poo is picked up and has improved over last few years.
124.	I have found that drunks cause more problems than dogs.
125.	Young people walking dogs failing to pick up dog mess
126.	Dogs off lead are constantly running up to bother dogs being walked on lead and people out walking, often aggressively. They do not respond to the owner recalling them and the dog owners are often completely indifferent to the issue. Ever owner thinks their dog is safe till its not. Few dogs are trained sufficiently to instantly obey commands. The dogs' waste is not picked up when the dog is off lead as the owner is not with the dog.
127.	Generally the people that walk dogs in our area are well behaved, although not going on the beach in front to of us means there a a lot of dogs on the footpath which under current rules are not easy to socially distance.

128.	Dog fouling most evident when the tourists are visiting peak times. Responsible local dog owners like myself, who are not allowed on beaches due to the tourists visiting, are the ones who generally pick this up!
129.	People not picking up dog poo
130.	I find most dog owners in this area to be considerate - they enjoy walking their dogs and it's a sociable pastime and a way of taking exercise.
131.	I would just like to say that in my opinion the majority of dog owners are very responsible and friendly and we always end up having very pleasant meet ups and chats so the social interaction is brilliant for the owners and their pets.
132.	I have not had a bad experience of dogs and owners, with in Southend
133.	I do not see why dogs are prohibited from beaches
134.	Dogs and children on the beach in the summer do not mix
135.	Pit bull looking dogs off the lead on the walk from Thorpe bay beach to east beach
136.	Dog owners generally behave very responsibly
137.	Most responsible dog owners clean up.
138.	You will always get dog owners that cannot control their dogs whether it be in the woods or on the beach
139.	No never, however, I only tend to walk near Thorpe Bay and Gunners Pqrk
140.	Dogs off their leads
141.	N/A
142.	People behave way worse than dogs and leave more mess.
143.	No issues from dog owners but often hostility from day trippers in the East beach area where I live
144.	My dog was attacked whilst he was on lead simply walking along
145.	On the beach. Dogs fouling when children and other adults are on the beach during the Summer
146.	I have also witnessed horrible issues with children and adults, agression, fouling, inappropriate behaviour in general but they are not banned from the beaches sadly. In general I see dog causing less issues than people
147.	Dog faeces being left in multiple locations across the town.
148.	Have encountered a person with off lead dog on a bridle path which chased the horse I was riding. No recall attempts, they were amused!!
149.	I completely understand why people want a beach for dogs to enjoy all year but there should also be a large area of beach for families with children especially babies and toddlers where dogs are not allowed so families can enjoy time with their children without worrying about dogs licking touching pushing over or even worse biting their children .
150.	I witness all the time well behaved dogs and owners enjoying walks especially where dogs can be allowed off lead to explore, play and interact with other dogs.
151.	I am constantly surprised by the number of filled dog poo bags that I see discarded. Sometimes they are quite close to a poo bin!
152.	None what so ever
153.	Failure of owners to clear up dog mess
154.	Visitors to the town unable to use locations on the beach they have come to visit (primarily) spreading out with buggies and kids on the road side with is both dangerous and makes the use of roads and pavements really dangerous and increases risk for all. Also since 2011 the SBC planning department have agreed that 'visual amenity'-this being flats et al on the sea front area -have access to the beach because of their proximity to same. Hence they do not need gardens communal areas to the same space ratio required else where, as they can use the

	<p>beach. This is 'deceptive' as this is not the case if leisure includes walking out for exercise with your dog-not least as motivation to go-but some security given the types of people who frequent some areas.</p> <p>When using the beach, every day throughout the year I pick up never ending plastic and other detritus, but can't honestly ever remember a single uncleared amount of dog faeces on the beach.</p>
155.	People putting dogs mess in bags then just leaving them on the ground on shrubs etc.
156.	Sometimes dogs are let off their leads in St Mary's Churchyard, Prittlewell, despite there being Dog Control signs displayed stating that dogs must be kept on leads.
157.	I'm a dog walker so have had witnessed some terrible behaviour mainly by other dog owners who don't know how to behave. Allowing out of control youngsters to approach dogs on lead for instance, or wondering why an unneutered off lead female is getting a lot of attention from unneutered male dogs. It's not the dogs fault as always its ignorant humans.
158.	no comment
159.	Failure to clear up dog poo.
160.	Cyclist cycling with a dog on a lead .....on the road.
161.	Cinder track to Old Leigh get congested with dogs on long leads that you can trip over.
162.	<p>Everyday On the beach I see owners walking in front of their dogs, off the lead, therefore not seeing the dog defecate and therefore not be able to pick it up. This happens in areas where the sea won't wash it Away which is so dangerous for children walking in those areas.</p> <p>Even when owners do pick it up they don't pick it all up as often the pooh is wet and so residue is left on beach or promenade. Just today we saw someone walking 8 dogs on east beach off leads and harassing other owners dogs. Personally I would like to see all dogs on leads in public places.</p> <p>I was in Southchurch Park by the pond on a bench with my daughter, her 20 month old and 9 week old and a dog off the lead came rushing up and tried to eat the food my daughter was feeding her 20 month old fore lunch. And the owner in her 60'S went 'oh sorry' but still the dog wasn't put on a lead. My daughter won't take her girls there now because there are too many dogsled leads and behaving badly. The whole area is being taken over by dogs and their disgusting shit and they seem to be more important than young vulnerable children. It is lunacy!</p>
163.	Normally it's people who 'have a dog' rather than proper 'dog people'. All the 'dog people' I know behave appropriately but inexperience people who just 'have a dog' don't have a clue how to control their dogs, what they should be doing or fully understand dog behaviour or socialisation.
164.	Carrier bags containing dog poo repeatedly left hanging from shrubs or tossed into fields, parks or private gardens
165.	No. Generally very well behaved.
166.	Shoebury Park. Dogs of lead. Not well controlled
167.	All dog owners I have met or seen are always very friendly and the dogs have been lovely.
168.	Owners not in control of a dog off a lead
169.	Dog fouling has and always seems to be an issue no matter where you go.
170.	I haven't personally experienced any problems
171.	Cluny park dog fouling always and dogs of leads, temple court lots of dogs fouling around property and off the lead

172.	Yes, I have, when trying to enjoy the local parks noticed a number of owners with 'Trophy' aggressive looking canines invariably without leads, it is only a matter of time before a child is seriously injured in the town.
173.	Owners not picking up dog poo
174.	No issues.
175.	The vast majority of dog owners in Southend behave considerately.
176.	I've experienced many more positives from dogs and owners in public places within SOS.
177.	Dog owners using their dogs in a threatening manner. Suggesting they may set the dogs on me when I complained about the owner throwing their pop bag into my front garden
178.	Dog fouling
179.	The majority are responsible for their dogs. All the above relate to a small minority.
180.	Aggressive dogs should always be on leads
181.	A man had 3 dogs off the lead in Belfairs nature reserve. He said he walked there most days and he was not required to put them on a lead. I met again him on the way out of the reserve and he was parked next to a sign which clearly said dogs must be on a lead. Early in the morning dogs are on our beaches all year round.
182.	Aggressive speech from dog walkers when told about dogs off the lead when it is required and the same when dogs are on a cycle path.
183.	Saw Dog fouling on path, when drawn to attention of owner, she replied it could not have done as he has been once today already and walked off, dog off lead at the time.
184.	Badly behaved aggressive dogs off lead during lockdown.
185.	My dog has been attacked by an aggressive dog who was off the lead
186.	dog mess everywhere especially early morning when dog owners think no one is around
187.	There are some people locally (SS2) who walk their dogs off lead on the pavement. There are people who walk dogs in the park who jump up on people. Last Wednesday 11th November I saw 3 dogs unleashed jump out of a car at Chalkwell Beach and one ran away in the car park.
188.	There are still some dog walkers who do not clean up after their dogs .
189.	Many dogs being allowed in the lake at Gunners chasing swans and ducks.
190.	lots of dogs off the lead on chalkwell prom, 1 dog tried to bite my son of 2yrs old (last yr), on another occasion a dog growled and barked at my son a few weeks ago because he was scooting on the prom, also not on the lead. when i have told owners dogs should be on lead they have been dismissive to the rule and aggressive. signs are not big enough and barely visible.
191.	I wish dog owners would have their dogs on leads when near a main road. For everyone's safety. I worry the dog will run in the road and get injured or worst I also worry about drivers swerving to avoid dogs, causing an accident.
192.	Dogs being allowed to wee wherever they choose, including picnic baskets and other personal property
193.	Neighbours dogs barking incessantly
194.	Dogs jumping up and excited and heading towards children in pushchairs;owners a long way off
195.	The rules are not enforced by the council staff and penalties are not issues there is not sufficient signage re fouling and penalties
196.	I've seen dogs being abused by owners . It's the owners you should be vetting not the dogs

197.	I was a dog owner for over 14 years. Sadly...there are no bad dogs...just dreadful owners. Not all...but way too many. The cinder path between Chalkwell and Old Leigh a PRIME example of why dogs OR THEIR OWNERS should not be on beaches ALL YEAR round !!
198.	Some owners appear aggressive and won't move dogs out of way to pass them
199.	nope! everyone i come across on my own dog walk is friendly, responsible and in control of their dogs.
200.	Dog walkers discarding their bagged dog poo in the surrounding environment and not in bins provided
201.	Most dog owners are responsible, although there will always be the exception. Good owners shouldn't be penalised because of the minority.
202.	I have seen dogs off the lead and on the beach during prohibited times, and in the children's play area in Southchurch Park. Both venues are clearly signed, but I have been told on many occasions that the rules do not apply to the people who are breaking them. Indeed, I was told this year that the local MP had written to dog owners telling them that their dogs were allowed on the beach all the year round.
203.	Dog fouling is a problem in Westcliff. Lazy owners not picking up. Dogs not on a lead in a public place.
204.	Dog faeces all over two tree island
205.	Any request, however polite and restrained, to a dog owner to control their dog in an appropriate manner has a 70% chance of likelihood of being met with aggression and threats of violence.
206.	Dog fouling being picked up, put in a plastic bag and then slung into private properties
207.	Dogs on the beach in Summer, including at beach huts. Dogs being walked on recreation playing fields. Dog faeces being lightly buried on Thorpe Bay beach. Dogs urinating on children's sandcastle. Dog pooh bags being thrown on verges, ditches and into trees.
208.	Dogs on the beach without a lead have been allowed to run up to me and jump up at me, barking , soiling my coat and harassing me. Dog excrement has been left on the beach near my beach hut where I have had to clean it up. Dogs have been allowed to run up to my grandchildren and bark and jump up. Dogs without a lead are a menace and are frightening.
209.	this is a context observation ; that of the increase in numbers of dogs/owners using areas within parks playing areas for sport ,what have any survey of increase usage indicate for the past3-5yrs ? this will have direct impacts for shared spaces ,at times overwhelmed by dog congregations .
210.	Have seen dogs in areas where they are not allowed e.g in walled garden in priory park.
211.	The amount of dog mess in Leigh has increased, i do believe that most dog owners are very responsible, but why do some of them not clean up or then leave their little package of excrement on the pavement/footpath.
212.	It's a rare dog owner who picks up mess Dogs are walked without leads in areas they are supposed to have one and people let their dogs on beach all through year regardless of rules. If you ask a dog owner to pick up mess you get aggressive outbursts from dog owners.
213.	In the summer there are always one or two people with their dogs on the beach at Chalkwell ( I go there daily, at least once) when dogs are prohibited The owners are nearly always angry and aggressive if anybody dares to politely confront them



214.	Owners allowing their dogs to distress my grandchildren, dog stealing food from their hand and attempting to lick their face. Children 5 and 3 and very anxious around dogs.
215.	It is inappropriate to walk dogs on the beach.
216.	Dogs off lead with no recall
217.	Dog owners on Chalkwell Beach allowed their dogs to urinate on bathers' towels and walk on/sniff their belongings without apology or attempt to control the dogs.
218.	The level of dog mess is unacceptable. I know this is the fault of a minority of dog owners but there should be stiffer penalties in my opinion.
219.	Dogs on beaches rushing up and frightening my granddaughter and other small children. Dogs covering people in mud or water by leaping up on them. Dogs sniffing or trying to snatch food and drink. Owners not removing dog poo or leaving it wrapped on the pavements.
220.	People using a small bag to pick up their dogs waste and then leaving the filled bag on the pavement or in a bush
221.	The dog poo situation in Leigh is beyond disgusting. Even along the Broadway, they must do it under the cover of darkness along there!
222.	People flouting the no dogs on the beach rules and ineffective policing of them.
223.	Not happy that i go to coffee shops & there are dogs inside while their owners are drinking/eating. Unhygienic! Yes i have a dog...
224.	The most objectionable is the owners who go through the motions of bagging dog waste only to drop or throw the package into driveways, gardens, verges or on the beach.
225.	Not safe when walking with young children
226.	I see dog owners letting their dogs foul on the beach every day, even during the summer months.
227.	None. Most owners seem responsible.
228.	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Those on the beach who allow the dogs off their leads and then take no notice of them</li> <li>2. Dog owners who are on the phone with therefore no awareness of their dog's behaviour</li> <li>3. Dogs allowed to run up to you .... and even trying to take your food</li> </ol>
229.	The amount of dog fouling in the Chalkwell area is despicable. I am constantly having to tell my little boy to avoid dog foul on the pavements, particularly around Chalkwell station. Moreover, only two weeks ago did my son come up to me on the beach with a pile of dog foul in his hands that had been left on the beach. Not to mention the fact that dogs off the lead on a beach are frightening for children and even some adults. I feel that I am constantly having to protect my son from dogs that come bounding up to him (some aggressively barking) on the beach during the part of the year when dogs are allowed on it. Dogs can also act aggressively towards one another when off the lead and that is also very frightening as you don't know whether they could be capable of attacking children as well.
230.	Leaving dog on the pavement. Putting dog mess in bags but leaving it on the ground or hanging in bush or tree. Walking dogs on extendable leads and letting the dogs stray all over the pavement or attack other dogs
231.	Dog fouling pavements & beaches. Dogs not being uncontrol in Parks.
232.	Owners don't pick up after their dogs foul
233.	Some dog owners don't pick up after their dogs. There is a program you can run to get owners to register dog DNA and then if it fouls you check against this and can identify the culprit. Why does the council not adopt this model which will push people away from leaving the mess. Apparently done in some London boroughs

234.	Dogs being walked in large numbers on the beach at Chalkwell during the summer
235.	I have witnessed people walking dogs on our beaches outside of the permitted times. My biggest issues is the amount of dog poo bags that are discarded along our streets, pavements and dumped in bushes or hung from trees. I often litter pick my local area and the number I collect is disgusting and unacceptable
236.	Dogs fouling on beach and owners not collecting it. Arrogant dog owners whose dogs cause anxiety to other walkers and children.
237.	I am sickened by the amount of dog excrement on the streets and public areas of Southend
238.	they have fouled and the mess has been left on the beach close to where toddlers and small children are playing
239.	Walking along the front especially the cinder path in Leigh when dogs off leads come running up and jump up. Owners think it's cute. It's not.
240.	Dog waste bags not in the bin
241.	Excessive dog fouling on footpath Lack of poop bags
242.	Low-life dog owners who walk ahead of their off-lead mutts so they can be blissfully unaware of the poo left behind.
243.	Many dog owners seem to think they have right to take dog everywhere including creating health hazards in cafes and restaurants
244.	People in Leigh and Chalkwell area deem themselves too posh to pick up their poo. Too many dogs off leads on the beach, too many dogs not under proper control Irresponsible dog owners have lead extensions and appear to not care when others are approaching (this is unfair to small children, the elderly, phobic people and allergy sufferers)
245.	I run down the seafront and dog get in my way when they are off the lead, I've even tripped over a lead. Last week a dog was laying in the middle of the pathway on the seafront (on a lead) which meant I had to jump over the lead to pass.
246.	Groups of dog owners congregating together on Chalkwell beach and not social distancing. Dog walking off leads in beach between May and Sept. Dog fouling on Chalkwell green and causing mess when setting up for kitesurfing and windsurfing .
247.	no i havent. i think only certain parts of beaches should be all year dog friendly, but not in accessible, parts of.
248.	Aggressive dogs not in the lead, owners unable to control their dogs
249.	Too many dogs especially during this Covid period walking on beach and pathways making it difficult for walkers especially small children . Although owners say their dogs are friendly it is not wise that children are taught to assume that all dogs are friendly and therefore approach them putting themselves in potential danger.
250.	Dogs jumping up at my toddler
251.	I feel some clarification needs to be given over the use of extendable leads used on dogs. I have had instances when walking along the Broadway and Leigh Road where owners allow their dogs to roam as if unleashed to the full extent of these leads with no attempt to shorten them.
252.	Owners not clearing up when their dogs have fouled the pavement. Owners letting their dogs roam free around the Chalkwell seafront/beach area so they can't even see whether they have fouled. Owners walking their dogs on the beach at Chalkwell even during the prohibited summer months.
253.	Not controlling dogs when children are around irrespective of the child's like or fear of dogs

254.	Only dog faeces on the pavement
255.	Dogs running over to our picnic and eating the food before we can stop them- both on the beach in summer and at Chalkwell park.
256.	we live near the tow path in Leigh & are often woken up in the lighter months before 6am by barking
257.	Most seem responsible.
258.	Using extendable leads which enables dogs to walk on one side of a shared space, and its owner on the other, with the lead across most of the shared space. Dogs off leads on our beaches, promenades and parks which children use all year.
259.	Dogs on extending leads where the lead is too long for the space available/number of people on the footpath and hence obstructing the path. Cyclists with a dog on a lead on a footpath.
260.	Dog walkers regularly let their dogs on the beach and in the children's paddling pool outside of our apartment in the summer months which I consider a health hazard to my grand children who use the pool and make sand castles on the beach
261.	Every single Morning through April-Sept the same offenders ( dog owners) take their dogs on the beach between 7-8am ( this is a well known ongoing issue and a known problem to the Foreshore Manager) which cannot be policed as the Dog Warden doesn't start work until 10am..
262.	There is not enough dog waste bins on the streets and some people fail to clean up.
263.	Dog fouling on the pavements is unacceptably high. Dropping dog poo bags on the ground or dumped in the verge hedges happens regularly.
264.	The dig walkers I have experienced are responsible and clean up after the animal.
265.	all the dogs I am aware of are well behaved and socialised
266.	Dogs on the beach in summer
267.	People walking their dogs off the lead on the beach having no idea where they are of what they are doing. le harassing people. Chasing other dogs, hovering around families having picnics and fouling on the beach and the owner not being aware. People being abusive when questioned about their dog being out of control.
268.	I find that the vast majority of the dogs are incredibly well behaved and cared for, and their owners act with consideration for all the local residents.
269.	Dog poo or dog poop bags left on street (or accidentally dropped). Chalkwell train station bridge dogs let off the lead and poop (although may be foxes?)
270.	Almost without fail the vast majority of dog owners are extremely good at ensuring their dogs are well behaved act non aggressively and make sure they're cleaned up after. Indeed their is a really friendly community who seem to try to ensure all owners act in the same way and help point out areas to be cleaned and lend products when needed
271.	people still do not clear up dog mess
272.	being 73 I do not need dogs of lead running at that could lead me falling over !dog owners do not realize that young children and senior citizens are vulnerable to out of control dogs
273.	lots of dog mess. my wife has had it on the buggy and children have stepped in it.
274.	Unfortunately it is now common to see bags of dog poo left on the pavements and around bushes and also on and near the beach. Why people fill the bags and leave them on the ground is beyond me. I see this often in Imperial Avenue and Chalkwell Avenue and it is disgusting!

	Also i do not believe dogs should be allowed on the beach during the summer months when families and especially children need to be able to relaxed.
275.	We have lived opposite Chalkwell beach for more than 40 years and regard the present rules on dogs using the beach itself as an essential public health protection measure. There have been numerous examples of dog owners not cleaning up after their pets whilst on the beach presumably because they think that the tide will deal with it. We all know the damage that dog litter can do to children's eyesight and how popular the beach is with families in the summer months. Relaxing the current rules would be irresponsible.
276.	Dogs constantly out of control in parks, fouling not being picked up and owners not controlling their dogs when approaching other dogs that may not be dog friendly. I have a dog who isn't dog friendly and find it impossible to walk him nearly anywhere in Southend. The brook running along Fairfax drive has a constant fouling issue, every single day.
277.	The beaches are overrun during the winter months. There are many professional dog walkers drive to the seafront in order to use the beaches.
278.	Dog owners not properly controlling their dogs on the beach during the winter and also the summer months
279.	Dogs off the lead on the Westcliff promenade whilst owners are distracted on mobile phone calls so that they don't notice when the dogs start worrying other promenade users
280.	Leaving poo bags on top and around dog toilet bins
281.	Dogs have no place on the beach which is for the pleasure of people. Particularly children, swimmers, families and people looking for a pleasant day with the sea as a back drop.
282.	Dog faeces left on the beach and the on the pavement/ pedestrian path. Used dog waste bags not disposed of appropriately i.e. left on the side. Dogs urinating on the beach/ on seaweed and on logs - which are then later played with by children.
283.	Chalkwell beach dog urinated on children's sand castle in front of them, dog snapped children's snack sitting on a blanket, dog fouling on Chalkwell Beach Promenade particularly as it gets dark earlier
284.	Dogs being "walked" by persons in mobility scooters at high speeds which is dangerous for both the pedestrians and fogs
285.	While many dog owners clear after their dogs have defecated, there is no control over urination. Many dogs pee to mark they have been there. This is often very smelly. During a dry summer dog pee is a problem in places like Old Leigh where they pee up against anything standing. This also includes my front wall - why should I have dogs peeing against my property with impunity to the owners.
286.	Owners persistently not picking up mess after their dogs and letting them on the beach during summer months
287.	People walking dogs on the beach between May and September
288.	Several occasions people walking and allowing dogs to to run freely on the Chalkwell beach during May and throughout the early summer.
289.	occasionally people walking dogs on the beach and fouling, however there are more problems with foxes and cats fouling than dogs. there are current rules in place that just need to be implemented not more regulation.
290.	Seeing dogs on the beach between May and September and fouling on parts of the beach not cleaned by the tide. There is also too much fouling in our parks. I am concerned that children should be able to run and play in safety,

291.	Dog barking continuously at the same time every day in a public place being ignore by owner
292.	I have heard lots of stories but not personally seen anything.
293.	We live 5 minutes from Chalkwell park, where there are ample bins provided for litter and dog waste. Yet both in the park and thrown into the bushes on the verges of the surrounding streets, and even left hanging on the railings of the park, we find most days bags of dog poo.
294.	People walk there dogs off the lead all the time in public places which breaches Sec 1 Dangerous Dogs act, do just do what they like and you dear not challenge anyway as they will loose there mind and get aggressive
295.	Dogs on the sea front

**4. Please explain your response to question 3 (Q3 - To what extent do you agree or disagree with the following statements regarding the necessity of the potential dog control PSPO?)**

This was an open text response with 824 individuals responding, the main comments identified were lack of monitoring and enforcement and not enough deterrent.

1.	I do not see dog walking in the overwhelming majority of cases as an activity has a detrimental effect on the quality of life of those in the locality.
2.	I do not believe the PSPO was required. Majority of dog owners are sensible and take a common sense approach. Whilst the very minor few let it down, the same can be said across the nation in all public spaces, those that do, disregard PSPO's anyway.
3.	I don't find Southend very dog friendly
4.	I don't think dog walking has a detrimental affect on the local population
5.	I believe owners need to be educated not the dogs
6.	Dog walking does not have a detrimental effect on the quality of life of local residents
7.	I don't see an issue with allowing dogs on the beach during the summer, they make far less mess than humans and you wouldn't even need to let them on all of the beach, just a section up thorpe bay end, would be welcomed.
8.	I disagree because the beach belongs to us all, we need to learn to share. Restricting access to all of the beach for dogs at certain times is unfair, the majority of dogs walkers are very responsible and it's only right we have a small section all year round to exercise our four legged family members and improve our own wellbeing.
9.	Loose and out of control dog was reported repeatedly 2019 and up to February 2020 in Cranley Road, no action was taken
10.	I don't believe Southend requires a full time person to be allocated to control as we don't have a high number of cases regarding out of control dogs or irresponsible owner behaviour
11.	Some further controls may be necessary but it depends on the nature of the terms proposed
12.	I cannot foresee that dog walking will cause a nuisance to residents/visitors of the borough nor do I feel it will have a detrimental effect on the quality of life for those in the local community.
13.	A blanket ban on dogs from all beaches in the summer is disproportionate and discriminates against dog owners who would like to exercise on the beach.

14.	It is not right for dogs not to be allowed on all beaches between 1st May and 30th September.
15.	We have no access to the Beach for half the year
16.	I do not see dog walking in the majority of cases as an activity has a detrimental effect on the quality of life of those in the locality.
17.	Although orders are in place they are not policed.
18.	I think the current measures are adequate except for not allowing an area on the beach for dogs to go all year round.
19.	Current dog orders work well on the whole
20.	Dog control orders are necessary but current orders are too draconian.
21.	I believe that there some areas of beach where dog walking should he allowed all year.
22.	The usual offenders are rarely caught
23.	In the 9 years of owning a dog I have only come across one owner that did not take full responsibility for their dogs actions. This was reported and dealt with by authorities. The rest of the dog community show extreme responsibility and safety for their dog and the public.
24.	Responsible dog owners (the majority) should not feel they have to conform to restrictions put in place to control the few irresponsible dog owners (the minority).
25.	There are many issues with dogs fouling in Southend and nothing is done about it. Dogs being aggressive and nothing done
26.	I am Not sure of all the dog controls in place
27.	I've never had much of an issue with dogs in my locality so would assume that the measures work
28.	There needs to be dog only areas
29.	I can disagree but I cant
30.	Because dog love the beach and should be able to enjoy this all year rounds.
31.	I feel visitors make far more mess of our seafront than local dog walkers do.
32.	Dog owners are more likely to clear up after their dogs than the people that spend the day at the beach
33.	I believe banning dogs from the beach in summer is not appropriate
34.	Dogs should be allowed on a beach all year round and more enforcement of the PSPO is needed.
35.	Due to aggressive dogs not being controlled properly by the owners
36.	We live here our dogs are like our children we take them with us every where wy ban us because of the few deal with them not ban everyone
37.	Dog owners are a key part of the community and economy. They bring a constant flow of people outside even in bad weather increasing the flow to businesses that cater for them. They show consideration for the environment and in the very minor exceptions where they forgot dog mess are prepared to pick up when reminded. Enabling a dog friendly area all year round will also help improve physical and mental well-being for those dog owners (which number has increased considerably since the pandemic). These people also help reduce anti social behaviour just by being present in areas that are harder to police (eg footpath between old Leigh and chalkwell). The biggest issue is litter - what you find is that people who use the beach front regularly do not litter and indeed many help keep the area clean as they have a heater interest.
38.	There is a problem with dog mess and out of control dogs on the beaches in Leigh and Chalkwell.

39.	I am strongly against Dogs being allowed on the any part of the beach and restricted areas of the parks. I feel that the current Dog restrictions should remain in place in these areas.
40.	Not enough dog owners following the rules.
41.	PSPO is necessary but residents are being restricted unnecessarily in my opinion by not allowing them to take dogs for exercise and fun.
42.	I think too many controls in place, as it is often the few that muck it up for the majority. Patrols for dog poop offenders should occur.
43.	Unfortunately people do need some authority to guide them otherwise things get out of control.
44.	The existing orders do not provide the necessary controls in the correct areas.
45.	I haven't seen a problem, the vast number of dog owners I have encountered are responsible and understand the care needs of their dog and the wider community. It would seem overkill to penalise everyone as a consequence of a minority of dog owners.
46.	I feel it is unnecessary to ban dogs from beaches during summer months. This is out of step with most other counties
47.	There is a lot of dog poo in my street, also in surrounding areas. Has anyone ever received a fine for not clearing up their dog's poo?
48.	i think dogs should be allowed on beach all year with perhaps time restrictions in summer example before 9am after 6pm. The amount of rubbish left on beach by non residents is far in excess to any problems dogs with responsible owners would make, i believe residents who pay for the clearing up of this rubbish arr more likely to be council tax paying residents. unfortunately irresponsible dog owners will always be irresponsible no matter what measures are put on place.
49.	I feel most dog owners are responsible and should Not be punished for the minority
50.	It's in place for a reason
51.	Lockdown has shown that the public need rules. So do dogs !
52.	I believe there needs to be rules to follow but the old order is outdated and needs addressing to allow greater freedom for dogs and walkers all year round
53.	How many fines have ever been issued in relation to dog fouling? Have any Council Officers ever monitored the seafront between May and September to witness how many people still walk their dogs there? The previous laws were never enforced - more staff needed to do so.
54.	The PSPO gives LA greater powers. I regularly have to clean dog poo from the pavement in front of our house and report in other areas of the street. Summer visits to beach and parks often end up with dog poo on family's shoes, winter visits always. Often see poorly controlled dogs in neighbourhood, often on school runs.
55.	I live near the beach and South Church park and use both. I see alot of dogs but have not yet come across any problem dogs. I do see dog fouling on the streets and it annoys me. Mayb bins could be provided
56.	As stated above, there should be tighter restrictions on where dogs are allowed to run around freely. Chasing people down the the street should not be allowed.
57.	We are a family with a dog, we have to go a long way to find a beach that is suitable for children and dogs. When we are in Cornwall we can go in most cafes, restaurants, loads of beaches with our dog. All the dogs seem to be well behaved. In the high season sometimes, it is after a certain time in early evening that the dog can be off the leash. It is crazy that there is not one part of the beach that dogs are allowed on in the summer.
58.	I do not see dog walking in the overwhelming majority of cases as an activity has a detrimental effect on the quality of life of those in the locality. If anything, it brings

	people together, good for mental health and also good for tourism. People were bringing their dogs here in the summer lockdown and using cafes etc along the seafront more.
59.	As a pedestrian and resident I find the constant dog fouling of our pavements very unpleasant and inexcusable. There must also be some health and hygiene issues caused by dog waste and it's spread on car tyres, bicycles, pushchairs and shoes.
60.	Adequate provision of spaces where dogs are permitted to be walked and have a run off the lead if dog is a suitable temperament. Adequate bans in place e.g. not allowed on beach between May and October.
61.	I have never seen any issues beyond some dog fouling that would require a tightening to the current rules.
62.	The rules in place seem reasonable as a dog owner however there doesn't seem to be any policing of the dog foul. But appreciate its difficult to monitor
63.	Existing orders need enforcement, flouted with little repercussion.
64.	I think dogs off lead should only be walked this way in designated areas, of which there are currently none.
65.	They worked in so far as those that obey them will do. Penalising all for the few that don't by making it worse for those that follow the rules is unfair
66.	Should have section of beach available all year.
67.	I don't agree with dogs being kept off beach at all times in summer
68.	Access should be allowed on the beach all year
69.	Too strict in some areas like the beach.
70.	As long as implemented, particularly the ability for families with young children able to enjoy the sandy areas of beach along Chalkwell without worrying about dogs running wild and sniffing at people and picnics.
71.	Allow a dog friendly beach all year round
72.	People don't seem to have any respect for the current rules.
73.	They are never enforced
74.	people should be fined if dogs are out of control and creating a nuisance. I have the right to sit on a bench without someones animal they can't control climbing on me or barking at me.
75.	There were clear rules with regards to where the dogs were allowed and when.
76.	I do feel that we need restrictions in place as there are many bad dogs owners out there so a small part of the beach would be a massive benefit but not the whole as some people cannot be trusted to clear up
77.	The existing rules are unclear and the many visitors to Southend are unfamiliar with them. Existing signage, e.g. at the entrance to playgrounds or on entry to the beach, is too small, unclear and not always being followed.
78.	there could some beach areas for dogs in the summer months
79.	I feel that only anti dog walkers will complete this and the questions are loaded against responsible dog walkers. It will end up like the beach we will be barred.
80.	The situation is very poor, it needs significant improvement.
81.	Beaches are our only dog free space left in Southend. Having young children we are restricted to what parks we can go to because of dogs behaviour and mess.
82.	There should be a section of beach that is dog friendly all year round
83.	Not clear
84.	I believe dogs should be walked in all areas and be allowed in beach all year
85.	Fines for not picking up dog waste not strong enough. Disagree with total ban on beaches during summer - would appreciate a small area of beach to walk dog in during hot weather. In addition, I disagree with the requirement for dogs to be on



	leads on promenades - this should be responsibility of the dog owner if they feel that their dog cannot be trusted.
86.	Dogs and owners leave less mess on beaches than most people. All beaches should have a number of areas where dogs are allowed all year to enjoy the sea. Other issues are young children walking larger dogs or anyone using extended leads on paths near roads
87.	Dogs should be allowed on a small section of beach this works in other seaside towns
	A PSPO may be useful in a very small number of cases but has no effect and no-one to apply in probably 95% of cases. This needs other educational measures, good signage and bins
88.	They were not acted upon, people knew they would get away with it
89.	I don't believe the previous dog control orders were necessary
90.	Happy except dogs in summer being prevented from accessing the beach
91.	I am local to Chalkwell beach and a regular seafront walker summer and winter . Owners use beach as a dog toilet they do not have to clean .From car to beach then back to car useally no walk involved
92.	dog owners expect everyone to like their pets
93.	Dogs are banned from the beach for only 5 months of the year. I avoid the beach area for the 7 months that dogs are allowed to run around the beach because there can be too many or some that are not controlled correctly. I would like a fairer balance in humans favour as the dogs get to use the beach more than me. Most dog owners and dogs are sensible unfortunately a few spoil it for everyone.
94.	They are going against the Animal Welfare Act and the Human Rights Act
95.	I feel to ban dogs for 6 months of the year on all beaches totally unnecessary. Many other beaches in the country allow dogs all year round and I have never experienced a problem with dog fouling. I think it is fair to allocate some of the beaches as dog friendly all year round.
96.	It is absolutely neccessary to have some measures in place to prevent accidents/incidents and general issues around irresponsible dog owners. Whether the previous orders were adequate I am not sure.
97.	I thinks the order strikes an appropriate balance between allowing responsible dog owners to exercise their pets in parks and public places without causing problems for the rest of society
98.	No visible deterrent
99.	A minority of dog owners believe they are above the law, but even a minority is still too many dogs not under control or getting round rules due to the number of dog owners in the community , so needs enforcement and teeth behind it re bans/fines etc
100.	Some people just shouldn't be allowed pets and whilst they are you won't solve it.
101.	I have never seen any dog owner being spoken to concerning the behaviour of their dog.
102.	Some issues with some people.e but not a significant issue
103.	I put childrens safety and welfare above those of dogs - so keeping dogs off the beach is very important - there are plenty of other places for them to walk apart from where children like to be
104.	No dogs on beaches in summer months
105.	The laws are already adequate
106.	Having been bothered by nuisance and occasionally aggressive dogs in our public spaces, I believe that more needs to be done. Dogs should be leashed in most places.

107.	They were not enforced.
108.	I wholeheartedly think that the issues isn't the dogs, it's the owners who are irresponsible. There doesn't appear to be any enforcement of PSPO therefore owners will not change their behaviour.
109.	Many people are intimidated by dogs and there are many owners who do not clean up mess properly across the borough. As such, I think there should be stronger penalties for those who flout rules related to dog control and dog mess.
110.	I have never see, or indeed heard of any action being taken against any dog owners, as things are now.
111.	I understand the need to keep dogs off the beach at the peak time in summer, but early mornings and evenings when the beaches are empty is prefect for locals to let their dogs have exercise.
112.	Nothing to say
113.	There are plenty of parks for dog walking
114.	Need fines for owners who cannot control aggressive dogs or for owners who leave dog mess without picking it up.
115.	The current order is more than sufficient, in fact more than required. The majority of dog owners are sensible people with a very high awareness of safety for others and also for their dog. The restrictions are set for the small percentage of irresponsible owners, who will disregard restrictions anyway
116.	I don't think it makes a lot of difference as enforcement seems to be absent. People who don't take care of and/or clean up after their dogs will do that anyway and responsible owners will remain responsible.
117.	The PSPO is necessary in some areas such as dog fouling, however, I believe the blanket beach ban in the summer is wrong, and it would be better for either a dog-friendly zone all year - or dogs allowed during off peak hours in the summer.
118.	Rules are only effective if they are upheld by those they refer to, mostly dog owners try to ignore their responsibilities including very long leads allowing them to walk ahead so they can pretend they are not aware of the fouling!
119.	The hanging of dog bags in trees in the word. Letting their dogs run all over the golf course using the bunkers as toilets. Throwing it up other people's back alleys and into other people's hedges.They should carry a massive fine. A public health order should be issued. If they are responsible dog owners why is this happening. They need to police themselves stop it from happening or report the offenders.The dog poo problem is getting worse it needs addressing urgently. Bring back dog licences to fund poo patrols in the woods. And other problem areas.
120.	It is not necessary to close all of the beaches to dogs. There is enough space to allocate some areas to dogs and their owners.
121.	No Council policing of dogs on the beach during the summer. Visitors are the main, but by no means only, offenders. No Council prosecutions for dog fouling, which is very much on the increase since 'lockdown'.
122.	Still see dog foul on ground where owners haven't picked up - doubt fines are handed out as impossible to know who did it
123.	I feel the previous dog control orders regarding beaches too stringent.
124.	The dog control orders are reasonable but don't seem to be policed or anything done about ...
125.	I have never seen anyone on our local beaches or parks and open spaces to reinforce this. People know they can do as they please.

126.	The main issue is youth antisocial behaviour. Drinking and littering during the summer months. Dog owners are responsible and should be allowed to enjoy walking their dogs on the beach all year.
127.	I endorse the current protection order and see no reason to amend it. I believe that by allowing dogs all year access to a section of any beach, dog walkers will be more inclined to let their dogs roam on other beaches.
128.	I do not want other peoples choices to own dogs imposed upon me.
129.	The orders are enough, leads on streets is a definite requirement . Tourists and people leave more mess than dogs. Why isn't there a dedicated piece of beach for dogs? And parks would be empty if you didn't allow dog walking. Welcome the dogs and their owners as other county's do. And see footfall increase.
130.	Don't agree with dogs being on packed beaches in the summer. I don't want dogs running around and jumping in the sea when on the beach. People don't pick their rubbish up so won't pick up dog poo. Probably just try to Bury it. Dont want wet dogs shaking all their wet coats over me or sniffing around any food you might have. Alot of people think because they love their dog everyone else has to. People do not control their dogs enough.
131.	It is vital PSPO keep dog issues under control. We need our beaches clean and tidy and then visitors will continue to come and spend money, which we can the re-invest into our area. Who wants to sit on a beach with dog fouling and running everywhere
132.	You cannot assume all dogs are safe. You cannot assume everyone likes dogs either. Control measures are needed to protect people and help them feel safe. I like knowing when dogs are and aren't allowed on beaches so I can avoid them. I like them on leads in playgrounds and around schools so I can keep my children safe. As someone who uses a buggy there has been countless times when I have had dog poo on the wheels - particularly an issue when you have to lift them into crowded nursery storage!
133.	previous PSPO did nothing to deter dog fouling so it obviously wasn't working
134.	Aside from horrendous dog fouling in the parks and roads I use, dogs are mostly under control and walked in areas that are appropriate (i.e. away from children and heavily used areas/walkways). I would not want to see dogs using beaches due to the inability of the few
135.	None of the rules are enforced, you see dogs on the beach on a daily basis during the summer months. Regularly see dogs in the children's play areas. We dub the walk to school as the poo slalom as the pavements are covered in the stuff. I regularly have to step between my kids and unleashed dogs that jump up at them on pavements, beach and parks.
136.	It focuses on criminalising actions of dog owners rather than create helpful things
137.	I personally believe that there should be a small section of the beach where dogs and owners are able to use all year round. There needs to be clear signage for owners and to ensure that people that do not want to be around dogs.
138.	Owners who let their dogs foul should be fined, but the few shouldn't spoil it for the many.
139.	I have been verbally abused more times than I can remember for asking someone nicely to put a lead on their dog. There was never anyone around in authority who could support me.
140.	More needs to be done regarding owners that do not clear up after their dogs
141.	There are many many beautiful places to walk your dog, keeping our beaches safe and clean have worked for many years upto now and should not be changed
142.	Because I got a dog

143.	I would prefer during the winter dogs only aloud on a section of beach and not everywhere. Dog fouling is a bit issue as there is a lot of seaweed too so not always easy to see it.
144.	Overall i dont see dog walking has a majority has an affect on the quality of life of those in the locality
145.	Allow dogs on beach
146.	I think a space on beaches where dogs are allowed would be ideal - those wanting to walk dogs / avoid dogs would know most appropriate areas
147.	There should be a dog friendly beach all year round as all other coastal towns in Essex.
148.	It is a shame we do not have a dog warden
149.	Have no experience in this area
150.	I have seen aggressive dogs off lead in Gunners Park and some roads in Shoebury. Also the dog fouling is terrible in the roads of Shoebury
151.	There should be a section of beach in Leigh and Shoeburyness that dogs are allowed on all year round.
152.	not all all owners are responsible therefore you have to deal with the lowest common denominator
153.	Unsure what to say
154.	It must work, as I have never seen anyone getting fined , so assume dogs and there owners are well behaved
155.	As above re dog mess
156.	The order you had seemed to work most of the time but you will always get irresponsible owners
157.	They are too stringent with regard the beaches.
158.	Please see above . If I have witnessed this in juts 3 weeks on the hour a timeframe I was on the beach, I'd imagine that poor dog and owner behaviour is a bigger problem than the council believe
159.	Nobody around to enforce controls
160.	Dogs are a great asset to our communities but owners need to be responsible for control and cleaning up fouling
161.	Some rules need reviewing in favour of dog walkers.
162.	A small space of beach should be allowed year round
163.	I haven't ever come across any real issues with dogs in public areas, I do however have my own well behaved dog but also two children, so when we go to playgrounds cannot see why if a dog is on a leash and we'll behaved why they can't come into the play area too.
164.	I believe dogs should be allowed on beaches all year round
165.	They do
166.	It is important to have dog control orders to ensure public safety but they should be reviewed to ensure they take in to account the quality of life for dogs and dog owners.
167.	Lots of dog fouling in central Southend and surrounding area but not many dog litter bins seen
168.	I believe that there is a reasonable level of effective control.
169.	Dog control orders are fine, but you have to catch the culprits committing the offence first.
170.	The orders need to be enforced.
171.	Being a dog owner my self i have seen inappropriate people with dogs that are out of control and an official body or a practice needs to be more prominent

172.	The ban on the beach is too long. Why all of September? I can understand a ban during the school summer holidays but 1 May to 30 September is far too long and stops families enjoying the beach. Could it not be 1 June to 31 August? Also there stretch of beach between South church and Thorp Bay which is always deserted could that be a summer dog beach?
173.	the present arrangements appear to be working reasonably well
174.	Too many off lead dogs in all locations, mostly not fully controlled
175.	The old rules worked and kept dogs off of beaches. Bad behaviour by owners/walkers will always be a problem.
176.	Stronger provisions are necessary to contain the nuisance
177.	There are changes which should take place.
178.	I feel there are too many restrictions on dogs and their owners
179.	I think there should be rules around dog controls but dogs should be allowed on the beach all year round
180.	Dogs are often out of control in shared open spaces
181.	I don't feel dog walkers feel there is proper enforcement of the current regulations
182.	I think dogs should be allowed on the beach. I think the signs saying dog fouling will incur a fine are a joke, no one ever gives out fines.
183.	More needs to be done about dog fouling in streets and parks
184.	Some people are not on full control of their dog all the time
185.	I agree that there should be designated dog free areas, however an area of 100 yards which permits dogs on beaches all year round should also be available. I have visited many seaside towns which majority permit dogs at certain locations all year.
186.	Only responsible dog walkers adhere to the restrictions of the dogs ban on the beach in summer. Others will let their dogs on covertly or after dark and in those instances the poo will not be picked up. People who walk 4 or more dogs are generally more competent to walk them than some who only have 1. Making a blanket ban on more than 4 is not addressing any problems.
187.	Dogs are a big part of peoples lives now and should be allowed more freedom
188.	Desire for an area of beach to be dog friendly during the summer season
189.	Stronger enforcement in some rural places, I think most dog owners are responsible
190.	There should be some beaches that are dog friendly year round.
191.	I have not experienced out of control dogs
192.	They are overly onerous not letting dogs on the beaches at all during summer months. Should go back to previous 9-5 restrictions over summer
193.	The amount of dog poop on pavements and in parks is horrendous.
194.	Dog owners do not abide by the rules, too many dogs off their leads in very public areas
195.	I think it is fair to allow dogs in the beach when it's quiet in winter but not in the spring and summer months when there are many children.
196.	Support a dog friendly beach during summer months
197.	There should be a designated dog area. Maybe between the gas works car park and castle pub. Not all over the beaches as people want to enjoy the beach without dogs approaching them. Some people/children are scared of dogs.
198.	The PSPO ensures dogs are managed appropriately when taken out for a walk but, unfortunately, there is still too much dog fouling in the town, on pavements and verges.
199.	Part of the beach should be available to dogs and the owner all year not just in the winter

200.	They don't allow dogs to walk on the beach during summer months when the dogs enjoy the beaches
201.	Dogs should be allowed on the beaches all year round
202.	Neither Agree or Disagree with statements
203.	It would be excellent for responsible dog owners (most) to have access to the beach in summer months, even if it were early morning/late afternoon etc
204.	Didn't know we had one
205.	I am a parent of 2 small children and a former dog owner. I am also currently looking to get another dog next year, so this is something I am very interested in. I really believe that the current measures that are in place need to be upheld. I think it is imperative to keep dogs off the beaches in peak times and out of children's parks. I have encountered several instances where irresponsible dog owners allow their dogs on beaches when they are not supposed to be. They have then stood by watched their dog foul on the beach and then walk away and leave it. I think if the rules were changed to allow dogs on beaches during peak times this would become more frequent and obviously it creates a problem, especially with families around. A lot of children also have a fear of dogs so it would have an impact on them having a family day on the beach. I also feel dogs need to be kept out of our children's parks. I have encountered several instances of people bringing their dog into a play area and not having them under control. I don't think with children around this is acceptable in any way. In Southend I feel we have enough beautiful green space for dog walkers to roam safely and the beaches and kids play areas are not the place for dogs.
206.	Agree
207.	I think the current rule of no dogs on beaches during summer is currently adhered to.
208.	I strongly believe there should be a dedicated area on the beach the dogs and dog owners can enjoy all year around. Humans leave more mess on the beach than dogs in any case, especially in the summer.
209.	We have a very active area for those who have a dog (which is very good) although I do believe further measures are needed due to the high amount of fouling on the streets. If you walk around Rockford avenue, Salisbury avenue there is fouling on every pavement which is terrible because we have so many children and schools in the area.
210.	I don't think dogs should be treated more important than children!
211.	It's a continual issue which needs updating regularly to keep up with changes in people's habits
212.	I believe the current dog control order works
213.	Have never had problems
214.	Previous law seems focused on beaches. Where as this dog problem is borough wide matter
215.	The dog mess in Southend borough is awful, everywhere you go there's mess. The seafront is the worst.
216.	Needed to ensure dogs are controlled and cleaned up by persons with dogs outside.
217.	In most cases I believe it has worked but fouling is still particularly bad especially in residential streets
218.	As above if you are going to make the rules then you need to enforce them
219.	Dog control orders were too severe given the nature of the any issues they wanted to control, and the quality of the beaches. For example other areas such as Cornwall have beautiful beaches to protect but are far less restrictive and have reasonable

	dog control allowing everyone to enjoy the area with their whole family, which includes dogs.
220.	There was no consequences for the people breaking the rules. The order was not policed and therefore people don't care.
221.	A PSPO will not change irresponsible dog owners behaviour, they still will pick up their own dog mess
222.	Too strict on beach's
223.	I don't have much knowledge of what the issues were so can't say if I think they worked
224.	Dog fouling should be actively prosecuted by the Council
225.	The restriction to keep dogs off the beach May to September was never adequately enforced
226.	As a dog owner dog control is essential and I believe dogs should always be on a lead unless they are in open space with few people around and can be kept under control. If children are nearby I believe dogs must then be put back on a lead immediately. I constantly experience walkers in Gunners Park that have more than one dog off the lead, dogs not under control, annoying other dogs on leads, owners not paying any attention and not even knowing when their dogs are doing their business and just walking off with no regard for other people or dog walkers, let alone the danger they could cause to children or wildlife.
227.	I have never seen a dog patrol officer in the 2 years I have lived here.
228.	In my experience dog owners do what they want knowing there will be no comeback
229.	Dogs should be allowed on the beach / in the sea during the summer months
230.	There are too many irresponsible owners and not enough enforcement action
231.	Actual fines for dog fouling unclear up
232.	Needs to be enforced more.
233.	Certain areas like City beach should be restricted but in places past the gas works car park, dogs should be allowed on leads on the beach. It is such a shame that people with well behaved dogs can't go and sit on the beach in summer without leaving their pets at home alone.
234.	I don't see any issues when walking my dog
235.	A responsible dog owner will have no problems with the controls necessary to stop the actions of the irresponsible owners.
236.	It's not just about controlling dog owner behaviours- it's about setting an expectation. There are always examples of people being badly behaved or breaking the rules but it's important we set out what is expected to keep all citizens as safe as possible.
237.	I walk my dogs every day and I have never had a problem.
238.	I have come across many dog owners not acting responsible, leaving dog mess, throwing bags of dog poo, and not controlling their dogs. I always keep my dogs on a lead but other irresponsible owners previously have led to my dogs being attacked.
239.	The previous PSPO was far too varied and is not without its issues eg. When dogs are not allowed on the beach, yet the beach is empty, and the local park is out of bounds such as during the Carnival week. It puts added pressures on other facilities eg. roads (needing to go further afield for a dog walk).
240.	Most dog owners are very responsible and it's only a few that let their dogs foul the beach and pathways.

241.	It is all well having the ' rules ' but there isn't anyone enforcing them they get away with it.
242.	I don't think closing the whole section of beach 24hrs a day in the summer is fair on responsible dog walkers/owners. You will find the disrespectful dog owners/walkers whether you have these orders in place or not. And you will find dog foul everywhere, not just on the beach. (You wouldn't consider stopping dogwalkers walking the streets right?)
243.	There are not enough people within the council to deal with these issues
244.	Dogs should not be banned from all of Southend beaches during the summer. It would be a compromise to allow dogs on the beach in the summer before 8am & after 6pm. Even if were weekdays only, as opposed to weekends/Bank Holidays. This would be acceptable to responsible owners who have no desire to exercise their dog during the heat of the day.
245.	I have often seen dogs on the beach during restricted periods so there is a need for someone to enforce the bylaws
246.	Dog walkers not being allowed on the beach in summertime is ridiculous when overheating and exhaustion can be easily prevented with sea. Even a small section of the beach allowing dogs would be enough as it is understandable that the general public may not appreciate a dog coming up to them whilst sun bathing in the summer months.
247.	I feel rules have not been followed on exlusion area like beaches and sports grounds
248.	Dogs and dog owners are being restricted and punished with the PSPO due to a misconception of dogs being uncontrollable and unclean. A PSPO banning dogs from certain places such as the beaches during the summer is ridiculous. As long as dogs are properly behaved they should be allowed in any public area, off the lead. There have been multiple occasions when there is no person on the beach during the time dogs are not allowed. Surely it's fine for dogs to be there at that time.
249.	Dogs aren't an issue. You have already banned them from using the beaches and other public areas from March til October. In the winter months no one uses the beach and there's more human faeces and trash on the streets that dogs could ever accumulate. Maybe build less car parks and more green areas. You could also push some money toward actually revamping the seafront so it would look like something people could actually use safely too.
250.	I do not believe the order was needed and do not agree with the beach restriction in particular
251.	I havent experienced any issues regarding dog control
252.	Many dog owners believe they and their dogs are more important than predestrians. As a volunteer litter picker I often see plenty of uncleared dog faeces, included those bagged, and then thrown into bushes.
253.	Keeping dogs off our beaches I would say is the right thing to do for health and safety reasons.
254.	Even with measures in place they are disregarded at times
255.	I agree with rules of keeping public safe, but not the rule of keeping dogs off the beach. People are doing far more damage to beaches then pets will ever do and most dog owners are responsible and clean up after their pets, while most humans don't. And have not found dog foul on the beach yet.
256.	I feel that there should be a section of beach open to dog walkers all year.
257.	The PSPO could work if patrolled and action taken to offenders , the few offenders make it bad for others .



258.	I've never seen this protective order but I've certainly seen loads of dog excrement. If you have a law/policy which isn't enforced, what is it you have??
259.	I think dogs should be allowed on an area of the beach. After all people leave so much rubbish that has to be cleared up by others and at least there's a good chance a dogs mess will be cleared up by it's owner.
260.	I think in certain areas people need to have more control of there dogs and not have them off lead and this needs to be enforced, also I think we need more dog friendly areas where dogs can be allowed to mix off lead.
261.	it is a shame that a small percentage of dog owners are irresponsible necessitating this order.
262.	There appears to be no actual control - rarely if ever seen any dog patrol personnel or officers, current control orders rely entirely on the honesty of the public.
263.	The ban in dogs on the beach should be extended from March to October
264.	I believe dogs should be allowed on beach all year round
265.	I believe dogwalkers are more responsible than many people who frequent the beaches leaving dirty nappies and all their food wrapper waste
266.	Having a dog and living in southend I have never come across worse behaviour of a dog than a human
267.	Some dog owners do not realise that not all people like dogs. So when dogs owners allow their dogs to run free along pavements or in public space they need to have rules for safety.
268.	Dog control needs to be policed appropriately by someone in authority, approaching dog owners is intimidating as many don't agree there should be any restrictions on their animals and can become confrontational.
269.	i want to see an area of beach open to dog walkers all year round
270.	Dog mess not being cleared up is a big issue but limiting the number of dogs controlled by one person is not. One powerful big dog can be a problem but more than four small dogs are probably not.
271.	I feel there should be year round beaches for dogs
272.	I believe there should be a section of beach allocated to allow dog owners to exercise their dogs year round.
273.	Most dog owners are responsible and just want be able to have somewhere to take their pets when it's hot in the summer and enjoy it like everyone else
274.	Dog fouling in some areas is rife but not policed, so how can the PSPO be doing what it should do. There are also some rules that I feel are inappropriate for an area like Southend such as dogs not allowed on any beach at any time between 1st May and 30th September. For a sea side town with a huge dog owner population, it's extremely restrictive.
275.	Regulation is absolutely necessary
276.	I agree with many points on the current order especially dog fouling. But I do believe there should be an allowance for dogs on beaches all year through if in an allocated area. My dog suffers from elbow dysplasia and requires swimming sessions which we can afford just about but to allow his life to continue at his happiest to be able to swim with him in summer would be so beneficial.
277.	A PSPO may be needed but it should be reviewed regularly. A lot of people just ignore it anyway.
278.	I have not seen any dog control orders adequately tackling dog fouling the or aggressive animals
279.	I've seen dogs on the beach outside of the permitted dates.
280.	Responsible owners are aware I am in agreement it is the minority's that should be penalised I accept not all like dogs but dogs should be able to socialise like people

281.	Some people didn't obey them eg dogs on beaches in summer
282.	The previous PSPO covers the main issues encountered by members of the public due to irresponsible dog owners.
283.	It's all very well having the rules - but what about enforcing them more effectively?
284.	Unless a dog has attacked someone, I don't feel it's necessary to waste a police officer's time, so a PSPO seems reasonable
285.	I think it's all well and good having this in place, but is it ever enforced? Prittlewell Brook is a great example, lots of mess left there constantly.
286.	Based on my experience of walking regularly around the local area I feel that the vast majority of dog owners are very responsible and existing dog control orders aren't particularly necessary.
287.	Too many rule breakers, too many dogs running amok on beach areas all year but particularly at times when are actually banned
288.	Pspso is necessary but we need to stop the mentality of blaming ALL dogs for a small minority of bad owners
289.	Dog owners and dog s in town are in general, very well behaved, as all things a small minority sometimes cause complications.
290.	I agree with all except the ban on dogs on beach. I think an area should be set aside for dogs to use all year round.
291.	Dogs run wild on Beaches and Parks
292.	Too strict and discriminatory towards dog owners. More freedom needed.
293.	I feel that banning dogs from the beach areas from may to september is wrong. Especially when in the summer months visitors to the beaches leave far more mess and rubbish than resonsible dog owners.
294.	They failed to make some provision to allow dogs at least some access to beaches in the Summer months. We have 8kms of beach in Southend and could easily provide a couple of stretches where dogs could be allowed year round. People who don't like dogs being on beaches would not have to go there. Provided dogs are excluded from Blue Flag award beaches it is permissible to have a dog friendly beach adjacent. This is made clear on the "Keep Britain Tidy" website & they are the managers of Blue Flag awards.
295.	I would not want dogs on the beach during the summer months, so feel strongly that dog owners still need these rules to stop them. As in my experience of dog owners, they cannot accept the concept of people who don't want a dog running up to them and sniffing them or knocking their children off their feet. They love dogs too much to appreciate that's not universal!
296.	I do think there should be an area of beach that is available for dog walkers all year round. Other areas offer this during the summer months.
297.	I have never encountered any issues
298.	I think responsible dog owners are penalised for the actions of the thoughtless/irresponsible minority.
299.	Most dog owners are responsible. Unfair to penalise all fir the irresponsible behaviour of a few
300.	I think the irresponsible dog owners will behave the same regardless of whether a PSPO order is in place or not because it is not monitored or enforced. It therefore only serves to have an adverse impact on enjoyment for responsible dog owners by imposing unfair restrictions.
301.	No dogs on beaches throughout the Summer policed adequately. Rules clear to all.
302.	As a regular user of our seafront for the past several years, I have never seen any official challenge the dog owners who are not in control of their animals.
303.	You need to be able to control the way people behave with dogs

304.	Its basically worked well, would like to see more enforcement .
305.	They need to be stricter and be enforced more
306.	I think it's important dogs are not allowed on the beach especially during the summer
307.	I think the dog fouling parts are fair but that dogs should at least be allowed on part of the beach as dog walkers are quite often the people picking up all the rubbish left on the beach by trippers etc
308.	They don't currently work as people allow their dogs to foul on the path and on the beach regardless of the time of year and often do not pick it up
309.	I think that other than the beach restrictions they are ok
310.	There will always be people who disregard the law and a pragmatic view needs to be taken that you can't stop everyone but so long as the majority comply it's a good thing.
311.	I haven't got a dog yet
312.	Only work if enforcement is taken re. Dog warden pier and foreshore.
313.	Dog fouling still an issue near me on pavements and grass however very rarely see people being irresponsible on beach though.
314.	People will never put dogs in leads on beaches as they wish them to run, on days when beaches are crowded this becomes a real nuisance,
315.	The current controls for dogs off the beach in the summer months is good when the beaches are crowded. Owners have all the winter months to exercise dogs on the beach when not so many people sitting on the beach
316.	As above - in fact I find the mess that humans leave on our beaches far more upsetting & feel the council should police that behaviour-dirty nappies ; food etc
317.	I used to live in Geneva where every dog had to have dog training, home inspection by the breeder/kennel and you had to hold an annual license to have a dog. It was more like adopting a child. This led to less irresponsible people owning dogs, better behaved dogs, less mess on the streets. So many people here buy dogs on a whim and have no idea how to control them. It's not a control officer patrolling needed although it's a good idea, it needs to be controlled at the source.
318.	I don't think the cost of this is justified when the issue could be handled if people know who or where to report issues. We were annoyed with the person that allowed his dog to foul outside our house but didn't know what to do about it. My wife filmed the incident.
319.	I walk my dog for at least 45 minutes twice every day and have seen no visible presence of anyone to enforce owners behaviour it is never the dog but about responsible ownership.
320.	People are in control of their own dogs.
321.	The total closure of beaches to dogs during summer too excessive
322.	Dogs in beaches all summer
323.	There are not enough dog owners that take their responsibilities seriously enough!
324.	I've never seen a PSPO
325.	I would like to see areas of beach and parkland that specifically allow well behaved dogs off the lead all year round.
326.	Dogs off lead on beach and parks when it clearly states they need to be on leads. Dog mess everywhere and on fields we walk on
327.	Have not really had reason to know about previous dog control orders
328.	But I feel a little harsh fineing when unknown and not signposted correctly
329.	Many people have dogs as pets but do not control their dogs. As a child I remember a TV programme training dogs to walk to heel. It is years since I have seen anyone with this degree of control over their dogs

330.	There hasn't been a major issue with dogs at all across the Borough in the past few years and there doesn't continually be a threat imposed either.
331.	A minority of dog owners spoil it for the majority of responsible owners.
332.	I've heard of dogs being attacked by other dogs leaving people and dogs distressed and with huge vet bills and the owner of the dog that attacked just walking away. It should be an offence to walk away from an incident like this.
333.	The council imposed the ban on the beach when the majority wanted the beach kept open
334.	Any responsible dog owner knows the rules
335.	Dog mess
336.	I have seen humans act in a more alarming manner than I have ever seen any dog behaving in Southend
337.	I would like to see more freedom to walk my dogs on some parts of the beach. Current restrictions are too harsh
338.	Have no comments
339.	I'm not aware of what dog control there is and I have had 2 dogs and have never encountered anything to do with dog control
340.	I believe that dogs together with their owners should have access to the beach all year
341.	There should be an area for exercise on the beach - green spaces near the beach are not enclosed.
342.	I feel people not picking up dog mess in parks and on streets is a problem
343.	I believe a section of the beach should be allocated for all year round dog walking
344.	I haven't experienced any issues apart from dog fouling so could suggest it is fit for purpose.
345.	Have no experience of it being enforced
346.	Restricting dogs from beaches restricts dog owning families from visiting southend.
347.	Dogs should be allowed On the beach all year round
348.	Some dog owners not all are either ignorant or totally disregard the rules. They must feel there is no deterrent
349.	Still huge amount of fouling. No point having a PSPO if there's no enforcement.
350.	Whilst there may currently be PSPO in place they are not adequately enforced. Therefore stronger PSPO is required.
351.	Not really
352.	I feel it is a lot of unnecessary restrictions in place when most people are responsible dog owners
353.	See below for area's that I would like to see changed.
354.	The total beach ban wasn't fair.
355.	No issues. Policing the beach is ridiculous, bad for Southend's reputation. The people that come to Southend beach's create much more mess and problems than dogs. Dogs add social positives.
356.	I mostly agree however I believe there should be a section of beach made available for dogs to access the sea to swim in the hotter months
357.	My dog (on lead) was attacked on Southend High Street by an off lead dog
358.	Beaches are for all, and the amount of rubbish washed up or left on our beaches is 100% worse than any dog could leave if not picked up by an absent minded owner!
359.	Not allowing dogs on Southend on Sea beaches is unreasonable and discriminatory towards dog owners..... day trippers foul ( have witnessed on the beach and whilst in the water!!) and cause far more dirt without picking it up .... Council should obtain

	an Order to control that more! Instead the Council goes for the soft touch which is us the dog owners!!!
360.	I think dog owners in this area are responsible and reliable. They think of others and their own safety.
361.	There seems to be no control over dog owners in the borough regarding dogs off leads or fouling the footpaths
362.	The majority of dog owners are responsible
363.	A beach would be lovely for dogs to cool down in during the summer
364.	Everything makes sense apart from not being able to have a permanent beach where you can exercise your dog
365.	Obviously dogs should not be allowed in children's play area.
366.	I don't think there are issues or none that I am aware of
367.	I think that walking in the each should be allowed all year, possibly at specific times during the summer, or on the lead at peak times
368.	I completely disagree with the beach ban for all dogs during the summer for the whole length of the beach. There should be designated dog beaches
369.	There should be permitted areas along the beach front where dogs can be exercised all year round or at the very least during certain times during the day i.e early morning/evening. Everyone should be allowed to enjoy the beach during the summer.
370.	I agree that it's necessary to have rules for the public.
371.	I feel the controls at the moment are sufficient and are in moderation. I would however like to see areas of the beach that can used year round.
372.	Not sure of control orders
373.	There needs to be sufficient publicity to remind dog owners to act responsibly for the benefit of everyone
374.	Still have loads of problems !!!
375.	The majority of beaches should be free of animals, however there should also be a dedicated section for dogs/horses etc. As mans best friend we need to think about dogs welfare, not just our own
376.	I would be happier if a PSPO would be applied to drunks and out of control teenagers.
377.	I do feel that to encourage exercise for dogs and their owners, having a dedicated dog walking area on the beach would be beneficial
378.	Believe individual areas need to be looked at. Not blanket response.
379.	Dogs should be allowed to walk on the beaches all year round
380.	they didn't allow any access to beaches from April to October. although i agree that some beaches should be dog free, this is not necessary for all the beach area
381.	I would like to see a designated dog-friendly beach area available all year round.
382.	Whilst in principle it's correct there is no one around to control issues
383.	People do not follow the guide lines as they are now and it is difficult for them to be enforced. Any weakening of the restrictions will just make it worse. Dogs are constantly off lead on Leigh roads now.
384.	I object to dog being banned from the beaches, especially when the beaches are failing tests due to sewage discharges.
385.	I was born and have grown up here in Southend and the beach has always been a sanctuary for me and my family. Before dog orders everything worked well and any soiling was generally cleared up but everyone enjoyed the beach. The Council now do not clean the beaches and the rubbish there is far more of a problem than a few dogs exercising. If the council cleaned the beaches then I could understand some

	form of dog restraint if it were a problem. The biggest problem is rats because of rubbish not dogs.
386.	As people that want to walk on the beach with pet will always clear up On occasions I've pick up othe dogs mess so not to leave behind but that is so rare now days
387.	Haven't heard of any problems
388.	I generally find the vast majority of dog owners are responsible in this area and we are restricted by rules that focus on the minority of irresponsible owners. More focus should be put on the rubbish left by tourists and travellers where rules are hardly even enforced i.e. BBQ's on the beach and food, nappies and plastic left in volumes
389.	The litter and people leave on the Beaches and parks etc in southend is 10 worse and endangers, children, wildlife and our sea life. Why should dogs be controlled of humans aren't.
390.	Never seen a dog patrol warden but would be a great idea
391.	We have encountered issues with dogs not on leads when walking our dog on a lead, but also we love to take our dog to the beach in the winter to play fetch on the sand. There has to be a compromise that allows for dogs year round in a designated section rather than a blanket ban.
392.	It should be an offence not to pick up dog poo and to keep dogs under suitable control.
393.	I do not believe dogs should be banned from the entire beach in summer months. Provided dog owners clear up after their dogs. There should be a designated area and if necessary time restrictions eg no dogs between 11am and 5pm
394.	I feel that as well as the use of the beaches during the wintertime for dogs there should be designated area(s) for summer use also. I do not think that dogs should be allowed on the highly populated areas during peak time but a large percentage of the population have dogs and it is good to get out in the fresh air so to have dog free and dog friendly areas should cater for everybody.
395.	I would love to take my dog to the beach all year round but unfortunately, some dog owners do let us down. A PSPO is needed.
396.	Do are not permitted on the beaches during summer months, but people them self's are more likely to leave the beaches litred with rubbish and sadly I have witnessed an individual defecating on the beach and just covering the mess with sand (dog owners clear up after there dogs)
397.	any measures need to use common sense!
398.	Speaking from personal experience I find the vast majority of dog owners who use the seafront to exercise their animals to be respectful of the environment in terms of behaviour and fouling. There of course is always a minority of people who flout the rules but the majority of law abiding pet owners should not be punished and denied use of the beach if there are means in place to prosecute those who flout the law. This does not mean that all of the beach should be accessible to dog owners during summer months but a section of beach most definitely should. Given that the beach draws a lot of visitors that may not be comfortable in the presence of dogs, their rights and views should also be respected in a way that all can benefit and enjoy the natural environment in which we live. A section of beach for dog owners would achieve this freedom for all and discriminate against none.
399.	If there was an area of the beach allocated for dogs all year, I believe the public would be responsible with their dogs as they are out of season. There are a number of areas that could be allocated without having detrimental effect on the summer season public.

400.	PSO is not necessary
401.	I rarely have issues with dogs in Southend
402.	I think the dog controls are adequate
403.	It is improving
404.	I would like to see an all year round stretch of the beach dedicated to dogs. The area past Chalkwell Beach towards Old Leigh would be ideal. There isn't any beach there anyway only the tarmac. I've only ever seen people on the small beach area by the paddling pool and certainly have never seen anyone setting up camp for a day at the beach there. It's only really used for crabbing.
405.	The majority of dog owners are responsible
406.	Southend is very dog unfriendly compared to other towns. Restrictions go too far.
407.	I believe that dogs should have access to a beach all year round. Also parks should have designated dog zones and designated dog free zones. Higher fines for dog fouling
408.	I believe it would be a good idea to have someone popping down the seafront occasionally to make sure dog owners are acting appropriately.
409.	I am happy with the rules as set out . I am not in favour of an area of beach for dog walking . This will be open to abuse . I enjoy sea swimming and do not want to be sitting where dogs have urinated or left faeces . I think young children are vulnerable to being hurt by dogs not properly trained .
410.	I feel it's important to have a PSPO to make people aware how to behave with their dog, and also to enforce regulations where necessary.
411.	Well behaved dogs and owners know how to control and be responsible so it is the minority of people who give dog owners a bad press
412.	The measures are too strict. I agree that dogs should not be allowed everywhere, all year, however there should be clearly marked areas of the beach where dogs are allowed all year round. As a local resident I have to drive an unnecessary distance every summer if I want to go to the beach with my dog meaning I spend time and money in other places and take it away from my local economy.
413.	Some people walking dogs do not have control of their dogs particularly on the beach and parks where children can be playing even when on a lead and even more so when off a lead. Dogs can be unpredictable even if the owners feel they have control them.
414.	I have no reason to tell if it is necessary or not, hence no opinion either way.
415.	I believe walking a dog, especially during the pandemic, is beneficial to both physical and mental health and any restrictions to this must be avoided.
416.	Agree
417.	Unfortunately irresponsible owners ruin it for lots of other dog owners
418.	It is appropriate for te local authority to have powers relating to dogs and dog owners.
419.	It is necessary for some people to have a PSPo but would think they are in the minority
420.	Good for a body to control behaviour of certain individuals
421.	Not allowing dogs on the beach in summer was ridiculous
422.	Soave should be made for dogs on the beach or specific times
423.	I believe that there should be an area of the beach that is available to walk a dog all year round. Using the beach during lockdown was successful.
424.	Daytrippers are far more of a menace, leave more mess and are more anti social than dogs
425.	The beach in the summer should be a safe dog free zone and should be for families and children only

426.	If enforced they are ok
427.	Most of the dog owners i have come across are responsible and courteous towards other members of public.
428.	I have not witnessed any of these situations
429.	I wasn't aware there was one or has been one before
430.	Most dog owners are responsible owners
431.	Majority of dog owners are more responsible than the general public who leave rubbish all over the beach
432.	There are never any 'officers' to sanction dog owners who do not collect after their pets mess up the paths & nobody feels confident to call for help or report these owners since they feel intimidated .
433.	I understand that not everyone likes dogs however there is miles stretches of beach and I cannot understand why they cannot be one stretch of it where non dog lovers can be else where
434.	It is unacceptable to have a blanket ban of dogs on all the beaches in the area.
435.	As a dog owner I do agree that a PSPO is needed to ensure those who don't control their dogs correctly can be held to account. I also understand not everyone is comfortable around dogs and so i think it helps them to have areas where they can go confident that they won't come into contact with dogs, however i would like to see dogs allowed on some beaches all year.
436.	Dogs should be able to go on a particular area of the beach all year round
437.	There are orders in place that I agree with
438.	I would love to see dog areas created in Southend which can be very positive places for both the dogs and their owners.
439.	Responsible dog owners should be able to use the beach all year round
440.	Think it's unfair there is a blanket ban on the spring summer autumn months on the beach. We like to enjoy the nice weather on the beach too!
441.	What ever the outcome you will need people to enforce the order, my main concern is getting dogs back on the beaches but under proper control.
442.	my opinion
443.	Dogs should be allowed on the beach all year around, but during the summer period be restricted to certain areas of the beach.
444.	I don't believe dog control is a problem in most of the area.
445.	Not looked at this so cannot give a clear answer
446.	Punishing the few to the detriment of the majority is not democratic. Control orders are ill thought out, targeting the wrong issue. Better to have clearer bylaws and stronger enforcement.
447.	I haven't lived in the area very long.
448.	A beach should be available all year round for dogs,
449.	Did not see any issues addressed cannot say
450.	There will always be owners who cannot control their dogs just like some people cannot control their own behaviour and their children!! A dedicated area on the beach for dogs is not going to affect what people are ultimately like!
451.	I have never witnessed the dog control order being enforced - wld be good if they were enforced. Too many owners not having control of their dogs
452.	I feel it's a little outdated as there are a lot more dog owners now and it needs to reflect that there are a lot more responsible owners now
453.	Not sure what current dog control orders are in place but I haven't noticed there being any issues. I hear of the odd issue shared on social media but I believe these are in the minority.



454.	There needs to be an authoritative person to tell owners who are not complying with the rules. As a dog owner, occasionally when you confront another dog owner about not following the rules (e.g. picking up poo) they can become defensive or a little aggressive.
455.	Dog mess is left by owners and not picked up. People need to be fined but aren't.
456.	More bins would be better. I see people pick up dog foul in a bag, wrap it up and leave it on the road.
457.	Should be allowed on beach all year out of busy hours
458.	I don't think there are any issues to address, having a dog is good for your mental health and owners should be able to enjoy their pet
459.	I am unsure what dog control measures are currently in force
460.	Didn't know about it
461.	Dogs should be allowed on areas of the beach all year round
462.	I feel that the guidelines and rules are generally sensible - however the lack of options for dogs to enjoy the beach with their owners throughout the year is misjudged.
463.	I don't feel it's necessary to ban dogs from the entire length of the beach over the summer months
464.	Most people are capable of looking after and controlling their dogs. There should be a way of reporting people who do not follow the rules and cause issues on the beach ie not clearing up mess.
465.	Dogs are not the issue, more should be done to control people!
466.	I haven't encountered any dog owners acting irresponsibly
467.	Would be nice to have a stretch on the beach that dogs can access all year round , like Walton on the Naze
468.	Lots of dog mess in parks
469.	I've had an occasion where my dog was attacked by a dog off the lead but muzzled because he was unfriendly. Despite the muzzle he caused my dog and himself damage. Neither the dog control unit or local police were interested when I called them to let them know what had hapoened. I was passed backwards and forwards to people not interested.
470.	I believe there should be an area on the beach that dogs can utilise all year round
471.	The previous dog control order were ridiculously over the top.
472.	I do not feel that the present dog control orders adequately cover the usage of the beach for dog owners. A section of the beach should be available all year round for people to walk their dogs on.
473.	Some dog owners are completely irresponsible.
474.	We need to have something in place for those owners who are not responsible but it is too strict on the beaches between May and October
475.	Dogs on the beach have been minimised due to current measures
476.	Dogs should be allowed on beaches
477.	They prevent responsible dog owners being able to access the beach even at times when it is empty.
478.	The laws exist it is up to the individual to respect them.
479.	I believe that there should be potential dog control when it comes to dogs being aggressive towards other dogs however I do not feel that all dogs should be punished or restricted from using certain areas. I see much more human rubbish than dog mess in Southend
480.	Dogs should have access to dog friendly section of the beach all your around, like most of the beaches in Norfolk and big holidays destinations such as Bournemouth, Devon and Cornwall, especially the amount of litter left by humans!!!

481.	I would like an all year specified area of dog beach.
482.	We need boundaries
483.	I think it's time to let dogs back on certain beaches at certain times during the whole year.
484.	Not seen any behaviour from dog owners that concerns me.
485.	Most dog owners pick up after their dogs and I do believe you will always get irresponsible people . It is good to see amount of dog bins along the seafront
486.	I believe the 'no change' option is the correct approach. We have to balance the rights of dog owners against those non-dog owners (including minors and those who are scared of dogs). The balance before was about right
487.	Extremely difficult to actually police.
488.	I have never experience issues with dogs off the lead
489.	Wherever I have been on holiday in other parts of Britain with my dog, there has always been a part of the beach available for her. It seems Southend Council cannot be bothered to even discuss this as I am shortly moving there and when I telephoned to see if it was a complete blanket ban on the beach, I was told it was. Even though there are very few people who use the beach at the Shoeburyness end of Southend, it is still included in the blanket ban, which is ludicrous. If other parts of Britain allow a section, why can't Southend? It would be lovely to walk her on the beach in the summer and have somewhere to sit with her for a while. The people who crowded on the beaches during the corona virus during this summer was awful and the mess they left so much rubbish than a dog ever would, but the Council didn't blanket ban them did they?
490.	Dog friendly beach would add so much to southend community
491.	I'm just concerned with be able to walk my dog on a specified area of beach all year round. All other restrictions should stay the same
492.	I think dogs should be allowed on a beach all year round. Every summer we see the aftermath of humans spending a day on a beach. The beaches never look like that when dogs are allowed on them!
493.	Having seen the amount of rubbish left on the beach during lockdown 1, compared to the amount of dog faeces I believe it's people that need banning from the beach not dogs.
494.	I agree on all restrictions, aside from total band on dogs on beaches, should have a designated area. Thorp Bay beach is deserted all year round, so would be a good place to allow dogs.
495.	I've never seen one
496.	I dont believe they should be banned from the beach
497.	There are rules for dogs and dog owners but many dog owners ignore the rules and let their dogs do whatever they want . There needs to be people on the beach patrolling and issuing fines for those who do not adhere to the rules .
498.	A full ban is just totally unnecessary, humans make more mess than dogs
499.	i feel the people of southend are more in need of public control
500.	I believe a section of the beach should be open to dogs all year round
501.	Dog ban on beaches are too harsh...there are 7 miles we could have 1 to exercise dogs surely
502.	I am not aware of extreme difficulties. Rather there are an inconsiderate minority.
503.	I feel the majority of dog owners are responsible and always want to keep their pet safe and will uphold the usual dog etiquette rules. During the summer months dog walkers are penalised with less walking spaces which ultimately leads to more confrontations with less responsible dog owners as their are less spaces to walk dogs. Those of us that love by the beach are penalised during the summer ban.

	Being left with the ridiculously boggy Shoebury common which will no doubt also have a dog ban imposed when the playground (which I also welcome by the way) is built. There must be a middle ground. For local businesses such as Uncle Tom's cabin where water bowls are provided for dogs, dog owners keep these businesses afloat in the winter months, when the tourists leave.
504.	Take East Beach green spaces...there is no one to enforce dogs kept on leads by the childrens play area or for dog mess being cleared up
505.	With 7 miles of beach access to the beach for dogs either on or offlead during summer months in certain areas should be allowed.
506.	would be nice just to have option of walking your dog on part of beach when we like
507.	Question 3 assumes knowledge of what this survey is asking in depth questions . Question B responses should be struck from the survey. For instance it assumes knowledge of the previous orders -where is the link to both sets of info?? ask question put-more user friendly -drop down tag with details of data for response. Previous orders not on the website (or at least easily found) Both questions are invalid and open to miss interpretation by survey completers There is no one available to ask at the weekend when I am completing this survey. OHH-FOUND IT AFTER THE SECTION WHERE IT APPLIES-BRILLIANT DESIGN _WELL DONE now found my response has changed . I believe this is done to distort results but i imagine that will be publishes in the summary of results. Could it be this is to hope that people will not both to read after its no longer relevant to the question asked-smart, but transparent distortion of the validity of the survey outcomes.
508.	Most dog owners are responsible
509.	The majority of people are responsible but there are others that are not responsible dog owners.
510.	I have only seen this agreement so can't compare it to the earlier agreement
511.	Yes you need rules for the protection of the public and dog owners
512.	I do not agree with the blanket cover that prevents dogs on the beach May through September
513.	The present dog control order system seems to have worked well in that a majority of dog owners have complied with the order.
514.	I would like to see a dog friendly beach created like many popular seaside towns it is possible to have without too many problems.
515.	I am against the blanket beach ban
516.	As I live near south church park some dog owners let there dogs attack or frighten the wild fowl
517.	I agree a PSPO is necessary and the rules need to be enforced.
518.	Dog fouling is rife in Southchurch, and isn't limited to public pavements. Dogs are permitted to foul on front gardens. There aren't enough poo bins around and even when bagged, dog mess is abandoned on the pavements or in the gutters.
519.	Not sure if failure to clear up dog faeces on beaches was an offence under old order
520.	Dogs should be kept off the beach at high season
521.	I don't think there are any issues. Lots of dog lovers in Southend that are responsible and sensible owners.
522.	I believe that there should be a section of beach open to dogs all year round.
523.	Dog fouling remains a problem, especially along the residential streets of Leigh, despite PSPOs. However, they certainly must help reduce the occurrences of

	fouling and with more families getting dogs during lockdown I can only imagine the problem will increase.
524.	Dogs should be allocated an area of the beach all year round.
525.	Too many restrictions on dogs, which I don't believe is necessary. I have witnessed visitors to southend do much more damage (leaving their rubbish, fouling etc) than dogs do.
526.	I agree some control needs to be in place but also freedom for dogs to enjoy the beach
527.	The previous measures do not take responsible dog owners into consideration.
528.	I believe a PSPO is necessary as the Council needs to give clear rules as to how a responsible dog owner/dog walker should behave in shared public spaces.
529.	All dogs banned from beaches even though the majority of owners are sensible and take all precautions necessary
530.	The PSPO seems a very heavy handed piece of legislation for something that was dealt with differently for many years
531.	I explain my response
532.	Agree that people should keep their dogs under control but most dogs are better behaved than humans and should be allowed on the beach or part of the beach all year around.
533.	I've never ever seen anybody in an official capacity take action with unruly dogs.
534.	I strongly agree with a PSPO
535.	Never seen anyone or heard of anyone being approached about dog fouling or not being in control of a dog .
536.	Dogs under control on a lead are not an issue on beaches, day trippers cause far more issues than dogs and their owners
537.	I don't believe there is any reason the dogs can't exercise on the beach, the beach is left in a terrible state during the summer from visitors so I can't see why the dogs whose owners are 90% very careful can't be at the beach all year round
538.	The order was good except who is asking for dogs to be out on a lead if they are acting aggressively or out of control? I have not seen that this is being monitored. I also think that dogs should be allowed on the beach at set time, for example very early mornings all year round as well as a designated area 24/7 during peak summer months.
539.	I believe the order went too far to the detriment of responsible dog owners. It is only those responsible owners who obey the order anyway. Those that cause the problems rarely take notice of bylaws. IF you really want to do something about it employ more dog wardens and give them powers to issue fines.
540.	The regulations aren't enforced. Dogs foul in parks and on pavements, some people still allow their dogs on the beach in the summer.
541.	Dogs need to be kept off the beach in summer due to the dog poop and fouling where people are swimming and playing in the sand.
542.	Where is the enforcement?
543.	I never see anyone in authority dealing with dogs in public and we walk the beach and parks everyday. The pier and foreshore officers don't have any power so what is the point in having them, when they can't do anything to prevent dogs being in places where they shouldn't.
544.	Not allowing dogs on the beach AT ALL between May & September is ridiculous. All the people I know would not go on the beach outside of these restrictions if there were families on the beach. Everyone I have spoken too agree that a curfew would be workable - allow dogs on the beach up to 8am and after 7pm during the summer

	is totally workable, restricting them to one stretch of beach would be equally ridiculous.
545.	There is dog poo everywhere, on pavements, in our parks, and every footpath that I walk. Farmers' fields have dog poo left on their crops which can hardly be hygienic at harvest time
546.	I think dogs should be on lead more (unless in an authorised space) so that's a slight improvement they can be made.
547.	I haven't witnessed any inappropriate dog related issues
548.	I have had no problems but could do with an area for dogs to swim and walk along the front
549.	I believe dogs should be prohibited from beaches all year round. It is very hard to spot and avoid dog excrement on beaches. My toddler (and many other people!) find the beach a valuable outdoor space all year. Dog foul can be very dangerous if accidentally touched by children (can even cause permanent blindness).
550.	I have a dog who loves the beach and any one I meet on the beach with a dog is a responsible owner.
551.	I have never seen them used or enforced so I am unaware of their actual success or not.
552.	I own a beach hut and spend a lot of time there. The beach is far cleaner in winter than in summer. In winter the dogs are clearly living their time there
553.	I've not noticed any problems with dogs/dog fouling other than in parks. Whether there are control measures in place the same people would be responsible for the same mess/problems as the ones now. Nothing will change an irresponsible dog owner.
554.	I personally have never seen or had any issue to warrant any PSPO.
555.	Most dog owners are responsible it's just the minority that don't abide by the rules, people that have more than 2 dogs tend to be more responsible as we'd be the ones to be blamed, I understand there are a lot more dog walkers these days but would hope they would clean up and be in control as I assume they would have to have a license
556.	There are too many people who wasn't picking up after their dogs, and there are a lot of careless owners who wasn't watching their dogs as they were walking them, a dog fouling in a public place is inappropriate and for others safety it should be picked up.
557.	We should have dog friendly beaches More funds for dog wardens Better staffing for fining owners whose dogs foul the area
558.	Nice friendly dog area
559.	There is so many dogs on the lead and so much fouling
560.	Dogs being refused access to beaches during the summer months has meant during the working week, a vast majority of beaches are empty. Most dog owners are responsible owners and pick up after their dog. As to the Council's concerns of fouling our beaches, humans are the worst for this. Litter, mobile BBQs and used baby nappies are frequently left on all of Southend's beaches and parks leading to beaches but humans are never banned from the beaches. It is total discrimination which should not be allowed to happen against animals. Whilst my dog hates the water, it is outrageous that humans can go into the water but dog owners can't be allowed to do this and their dogs have to run the risk of overheating as not able to cool off in the water. Britain is supposed to be a country of animal lovers but dogs are being refused the chance to cool off.

561.	I believe the current regulations are more than adequate although there seems to be a distinct lack of enforcement. I have encountered some dog walkers not clearing up dog fouling and in most cases a word and the offer of a poo bag suffices.
562.	dont know about control over our dogs ,its visitors that need controlling
563.	Yes we do need guild lines
564.	Order required to help prevent dog fouling and also keeping aggressive dogs under control
565.	Southchurch Park which I live near & have frequently used for several decades is called the 'poo' park by my grandchildren; I have personally seen hundreds of disgusting examples.
566.	I believe the council needs a PSPO measures in place to deal with irresponsible dog owners, i do believe dogs should have a designated area on the beach during the summer months
567.	If the previous order were adequate, we would have seen a reduction in or elimination of the issues they were trying to tackle. We haven't.
568.	An outright ban of dogs on the beach is unfair on dogs, owners and local businesses
569.	We need a dog friendly space on our beaches all year round
570.	I do not believe dogs should be kept off the beach during peak season - they should be able to exercise on the beaches. This includes swimming in the sea and walking on the sand. Even if dogs could be allowed on beaches as a compromise on leads this is better.
571.	Responsible dog owners look after their dogs and clear up after their dogs, unlike humans who seem to use the beach as a dumping ground, nappies, rubbish etc...
572.	I disagree because we should have a section on the beach where dogs are allowed to go on all year around, it's totally ridiculous that we have seven miles of beach and not allowing them to go on, there's plenty of beaches that hardly get used even during the summer months, The beaches in Cornwall which are much better than ours are dog friendly there are a few that don't but generally they do, even at Walton on the made dogs are Allowed on, it is good for the owners and the dogs to take in the sea air and enjoy our beaches In my opinion good dog owners will remark on another dog owner if they don't pick up there dogs mess,I know i do and have done several times in the past even to the point of giving them a bag to collect it, The problem i think is there it not enough bins around in the town, for example there is not a single dog bin on Ambleside drive, and if there were more bins in general there would be no excuse
573.	The existing measures are fine, they just need to be enforced. I run on the seafront every morning; there are spots which are not (or less) overlooked and they are always the areas covered in dog mess. We can't have more dogs on the beach behind sea walls; some owners can't be trusted.
574.	The previous dog control orders were inadequate because they unfairly penalised responsible dog owners by banning their dogs from the entire beach area during the summer. This amounted to discrimination against dog owners. There should be two stretches of beach open to dogs all year round - one at the East end of the beach and one at the West end. The section at the East end should be from the bastion between Burges Terrace and Lynton Rd, extending West as far as Liftstan Way. This gives a reasonable distance for dog walking, it is a section of the beach little-used by visitors to the town and it avoids any beach huts.

575.	Numerous people walking dogs off lead in restricted areas. However, I believe dog fouling has decreased.
576.	Dog fouling continues to occur; dog walkers frequently seen with several dogs, often off-lead, in public areas
577.	Dogs should be allocated a section of beach. Banning them from the whole coastline is ridiculous. Have a look at Norfolk beaches, much better controlled than Southend.
578.	I believe that there should be a designated area of our 7mile shoreline that is open to dog walkers all year round.
579.	I believe dogs are banned from too many places, therefore making it difficult to adequately exercise them.
580.	I believe dogs and their humans should be allowed a small area of beach all year round.
581.	Anything that protects non dog owners and children is welcomed.
582.	Good dog owners are overlooked by a few irresponsible people.
583.	Rules need to be in place for all of us. But given that most people are responsible dog owners and walkers they should not be forced to pay for the minority. There are beaches where dogs can safely be walked. A responsible dog owners is unlikely to take their dog onto a crowded beach on a very hot day anyway.
584.	Continuing dog fouling, dogs not on leads
585.	I agree that enforcement orders are needed but I have never seen anybody enforcing them.
586.	Without a legal requirement many people would not control their dogs appropriately.
587.	I agree that there must be dog control orders but I think there needs to be some guidance on how people apply them. We have rights to and we should be able to use the local amenities as well. Dogs must be under control - but just banning all dogs is too extreme - and the people making the rules and doing so for silly reasons (example of a dog having to muzzled coz he nipped a childs hand when that child gave him an ice cream). So far it's all been about families (and while I agree we cannot have aggressive dogs harming children or causing a nuisance) it doesn't mean that dog owners have to be the ones to be completely restricted. You're actually making a problem worse - if we can't exercise our dogs adequately (and a lead walk is not going to cut it for mine) then that is going to make a dog worse and more hyper and that can lead to issues. We should be able to enjoy ourselves as well (as long as it does not harm others).
588.	Have never seen action being taken against dog owners
589.	If put in place would solve a lot of problems
590.	more control of obviously inappropriate dog walking owners who do not clear up or control their dogs.
591.	Fouling is increasing as is aggressive responses when those people are reminded of the law. I have seen several dogs allowed to be out of control from both people who confuse them for their children as well as some that seem to like an aggressive dog
592.	I think there are unclear and gray guidelines
593.	never any dog wardens around
594.	Dogs should be allowed on one beach all the time and during the summer months on all before 9am and after 6pm.
595.	I think that one section of the beach should be available to dog walkers all year - they leave less mess than visiting tourists.

596.	The majority of dog owners are responsible people but there are a very small number who follow rules with reluctance. The rules are crucial to ensure the safety of dogs, the dog community and the general public
597.	I feel the existing orders should be appropriate in ensuring owners of dogs act responsibly in their management of them. As with all things like this is not so much what is in place but what enforcement exists to ensure they are effective and not flouted, there is little point in any restrictions if people feel there is little chance of them being identified and any penalties applied for non compliance. If my reading of the of the PSPO changes are correct I would support on the spot fines. I also oppose any changes to the Dog exclusion areas on beaches, I do not think these should be open all year round. In peak summer activity with crowds, dogs have no place for there may be some people who have a fear of dogs and there are the potential health problems, especially with small children where fouling is experienced. Also some dogs are much more aggressive in appearance than others and this may put people off from using that area of the beach, thus creating a no-go zone for many potential users and possibly reducing the capacity of the beach to host families etc. It might also reinforce those who want to be involved in anti-social behaviour to think that with an aggressive dog they can control certain areas.
598.	I have not had any problems or seen any problems with dogs
599.	If Southend wishes to invite the public to use the available facilities , then dog owners must be included, and not discriminated against. There are a huge number of dog owners, which has been increased hugely during the recent lockdown.
600.	Too much dog fouling on pavements. Some people leave the poo bags on the pavement and get trodden on and split.
601.	we need patrols on the beach, prom and streets. i see dog excrement everyday. my daughter has sat in it on the beach and we see it every day on a our walk to school. it gets on buggy/scooter wheels and is probably walked into the class room. even if owners do pick it up a nasty smear is left in the middle of the pavement or a black plastic bag with dog excrement is left on the ground.
602.	All good
603.	The previous controls were excessive. The vast majority of dog owners behave responsibly and any order should aim at providing redress against the very few irresponsible owners and dogs whilst allowing the responsible ones to enjoy the borough. As it was rules were set that most irresponsible owners ignored but responsible ones were forced to follow. This is unfair and should not be repeated. It should be noted that when dogs are permitted on the beach many owners pick rubbish whilst walking and complain if they see any incidence of dog fouling to the responsible owner.
604.	I believe that dogs should be allowed on the beach at all times , even if it is a certain part
605.	I believe the current control orders are adequate but there is no enforcement of the orders, so they are frequently abused.
606.	There is way too much dog fouling on the streets and in the parks of southend.
607.	I think they were a bit harsh with regards to beach bans
608.	Not sure there was a warden
609.	The dog orders that are in place seem to be followed well.
610.	We are proud of our beautiful beaches and do not want them turned into a dogs' toilet. We do not want children and the vulnerable intimidated and injured by out-of-control dogs. We want to retain our Blue Flag Status.
611.	There does need to be better enforcement to make any PSPO workable



612.	I believe at least one part of the beach should be available for dog walking throughout the year.
613.	Dog fouling on every street in Westcliff and Southend
614.	Dog owners should be encouraged to be responsible when taking their dogs out in public.
615.	Enforcement is always an issue
616.	The rules are not enforced by the council staff and penalties are not issues there is not sufficient signage re fouling and penalties
617.	I disagree with the fact dogs are not allowed on the beach in summer . Dogs love to swim and cool down in the hot weather . Other countries have designated beaches where dogs can go but in Southend the council plays god and discriminated against dogs .
618.	Current regulations to not allow dogs on the beach at certain times of the year are unfair. Most dog owners are responsible.
619.	Who on earth is on our streets to stop fouling and ...dogs doing whatever they wanna do re bad owners?
620.	The rules never seem to be reinforced. Dogs do foul and owners are seldom fined. The dogs should only be allowed on the beach during the winter months. I am not against dogs/owners , but the owners must behave responsibly.
621.	I don't understand why, with a seafront stretching over 6 miles, that for half a year we arent able to walk our dogs on it. I live on Avenue Road, so minutes from the seafront and for 6 months of the year have to drive to another area to walk my dog. She is at her happiness in the evenings on the beach, and its cruel to not give us even a section of the seafront for dogs to cool off, paddle and enjoy their normal dog walk location in the Summer
622.	I believe dogs should be allowed on some sections of the beach all year round, or before/after a certain time of the day all year round.
623.	I have not had any incidents in Southend while walking my dog or when walking in general. I do think there needs to be a designated beach for dogs in the summer. People leave the worst rubbish including dirty nappies.
624.	I agree with most of them except dog ban on beaches
625.	The number of dogs and dog owners appears to have increased dramatically and therefore I believe you will need stricter controls than previously.
626.	More than ever, being able to exercise is critical for mental and physical well-being. Owning a dog is a fantastic reason to exercise. For some, owning a dog is the only reason it is worth getting up each day. Restricting where dogs can be exercised is unnecessary and unjustified.
627.	While the vast majority of dog owners are very responsible the PSPO enables the council to enforce appropriate rules (picking up dog mess for example) for the few who are not. I somewhat agree with the previous dog control order in terms of cleaning up dog fouling, leads in certain places . but think it goes too far banning dogs completely from certain areas, especially the beach during spring and summer. With reasonable limits (maybe certain hours in the summer where dogs are allowed such as before 9am and after 5pm when families are no longer likely to be on the beach etc. ), or requiring a lead during these months, this can be more suitably managed without restricting residents of Southend from enjoying our local beach for half of the year.
628.	We need something to ensure that standards and controls to protect all are in place. I believe the previous DCO would be sufficient going forward.
629.	Haven't lived here overlong regarding B. above.

630.	Whilst I agree that previous dog control orders adequately address key issues, they are not monitored and enforced.
631.	They deserve beachtime
632.	I was happy with the previous order - I am unhappy with dogs on the beach in summer.
633.	A dog patrol officer will make no difference as the vast majority of dog owners are responsible. Its just the few who ruin it for the majority.
634.	I do not see dog walking in the overwhelming majority of cases as an activity that has a detrimental activity on the quality of life of those in the locality.
635.	As a resident, sea swimmer and regular user of the beach I believe that dogs being banned from the beach between 1 May - 30 Sept is appropriate and necessary. Dogs have a free run of the beach for the rest of the year and it is lovely to see them enjoying the space with a responsible owner, however during the summer months priority must be given to people enjoying the beach and water safely. Dogs on the beach inevitably leads to dog mess being left which ruins things for families, swimmers, paddle boarders etc. Most dog owners are responsible, but plenty are not and dog fouling is a real problem. The previous / current restrictions don't eradicate the dog-fouling problem, however they help to keep this problem under control.
636.	Constant dog waste on pushchair wheels daily
637.	The only point I disagree with is where dogs are and are not allowed, dogs should be allowed in all public spaces, including beaches, as long as they are on a lead. This ensures the safety of the public and still ensures that dogs are given freedom.
638.	I would be happy to see dogs on the beach all year providing all owners clear up their dogs mess, but sadly some irresponsible dog owners do not care
639.	I am writing on behalf of the chalkwell swimmers group, which swims at Jocelynes beach, Leigh old town and Gypsy bridge. We have no constitution, but have an annual Christmas lunch on Leigh Broadway.not this year, but hopefully next. There are 35 to 40 members. I wrote many years ago when I was cllr for Leigh Ward.. Before the present order was brought in, we experienced dogs ,in the swimming season, urinating on our bags and towels, knocking over and severely frightening young children, faeces on the beach not collected, and severe abuse from dog owners when approached. We were relieved and delighted when the orders were brought in. There are also problems with worms from dogs,especially unwormed puppies,that can cause blindness in children and adults, and I sent a letter, which ought to be on record, from the pathologist at Southend hospital supporting the exclusion of dogs from swimmers beaches. That letter should still be on file, or a new pathology advice be sought. Even with the order there were still flagrant violations and severe, rude and physically threatening responses when challenged. Lack of beach supervision is a problem.
640.	I often see dogs off leads down the high street
641.	I believe walking dogs should be encouraged- particularly where there are open spaces rather than simply streets. This will encourage fewer dogs on the high street. In the summer months dogs paws can be burnt on the hot pavement and there is no place for them to cool down. Dog walking can have a positive effect and can encourage social responsibility and a development of community. It helps people feel less isolated. The majority of the time, dogs being in the community has a positive effect on both owners and others who enjoy seeing an animal happy.

642.	Dogs are key to many people's wellbeing - going out for walks and mental health and companionship. Exercising dogs safely should be encouraged alongside responsible dog ownership.
643.	The council does not enforce the "No dogs on the beach" between May and September
644.	It is quite evident that the Council does not take any action to ensure compliance with the PSPO. How many fines have been issued in the last two years?
645.	PSPO is needed as though it is a small % there are considerable number of inconsiderate dog owners. There may be an order in place, but no apparent policing of this.
646.	Too many dogs on the beach off the lead which is intimidating for walkers or swimmers. Mess not being picked up.
647.	I walk the seafront every day & most dogs are not on leads which means, people have to walk around the animals to avoid them especially on the Leigh Cinder path. Nobody to enforce policies.
648.	Reasonable to have dog control orders particularly against fouling which is very unpleasant
649.	Dog fouling seems to be getting worse on the streets.
650.	I believe dogs should be on leads in public spaces at all time anyway but part of the beach would be nice in the summer
651.	I have experienced dogs, even on a lead, jumping up and soiling my clothing. Dogs appear to be allowed on playing fields where, even if the faeces are picked up, the health risk to children/players is high. Dog walking on the beach at Thorpe Bay is common during currently banned Summer months (particularly first thing in the morning) and no action is taken by the Council. Dogs are taken to beach huts and the Council do not seem to respond. Action should be taken, with lease forfeiture if necessary.
652.	Dogs should not be allowed on beaches and particularly without leads. There is no place for their pollution of the waters and beaches and harassment of the public. Not everyone is happy to share this space with dogs. I pay for the use of my beach hut all year round, yet am not allowed the same freedom to do so when dogs are on beaches.
653.	the current dog control laws are simply not enforced..... in the summer evening the beaches are awash with dogs and no dog warden in sight !!!!
654.	I live close to the seafront and it is not unusual to see problems being created for others by dogs and their owners. Protection Orders seem necessary and appropriate.
655.	the controls in themselves are robust but without enforcement or visible regulation there seems leakage as with beach dates ,being on a lead along the promenade ,free running when children ,families are out .A major concern observed is the free running of dogs along the foreshore which is a nature ,major feeding mudflat area for winter migrants ,iconic for Leigh .dogs seen in full chase mode for any bird and running across the mud flats at will owner`s not in control .this has a very disruptive and upsetting affect upon those who use this for their pleasure /relaxation and exercise .This has been so between the Gypsy Bridge and Jocelyn`s beach .
656.	Why ban Dogs from beaches when Horses can use them?
657.	Restrictions and controls not policed. When I have challenged dog owners have met with abuse
658.	I have never seen PSPO in action or monitoring the behaviour of dogs & owners in SOS area, to be quite honest do they exist, perhaps they should be more Visible in areas such as the Cinder path between Leigh & Chalkwell, and Belfairs wood.

659.	Some dog owners are responsible but there are many in Southend who leave mess and it's left to the rain or people living on the street to clean it up. Happens a lot in parks at the moment where kids are trying to play.
660.	Haven't had issue
661.	I have never seen a dog control warden in Southend and I have lived for all my life 72 years
662.	I have never seen dog enforcement officers on Chalkwell or Leigh old Town beaches when dogs are prohibited, even though their owners are exercising the dog/s flagrantly on the beach.
663.	It is about inforcement, as some owners are irresponsible and don't obey the rules.
664.	Personally I find it hard to understand how responsible fog owners walking their dogs has a negative impact on other people that live in the locality
665.	I'm not clear what the "key issues" are
666.	No dogs on the beach ever.
667.	There seems to be more dog owners now. However on the whole people are responsible.
668.	Dog owners not clearing up dog mess and inappropriate disposal
669.	dogs should be allowed on Southend beach at any time of the year as all dog behaviur i have seen there has been good with owners picking updog mess etc
670.	It's bad ownership that needs addressing not targeting all dog owners with the same restrictions.
671.	No opinion
672.	I'm not convinced having an order makes much difference to owner behaviour. Responsible owners remain responsible with or without an order, and same with irresponsible owners. Policing is impractical and low priority
673.	Most owners are responsible
674.	I think more appropriate waste bins locations and signage would help resolve dog fouling especially in residential areas.
675.	Signage insufficient along the beaches banning dogs in the summer. Also, no patrol to enforce any rules anyway.
676.	As far as I am aware
677.	I do not believe that there is any reason for dogs to be on a beach at any time. There are plenty of other places to walk dogs. Beaches should be reserved for people only. Many dog owners just let their dog off the lead and walk away, allowing the dogs to run wherever they wish.
678.	There are a lot of people with dogs now so there needs to be rules to protect spaces from being over run. I feel comfortable with the rules currently in place
679.	There needs to be stronger penalties for non-compliant dog owners.
680.	Adequate off lead exercise is vital for the well being of dogs of all breeds. On the other hand, dogs should always be on lead in built-up areas and/or on pavements and roadsides.
681.	My experience
682.	A large minority of dog owners are irresponsible and do not cotrol their animal or clear up after it. I want beaches especially to be germ free for myself and especially my grandchildren who play and dig in the sand.
683.	I think dogs should be kept under control
684.	People let their dogs poo anywhere and don't pick it up because there are no repercussions
685.	No policing of the rules, total disregard by some dog owners.
686.	It would help with irresponsible dog owners

687.	i have not experienced any problems with dogs so the psbo must be working
688.	Didn't know there were any..
689.	Having very recently trod in dog mess on the beach post swimming, I strongly feel dogs should be kept off the beach as much is possible to control.
690.	I believe there should be some official overseeing of antisocial dog behaviour especially aggression.
691.	Too many dog owners do not clear up after the dog has fouled. Too many aggressive dogs.
692.	The proof of the pudding is lying on our streets, pavements, on our children's shoes etc
693.	Order wasn't needed
694.	Wish dogs we banned from beaches all year rather than just winter months.
695.	I experience daily incidents of dog fouling on the pavements and regularly see dogs on the beach during the summer months
696.	When you go to the beach during the winter months it is full of dogs and if this was replicated during the summer months there would be no space for people. And parents of young children would be always on edge as dogs run loose.
697.	Dogs on beach in summer, not all dog mess cleared up.
698.	Keeping dogs under control is very important for health and safety.
699.	Although a majority of dog owners act responsibly, the minority who disregard current controls, (e.g. by allowing dogs on the beach in summer months, by not keeping dogs on a lead on footpaths which require this such as Chalkwell Esplanade and the Cinder Path, Leigh, failing to clear up dog mess), is not small. A PSPO would go some way to addressing the problem of anti-social dog owners, but only if money is spent on ensuring compliance.
700.	Not all dog owners are responsible
701.	My main grip is the people who don't clean up after their dogs. There is no excuse as there are plenty of bins in Chalkwell
702.	People do not clean up after their dogs.
703.	I walk my dog on the Chalkwell to Southend beach every day and from my experience, dog owners are totally responsible and law abiding. As opposed to the vast number of cyclists, skate boarders and skaters who bomb up and down the promenade without any sign of control.
704.	I am a dog owner and I believe that the majority of dog owners are responsible. Unfortunately, there will always be dog owners who are not responsible. This is true of any issue in Southend, for example, littering in the parks.  I am happy for the PSPO to remain in place, but feel that the ban on dogs on the beaches in the summer is unnecessary. I would like the council to consider adopting a similar model to Cornwall council whereby dogs are allowed on many of the beaches in the summer before 10am and after 7pm.
705.	Excessive dog fouling on grass between Chalkwell and westcliff next to beach in the summer
706.	Holding the dog owners/walkers responsible is key. Perhaps a fine for the few that do not follow the rules.
707.	There appears to be many more dog owners since Lockdown and so there needs to be guidelines such as ensuring owners are responsible for controlling their dogs and picking up their mess for disposal
708.	No extra comment
709.	No notice seems to be taken regarding dog offences eg: owners taken to task or fined for disobeying regulations

710.	Clearly owners are not abiding by the rule of picking up dog foul hence the dog control orders currently in place are not adequate.
711.	My wife dislikes Dogs and the currently restrictions strike a balance between the off periods and the busy summer periods. No one should be denied the usage of the beaches because Dog owners allow their dogs to run freely on the beaches.
712.	Dogs fouling is an ever present issue. Even if the excrement is bagged, the bags are frequently abandoned in public spaces. Dogs that do not come to heel are regularly walked off lead. On several occasions my children have dogs lick them, steal food from picnics, urinate on their sandcastles and myself I have been jumped up by a strange dog. I do not think there is any enforcement and dog owners regularly ignore issues raised.
713.	I strongly agree that dogs should not allowed on the beaches during the summer. I think it is a health hazard especially for young children. Also many people are nervous of dogs. The beaches in Chalkwell and Leigh are used a lot by swimmers. dogs foul the beach and sometimes swimmers' clothes.
714.	The orders need to be updated. Dogs should have part of or a section of the beach to walk on during the summer months. Alternatively early mornings and evenings when families are not on the beach.
715.	There are many dogs in the area and pavement and beach fouling by dogs is an on-going issue.
716.	Not aware of any major issues that require a dedicated officer
717.	It is necessary to have areas where children can play unaffected by dogs.
718.	Never seen anybody being challenged.
719.	Formal Garden in Chalkwell Park is considered to be "dogs on leads" area, but almost nobody follows the rule. Dog fouling is inappropriate on the beach where people would like to swim and sunbath. That is unhygienic and simply unpleasant.
720.	I believe this is necessary. My answer on whether the current measures are adequate is based on the current measures not really being enforced (e.g. dogs are often walked on and off the lead on Southend's beaches in summer months including being allowed to play in the pools)
721.	Not seen problems
722.	I would like some areas to be excluded
723.	The current dog control orders are perfectly adequate.
724.	People need to be in control of their dogs at all times.
725.	I feel all dog owners should clear up after their dogs and should not be allowed under any circumstances with their dogs on any of the beaches in Winter months
726.	Dogs should be allowed on some of the beaches
727.	I'm not aware of the previous order
728.	I think that dogs should be allowed into some, specifically allocated beaches all year round. Unfortunately, there are some irresponsible dog owners who do not clear up after their dogs, but in my experience most owners will not let their dogs foul the beach or the walkways. I think you could keep everyone happy by allowing a certain section to be dog friendly all year round, and retain the current ban on dogs in beaches at other allocated areas.
729.	don't want dogs on the beach when it's crowd in summer
730.	refer to my point in 2. Rather than blocking dogs on the beach, actually enforce some fines and publicise them and you will see changes in behaviour, even if you need to leverage the many cameras on the beach

731.	The orders are fine they just need to be enforced. I am sure that if an official spoke to the dog walkers on the beach then they would stop and if they don't they should be fined.
732.	I do not see any need to change the current rules but education & advertising of the issues needs to be addressed
733.	See above.
734.	There is dog excrement everywhere which is a health hazard and there are many irresponsible dog owners who do not pick up after their animals and ignore 'no dogs on the beach' signs
735.	not allowing dogs not he beach during the busy summer months seems to be a sensible act
736.	There is a balanced need to allow the dogs to use the beach for exercising and to ensure people and visitors can safely use the beach as well. So the current restrictions are fair and reduces both health and personal risks for people using the beach in the summer. It's an important asset for our tourism and we have ample of walking routes for dogs off our beaches in the summer.
737.	I have on numerous times seen dogs on beaches in the summer no policing. No fines. No care from owners
738.	We are Chalkwell residents and walk along the promenade most days and note the following problems: Daily dog faeces on the walkways and beach Dog waste bags not in bin Dogs running loose with no owner in sight Dogs illegally on beach during Summer
739.	Lack of patrol
740.	Why are we having dog control orders as a blanket ban - 95% of people are responsible dog owners, effort should be placed on the 5% who abuse the system (mostly regardless of what prohibition activity is in force).
741.	I believe that dogs shouldn't be allowed on the beach at anytime of the year, people take advantage of the beach all year and many parents with young children, water sports enthusiasts and walkers use it all year and this has become even more the case during the pandemic
742.	There obviously isn't enough deterrence.
743.	I regularly witnessed dog walkers openly flouting the restriction on taking dogs on beach in summer months with no evident enforcement presence
744.	I am not aware of previous dog control orders (I did not know they existed)
745.	Tbh I don't know what the previous dog control orders were like (does anyone?). I'd rather allow dogs anywhere and prosecute their owners pretty hard if they or their dogs misbehave
746.	Dogs shouldn't be allowed off the lead in public parks and never be allowed on the beach. Kids play with the sand where dogs have fowled on because dogs at present are allowed on the beach till May. It so inappropriate to allow dogs on the beach we have nice weather in April and May but still have to share our beach with dogs.
747.	There can always be more done to monitor this issue
748.	Beaches available without dogs in summer
749.	there are parts of the estuary from two tree to Shoeburyness that could be allocated for all year dog allowance. its not that hard.
750.	Some dog owners are irresponsible
751.	Without restriction, the issues I have noted in the first question will get worse. Nothing is going to stop irresponsible and selfish dog owners from doing what they

	shouldn't. The majority of dog owners are responsible so think that level of control/restriction we have currently is likely best compromise.
752.	As a dog owner I think Dogs should not be allowed on the beach during summer months to allow children to enjoy the beach.
753.	Children on the beach on the summer
754.	Dog fouling the pavement is a difficult one to police
755.	Dogs are allowed on the beach from October to March, and should not be allowed during the Summer months, because of possible fouling of the beaches and the sea where children play.
756.	It has not been enforced.
757.	unfortunately some owners do not pick up after there dog and all owners seem to think that dogs can just urinate anywhere
758.	I believe the current policy not allowing dogs on the beach during certain times is reason on some beaches but not all, the policy should be fair to all residents of the borough not to just people without dogs. There should be beaches that allow dogs on all year round. Dogs and there owners get used to a routine in the winter months and should be allowed to follow that through all year round. Restricting dog walking to only parks in the summer makes the parks too busy rather than spreading the population of dog walkers between parks and the beach, this is more important now more than ever due to social distancing, there is no better place with more space available than the beaches in Chalkwell, especially when the tides go out.
759.	The only issue I have is dog fouling, which is a problem everywhere I walk. There should be more signage warning people that it is an offence and high on the spot fines should be introduced.
760.	I do not think dogs should be allowed in beaches during summer months
761.	I think the previous orders are good but with the massive influx of puppies that were bought during lockdown, I think the control orders need to be stronger.
762.	PSPO is necessary to deal with issues regarding dog control within Southend-on-Sea
763.	I previously did not take too much notice but since lockdown have been going out far more by walking
764.	Dog fouling is a common problem, as well as the practice of putting dog mess in a plastic bag and then leaving it on the pavement.
765.	These orders are not adequately enforced
766.	Some owners don't control their dogs and do not clean up dog mess where children play. It's very dangerous.
767.	I don't believe that it is necessary to ban dogs from a small stretch of beach. I as a responsible dog owner pick up my dog mess and certainly leave it cleaner than most humans do!
768.	If the PSPO was adequate we would not experience issues with dogs and, in particular, dog fouling
769.	Without PSPO's we would still have the situation where people would allow their dogs to foul the pavements without clearing it up. (I wish we had the same kind of order to make cat owner use a litter tray and help prevent cats continually coming in my garden and fouling!). I don't know if the previous order controlled it adequately as I don't have the necessary information to determine this, but what I do know is that it was nice to be able to take my grandson down to the beach in the summer without dogs running about or finding dog faeces in the sand.



770.	I think it highly important that people have control of their dog but that they should be able to walk anywhere
771.	The current measures clearly aren't sufficient - or aren't enforced sufficiently - per my answer to Q1 and Q2.
772.	My children have stepped in/played around dog mess on numerous occasions on the beach
773.	Too much dog fouling on seafront and south church park
774.	to help with dog fouling.
775.	If under control I would like to see dogs allowed on the beaches all year round
776.	I have a big problem with the amount of dog mess. I am a local childminder and frequently have to deal with dog mess on toddlers shoes and on the buggy wheels. Also in a family picnic if area, if you know your dog cannot resist food they need to be on a lead!
777.	It is probably not possible but owners who drop their bags of dog poo all over the place & hang them on branches, railings etc should be fined as they will never biodegrade. Two Tree Island & Belfairs Park have them littered all over the ground. However I do think that most owners are responsible people, the minority let them down.
778.	Dog s*** is a prevalent menace
779.	Mostly good, I believe a prat of the beach needs to be available to dogs all year round. Dogs get in to a routine and breaking that after the winter is unhelpful.
780.	I don't think dogs should be allowed on public beaches during the summer.
781.	Prevention infection
782.	The council should follow the dog control practices found in places such as New York city, where dogs are only allowed of leads in designated fenced areas in public parks. It is against the local laws to allow dogs off leads in any other spaces, and this is rigorously enforced. In this way, everyone can enjoy public spaces without risking stepping in dog mess or being attacked by dogs out of control.
783.	Many of the public spaces, especially on the seafront, are oftencrowded in good weather and not everybody is a dog lover. There are opprtunities to take dogs into surrounding countryside where they can have more freedom.
784.	Although I have cited a couple of problems at 2. above I believe the previous regulations would be adequate.
785.	Most dog owners appear to be very responsible but the public at large need to feel confident that their safety and well being is being protected.
786.	The control orders were adequate, however compliance with the orders isn't always as good as it should be
787.	The lack of dog wardens policing the unacceptable behaviour that occurs in the summer months in the early morning by dog owners only makes them feel that they can carry on. Dog wardens when available start work at 10.00am
788.	The previous control never worked because the Dog Wardens were not employed at the Time the offences most often take place. ie. early Morning from 7am before people go off to work
789.	Fouling And aggressive out of control dogs are a frequent issue across all parts of the town
790.	I don't know what the previous orders were as i'm not a dog owner
791.	Majority of issues are adequately dealt with but do not agree with banning dogs from beaches and there should be far more dog poo bins.
792.	Only in the case of clearly out-of-control dogs
793.	As a responsible dog owner I feel I should be allowed to walk my dog on the beach during the summer months between the hours of 7pm and 9.30am.

794.	except for ban of the dogs on the beach in the summer. I believe it could be changed to ban of the dogs on the beach for example from 9am-6pm but allow a walk in the morning and evening.
795.	I agree that there needs to be rules in place for dog owners to follow but I think there should be an area of beach that allows dogs all year round.
796.	The PSPO covers most negative behaviours so is a good idea. I would however be happy with allowing dogs on the beach, subject to the other general requirements (no fouling, on a lead where being a nuisance etc). Other than a few instances of fouling (on pavements rather than social spaces), dog control and owner behaviour has not been a problem from what I have seen out and about in the area.
797.	I do not think its appropriate to have dogs on the beach during the summer months
798.	Dog owners regularly flout the fact that dog fouling is an offence. Have never seen an officer patrolling, not enough prominent signs to reinforce correct behavioural activities and that fines will be issued.
799.	I agree that there should be some controls put in place however I believe that some of the restrictions should be lifted, especially the beach.
800.	I don't have a dog so cannot comment
801.	I think dog owners on the whole are responsible and careful with their dogs needs and the needs of other people in and around Southend. I think the controls are too strict.
802.	I believe if the owners clean up dogs should be allowed on the beaches year round. The mess from humans on the beach far surpasses any animal mess!!
803.	I think the majority of dog owners are responsible, there are also many dog behaviourists and trainers in the area
804.	As a non dog owner I'm not particularly aware of the specific regulations governing dogs (or more particularly their owners!). I only feel that they must both be controlled officially otherwise many owners will default to the anti social option.
805.	I would like to take my family pet on the beach so that he can be part of the family and enjoy a summer swim with us. He is well behaved, and he doesn't drop litter or leave beer bottles and bbqs behind after he leaves; some humans do though, and that requires heavy machinery to remove their rubbish from the beach. Apparently that's fine as those people come from far away and spend money on parking, so it's all fair?
806.	It is important to keep dogs off the beach in summer. Toxicara Canis!!! Water quality etc. Once you allow dogs in one area it opens the floodgates and inconsiderate dog owners will take them everywhere.
807.	I don't think the previous dog control orders need changing just adhering to. More patrols needed to make sure people stick to the rules
808.	Dog control orders are not actively enforced by the council.
809.	I agree with With above if it is adequately addressed
810.	I think the dogs that I have seen are well behaved
811.	While it is entirely correct that the owners are held responsible for the actions of their dogs, and are required to clean up after them I do not believe that dogs should be banned from the all beaches during the summer months.
812.	There needs to control in place
813.	I dont own a rag myself but i love seeing dogs play on the beach. I agree there need to be restrictions in the summer (to avoid people accidentally sitting in dog wee/poop) but think there can be specific areas identified just for dogs (& owners). I also believe wwe should bring back dog licence to help with ensuring dog owners are responsible.

814.	I think they're excessive and not reflective of the vast majority of extremely diligent dog owners. It seems a little like taking a sledgehammer to crack a nut - there might be a very small minority who aren't as careful but that seems very harsh the the significantly larger group who maintain very high standards I would however agree that there are some 'professional' walkers who have too many and if anything I would seek a limit on the numbers one person can manage to 4 or 5
815.	I believe there needs to be a section of the beach dog can have access to all year round
816.	The beach is for people and families in the summer to relax and enjoy
817.	Dogs should not go on beaches where children go - need separate designated beaches
818.	People take the mickey without controls
819.	Dog fouling continues to be a problem on local pavements and footpaths. However there do not seem to be many dog bins, and those there are often need emptying, and cleaning. It's only a minority of dog owners who behave so but they will spoil it for everyone else.
820.	i have a dog and she is lovely but i am aware that lots of people and children are scared of dogs and they should have priority in public areas
821.	No dogs should be off of the lead whilst being walked on footways
822.	dog poo they walk there dogs late at night or very early in the morning in order not to pick up there dogs poo
823.	Although most owners are considerate and have control of their pets in public, it remains absolutely necessary to have protection order controls in place because some owners have total disregard for anyone else and they do not have control of their dogs which poses a risk to young children in the area.
824.	Would like dogs to be able to go on beach during summer months but dog owners to be responsible and sensible about how they do this
825.	Unfortunately a large proportion of dog owners choose to ignore the rules as they are, without a PSPO in place there would be nothing to restrict the behavior of dog owners along the beach.
826.	The current dog control orders are sufficient. However, I presume you cannot make changes to the period of time people are allowed to walk their dogs on the beaches (see below) unless you have a PSPO.
827.	all owners should control their dogs
828.	Vast majority of dog owners we have have come across in Chalkwell are responsible and take control of their dogs and clean up after them
829.	There have been incidents of dog attacks and fouling continues on pavements
830.	Dog fouling has become a real issue and has increased within the 5 years I have lived here so I think the fine should be increased substantially.
831.	The beach is an area for people to relax in the summer months...not to be concerned with dogs and their mess.
832.	Ok
833.	Mostly it is not the dogs that are the problem but the owners. I have seen people on the beach with dogs before they are allowed from October. There needs to be ,more control over this.
834.	Still believe there should be tighter controls with dogs not on leads.
835.	I believe that it is impossible for one person to adequately control 4 dogs whilst trying to clear up the excrement of one of them.
836.	Some dog owners noncompliant

837.	See our comment in 2 above
838.	The dog ban on the beaches are too restrictive. It is reasonable at busy times not to have dogs on the beaches, particularly when it comes to people consuming food, which dogs may try and steal. But, it is very very rare to see dog muck on the beaches, when they are allowed on them, and the human beach users create so much more muck and mess than dogs ever would.
839.	I think all dogs should be on leads in public places, and they are not. Therefore the existing control orders do not adequately address this issue
840.	Seen dogs on the beach in Chalkwell and Leigh on the beach in spring and summer and if you ask people to collect the dog mess, they laugh at you or abuse you because they know that they go unpunished!
841.	A public beach is not a suitable area to have dogs off a lead.
842.	There isn't enough monitoring of the situations and so owners don't think they will be caught and subsequently fined for breaking the rules.
843.	The amount of dog excrement in Chalkwell park is quite frankly disgusting. There is also plenty on the pavements around the town and down at the beach.
844.	Dogs should be kept under control at all times
845.	Good to have the beach clear of dogs during the Summer as per the previous regulations there are a number of owners who allow dog fouling. This is a health risk to beach users and unsightly.
846.	I have experienced rudeness from dog owners when I have politely complained that their dogs have fouled the beach
847.	Unfortunately a lot of dog walkers cannot be trusted to clear up after they have walked their dogs on the beach. As a responsible dog owner myself I feel if there are no strict rules to follow then, as in the COVID, people will not behave as they should.
848.	Some people ignore the rules and let dogs off the lead. I have never seen any enforcement.
849.	Agree with PSPO but one that is fit for purpose
850.	Orders against owners who allow Dog fouling don't seem to be able to be enforced
851.	Rules are required with a penalty to deter bad behaviour. There needs to be visible and polite law enforcers as a deterrent.
852.	I have never heard of PSPO and wasn't aware of the orders relating to dog control, therefore have no opinion on whether it is adequate or not.
853.	Dogs weren't allowed on the beach in the summer which I feel is right
854.	PSPO is necessary but needs to be implemented. Have seen dogs on the beach in the summer and owners are not challenged.
855.	for 70 plus years I have enjoyed the beach and the dogs have been taken to other places to exercise - therefore the current rule has been adequate and everyone understood it. Far too many dogs now, badly controlled - taking too much room on the towing path. There have always been alternative sites for dogs to exercise - nothing has changed apart from far too many dogs. This is not the responsibility of the regular beach people - ie swimmers, children with buckets and spades etc. There is always a threat of aggression with an unknown animal. Judging by the number of dog owners who think they have a divine right to flout the rules keeping dogs on certain beaches would not work.
856.	Current measures appear to have a positive effect and are fair and reasonable to meet the needs of dog owners and non-dog owners alike. In addition, there is also a surge of dog ownership due to the pandemic, which is likely to exacerbate current problems. It is therefore important to have clear rules and procedures in place which everyone can adhere to.

857.	Just don't think it's clean and hygienic to allow dogs on beaches in the summer.
858.	More dog wardens enforcement needed
859.	At no time during the year should dogs be allowed on the beaches or paddling pools.
860.	More control when beaches are busy required
861.	I do not believe that dogs should be allowed on the beach at any time of the year
862.	My principle experience is of beaches (particular as I am a beach hut owner). I see many responsible dog owners but a significant number who do not effectively monitor their dogs, meaning that they miss or ignore the dogs fouling. we have had to point this out to owners. Beaches are areas full of children, often young and where those children are often able to enjoy a degree of freedom to roam. Dog mess is clearly a hazard to these children as well as being unpleasant for all beach users. I believe that current restrictions are absolutely needed for health and safety in the busy times. I understand why some responsible owners are keen to allow greater access for dogs and indeed have taken a family dog on the beach myself. However, I support continuation of the current control orders, at least as they apply to beaches.
863.	I feel that the beach should be open to dogs during the summer months before from 5-9am but then closed to dogs during the day. I also feel that the time that they are not allowed on the beach should be less ie only during the summer school holidays or end at the end of August not September
864.	This is based on my experience as a dog owner
865.	The PSPO may cover most of the problems, but I have NEVER seen a dog owner challenged for 'messing'; being on the beach; not on a lead in a designated area; etc. This is yet another set of rules with no enforcement.
866.	Even with the previous PSPO in place, who enforced the measures and actually fined the culprits. In fact, who are these Designated Officers? They need to make themselves more visible to act as a deterrent
867.	Current system seems to work but good to have restrictions such as only using beaches at certain times of year
868.	I have no problem with dogs on the seafront out of the summer season. However, given that various locations i.e. Chalkwell Station walkway, Leigh towpath and often stretches of the seafront are frequently littered with dog mess, it would be a concern that the beach would be dirtied in a similar fashion, as some owners continually refuse to pick up after their pets. As a regular beach visitor and swimmer, I do not wish to have to worry where to sit at the risk of finding dog mess, which by default would be washed into the sea, and contaminating the water. The blue flag awards for clean beaches and waters would surely be extremely jeopardised. Also, allowing dogs on the beach, is going to cause upset to many children or adults who are not familiar with animals when they should be able to be relax in this space without these worries. I don't believe dogs are allowed in school playgrounds for this same reason, so why on the beaches? I have experienced dogs running freely around on the beaches amongst the people during summer months, with their owners showing no regard to others trying to relax and enjoy the space, and showing no concerns or willingness to control their pet in this space when they are not meant to be on the beaches in the first place.
869.	Despite the Control Orders owners have allowed their dogs to foul pavements and beaches without clearing up and have disregarded the ban on dogs on beaches in the summer
870.	I believe there are quite a few dog owners who either ignore or are unaware of the current dog control orders

871.	the council need to enforce the law and rules but are scared to do so for the backlash the officers enforcing the law/rules might encounter, if they did enforce the rules then this policy wouldn't be necessary.
872.	Children are on the beaches and a lot of them are frightened of dogs. Plus a lot of owners are not able to control there dogs
873.	There is too much dog fouling on pavements and beach . It is a shame to have to walk on the esplanade looking down at where you are walking rather than the view.
874.	Far to much dog fouling on pavements, not enough enforcement of current restrictions
875.	Not everyone likes dogs and don't want them near where they are trying to relax. Not everyone clears up after their animal
876.	there are plenty of responsible dogs owner and sometimes they are punished by the public because unresponsible dog owners not obey the rules
877.	dogs treat the beach a lot better than humans the amount of litter needs to be addressed and dogs should be allowed to roam along the beaches. They love the beach!
878.	I think it would be a good idea to extend the period that dogs are not allowed on the beach - from April - September. This will usually include the Easter holiday when there are more visitors to the area.
879.	Other than having a dedicated beach area for dogs I find the orders to be largely sensible.
880.	More enforcement needed, more education for dog owners and well publicised route (phone number, MySouthend) to report dog owners for disobeying PSPO.
881.	I believe controls should be put into place
882.	I feel that stronger action is needed regarding dog fouling.
883.	An antisocial behaviour order to keep dog walkers from walking on the beach is utterly inappropriate. The vast majority of dog owners are responsible.
884.	If the orders were not maintained, I am worried that things will get worse. There are a lot of dogs running in areas such as the seafront that are off the lead. I am concerned that there will be more attacks, if this is not kept in check, particularly during the summer months.
885.	I think that we need a means of identifying who the culprits are who discard their dog waste in the streets/park/on the beach. In this day and age if dogs were DNA tested and licensed it wouldn't be difficult to do this. Then the culprits should have to pay a penalty large enough to recoup the cost of the process.
886.	People take no notice and do as they like
887.	Specifically dogs banned on beaches May to September - basic hygiene public health issue when young children and others are playing in sand etc.
888.	I know we don't use the beach in the winter, but a lot of people don't clean up after there dogs. I live in Leigh and people walk down the ally way at the side of my house and throw full poo bags on top of the garages at the back of my house, it is discusting. If some thing could be done about it, it would be wonderful. please
889.	No control and dog control becomes a free for all.
890.	Better signage with regard to keeping dogs on the lead along the public footpath by Chalkwell beach. Most dogs walk obediently alongside their owners but others run across your path as you are out walking and can be a trip hazard.
891.	Dog fouling is particularly an issue
892.	Not everyone likes or is comfortable around dogs.
893.	Dog fouling was a moderate problem

894.	The behaviour of dogs makes a huge difference to enjoyment of public spaces, aggressive animals are rare but fouling is a big problem in some areas, you do not want to be putting most of your effort into avoiding dogs' muck.
------	--

6. If you have any additional comments please let us know in the space below in relation to question 5 (*Q5 - If you have experience of /or have witnessed any of the following behavioural activities, has this behaviour had a detrimental impact on your quality of life within, or usage of, the public areas within Southend-on-Sea?*)

This was an open text response with 291 individuals responding, most had witnessed lack of responsibility from dog owners, allowing their dogs to run off the lead and 'jump up' at people wherever they are. Other responses referred to the amount of dog waste just left and not cleaned up and some had been abused by the dog owner when challenged about their unruly dog.

1.	In the case of dog waste, as a responsible owner I collect both my dogs waste and any other I encounter.
2.	I'm a responsible dog owner and collect my dog's waste
3.	In the case of dog fouling, as a responsible owner I have poop bags and collect my dogs waste.
4.	I do not see dog walking as an activity which has a detrimental effect on the quality of life for those living locally. I've actually made some good friends and had some very nice conversations with the locals on my walks and this benefits them just as the fresh air and exercise does me and my dog.
5.	The vast majority of dog owners clear up after their dogs. There is more of an issue with human litter.
6.	As a dog owner myself I take full responsibility for my dog and will always collect my dogs waste and dispose of it in the dog waste bins provided.
7.	As a responsible dog owner I collect my own dogs waste and any others that I see.
8.	'professional' dog walkers walk 5 and 6 dogs together some on and some off lead especially in belfairs woods. If they are not paying attention a pack problem can happen. I have been surrounded by several dogs all at once all taking an interest in my dog who doesn't want to be bothered and it can be very intimidating. Any request to control their pack is often met with abuse if they can be bothered to take their ear buds out. They are not regulated properly.
9.	Issues of littering and antisocial (human) behaviour are of far greater concern.
10.	As long as the owner and the dog are acting responsibly there should be no restrictions
11.	Dogs off lead near roads I disagree with but if you do not give people accessible places to go to they will go to the places that you class as inappropriate as they have no choice
12.	My young daughter was knocked over on the beach by a dog off the lead and dogs regularly approach and frighten my children.
13.	I am a childminder so often out for walks with the children, I believe it should be law that all dogs, when out in public, should be on a lead. We have dogs run up to us, which scares myself and the children who are nervous of dogs. And it has stopped us walking around certain places due to the amount of dogs off leads.
14.	I believe that it should be compulsory for dogs to be on a lead in all public spaces, this would help reduce a number of the points in this question.

15.	This is odd you have rephrased question 1 in an attempt to gain negative or positive feedback, perhaps you should have created a junction question based on Q1
16.	As a responsible dog owner I always collect and bin dog waste.
17.	I used to live between 2 parks in Hackney so dog fouling was a minor irritation, strongly tackled by LA. Southend is in a totally different league. It is almost impossible to look around as you walk unless you want it on your shoes.
18.	I am a responsible owner and I collect both my dogs waste and any other I come across. Most people are responsible.
19.	Better policing required in places where bans are in operation.
20.	I think that the current rules are enough and are enough of a deterrent for dog owners. I do however feel that of the miles of beach's Southend has to offer one or two allowing dogs in the summer would be a welcome thing for all dog owners.
21.	It is such a shame that irresponsible dog owners give good dog owners a bad name.
22.	Dogs shouldn't be allowed in children's play areas. Dogs should be on leads in public areas such as parks.
23.	There should be more wardens in parks. I stopped going to the park when an out of control dog came and started eating my picnic food and all i got was abuse from its owner from complaining. I should feel safe sitting reading a book or having a picnic. Also the dog obedience centre often has dogs being let out without the owner having control of them and then they run down short street causing a nuisance. Several days of the week i'm forced to walk in the road because of it.
24.	Please kindly consider a small part of the beach for the good dog owners, we love out pets very much and want them to be fit and healthy with a good quality of life. My dogs love running in the beach even though my house contains so much sand afterwards :)
25.	Due to the existing restrictions being a blanket ban on access to the beach from May to September for dogs, this is being abused by people who believe they can circumvent this by walking dogs on the beach early in the morning, or after dark for example. Other people who visit Southend with a dog frequently ignore the rules as there is nowhere where dogs can be taken on the beach. Dogs are also taken into children's playgrounds on or off the lead and I believe this is not acceptable, however the signage is very small, on the gate where it can be missed and there is no further signage inside the playgrounds. Dog fouling is a disgusting habit and as a dog owner, I completely condemn other dog owners that leave their mess on the path. I don't believe there are enough bins for litter generally, e.g. the number of waste bins has been reduced by half on Southchurch Road. Some years ago, I requested a dog waste bin nearby (via my ward councillor), and since it was installed, dog fouling has reduced a great deal. Red dog bins tend to only be located in parks and regular dog walking areas, which overlooks the fact that a great many dog owners walk their dogs near their own homes via their own local streets, where both dog waste and general waste bins are few and far between.
26.	As previously stated I think you should have asked if the person completing is a dog owner/walker
27.	More dog bins would help. Get cyclists OFF the pavement ...that would help
28.	Deal with anti social/criminal behaviour when it occurs not a blanket ban on responsible dog owners. The UK law is there for when it is needed. PSPOs criminalise behaviour that is not criminal.
29.	Young children go onto the beach to play sunshine or rain, summer or winter



30.	Allocate some of the beaches along the stretch from Leigh to Shoebury as dog friendly all year round
31.	More enforcement is needed. Also more ways to dispose of mess need to be provided
32.	As a runner and cyclist, we all have to 'share our space' but dogs off leads causes accidents of other users and then the owners blame the runner or cyclist for getting in the way of their dog...so no responsibility or accountability . we can all share open space if we all abide by the rules
33.	Shouldn't be on beaches in warmer months, and not off the lead at all on beach
34.	There should be a dog beach accessible at cartoon times even in the summer
35.	Please put people first in our public spaces, while designating some suitable areas for dogs too.
36.	I have a concern with dogs that are off leads in public parks. I understand that dogs need exercise and a run in the park is ideal for this, and the majority of dogs owners are responsible, however I have had some bad experiences. My children have been scared in parks when large dogs run at them and jump up. Whilst the owners may say this is dogs being friendly it can be very frightening for children. In Shoebury park we have been shouted at and abused - because my child cried when a dog jumped at him and tried to take his football. Some owners need educating about appropriate behaviour
37.	Perhaps renew the current restrictions but allow dogs on the beach early and late in the day.
38.	Had to ask one dog owner to call an aggressive looking pit bull type dog off which wasn't on a lead very frightening experience in Shoebury park
39.	Dogs should be allowed on the beaches all year round. Humans leave the rubbish and waste not the dogs. More dog waste bins are needed. Last year a load of bins and recyc bins were put out, yet no extra dog waste bins. I am a dog owner, I am a responsible dog owner. It annoys me when I see dog waste about as its uncalled for as its nothing to have poop bags in your pocket. But it is also annoying when you are carrying it for ages until you find a dog waste bin. Maybe idiots who bag and hang on trees etc will be less inclined if there were more bins to throw it in.
40.	I don't believe dogs should be excluded from all the beaches in the summer. There should be at least one dog friendly beach. Humans make more than enough mess on Jubilee Beach/City Beach in any case.
41.	Have been told the dog owner will return to remove but fails to do so!
42.	Pedestrianised areas, dogs must always be kept on leads.
43.	Just one dog can be out of control for some owners... I don't mind where dogs are as long as controlled and owners considerate of others. Too many people walk dogs off lead as an excuse to "notice them foul" angers me. I have dogs and their actions impacts and restricts rest of us
44.	Dogs off leads with absolutely no recall ability. Dogs running up to small children and other dogs who are on leads and frightening them. Dog owners who think they are entitled to do as they please. All dogs should be on leads on pavements, in children's parks and formal gardens such as in Priory park. But where is the enforcement?????
45.	I collect my dog waste and encourage other dog owners to always do the same.
46.	Dogs are walked off a lead in Belfairs and bark at golfers and frighten them. This causes conflict. Also dog walkers walk across the course oblivious to the dangers of high velocity golf balls.
47.	Be more welcoming to residents with dogs!

48.	I will not walk on the beach when dogs are running around and I like to walk on the beach. I do not know the dog or its temperament so take caution or I could be standing on sand which has been fouled on
49.	I strongly approve of the previous controls
50.	Many owners exhibit extremely selfish attitude to others - people are frightened to challenge unlawful or unacceptable behaviour due to the aggressiveness of some owners
51.	Dog fouling is almost never intentional by the dog owner but long grass in grass verges, lack of light at night and lack of dog bins make it difficult sometimes
52.	We have had more problems with litter and broken bottles left by people.
53.	As per my comments above.
54.	I have a dog
55.	During this year people taking up water sports inc paddle boarding, kayaking, wind surfing and swimming has gone up in huge numbers. Many people use the beaches for these sports all year and its becoming increasing difficult with dogs running around too. Fouling is the main issue especially when you leave bags on thd beach when you're in the water, but also dogs fighting scare kids and makes beach time less enjoyable.
56.	Certain section of the beach to be all Year dog friendly please!
57.	dogs on beaches are not acceptable....a significant number of owners regard beaches as dog toilets
58.	Dogs should not be allowed on the beach in summer months, even on leads. Dogs foul the area even if picked up, germs still left, urine isn't picked up.
59.	I think dogs should be allowed to enjoy the beach, but this should be away from the busy areas where family's and recreational users use, all year round.
60.	It would be nice to have designated areas of beach to take dogs all year round and have dog park areas fenced in securely so owners can let their dogs off the lead but are not mixing with the general public.
61.	Dog poo can contain a highly dangerous bacteria that can cause loss of eye sight. I would like to have at least one area of Southend where there will be no poo and I can just let my children run without fear that they might lose their eyesight. If dogs are only allowed in one area of the beach the poo will still end up in the water and in summer when my kids will be in the sea they will also be swimming in dog poo.
62.	I believe we need more dog parks that are policed for all to enjoy rather than the lack of places for them to go
63.	The dog mess is a huge problem in Westborough and areas away from the beach. I've never seen it on or near the beach
64.	In the main dog walkers "pick-up" after their animals. Others pick up but leave their "poo-bags" scattered, rather than disposing of them in an appropriate manner
65.	There is no enforcement regarding dog fouling and off lead dogs
66.	As an ex runner, a walker and cyclist I have experienced all forms of problems with dogs. More so during this lockdown period with more people out and about and not used to the courtesies regular users take for granted. The use of extending leads is a danger to cyclists, I have witnessed two accidents on the seafront cycle lane caused by these things.
67.	I feel it is unfair to ban dogs from beaches during the summer months when the weather is hotter and dogs need to cool off in the water to prevent them from becoming overheated. Also, it would be nice for families with dogs to be able to have a day out at the seafront together rather than leaving their dog at home on their own. It will be good for local businesses to have the extra trade from dog

	owners. Most other seaside resorts have dog friendly beaches and it is very much appreciated. I also feel that dogs should be allowed to walk off the lead along the Cinder Path between Old Leigh and Chalkwell Station.
68.	Please do not allow dogs on the beach during summer months, I regularly walk along that stretch, and enjoy the beach with my family in the summer, my nieces are scared of large dogs which causes upset if they approach.
69.	Dog owners should clear up after their dog fowls and those who do not should be fined as I personally believe this issue is from a small minority.
70.	Seeing dogs being walked on the beach over the past month. Just see happy people. Dog owners would like to be able to walk dogs on beaches all year round, majority would go early morning in the summer to avoid the heat and crowds.
71.	I believe all dogs should be on leads on pavements near roads for safety reasons.
72.	Cherry Orchard Park and Priory Park are just two areas where so many owners let their dogs off their leads. Not everyone is a dog lover but we do all enjoy walks in the parks, they simply do not understand how distressing it can be to have a dog not on a lead just run up to people.
73.	Would more signage promoting fines for dog fouling be considered? This is what spoils it for the majority of good people who pick up and appropriately dispose of their dogs excrement.
74.	The dog fouling in shoeburyness is unbelievable, always on school routes and early mornings too. Totally unacceptable and no need for it. The owners should pick it up!
75.	as above, beach access would be great
76.	All the dog owners in my area are great
77.	Please allow a section of the beach for dog use all year round as they do in Walton on the Naze
78.	I have two small children who play all year on the beach. The youngest would not know not to touch dog poo if it is left out. I think the beach should be kept for the enjoyment of small children.
79.	I understand we have traffic wardens that visit our streets (continuously). Can they be given the powers to fine those who do not pick up after the dog fouling?
80.	I think the survey questions are too broad
81.	There needs to be more dog waste bins along public streets. People do not want to carry there dog feces around and instead leave it or drop it along the kerb.
82.	When I'm out walking I always pick up my own dogs and any other that I encounter.
83.	I was knocked over by an out of control dog whilst walking along the seafront. I dislocated my knee; was on crutches for 6 weeks; couldn't drive for 6 weeks which had a huge impact on my ability to drive, work, parent etc
84.	All that being said I do believe that Gunners Park area could benefit from a fenced off area for dogs to run free and play with owners or others dogs without being a nuisance to other people. This way it could cut down on inappropriate behaviour by other dog owners. Having part of East Beach cordoned off all year for dog walkers would be an asset and allow dogs owners to have some freedom and exercise in the summer time and not just the winter months.
85.	It is a shame that some dog owners spoil it for the majority. but more dog poo bins might help that are emptied more often.
86.	Everyone assumes we all love dogs and it's joyful to have them around. It's not when you are scared of them, have small children or a disability that means you can't easily get out of the way of a dog off the leash. The beach restrictions should remain as dogs and lots of children and visitors in summer months is a dangerous combination.

87.	As I have at some point witnessed many of these, the current way of controlling them doesn't appear to work. Having said that I have indicated that none of these have had a any/detrimental impact.
88.	As a responsible dog owner that feels very lucky to live in such a beautiful area of Essex and just wants to enjoy the outdoor spaces we have with my dog companion.
89.	We all pay Council Tax & there would be uproar if parents with toddlers were banned from the beach during the summer because of the few who leave dirty nappies behind.
90.	I am a regular user of the boating lake in Southchurch Pard, dogs roaming free can be a total nuisance, they also intimidate the swans.
91.	Leave dogs alone. Either regulate humans and how they train them or get a grip. Dogs are just as good as their owners. But let me tell you, if I meet a dog on the beach or anywhere in town that says hi it makes my day. If a human does it I want to run at the tracks. Do you really have nothing better to do than try and ban dogs again? Shame on you. Get a real job.
92.	Please open the beaches for dogs, or like most of Essex sections of the coast. Thanks
93.	Again, every year in Gunner's Park (save this year, due to lockdown) dogs kill the cygnets (baby swans) born in the park.
94.	Dog fouling is very bad on public paths and spaces, having two elderly dogs that we keep on lead for there own safety having other dogs running at them with owners who either have no recall or believe there behavuur is acceptable causes stress to me and the dogs.
95.	Whilst I agree with all the restrictions currently in force I object to restrictions applying to dogs on beaches in the summer months. An specific area of beach or time restrictions would be more appropriate and acceptable especially to local residents.
96.	Owners no longer respect other people's view of dogs. I find that a lot of dog owners feel that their dog has priority over people and I totally disagree with that. People should have priority.
97.	To have a large beach in this area, surely dogs could be allowed to be on part of it at all times of the year.
98.	only once did I have an issue over an aggressive dog where the owner was disinterested in my concerns. we need an effective by-law as a recourse where a dog owner will not take responsibility
99.	As a responsible dog owner I always clear up after mine and others I'd needs be. I always carry extra bags for others in case they need them
100.	Please allow dogs on beaches all year round
101.	Dog mess spreads disease. It particularly affects children. I dont understand why Southend Council want to change existing dog controls. The Council dont seem to get anything right. Dog owners should take their dogs elsewhere to crap.
102.	Dogs Upset granddaughter on beach in summer by cinder path Leigh/ Chalkwell
103.	Cut the crap!
104.	No additional comments.
105.	I believe that dogs should be controlled and not allowed to foul on beaches or grass areas used for leisure for children in particular, but also where there are public sports pitches as have also experienced dog poo on boots, shirt and football when playing in a fixture- not acceptable. Likewise experienced with granddaughter on

	beach- we shouldn't be putting children or adults at risk of illness by dog poo being left in these places.
106.	Not all the fouling on pavements is from dogs! We have badgers and foxes that all do their business on the public footpaths, ALONG WITH CATS , however it is ALWAYS BLAMED ON DOGS
107.	Dogs should be allowed on beaches all year round. People leave more litter than imaginary dog fouling!
108.	Before penalising responsible dog owners and their dogs, genuine efforts should be made to address litter concerns mentioned in my previous comment on the towns beach areas, and genuine efforts should be made to address irresponsible dog ownership with regards to fouling and behaviours.
109.	I have 3 dogs and I always clear up after them. I am very ashamed of those dog owners who do not do so. I make a point of politely challenging any I see & offer them a poo bag. However, there are inevitably those who don't conform and I think there should be periodic and unannounced enforcement with very heavy penalties & publicity to act as a deterrent. I understand this worked in Bristol so perhaps SBC should consult them.
110.	In public spaces all dogs should be on a lead, no ifs/ands or buts.
111.	I am concerned about children's safety on the beach when dogs are off the lead on the beach. We cannot adequately control such irresponsible behaviour
112.	Current rules are flouted anyway as there is little to no enforcement available.
113.	Dogs on beaches is the only time I really experience and problems !
114.	I used to live in Geneva where every dog had to have dog training, home inspection by the breeder/kennel and you had to hold an annual license to have a dog. It was more like adopting a child. This led to less irresponsible people owning dogs, better behaved dogs, less mess on the streets. So many people here buy dogs on a whim and have no idea how to control them. It's not a control officer patrolling needed although it's a good idea, it needs to be controlled at the source.
115.	I have not witnessed aggressive dogs in my area. I have witnessed dogs off the lead walking along the street which I do not think is appropriate.
116.	As previous what's the point of having rules if they are not enforced.
117.	I've had wet dogs jump on me and soil my clothes and no apology from the owner in the woods and on the beaches
118.	Dog fouling should be made more socially unacceptable
119.	I feel the dog fouling has increased considerably since lock down. I've observed people sitting on their cars whilst their take themselves for a run around and a poo and it not being cleared up. Cherry Orchard, Bleheim Park, Two tree Island and overflowing poo bins at cherry orchard. Picking and bagging up and throwing into bushes!
120.	The beach in November is allowed for dogs but EVERY time I have been on the prom by Chalkwell Station dogs have not behaved aggressively but they have been a nuisance, standing and running over other people's towels, snuffing children and adults that were uncomfortable or frightened by the dogs and even peeing on another person's belongings as they were in the water! A straightforward rule of no dogs on the beach for the Summer months is, in my opinion, far easier to enforce as it helps the members of the general public to support each other in its enforcement. Creating sections of the beach for dogs would surely confuse the public and would, I suggest confuse the actual dogs.
121.	As before, very intimidating

122.	Whilst it may not be included in this area I find it strange that an increasing number of restaurants etc allow dogs into the dining area. Surely this must be detrimental to the hygiene standards of the restaurant.
123.	Please stop discriminating against dog owners as the majority are extremely responsible individuals ( compared to those day trippers and others using and fouling and rubbishing out Southend on Sea beaches!!
124.	Dog owners are generally better than most people. They genuinely care about their pets, the community, the environment. Please don't punish pets. They make the world a better place:
125.	I've not seen any dogs out of control or owners not picking up dog poo in all the years I have walked in and around Southend.
126.	Please let dog owners have access to part of the beach in the summer.
127.	It has affected myself and my dogs going out after my dog was attacked. We're all very nervous.
128.	The majority of dog owners are responsible individuals- only a small minority let the majority down. It is a shame that owners can no longer take their dogs to the beach huts at Thorpe Bat beach with the family.
129.	There is plenty of room for both dogs and children on the beach. Australia has dog beaches why can't the UK do the same!
130.	Let dog walkers walk their dogs on the beaches
131.	why are you asking about only negative experiences? this isn't a true reflection of experiences. you should also be asking if people have experienced well controlled dogs and owners acting appropriately to pick up dog mess.
132.	Depending on the dogs 2 can be more than some people can control where as 4 on the lead with someone responsible is fine.
133.	Dogs are having to be walked on pavements and get close to pedestrians however inappropriate because they are not allowed on the beach where they can be easily socially distanced. Also dogs that would not get on with each other are forced to walk on the same stretches of footpath which can cause aggressiveness and distress, when on the beach they can pass at distance avoiding each other.
134.	It's about time the council followed the sensible rules in other counties regarding dogs i.e. Cornwall. How about allowing us to walk our dogs in the evenings at least during the week or have a dog beach up by the coast guard in Shoebury aware from the arcade zone
135.	Other than beaches which I believe should be allowed, I think the current rules re dog fouling and behaviour are appropriate. However the only one I have witnessed being policed is the beach policy
136.	As above : Speaking from personal experience I find the vast majority of dog owners who use the seafront to exercise their animals to be respectful of the environment in terms of behaviour and fouling. There of course is always a minority of people who flout the rules but the majority of law abiding pet owners should not be punished and denied use of the beach if there are means in place to prosecute those who flout the law.
137.	I believe summer tourists' litter causes more harm to our beaches than dogs and dog walkers.
138.	I am a responsible dog owner. I pick up my dogs poo always. There are however lots of irresponsible dog owners who don't. If I see an owner taking no notice. I will stop them and point it out and no one has failed to then pick up. I think certainly with beach fouling, there are owners who walk along the prom whilst their dog is on the beach and they aren't really taking any notice. I will always walk with my dog.

	Dogs are also quite regular about when they go. So depending on what time of the day I walk mine, I know whether she's likely to go or not. I think there are a lot of owners who will never pick it up. A threat of a fine is useless as who is there to witness the act and issue the fine? These are the same people who litter and probably don't recycle etc. It seems a shame that the few spoil things for the many. And I bet they don't wear face masks either!
139.	This survey seems very biased to me. It is asking what problems people are having with dogs and dog walkers; and not asking what problems dog walkers are having walking their dogs.
140.	Need to be stricter fines for dog fouling.
141.	Generally I find people to be considerate and careful when walking their dogs.
142.	There are more problems with dog fouling in my street than on the beach. The restrictions on the beach are too extreme and should be relaxed to allow an area where dogs can go all year round.
143.	Most people are concerned that their dog behaves with people and other dogs, you will always get the odd ones who don't comply, but they are in the minority
144.	Maybe let dogs on beaches after 6pm and before 9am
145.	None
146.	I would like an area on the beach to walk dogs all year round. Maybe Shoeburyness by the boom as tide goes out a long way and it would give dogs a good place to run and swim
147.	Let a dog beach happen as not everyone use every single part of the beach anyway
148.	I would like to visit the area as a tourist. However, as a dog owner I shall not be doing so whilst the banning of dogs on all beaches is in operation.
149.	Dog owners are far more responsible about picking up after their pets than tourists have been with litter in the summer
150.	Dogs should be on a lead anywhere near traffic and cycle lanes.
151.	Dogs need a section of beach all year
152.	Why are day trippers allowed to visit the town and leave their rubbish on beaches yet rate payers with dogs aren't allowed??
153.	There is so much dog fouling on the pavements in Leigh by dog owners who are just totally lazy will never go away until someone starts fining dog owners for it!
154.	Owners do not always have control of their dogs - becomes an issue when you have an anxious dog !
155.	Please create a dog zone for the beach in summer months
156.	Don't let dogs on Southend beaches
157.	Most dog owners are environmentally caring people who pick up after their dog and behave considerately . A few spoil it for the majority as in area of life. Walking on our beaches with our dog should be allowed all year round as in other areas of the country.
158.	Dogs to be able to utilise a section on the beach all year round
159.	Monitoring of the beach during the summer months would be very useful so that enforcement of the rules could be applied .
160.	The majority of dog owners are responsible and have control of their pets
161.	Why can't the order be amended to allow access to the beach during off-peak times ? For example, up until 9am and after 8pm The beach is often completely empty at these times. Trying to let dogs run off the lead in spaces such as Gunners Park becomes dangerous due to the amount of cyclists and runners that use the same space, as well as the wildlife. I could walk my dogs to the beach instead on a daily basis I drive to alternative areas. Dog

	owners are all being tarred with the same brush and this is unfair. As a responsible dog owner, I would happily pay for a permit to use the beach.
162.	I believe that there should be potential dog control when it comes to dogs being aggressive towards other dogs however I do not feel that all dogs should be punished or restricted from using certain areas. I see much more human rubbish than dog mess in Southend
163.	Dogs should have access to dog friendly section of the beach all year round, like most of the beaches in Norfolk and big holidays destinations such as Bournemouth, Devon and Cornwall, especially the amount of litter left by humans!!!
164.	Please give us a dog beach for the whole year!
165.	Most of the dogs I've seen in inappropriate locations would be more likely to affect wildlife ....but the owners take no notice of the laws. This is obviously not the dogs fault and these are the kinds of owners who would walk their dog on the beach, without a care, even if when they are banned.
166.	I feel it would benefit Southend seafront to have a dog only section . It would relieve the stress of people that don't like dogs on the beach and would encourage people that live outside the area to come for the day to walk their dogs and have a cuppa along the seafront . After all this tragic and uncertain year it would be nice to put a positive spin on bringing your pooches to the seaside for the day
167.	please re-think your blanket ban on our dogs, it really matters to responsible dog owners who would like to take their dogs on the beach. if you can put a warden on to control the beach and, if necessary, fine them. reasonable measures can be taken and responsible owners clear up after their dogs.
168.	Perhaps allowing dogs on beaches 8pm & 8am
169.	You can never let your children play happily in the sand due to finding dog faeces. If there were beaches for dogs and beaches for people who don't want dogs on it everyone would be able to enjoy the beach without any concerns . However as I said if it was not monitored people would still walk dogs on the beach where they are not allowed .
170.	Opening up the beach all year round would be no different to dogs walking off lead in parks. In all public areas regardless of location or time of year owners must continue to act responsibly at all times to oversee and control their dogs. If there is any question over a dogs behaviour then it should be on a lead and possibly muzzled. The beach being open does not change this basic requirement. The majority of owners do take their responsibilities seriously and I have never witnessed dogs out of control, although I am aware of cases.
171.	I am concerned by the suggestion of dogs being allowed on the beaches during the summer. I believe children should be free to enjoy them without fear or the possibility of coming into contact with dog poo.
172.	Dogs can be unruly due to bad handling. But the many should not be punished for the few. You do not close beaches due to badly behaved children! I have seen far worse behaviour with adults managing their children than dogs.
173.	The dogs being walked in high density street locations in areas where there are very few green spaces, especially in proximity of where people live in HMO's et al. Dogs insufficiently exercised because of space, over excited and hyped up and on long leads that wrap round everything on the street because there are no appropriate spaces to walk them as they require. This causes friction amongst people and dogs, that may be unfortunately used as weapons from the areas where drugs proliferate, which is just a great recipe for a 'content' community Dogs should be permitted off the lead in specific stretches of Southend on Sea beaches All Year



174.	You do get the occasional dog owner who had no idea of how their dogs should behave around others. Usually dog owners walk in the same places every day so you tend to avoid that area at that time if there is a dog / owner you dont like or your unsure of.
175.	Dogs being walked off their leads in churchyards and parks.
176.	no additional comments
177.	I have witnessed dogs within playground areas where they shouldn't be, scaring my son. A dog bit my 3yr old niece outside a shop in Thorpe Bay, luckily no major harm done. I often come across dog poo left in plastic bags on the beach, at the park, on grass verges and sometimes even on the pavement. I don't think dogs should be allowed on the beach all year round. We need a safe space away from them.
178.	Remove restrictions from the beach for dogs in a certain part of the beach.
179.	There have been more occasions where I have seen dog fouling than the other questions but, the answers have too extreme of a jump between levels, Very Much, Moderately, Not at all! My Answers would have been "Moderately, to dog fouling. More dogs that they can control, is an ambiguous question, as some people cannot control one dog, but another could have five or more and they would be under control at all times. Off a lead, " Moderately". Aggressively, would be "Rarely". Dogs being walked in inappropriate locations, "Moderately" Personally, I would don't walk a dog off the lead, at the side of the road, but some dogs are extremely well trained however, one never knows when a dog will be spooked.
180.	There has been a problem in Gunners Park with dogs off the lead which has resulted in swan cygnets being killed.
181.	Dog fouling in public places is disgusting and those who don't clear up give us a bad name but we shouldn't be tarred with the same brush. Perhaps better facilities might help such as frequent appropriate bins in convenient locations and maybe even a dog waste bin bag pick up point or similar
182.	Dogs should be allowed on the beach all year.
183.	Regularly see dogs not on leads on the beach . Owners know they shouldn't be there but don't care .
184.	The walk from Chalkwell shelter to Old Leigh often has dog mess on the ground. In Shoebury I have seen a professional dog walker taking out 6 dogs at the same time. Even on leads this is a hazard for pedestrians, cyclists and vehicles.
185.	People take dogs on the beach in restricted months. Even friendly dogs can be intimidating to those who are scared of dogs- esp when off the lead.
186.	Dogs and their owners believe they take priority over every other human being out walking. The amount of people who still walked their dogs on the beach during the summer was astronomic, and if I ever confronted any of them they were always extremely aggressive saying why shouldn't they? True, because no-one is policing the problem. If they were fined then the fines would pay for the officers who policed this situation. A friend's grandson was walking into the sea a few years ago when dogs were banned on the beach near Ocean Beach and a boxer dog rushed towards him from behind and took a chunk out of this little boy's shoulder. The friend was totally traumatised as she watched it happen - thank God a lady over the road had it all on CCTV as the owner just walked off. The little boy was ambulated to the hospital in a terrible state and had to have emergency surgery. The story made the echo.
187.	Your multiple choice questions are far too rigid and not particular fair to people wanting to get the point across that dogs should be allowed on the beach - they

	don't leave behind the rubbish that the humans do - yes there will always be idiots but the majority are responsible dog people!!!
188.	I have a fear of dogs due to having been chased by two vicious alsatians when I was four years old. So I am not happy when dogs are allowed to run up to me, barking and jumping up, but this happens almost every week. Dog owners just don't seem to understand that not everyone is happy around dogs, and they are hopeless at controlling them
189.	As I said above we could do with an area to walk dogs on the beach and swim
190.	My main concern is the high level of dog fouling in the area. Any measures which can reduce dog mess would be very welcome.
191.	I've only been negatively impacted by dog fouling in parks or on the street, never on the beaches.
192.	Where i live im sick off dog fouling all around our flats outside our garages
193.	There will be no point in having correct rules unless the council instigates some form of proper control. Dogs are regularly being walked on the beaches during the summer months from Chalkwell to Southend, witnessed by myself. If you want such things to work the offenders need to be fined; a few lines detailing offences & fines in the Evening Echo would I am sure work wonders.
194.	Dog fouling is a problem and unfortunately difficult to police
195.	My family's quality of life is affected when I have to clean dog poo from a toddler's shoes and hands and clothes. When my children fear walking past a pack of bounding dogs on the pavement, when they cry because a dog bounded up to them (dogs are very scary when they are as tall as you are!). When I fall from my horse because an out of control, unleashed dog tried to bite my horse's legs and chase us in Belfairs Woods. When I see a dog urinate on the sand we were about to lay our picnic blanket down on the beach. The list goes on.
196.	These questions have already been addressed
197.	Dogs are more often than not, better behaved than humans that tourists who foul and leave rubbish on the beach. Perhaps a local dog permit could be agreed.
198.	In my experience dog fouling is not a major problem in Southend. I accept it's reasonable to ban dogs from formal gardens, but the beach is nothing like a formal area.
199.	Sadly they'll always be irresponsible humans in all that we do and they will do this no matter what the rules are but us people who are fighting to have a very small area of beach all year round for our dogs and ourselves together are good, honest hardworking people who love our local beaches and want to enjoy it. For myself, I can't take my dog now because it's too cold for her in the sea, so I've had to travel to Clacton, Yarmouth, Mersea and Gorleston to enjoy it, let alone I have a lovely local place that I can't enjoy with my dog in the warmer months. I'm sure economically talking, this would have a positive impact on Southend on Sea.
200.	Footpath fouling is a daily occurrence outside my property and is something I've noticed on the beach at chalkwell in areas where children play.
201.	You only need to walk in any of our open spaces to realise there are enough bad dog owners to realise that restrictions are required. The evidence is everywhere. Dog poo,dog poo in bags hung on trees, dogs running loose with no owner in site so if it jumps ups, frightens or bites a person or child the owner cannot prevent it. Keep the dog restrictions on our beaches as they are and enforce the law including that regarding dog fouling.
202.	Dog off lead in Gunners Park, so owners are unaware when it has fouled

203.	we need specific all year round designated off lead dog roaming areas around the borough especially the beachfront in the leigh area . not just winter .cinder path sandy areas or similar when tide out .
204.	he doesn't have a dog ...duddridge
205.	Fine people for the terrible mess they leave on the beaches. You will make a fortune
206.	Where is the dog warden? Does he / she ever visit the parks? Are the Community Support Officers bothered about dog owners?? There is an alcohol prevention order in Southchurch Hall Gardens but I saw a CSO taking a break within 10 metres of a group of drinkers, he said nothing to them.
207.	It must be recognised that the relationship between dogs and their owners is very close, so you would be discriminating against these people . If you travel widely, you will notice how many regions now make provision for dogs and their owners. You cannot bar whole families from the town just because they have a pet.
208.	People think because there's a bit of grass it's alright not to pick it up.
209.	since moving here 6 yrs ago the problem has got worse. i worry for the children's safety on the prom and beach when dogs are off the lead.
210.	The action of a very small number of owners needs to be addressed to those owners. This should not spoil the enjoyment of the majority nor the welfare of well behaved dogs.
211.	In summer, often I watch cricket at Southchurch Park. Before the game members of the home team search the pitch to remove dogs mess, which often is considerable. On the last match this summer, I had my jacket hung over the back of my chair and a dog came and peed over it. Also the people sitting next to me had their sandwiches attacked by another dog.
212.	The dog fouling at East Beach in Shoeburyness and Southchurch Park in Southend are so bad now, that I no longer frequent these places. I cannot walk and look at the scenery as I have to constantly watch where I am stepping. So to allow dogs on the beach all year round would be totally unacceptable.
213.	The grass area at Chalkwell beach has been regularly fouled this year. Mostly people with the dogs off leads who don't notice the dog fouling and walk off.
214.	Ever watchful of approaching dogs and careless owners who do not keep their dogs under control
215.	Walking around certain areas is like playing dodge the dog poo. It's disgusting and the rules are poorly enforced. Children should not have to play on a beach with dog poo on any time of the year.
216.	Bigger fines needed for irresponsible dog owners . If they don't have common sense don't blame the dog . They have a responsibility as a dog owner . Here's a start for you , stop the dog breeding in the borough as these dogs are normally breed by irresponsible people .
217.	Loved my choccie Lab dog Alf for 14 years. Never owned a dog but he was a retirement gift from my grandkids. Booked Southchurch tennis courts 1st 4 months of his life re training him up. Nowadays?...poo everywhere...Dogs off of leads..not everyone likes dogs...or dogs coming up un attended by owners...ie...keep dogs off of beaches in summer months...never presume ALL kids or older folk are dog lovers. They are not, and that comes from an owner whose dog never barked or growled in his life. You will cause many probs by opening beaches to dogs in the busy summer months. People WILL not keep dogs on leads then so how you gonna police that..? You will cause much strife...
218.	The refuse collectors are great, but there is still fouling on the beaches, parks and pavements

219.	I think we should be allowed a small section of the sea front all year round. The proposed 0.5 mile area by the cinderpath is perfectly fine. We aren't asking for the entire 6 miles of sea front!!! we just want a small section. And if those that don't like dogs don't want to see them....they just dont come!
220.	Apart from the hygiene issues, some dog owners think it is acceptable to bury in the sand and/or throw bags containing dog fouling into the water on the beach. I believe that dogs not on the beach in the Summer helps retain blue flag status for Southend beaches. In addition, there are significant numbers of children who are afraid of dogs and it is important that they can safely visit the children's play area and the beach during the summer, safe in the knowledge that there will be no dogs.
221.	In the case of dog waste, as a responsible owner I collect my dog's waste .
222.	Some dog owners already flout the summer beach ban and take dogs on the beach during the May-Sept period, though this was probably more noticeable this year during lockdowns etc. as people probably thought it didn't matter as much. Dog mess is a problem on pavements, parks and on the beaches and tougher penalties which are more rigorously enforced should be in place.
223.	Most dog owners are well mannered and care about the community and share spca responsibly but there are always the few that show total disregard for any controls
224.	Lots of dog fouling along the top of the cliffs. Especially in winter.
225.	As a responsible dog owner I always collect my dogs waste right away. More dog bins would be helpful (the Fylde coast has a large stretch of beach which is available to dogs all year round and there are poo bins every 20metres. This is helpful for the owners not just for the bins but also clearly show the dog friendly part of the beach). I would recommend more dog bins and ensure they are emptied frequently. Perhaps stating on the bin which day they are emptied so a passerby knows if it has been missed and can report/ also knows if they have to take their poo bag home with them just for today because by tomorrow it shouldn't be full still.
226.	Dogs off leads in Milton Gardens childrens Park
227.	Why do we fence children in in play areas, but allow dogs to run wild? Take a look at Chalkwell Park, or Leigh Library Gardens. Safe space for children is very restricted.
228.	There are far more winter swimmers, all year now, & certain beaches should be dog-free all year.
229.	Some dog owners are responsible. Many are not. Fouling by dogs on the beach and on playing fields is a health hazard, even if it is picked up. However, you cannot pick up urine. Beaches should be safe for children and we should be striving for Blue Flag, which means no dogs.
230.	We are currently able to maintain, with a great deal of community effort, the cleanliness of our waters and beaches. This is in danger if dogs are continually allowed to share the beach with people. I don't want to share the beach with them. Some dog owners are irresponsible and all dogs should be on a lead on the beach in current restricted times,which is not the case. I would prefer not to share the beach with dogs.
231.	Most dog owners are very responsible and will keep their animal under control & clean up after them. Unfortunately a small minority do not monitor or care about the mess their dog makes. only a small amount of dog mess in any area is disgusting.
232.	I do feel very sorry for responsible dog owners not being able to take their dogs on the beach all year round but the amount of dog fouling is ridiculous despite there being bins to use. The beach is used by children all year round and it's hard enough checking the park without having to check the beach too. Everytime you use an

	outside space in Southend you have to do a full check as in Chalk well park they hide it under a few leaves. You will always get a bit, but most people would agree many dog owners do not pick it up anymore. Or leave it in bags on pavements and don't get it on the way back.
233.	I'm afraid dog lovers who act antisocially are prone to immediate temper tantrums when confronted with their misdemeanours . I don't want dogs sniffing me or jumping up on me with their muddy paws---- " he's only being friendly ", yes , but he's only just finished sniffing or licking another dogs backside, DISGUSTING!
234.	When out walking our dog, I always take more poo bags than I'll need so if I encounter another owner in need of a spare I can hand them out. I have often picked up litter off the beach whilst walking our dog too to avoid my/other people's dogs picking up dangerous waste.
235.	Allow dogs on a designated area of the beach all year round
236.	Dogs are constantly on Joscelyn's beach ( behind Chalkwell Station) , summer and winter. This beach is one of the most popular beaches for swimmers and has been all my life at least (70 years).
237.	I have not seen any dog owner clean up after their dog while on the beach.
238.	Dogs off lead in a built up area or on the pavement should be prohibited. In fact, I believe this is already against the law generally.
239.	People with dogs off leads saying "oh but they're very friendly" when they come bounding you to small children with no effort to keep them in line
240.	Dog fouling is natural; I grew up with dogs and had dogs for most of my life: we knew how to curb dogs over drains to dispose of waste. These days, use of plastic bags and red bins are sufficiently available that no responsible dog owner has an excuse. However, it is not possible for any of us to control more than two dogs off the leash.
241.	A lot of dogs along Chalkwell and Westcliff promenade are not on leads . It leads to fouling and occasionally dog fights .
242.	I would love to be able to enjoy walking my dog on the beach all year round, as long as it's not too hot and safe for my dog and others.
243.	With the increase in dog ownership we no longer walk the Cinder Path as the amount of dog excrement is such that one always has to watch where one is walking and the dog waste bins are usually overflowing
244.	Dogs off the lead in Chalkwell gardens (which I believe to be against the rules and regulations). Dogs barking and growling at my little boy and scaring him when they come bounding up to him off the lead - owners expecting everyone to give their dogs a warm embrace when my little one is scared! Dog fouling is particularly bad in the Chalkwell area, as already mentioned.
245.	I like Dogs but I believe the current restrictions prohibiting Dogs on the beaches should be continued as the beaches get very busy during the summer months. Those who do not like Dogs should not be penalised by not being able to use / enjoy the beaches because of this.
246.	I think in the parks there should be designated areas where dogs can be let off the lead. Eg Is it appropriate for dogs to be running all over the cricket field in Chalkwell Park where young children play?
247.	Lack of dog control causes anxiety and reduces the pleasure of being on the seafront of many adults / children.
248.	When walking we have to look at the pavement to ensure we don't walk in dog faeces
249.	Let the dogs free - police the owners who abuse the system more

250.	Dog fouling rules are ignored once they are on the beach, no lead no responsibility apparently
251.	In the same way as smoking rules used to be balanced in favour of smokers ( and now aren't) it seems we are now at that same stage with dogs' presence and impact on everyday environment
252.	Please stop dogs on our beach and off the lead in public parks.
253.	I think there are plenty of spaces for dog walking locally including two tree island during summer and given the increase to new dog ownership it should not ruin the use of the beach in summer for other users , not all dog owners are responsible and think that the request to use beaches in summer may be for owners social preference rather than the dogs. Majority of dogs seem to be off leads without any consideration for those people or small children who may feel uncomfortable around dogs.
254.	i am a dog owner. i am responsible. i have come across poo from irresponsible arseholes but am very happy to call them out and report them. there are patches along the coast not really used by people we could let dogs run in the summer months. Toxocariasis posters might help the ignorant. as much as the pigs that destroyed the lovely lookout on the path between chalkwell and leigh. i think comprising is the best way forward. be proactive like in france and provide a couple biodegradable poobag stands. and know i am not alone to call the people out or even pick up someone else's dog mess. caring is sharing.
255.	There a lot of aggressive, uncontrollable dogs in southend area.
256.	Please DO NOT allow the dogs on beaches during the summer months [ April-September]
257.	When out running or even walking in the dark or half-light on the seafront at Chalkwell and Eastern Esplanade, it is almost impossible not to step in dog mess which hasn't been cleared up.
258.	There were dogs in the beach in the summer and, as discussed they are our food more than once or ran through our food which was just as bad. This happened at Chalkwell park too. The dog ate my sons sandwiches. I have personally witnessed dog walked fail to pick up the mess and when prompted by me ignore me. The (nearby) park warden said they have no power to intervene. Dog mess is inconvenient but also dangerous to small children
259.	The tow path in Leigh is too narrow for people walking several dogs as passing is difficult. Dogs swimming in the paddling pool is inappropriate
260.	There is no enforcement eg west of Shoebury east beach dogs are almost running wild along the seafront path
261.	If there were designated areas for dogs to foul away from pedestrian walkways and the beach it may prevent some of the unacceptable behaviour
262.	If there could be designated Dog Fouling Areas for owners to encourage their dogs to use for the safety of others ie. Small Children along the Seafront.
263.	Witnessed many dog owners not clearing up after their dogs and witnessed a vicious attack in at least one park in the town
264.	The fault of dog fouling is obviously not with the dog but irresponsible owners.
265.	More dog waste bins is needed on the streets.
266.	I don't believe there is such a place that should be considered inappropriate for a dog to be walked. For many people their dog is their only friend and companion and to restrict the dog means you are restricting the places someone can go. The beach is a beautiful place for families to be and taking the dog, who is often the valuable member of a family, completes the day out. leaving them shut up in doors is such a sad way to spend the day

267.	It is the humans who make the biggest mess, dog owners are mostly invested in looking after their dogs.
268.	I think responsible dog owners should be able to exercise their dogs on a dedicated part of the beach
269.	I was very recently on sitting on Chalkwell beach, trying to enjoy a bacon sandwich & coffee (all the cafes were takeaway only due to Covid) when we were constantly harassed by dogs off the lead.
270.	no additional comments
271.	Seem to be rise in o people walking multiple dogs & also dog walking in general. This was a problem in Leigh town when people walking dogs & stopping to talk to others which then makes social distancing walking on the pavement (& just walking on the pavement) a challenge. Should be some guidance to remind people to reduce the impact of this for others.
272.	I've seen the work in the local paper suggesting an area from Chalkwell beach towards Leigh that found be used all year around & strongly support this - for dogs alone it must be really confusing to be allowed in the beach at limited times and then not others. Most dogs walkers are out early mornings / late afternoon and are of course limited by the tides so this area in particular there are already limitations
273.	Dogs should not be allowed on the beaches. It is a particular concern with small and young children when they are sitting or playing on the beach in the summer months and dogs bound right up to them. the owners have absolutely no control of a dog in that proximity to a child. In the winter, if dogs are permitted on the beaches then they should be on a leash to ensure the owners remain in control. The £100 fine is too low and should be increased significantly to a minimum of £250 and enforced using CCTV.
274.	Dogs should be allowed on beach during summer months but urging dog owners to act responsibly
275.	Dog walkers should have a maximum number of dogs which they can walk? The care and responsibility are naturally compromised for each of these animals when in large groups.
276.	Please put up signs advising heavy fines for leaving dog poo bags on the ground as obviously some individuals dont consider this as dog fouling if they have bagged it regardless of the fact that they have left the bags
277.	The council should introduce more rigid controls over dog walkers trying to make a quick buck out of walking too many dogs together. To maintain adequate control over a dog there should only be one, it has to concentrate on you not the other dogs.
278.	Families with children toddlers and buckets & spades still use beaches october&November. Loss of sand has reduced beach area. Many school parties arriving by train to Chalkwell station use Chalkwell,Westcliff beaches all through the summer terms.
279.	Back in the 70s or 80s, the above would have been a problem. Not these days.
280.	My children ride their bikes through the park and are forever riding through dog excrement it is everywhere. Also there appears to be a habit developing around the town of owners putting the excrement of their dogs in bags and leaving them on the floor!
281.	The seafront is overrun with dog walkers during the winter months.
282.	When my grandson was a toddler I sat him on the beach while I unlocked my hut and found him playing in dog poo a few seconds later. It is disgusting let alone a health risk to children and adults.
283.	I do not believe dogs should be allowed on the beach in the summer

284.	I do not think dogs should be allowed on the beach during summer months when the beach is full of children. Risk of infection when owners do not clear up after their dogs.
285.	Please do not change the rules.
286.	Dogs on beaches in the summer is the problem for me.
287.	enforce the current rules and don't hide behind it isn't working.
288.	I am particularly concerned about the health dangers of dogs fouling where children play, Perhaps we should have fenced off dog toilet areas in parks as I have seen abroad.
289.	It's about time provision were made for dog walkers on the beaches of Southend year round. I have literally never see dog fouling on the beach where as there are certain street near my children's school in Leigh that are covered in dog poo every single day (Vernon Road). Hundreds of children have to dodge the poo there every day. This problem does not occur at the beach.
290.	<p>Unfortunately, inconsiderate dog owners spoil things for those who can be trusted to dispose of their dog waste correctly and who consider other people when walking their dogs.</p> <p>In recent weeks walking along the beach at Chalkwell, I have been amazed at the number of dogs being walked along the sea front there and have seen bags of dog poo discarded in the bushes next to the steps leading from the prom to the road. One dog, on a lead, actually cocked it's leg up on the end of the bench I was sitting on while its owner looked the other way.</p> <p>Even if the dog faeces are picked up, the wee and traces of faeces are left behind and in the summer months when dogs are allowed to relieve themselves on the green spaces at Chalkwell the smell is unpleasant.</p> <p>Imagine what it will be like with all these dogs concentrated on a couple of beaches in the summer months and how will you keep it to local people? It will be an invitation to everyone for miles around to bring their dogs to these beaches. They would become a health hazard with bags of dog faeces washing along other beaches with the tide.</p> <p>Dog owners often cite the litter left by humans as a reason for allowing dogs on the beach and I agree that littering by humans is disgusting too. But if we can't manage to police our beaches adequately to stop people leaving human litter on the beach, how are we going to find the culprits who allow their pets to defaecate in the sand and leave it, or who discard bags of faeces.</p>
291.	<p>Owners let their dogs off the lead where they should not and so when the dog fouls it is at some distance and the owner can ignore or fail to locate it to pick it up.</p> <p>Dogs are let onto the beach when banned and in the summer have caused significant trouble, not just defecating but peeing on towels and bags.</p> <p>Dogs should not be allowed into the Two Tree nature reserve at all, they are allowed to run through nesting areas and defecation on the paths is a constant problem, signage says they must be "under control" but with no definition, instruction should at least be to keep on a lead.</p>

9. If you have any additional comments or suggested changes, please tell us using the space below. (Q8 -To what extent do you agree or disagree with the area the previous order covered? Any outdoor publicly accessible area within Southend-on-Sea)

This was an open response question which related to Q8, 242 individuals responded, most of those responding feel that a PSPO will not change the behaviour of irresponsible dog owners. There was a mixed response with those agreeing that dogs should be allowed on an area of



the beach, with others requesting that there should be no changes to the current PSPO. Another key comment was about the lack of dog bins and dog owners clearing up after their dog.

1.	Those who allow their dogs to foul will not unfortunately have their behaviour changed by a PSPO.
2.	Please allow dogs on beaches and mud flats all year round. The seafront footpath is too busy and cyclists do not stay in the cycle lanes
3.	A PSPO will not make an irresponsible dog owner pick up after their dog. It makes no difference to their actions
4.	Those who allow their dogs to foul will sadly not have their behaviour changed by a PSPO
5.	I very occasionally come across dog poo on our walks but I have no issues with picking this up myself, I always carry a good supply of poo bags.
6.	Higher fines as a deterrent & wardens given authority to issue on the spot penalties
7.	Those that allow their dogs to foul will not have their behaviour changed by a PSPO
8.	Dogs not being allowed on all beaches is not fair. The dog defecating offence is a difficult one when the mess is difficult to clean. It should be reasonable attempt.
9.	I see no reason why residents with dogs should not enjoy a portion of the beach, as happened in the past
10.	A PSPO will not change people's attitude.
11.	The area of beach in question she be allowed to have dog access all year round.
12.	The beach needs some dog access all year round
13.	Still no dogs in a child play area
14.	Access to beach should be a valuable in summer, before 10am and after 7pm
15.	More enforcement of this rule is needed
16.	We should have areas of beach where dogs are allowed
17.	Maby more designated dog walking areas for dogs to be enclosed so they can run off a lead without members of the public around.
18.	More poo bins
19.	Specific restrictions should be included for all outdoor play and leisure facilities.
20.	I have never, seen an enforcement officer at East Beach, Gunners Park etc.
21.	No ban on beaches
22.	Dog owners should be responsible for their animals wherever they are in the Borough
23.	Reduce or preferably remove the period dogs are permitted on beaches.
24.	A specified dog beach all year round please even if on lead until after 6pm.
25.	Those who allow their dogs to foul will not unfortunately have their behaviour changed by a PSPO.
26.	Dogs fouling in heavily wooded areas. Stick and flick seems more appropriate than filling plastic bags to put in often overflowing bins
27.	I do not support the idea of a dog friendly beach at Chalkwell or between Chalkwell and Leigh
28.	There should be access to part of the beach all year round
29.	I think any person that does not clear up after their dog should get a 500 fine, people who have out of control dogs also fined, my son now 13, was on his bike when he was 8 and a staff dog ran after his bike growling and barking my son went flying of his bike another 500 fine, if people cant keep control of heir dog then lead and muzzle.

30.	The fact that it is an offence would make little difference to dog fouling as there is next to no chance of anyone being fined or caught in the act, there simply isn't anyone to enforce this.
31.	We should have a dog friendly part of the beach
32.	Beyond beaches there are no dog free spaces left in Southend
33.	Increase fines. As its anti social behaviour. Not only is it disgusting and a health risk. If need be for multiple offences remove animals
34.	I think some areas of land ( not beaches) could be designated for dogs off leads
35.	Use British Law not PSPOs
36.	I have never seen enforcement of exclusions
37.	keep dogs off the beaches and on short leads. Since lockdown seems more dogs about. just come off seafront sitting on a bench eating and a dog owner let his dog mess in front of us, to be fair did take mess away
38.	The number of months that dogs can go on beach should be reduced. April can be sunny and people should be able to enjoy the beach without dogs running around.
39.	My main concern is the beaches. Keep them safe for families and children.
40.	Early and late use of beaches
41.	Some people would like some areas of parks to be dog free so children can play safety and picnic and wouldn't have barking dogs
42.	Busy areas where small children are playing such as parks should have greater controls and protections to areas which are wilder and less trafficked e.g. Belfairs, Hadleigh Castle, Cherry Orchard (I know some of these may be outside SBC jurisdiction but it's as an example. )
43.	So long as it permits the aforementioned dog-friendly beach.
44.	To clean up immediately after the dog should add and take it home or to a doggie toilet for disposal. Do not hang it on a tree throw it up an alleyway or in anyway cause someone else the problem.
45.	Council should run a Dog Licence scheme, so that ALL Council Tax payers do not have to contribute to the cleaning up of this lifestyle choice by others. Dog owners should have to pay for the emptying of excrement bins, and policing of the beaches, paid for by the annual Dog Licence, much in the same way that people with gardens have to pay extra for a green bin refuse service if they want it, rather than all Council tax payers have to pay, even when they have no garden. Also those with dogs, tend to be, shall we say, often more affluent members of society, or drug dealer types who use them for intimidation purposes. Visibility by way of a registration & licence process would help to dissuade the drug-dealer types from owning dogs, and give better visibility for Policing purposes. Carbon emissions caused by dog owners (for example, from cattle raising for dog food, cars being driven to a venue to take a dog a walk, and to the vets etc) are a, largely, unnecessary addition to climate change, and really should not be encouraged in this 'Greta' day and age. By allocating a specific beach for dog walkers, would encourage even longer car-journeys to be taken by many dog owners.
46.	I think "immediate" should be relaxed if owner shows they items to return. For some reason can't pick up at that time, should be dog bags available at dog bins .... No excuse, then if get bag and return to clean up acceptable (if willing) those we don't intend clearing up are obvious
47.	Enforce, enforce, enforce otherwise this is a completely wasted exercise. And make sure people are not allowed to take dogs on beaches during the summer season. Chalkwell and Leigh dog owners don't think the rules apply to them.

48.	Those who allow their dogs to foul will not unfortunately have their behaviour changed by a PSPO.
49.	A piece of beach all year round for dog owners. DO NOT BAN THEM FROM PARKS!!
50.	Dogs should not be allowed on the beach in the summer
51.	That pretty much covers everything so some clarification on the statement above would be needed. The order seemed to closely define each area where the controls were in place without much room for ambiguity.
52.	The fouling is a serious health issue and should be enforced vigorously. I don't feel safe if there is a dog in the vicinity of the kids when they are playing as dogs often jump up at them or chase them. I am in favour of bigger fines for non compliance and an all year ban on the beach. The parks should be monitored, and if the owners don't comply with the rules, these too should be closed to dogs.
53.	As above, some designated beach areas
54.	Donot how you can police the areas
55.	There are no penalties for dog fouling. I have never seen any sort of warden in parks or streets to enforce this. There is regularly dog fouling in my road and across my drive. It's disgusting
56.	Dog friendly beach area all year please
57.	All dog owners should pick up there dogs mess. WILL this apply to cat owners who's animals mess in other people's gardens
58.	That these offences need to be enforced.
59.	Most responsible dog owners clean up after their dogs but their still blanketed with those that dont
60.	Other areas allow dogs on beaches below the high water mark. Southend could do the same
61.	This must still include beaches, formal parks and playing fields, not all dog owners can be trusted. There is no pleasure rolling in dog mess on a football field.
62.	Responsible dog owners always clean up after their dog defecates and will clean up if they notice that someone has missed one. Other people leave far worse mess on the beach and surrounding areas, such as broken glass, portable used barbeques, plastic bottles and bags, and all sorts of other rubbish. There are other creatures that defecate on the beach and in the water, such as seagulls, foxes, geese, marine life, etc. so the very few times that a dog owner may have accidentally missed cleaning up is not going to have any impact on pollution levels.
63.	Don't understand question 8
64.	I don't feel that dog owners that let their dogs foul and failure to clean up after them have been fined nearly enough or there wouldn't be so much poop on the pavements and in parks. Perhaps Traffic Wardens could double up on fining parked cars and dog poop offenders?...
65.	Does this include dogs defecating on private property Schatz as front lawn?,
66.	It's not dogs that are the problem its their owners, that's what needs control, seem much more disruptive behaviour by humans and the rubbish they create and leave behind than dogs per se
67.	This needs to be policed.
68.	A section of the beach could be allowed for all year use for dog owners, or they could be allowed full use of all beaches before 10am and after 6pm when mist other visitors have left. Responsible dog owners do not walk their dogs in the heat of the summer day anyway.
69.	Putting in place dog only spaces such as in parks, beaches etc where it can be fenced off for dogs to be let off lead and owners must pick up any business and dispose off in dog bins provided.

70.	One part of the beach open all year to dogs
71.	Designated dog areas in the parks. People keep taking them off lead and one has knocked my child clean off the ground. Other occasions where the dog had a muzzle and came charging towards us. He has now got a mild phobia for them.
72.	I would like access to beach all year even if just early or late
73.	In an increasingly urban area, outdoor space is at a premium so it feels wrong to exclude the increasing numbers of people who have dogs.
74.	Perhaps the council should consider more bins for dog waste and maybe a supply of plastic bags to collect the waste.
75.	I have had black poo bags left on the verge near House so someone is trying to clear up after their dog but not disposing of it properly
76.	Like dogs are actually a social lubricant. People go out to make friends while their dogs play and have some exercise. Some people only exercise when they take their dogs out and that's how they decompress after a long day. Why isn't there a survey for better public lighting ? If I can't see dogs shit in the street you can't fine them.
77.	Section of beach open all year for dog walkers.
78.	I'd suggest a good first step would be to enforce existing laws/policies.
79.	This requires better enforcement. How many dog owners have actually been fined for dog fouling?
80.	Allow an area of beach all year round
81.	Allow on the beach
82.	A bad owner won't clear up for anyone let alone an order. They won't care
83.	This should apply to all areas, not just outdoors as more and more places are allowing dogs inside (restaurants, pubs, some shops)
84.	Please allow dogs on beaches all year round
85.	I think the dog control orders are too blanket most responsible dog owners are suffering because of the minority
86.	Is 'cleaning up' after a dog defecates just putting it in a bag? Or does it include disposing of it in a suitable place?
87.	No dogs should be allowed on the beach during summer periods
88.	Beaches between Shoebury and Chalkwell are in constant use during the summer. If dogs are allowed for exercise it should be before 9am and after 7pm each day.
89.	I'm not sure what the area this question refers to so don't want to put the wrong response.
90.	An enclosed area accessible for dog owners to let dogs off the lead safely would be very useful.
91.	Perhaps issuing dog bags would help or have them placed by bins would help, a number of other local authorities provide same.
92.	During summer a space should be allocated for dogs to play off lead or after 6pm at night
93.	No fines handed out, why
94.	Should allow year round access to at least one of the beaches. People make more mess than dogs.
95.	I believe there should be a dog friendly beach
96.	No area should be restricted provided dog owners behave responsibly which to majority dog owners do.
97.	I do not see a problem with dogs walking on the beach throughout the year.
98.	Dog friendly beach all year round
99.	The dog owners i know always pick up their dog's mess.

100.	I would like to be able to use the beach all through the year without. So suggest just a small section that can be purely used for dogs.
101.	The beach between the coast guard hut & Thorpe Bay yacht club ramp should be made available.
102.	There should be more dog friendly venues for well behaved owners and their dogs
103.	More signs and current ones that have been black out by people replaced.
104.	I object to dog being banned from the beaches
105.	Dogs should be allowed anywhere humans can. They do less damage to the environment than us.
106.	Simply make an area of the beach dog friendly. That is all - make sure that there are poo bins too please.
107.	There should be one area where dog walkers can walk their dogs all year round. Heavy fines could be imposed if they do not clear up after their dogs here.
108.	I agree dogs should not be allowed in children's parks unless on lead. Parents often combine park visits with dog walk. But they must be controlled.
109.	Parks need to have designated dog fields where dogs can be off lead
110.	There should be a separate area of the beach where dogs are allowed all year - perhaps away from the town around Thorpe Bay area and more bins should be provided to make it easier for dog owners to act responsibly.
111.	Beaches should be opened up to dogs all year round
112.	We have 7 miles of seafront it should be possible for one mile to allow dogs, they love to be able to go in the sea, it still leaves 6 miles for people who want so avoid them.
113.	An area should be set for dogs to walk on the beach all year round.
114.	Some area of beach should be made available for dog owners to exercise their dogs.
115.	I think dogs should be able to have year round access to at least some of Southend's beaches
116.	Dogs should be allowed on the beach all year around, but during the summer period be restricted to certain areas of the beach.
117.	Beaches, parks. Should be dog friendly not restricted
118.	Start fining if you catch someone abusing rules
119.	I agree there should be some places not accessible by dogs but a stretch of beach can surely be accessed all year round
120.	Don't let dogs on the beaches, children collect shells and pebbles, children sit and play on the beach
121.	In some area poo bags are provided by the dog bins in case a person has run out of bags
122.	Dogs fouling in nature areas, off of path ways can be beneficial to insects!
123.	I think it would be fair for dog owners to have access to a beach walk from say 7.00 pm onwards during the summer months.
124.	Dogs be g able to utilise part of beach all year round
125.	Any outdoor publicly accessible area within Southend-on-Sea - not sure what you are asking??
126.	I think that dogs should be allowed on part of the beaches all year round
127.	Dogs should have access to dog friendly section of the beach all your around, like most of the beaches in Norfolk and big holidays destinations such as Bournemouth, Devon and Cornwall, especially the amount of litter left by humans!!!
128.	There should be a different order for beaches
129.	It's no use having laws if there's no one there to monitor what's happening.

130.	I do not know if you have fines for dogs fouling pavements and parks as I do not live there yet, but will be by the end of year. Again responsible dog owners do not mind this as long as you have bins to put it in. There is always the odd person that doesn't think it applies to them, but where I live now everybody, without fail, picks up after their dogs in the streets and parks,
131.	Dogs should be allowed on a designated dog friendly beach all year round. It works well in other counties
132.	Designated beach areas, all year Also 8pm - 8am restrictions on some.
133.	a section of the beach should be opened up all year round to dogs to enjoy subject to existing bylaws being upheld on dog fouling
134.	A review of the availability and location of disposal bins, in consultation with dog walkers, may improve the situation.
135.	I feel it is less risky to open the beaches than it is seeing dogs off leads in places such as priory park and Southchurch park where children cycle. Please reconsider these outdated restrictions and have faith in dog owners.
136.	<p>Schedule 1 is out of date and does not reflect 'custom and practise' for instance-if formal gardens and the actual land use by sports facilities -ie Cricket pitches, croquet green, ping pong and Southend Manor FC at Southchurch Park, means there is actually no land left for dogs to be walked that is in keeping of a manner that is conducive to both human and dog welfare -both physical and mental</p> <p>Also all of these guidance's do not reflect human behaviour. All of the remaining spaces -green etc -are confined and do not consider the increases population and lack of green space available that is not 'controlled', designated for a purpose or available. Beaches are the area of the Crown and Her Majesty, who I'm sure' would be allowed to walk the Corgis on Southend Beach-should she so choose-whenver she visits us, whatever the time of year-so it can't be dangerous.</p> <p>Beaches should permit dogs off the lead throughout the year on extensive stretches of Southend Beaches in locations to the East, Central and West part of said beach. If all other activities are deemed worthy of 'designated area' ie Volleyball and paddling pools on the beach, why is it that a much more common form of exercise, especially for the more elderly residents of Southend, do not have a portion of their Council Tax and Southend Land designated for their use?</p> <p>The change should be designated areas on the beach in Southend -all year-for dog walkers. The Blue Flag excuse for this not happening is not based in health and wellbeing for those of us who pay for the Town, officers and Councillors-its based in either laziness to implement this, or promotion to ensure that the Council has a feather in its cap and sod the residents!!</p> <p>For those who don't like dogs or dog walkers, well given its by far the most extensive and universal stretch of land in Southend -they can use another part of this same beach/land.</p> <p>I personally object to the boats in Thorpe Bay and Kite Surfers and Jet Skis, but accept that if I go else where there is adequate space for my quiet walk with my dog watching the waves and sea birds-all interrupted by those activities listed.</p>
137.	Dogs should be allowed on beaches at set times during the summer (maybe before 9am or after 6pm) or given specific beaches to exercise on
138.	There should be areas that dogs are allowed all year round
139.	Dogs should be allowed on the beach all year round.
140.	should be a beach allocated to dogs all year round
141.	I believe a section of beach should be available all year round.
142.	The Beach And play areas should be accessible to dogs
143.	There should beach space for dog walkers all year around

144.	indoor public area should be included
145.	grass verges & a no go in the winter as owners very rarely clean up after dark
146.	Dogs are family members too and do not necessarily foul on beaches.
147.	Some dog bins don't seem to be regularly emptied by the council and overflow. Not all dog owners clean up their dog's mess. When they are on a lead they do, but often when off the lead they don't.
148.	Question 8 doesn't actually make sense but I'm assuming it means we agree or disagree with Doha being allowed anywhere public. Especially in these times of COVID. All dogs should be on leads in public spaces as they can have COVID on their fur if someone with it has breathed or sneezed over them. Plus if people break the law then there should be heavier fines as deterrents - not just £80 if they are on the beach or off the lead of don't clean up the poo. Make it £250 then people might sit up and take notice!
149.	An area for dogs to swim/walk
150.	Allow a designated area for dogs on the beach during the summer
151.	I don't think dogs should be allowed on all beaches. I think they should be restricted to certain stretches of beach at certain times, as is the case on many beaches in the UK.
152.	There needs to be a dog friendly area on the beaches available all year round to enable you to walk your dog during the summer months
153.	I personally think dogs should be allowed on the beach all year round but between the months of May to September until 8am and from 7pm
154.	A small area on the beach for all year round dog access would be ideal.
155.	I didn't understand question 8 so can't answer it.
156.	The above is plain fair common sense.
157.	If some fenced areas can be found where dog owners can let dogs off the lead then that may be a good idea e.g. near the recycling plant in Leigh.
158.	Cycle paths should be specifically covered.
159.	an all year round designated dog off lead area in Leigh along the beachfront .
160.	There should be a space on the beach for dogs to be allowed all year round.
161.	Dogs should be on lead on any pavement or pedestrian area. They should be allowed off lead in some areas of certain parks and a section of the beach all year.
162.	All waste bins should be open to accept dog waste as in other areas of the country.
163.	Beaches should be allowed at certain times or certain beaches at all times more poo bins to be provided
164.	I feel sorry for the people who do clean up after their dogs and do control their dogs. I feel that dogs and people love the beach. It is just a shame that a few people don't clean up after their dog and ruin it for the rest of them.
165.	Enforce the rules and issue fines
166.	Give dogs a designated beach area in summer
167.	You will soon have those same owners that do not or will not, clear the streets of dog s*** then...doing the same on beaches. Never presume cos it happens now during the winter months.
168.	Please let dogs only be on beaches for six months and try to enforce clearing after dog fouling
169.	If dog owners are (rightly) expected to clear up after their dog(s), there must be suitable and easily accessible receptacles to deposit that mess.
170.	Those who allow their dogs to foul will not unfortunately have their behaviour changed by a PSPO.
171.	May be dogs should be allowed on the beach in summer after 6PM ??

172.	A camera to watch dogs and owners on 2 ztree island
173.	Dogs should be allowed on some beach areas all year long
174.	Those who allow their dog to foul and do not pick up after them will unlikely change their behaviour. This is laziness- which is why I hope additional bins will help address it.
175.	It would be useful to have a section(s) of the beach all year round for dogs.
176.	There should be a standard legally enforced rule. All dogs should be on leads in public spaces. AND THIS SHOULD BE ENFORCED!!!
177.	There should be areas for dogs to defecate & owners educated on there use. The shore below Leigh Cinder Path is suitable for dogs. There are far more winter swimmers, all year now, & certain beaches should be dog-free all year.
178.	I disagree with the areas where dogs are banned. These should include all playing fields and all beaches all year round. There are plenty of areas to exercise dogs without allowing them where children are likely to be playing - which is all year.
179.	Exclude dogs from the beaches.
180.	More dog free areas needed. Do not see need for dogs to be allowed on beaches in winter.
181.	There is not enough money to cover people being fined for dog fouling and if there were they would have to be in pairs or groups. It's a difficult issue, really more about people being considerate to others which is not going to be able to be enforced.
182.	I clean after my dog
183.	Most dog owners are ok, but the ones on the beach are often resentful that there dogs aren't allowed on the beach during the summer months. How about a large beach where dogs are allowed? ( NOT Jocelyns in Leigh!)
184.	Cleaning up should be 'if reasonably practical' eg not if in undergrowth or otherwise inaccessible or invisible place (think woods, brambles, deep grass or leaves)
185.	Allow dogs on a designated area of the beach all year round
186.	Better signage on the beaches in the summer and patrols to enforce the regulations
187.	Some people, quite a high percentage, do not like or have phobias of dogs. It's not fair that dogs and their owners can access all public areas.
188.	The dog fouling in Leigh needs to get sorted - the beach / promenade is just disgusting. Some dog owners don't even take poo bags out with them. Chalkwell bridge the other day, was covered in the stuff. Absolutely shocking.
189.	People often cleanup the mess to then drop it somewhere else and not in a dog waste bin.
190.	I do think that a section of the beach should allow dogs all year. As long as it is clearly marked.
191.	There needs to be extension to refer to the disposal of whatever is cleaned up.
192.	Are there designated fenced off areas just for dogs and their owners ? It would prevent youngsters who are playing coming into contact with dog fouling.
193.	I do not agree with dogs being allowed on the beach during summer months due to fouling. Not all dog owners keep an eye on their dogs, more on their phones. I also would like dog owners to take on board that not everyone wants a dog running past them or jumping up at them particularly when the beach is busy
194.	No need to change something which was already working well.
195.	I would like to see the beach open to dog owners in the summer months after 7pm and before 10am.
196.	If people who let their dogs foul the paths and grass are challenged they might change their habits
197.	There is never anyone around to enforce the order!



198.	I would like dogs to be allowed on beaches all year round (except Southend beaches where day trippers congregate in summer) . It is unreasonable not to allow dogs on beaches when so many local families are dog owners.
199.	It would help if the existing rules were implemented .... interesting to know how many fines have been enforced in the past !!
200.	Increase restrictions in public parks where there are plays areas for children especially.
201.	ithink Chalkwell beach area should be excluded - people swim here, and children play even in Winter
202.	Owners should also be held accountable of cleaning up dog mess and then later discarding the bag. We often have to pick up dog litter bags from bushes outside our house.
203.	No dogs on the beach all year
204.	When dogs are allowed on beaches off-season dog owners interpret this as they don't have to pick up the mess.
205.	The above question is not clear could be misleading as no information is given to the order in question
206.	Dogs should be allowed on selected beaches in the summer and the seafront promenade
207.	You have to catch the owner before you can fine them so just banned dogs on beaches
208.	fine offender's, put a couple free biodegradable poo bag stands. only certain parts of the beaches
209.	A designated beach all year round would be an improvement
210.	The above question seems a bit vague, if you are asking do I agree with the area that is restricted then the answer is yes but with changes so that dogs do have beaches to go on all year round.
211.	Areas need to be patrolled to ensure compliance. More prominent signage may help. Higher fines/penalties in conjunction with greater scrutiny, eg patrols.
212.	Controlled dogs allowed on the beach all year round
213.	I disagree with the area from Chalkwell to Leigh becoming a place where dogs can be on beaches and in the water all year round. All beaches should be dog free to allow their safe use by families and swimmers
214.	Enforcement please
215.	Beaches, ought to be available all year round.
216.	At the very least, please keep dogs off the beaches throughout the year. Children play on the beaches, although in fewer numbers of course, also during the winter months, and even if dog owners attempt to pick up their dog's mess from the beach, most of it still remains, for the unsuspecting child to handle.
217.	We live overlooking the Promenade and Beach and can honestly say we witness on a daily basis the Anti Social behaviour of Dog Owners, and the Danger it causes to young Children coming into contact with the fouling. It really is a health hazard.
218.	We have a dog and sometimes one can make a genuine mistake and miss him fouling. I would say this is no more than 1 in 50 times but if you have 50 dogs....
219.	I wasn't sure what this question was referring to?
220.	Particularly the beach at Chalkwell where young families congregate, dogs should definitely not have access all year round.
221.	I would like dogs to be allowed to be walked in all areas including beaches and graveyards. obviously on a lead . Maybe tennis courts should remain banned due to ball chasing.

222.	If a person has clearly got an empty roll or poo bag holder a criminal offence would be terrible if its an accident. Poo bag dispensers in key areas might help.
223.	any public place where people frequent, especially families, then dogs should be on leads
224.	I think dogs should be able to walk on the beach in the summer as long as they are on a lead
225.	Let the dogs on some of the beaches all the year around, with the proviso being that the owner is completely legally responsible for everything the dog does on this space. Make the punishments very punitive for any kind of irresponsible or inconsiderate behaviour, and enforce them vigorously.
226.	I agree should be dog specific area on the beach. I think if you see your dog poop and can find it you should immediately clean it. (Having walked dogs e.g. in parks that can be a challenge at times to find!)
227.	i do think a dog friendly beach would be a positive addition
228.	Please do not allow dogs on the beach in the summer months as it will increase the risk to all beach users and children. There are plenty of other open areas in the borough where dogs can be walked and exercised.
229.	Clearly as i have stated already there needs to be a recognition of the fact that people pick up and bag the mess and then leave it so that needs to be clarified as an offence
230.	Dog owners should be required to clean up after their dogs wherever they are in the borough
231.	It goes without saying.
232.	Agee that some areas if the beach should be dog friendly between certain times i.e. pre 09.00 and post 17.00
233.	I think there should be a small amount of beach dedicated to dogs all year round.
234.	I live by Chalkwell park - the Rose Garden has always been an area that is treated with respect but not any more - people throw balls to their dogs not caring where they end up and through the flower beds.
235.	More dog waste disposal bins.
236.	I feel that the beach should be open to dogs during the summer months before from 5-9am but then closed to dogs during the day. I also feel that the time that they are not allowed on the beach should be less ie only during the summer school holidays or end at the end of August not September
237.	I propose that part of the beach between chalkwell Station and gypsy Bridge should be opened up all year round for use by dogs
238.	enforce the current rules properly and efficiently and these changes wouldn't be necessary
239.	Dogs should NOT be allowed on the beach during the summer months
240.	many dog owner would love to let their dog off lead if they are behave well and obey to come back if it is necessary. Dogs needs plenty of exercise and not everyone leave next to a field
241.	I would suggest regarding the Beaches in Leigh and Chalkwell and possibly Southend that a section of the beach be fenced of just for dogs and owners so they could go on the beach at any time of the year. They do that in Spain and it works very well.
242.	Signage needs to be clear and adequate and we really need some policing of the rules.

11. If you have any additional comments or suggested changes to these areas, please tell us using the space below. (Q10 - The following restriction was included in the previous dog control order. To what extent would you agree or disagree with this being included in any potential future orders? In the locations set out below a person in charge of a dog will be guilty of an offence if they do not keep the dog on a lead.)

This was an open response that requested additional comments in relation to question 10. There was a list giving details of the areas identified. 255 individual comments were received and most agreed with the areas identified with some additional changes to the times of day and/or times of year. Some also requested this this was not criminalised as some dogs are well enough behaved to be off the lead. Additional areas were requested which included beaches/ seafront area and some additional golf courses and cricket field.

1.	All these areas are OK EXCEPT "Green Areas along beaches (during 1st May to 30th September)."
2.	Please allow dogs access to more spaces
3.	I agree with all of the above, but disagree with 'Green areas along beaches (during 1st May to 30th September)'
4.	Green Areas along beaches (during 1st May to 30th September). Dogs should be allowed or have a section to be allowed to use.
5.	All these areas are OK EXCEPT "Green Areas along beaches (during 1st May to 30th September)."
6.	Don't agree with all promenades nor green areas along beaches being included in this list
7.	All these areas are OK except green spaces along the beaches during May to September.
8.	That should read `under control`, not on lead.
9.	Some dogs are so well trained that they can walk on pavements without being on a lead.
10.	See previous comment.
11.	I believe that dog walking should be allowed on some beaches all year.
12.	Properly trained dogs are quite capable and safe to walk off leash
13.	Beaches and Green Areas along beaches should not be restricted as long as the dog and the owner are acting responsibly
14.	In some cases if possible, have a zoned area specifically for dogs
15.	We should have some beaches for people with their dogs p
16.	Promenades (where not next to the road) are safe places to walk a dog off lead.
17.	Some dogs walk fine off lead it is down to ensure the dog is under control. This does not mean always on lead. Dogs need full exercise in order to be fit. Otherwise like humans will become obese.
18.	As long as the dog and owner are in sight of each other and owner is in control of the dog by calling the dog back if the dog is not in easy sight of control but if the owner can't control then dog should be on a lead for its own, and others, safety
19.	The list of sites in should include other locations.
20.	No ban on beaches
21.	All ok except green areas 1st May to 30th September
22.	Anywhere that isn't a specifically designated dog walking park
23.	All these areas are OK EXCEPT "Green Areas along beaches (during 1st May to 30th September)."
24.	Dogs should be on a lead everywhere if not a designated space.

25.	I would remove the bottom part of Leigh Library Gardens.
26.	Access to beaches
27.	You say above its an offence but where are you when i call to report these people.
28.	Its hard as one of my dogs is very good off the lead, friendly and loves chasing the balls is the only thing he loves. Whereby my other dog still cannot come off the training lead and he want to jump up and by stroked by strangers, he inst aggressive just over friendly but this could cause someone an alarm that doesn't like dogs so for that reason he ha to stya on the lead until he learns not to do this, so it would be unfair to keep the dog off the lead now on a lead
29.	Dog section on beach all year round needed.
30.	Green areas along beaches should be removed from the list.
31.	Use British law not PSPOs to deal with behaviour at the time. Don't criminalise behaviour or people or dogs who are not causing a problem.
32.	It should come down to how well trained the dogs are. Some are very well trained and can be trusted to follow their owner without any nuisance or concern.
33.	cannot take grandchildren to the parks as dogs off leads and again owners think it right and fun with - it will not hurt you- when they up to the children
34.	The locations may have been included in the previous order, but I have seen first hand that some owners do not abide by the rules in at least 6 of the locations listed.
35.	The majority of these park areas are for unleashed dogs, according to the above, with only much smaller areas where humans can be free of them. I'd suggest designated dog areas instead.
36.	Guilty of an offence if the dog cannot be controlled when not on a lead
37.	As well as considering the potential hazards you believe dogs can be, what about all the cyclists who ride the pavements and worse the motorised stand up scooters. Both race on the pavement and can cause far more of a disruption and danger than dogs. I often seen them shoot across roads without looking and carve up pedestrians on paths
38.	Interestingly I did not know that Southchurch Park formal gardens was "leads on". I walk my dog there all the time off the lead and so do most others, never seen any attempt at enforcement or even a friendly reminder from parks or council staff.
39.	Keep them off the golf course
40.	Add: Thorpe Esplanade Gardens, Shoebury East Beach Greensward and Shoebury Common (Childrens play area, and grass by car-parking areas).
41.	Some elderly or disabled people can only access some of the smaller areas such as leigh library gardens and it would help if they could let their dogs off lead, even if only for certain times of the day.
42.	I think some dogs are obedient and more Responsive when off lead. If dog is behaving owner shows consideration then I don't see the problem ...
43.	Civil enforcement officers need to have some highly visible crack downs to get the message out to those who choose to ignore the signs
44.	Remove green areas along beaches
45.	I would like to see more controls in larger parks. For example, chalkwell park has lots of fields, I would like dogs to be kept on leads in one of the fields so children can run around freely or have picnics without dogs near or mess around.
46.	Should not be allowed on the beach with or without a lead
47.	I don't believe it should be that dogs have to be on lead in these locations
48.	Whether a dog is on a lead or not is not as important as whether they are under control or not. Dogs need to run free where appropriate, as long as they are under control and not bothering people.

49.	Green areas along the beaches during 1st may to 30th sept
50.	Dogs should be allowed on the beach all year around. The people that walk dogs on the beach are sensible and do pick up dog mess, more so than those that leave litter all year long.
51.	Dogs should be on a lead at all times
52.	Should be a provision for beach access all year round
53.	Priory Park: Disagree with Foundation area. Agree with walled garden and Centenary garden.
54.	I see lots of dogs that are not under control by their owners.
55.	Yet again this should be shared space
56.	It's ok if they're off the lead on beach and in parks
57.	Beaches below high water mark
58.	Dogs should be on leads on all hard pathways. Should only be off lead on open grassed or wooded areas
59.	Sports fields should be included, it is not fair on the players to be rolling in dog mess.
60.	There should be a designated dog friendly beach area between Gypsy Bridge and Chalkwell Station for use all year round. There are seven miles of beach, so people that don't like dogs have plenty of other areas of beach to go to.
61.	Dogs should be allowed off lead in formal gardens as long as they are respectful of the environment. They should also be allowed off lead along beach areas all year round.
62.	I think well behaved dogs who are friendly shouldn't have to be on the lead.
63.	Needs to be enforced as regularly breached.
64.	Well controlled trained dogs should have the freedom to exercise. Anti social behavior by people is more of a risk and an issue than dogs off leads.
65.	Most dogs being walked responsibly off lead do not cause issues. In fact some dogs are better behaved off lead. Each dog and dog owner should be treated on their own merits
66.	Gardens should allow dogs under control off leads
67.	Green areas along beaches should be excluded from the list
68.	My dogs love a run on the beach and so do others. Some love to swim too. I feel the restrictions from May to September are unfair. I would propose a change in that dogs can access the beach between certain times, eg; before 0900 and after 1900 hrs in the summer time. Alternatively, perhaps certain parts of the beach could be made available to dog owners. After all, those that don't pick up after their dogs fouling aren't actually likely to follow any of the rules/restrictions anyway and have ruined it for the 95% of responsible owners.
69.	Cherry orchard Park or any beach
70.	Remove comments regarding beaches from 1 May to 30 September
71.	Belfries golf course needs to be added as dog owners let their dog lose on the course which can be dangerous to the dog and the golfer
72.	beach access in summer - vastly unfair to dog owners not to be able to use beach in nice weather
73.	Your law is only as good as the number of civil officers you have in these locations, never seen one in cherry orchard park, encountered many out of control canines there
74.	If restricted are to be less restrictive, I don't think beach green areas need to be lead restricted during any banned period. Most dog owners are responsible and would keep their dog on lead if the area was busy, however during quiet times they could still enjoy an off lead walk in theses area without contravening regulations.

75.	Changes As per my comments above
76.	If it requires a muzzle it should not be off lead.
77.	There should be adequate signage to show where dogs should be on a lead.
78.	I would like to see football playing fields added to the list
79.	Well trained dogs aren't an issue. Maybe you can grant owners free training sessions, huh? Instead of banning them. What an utterly Socialist idea...
80.	I think a certain beach area for dogs to access all year would be nice, a lot of other seaside towns have this facility and would be good for dog owners.
81.	Again proper enforcement would help especially with dog owners walking dogs off lead in the street.
82.	Why can dogs not be off the lead if well behaved and not aggressive
83.	All areas except green areas by beaches (1st May-30 Sept)
84.	Some dogs walk better off lead than on, and are better behaved if not restricted as they don't feel threatened. There should be guidelines as to having control of your dog at all times, whether on or off a lead.
85.	Please allow dogs on beaches all year round
86.	The Chalkwell Beach Inspector should enforce the rules. He just sits there all day
87.	If the dog is under control off lead then I see no problem.
88.	I don't see why well behaved dogs cannot be let off the lead in gardens etc, they don't go near flowerbeds and just walk along next to their owner. People need more space to exercise their dogs outside.
89.	Absolutely nothing wrong with walking dogs in this area as long as owner is able to control them. Other owners should not be penalised for others poor behaviours
90.	I agree regarding bowling greens but think a stretch of beach should be made available for dogs to run and paddle in the sea other towns with less beach space than us have a dedicated dog beach so why can't Southend have this facility. A dedicated beach would stop people sneaking down early or late in the day. Some owners like to take their dogs to the beach and are penalised. However bins should be provided to encourage dog poo to be picked up
91.	For Green Areas along beaches I think it should be a time restriction during 1 May to 30th September so dogs cannot use these areas say between 09:00 and 19:00.
92.	I had a dog myself, and know of someone else, when these dogs were very well trained and walked, waited to cross etc, without needing to be on a lead ever. I think it should be the handler's decision whether a dog is fully under control off lead. Some dogs don't need to be on a lead to be fully controlled by their handler. They would still be subject to the same laws if such a dog caused a problem. It's too heavy handed to treat everyone the same and unnecessary.
93.	I disagree with green spaces along beaches and Leigh library gardens if that is meant to be the entire park that's there
94.	Dogs and their responsible owners are better behaved than most visitors to the town - but we don't ban them do we?
95.	Please allow dogs on a part of the beach.
96.	Dogs off lead should not be an offence!
97.	Along beaches between May and September should be removed from the list.
98.	I think the areas are too extensive. e.g. there's no need for dogs to be on lead in the "formal gardens" in Southchurch Park as most of the time there are very few people there and there's no-one there to enforce it anyway. Responsible dog owners will automatically put a lead on their dog(s) if they enter a busy or crowded area and education of owners to do this would help. Prominent signs requesting owners to put their dog(s) on lead if the area is busy might be more effective.

99.	In Shoebury Park at the back of St George's School, I have seen on many occasions Dog poo. There are bins there so it is a choice (I think) that owners do not watch their dogs! This effects the school children and weekend sport users too.
100.	I do think there should be an area of beach that is available for dog walkers all year round. Other areas offer this during the summer months.
101.	Dogs running free are a hazard to traffic and certsin people such as the young or old who get easily knocked over by bold free dogs.
102.	Dogs need to run to exercise but not amongst people on the beach during the Summer months
103.	Green areas along beaches are left an appalling state in Summer I would rather allow dogs roaming there than human waste! I think people should be banned from congregating/picnicking in these areas (young or old/local or not local)as it causes so much trouble in Summer, especially In Thorpe Bay. Go to the beach or a park not on the lovely greens in a residential area. Makes it unsafe and intimidating not to mention hazardous with waste. People attempting to run people (as seen in the news) over at night is disgraceful and is like this due to no police presence or control on the green areas near the beach. Dogs seem to be the least of anyone's worries....except dangerous dogs or mess. Also at night these green beach areas should be allowed to walk dog off lead. It should be for the local residents and dogs 100%. Agree with everything else in above statement except the promenade leading from coastguard station to the garrison that's a nice off lead walk for dogs.
104.	It is much easier to clean up after a dog on the beach for any responsible dog owner, for irresponsible dog owners I don't suppose they care and won't clear up on the beach or pavement or park.
105.	I would like to see areas of beach and parkland that specifically allow well behaved dogs off the lead all year round.
106.	Not sure what green areas are for beaches but I would suggest all dogs are kept off beaches 1st May to 30th September. Because of very recent accounts of dogs interfering/irritating/frightening adults and children on the beach I feel like saying all year but I would consider this in hindsight to be too extreme.
107.	Make dog friendly beach areas where well behaved dogs and owners can use without restriction
108.	Dogs should be kept under control by owners. Beaches should not be on this list.
109.	I don't think there's a problem with dogs in cemetery's or formal gardens as long as they are not being destructive and are under the full control of the owner and the owner cleans up any faeces.
110.	The areas listed for dogs to be held on lead are not all necessary
111.	Remove restrictions for dogs on the beach.
112.	I think the bowling greens, cemeteries and formal gardens dogs should be on a lead but the beaches should be allowed
113.	Dog owners are not irresponsible. It is perfectly reasonable for dogs to be on leads in these areas
114.	Dogs kept under control should be permitted to be let off lead.
115.	I am unclear to what Southchurch park formal gardens are? There is a small walled garden, is it just this or a wider are? I dont feel Southchurch Hall Gardens need this. If this changes are introduced I feel there needs to be a compromise and more space is opened on beach.
116.	A good deal of dogs are perfectly well behaved & trained off the lead. It should not be a one size fits all situation.

117.	We behaved dogs don't need to be on a lead. Agree dogs which can't be controlled should be wherever they are. Common sense should be used.
118.	whether a dog can be removed from its lead should depend upon the owner and whether the dog is kept in control. There should only be fines if someone is found with a dog off the lead where it is acting dangerously or out of control
119.	I actually think with long leads available, all dogs should be on a lead in public areas. There is then no denying your dog has fouled and that there is a necessity to pick it up. If it is the other side of a field or park people plead ignorance, nor will they have any intention in running over to deal with it.
120.	Not all dogs need to be on a lead. Most should be permitted to be free to when/where appropriate, e.g. to chase a ball.
121.	Where would you like dogs to exercise exactly?! I have a Border Collie who would be extremely fat and unhealthy if not allowed to exercise off lead - we don't all own pugs!
122.	Dogs should be kept on leads only when it is unsafe for the dog, like near busy roads, or if they are aggressive and the owner knows they need to be kept on a lead at all times. Other than that I don't see why they can't run free and get the exercise they need. It's inhumane to keep a dog on the lead when they live for that time to run about and be dogs.
123.	Specifically the parks - dogs love to run and play fetch and chase games, restrictions in some places in parks is silly - my dog, even though he is amazingly smart, cannot read signposts.
124.	I agree with all of the above save for the beaches. A dedicated section of the beach should be set aside for dog walking/swimming all year round.
125.	Areas noted in No. 10 are sensible apart from not allowing all year round areas for dog walking on beaches.
126.	I didn't realise it was an offence to walk a dog off lead along the prom. I have done that in the past. Personally I know my dog and only walk off lead on the stretch that isn't adjacent to the road. Not sure what the problem is here. I wouldn't do this in the summer as she would end up on the beach. For a dog to be properly exercised they need to run freely. I wouldn't consider my dog had had a good walk if I had to keep her on lead the whole time. She's walked at Two Tree, Cherry Orchard,, Belfairs Woods, the beach and Chalkwell Park (only walk her here in the quieter winter months as she loves people too much). I don't walk her where there are lots of people and especially picnickers!
127.	Should have a year round dog friendly beach area
128.	Southend has a large area of beaches and green areas by the foreshore. I think people with well behaved dogs should be allowed a limited area to exercise their dogs off lead all year round. Any area would be acceptable- maybe a mile, or a half mile stretch, clearly marked, on the beaches along the foreshore. Possibly the area near to the Halfway House - it's little used by families even at the height of summer. Many towns with lovely beaches have areas to accommodate dog walkers. A few that come to mind - Woolacombe, Southwold, Tynemouth, West Wittering, Aldeburgh, Weymouth.
129.	Feel that dogs should not be on the beach during 1st May till 30th September
130.	It all depends on the dog, if you know your dog won't run off and is friendly to anyone who approaches it, you should be allowed to walk with it off the lead.
131.	I think dogs should be allowed off lead in the designated areas as long as they are well behaved. If they are not then the owner should be fined or have a period of being banned.



132.	Dogs should be allowed on the green areas alongside beach all year around, but during the summer period be restricted to certain green areas alongside beaches.
133.	Some dogs get their exercise when off the lead and are well behaved.
134.	I do not think that people should be walking their dogs around grave yards at all and I know that people do regularly walk their dogs in Leigh Cemetary! Or childrens playgrounds or where people play sport
135.	If the dog is well behaved and dosent pose a threat to others
136.	Maybe allow certain time zones on the promenades. Before 9 should be excluded for early morning dog walkers.
137.	Many dogs are fine without a lead.
138.	I am a beach hut owner and when I bought it I was always allowed to take my dog with me rather than having to restrict my time on the beach as I have to get back for my dog
139.	Omit priory park foundation area. Causes walks to be broken up if walking via the maze
140.	Why are beaches not on the list. Dogs should be banned from beaches all year round so children can play safely. Most people walking their dogs on the beaches let them off their leads
141.	Green areas along beaches ?
142.	Not all dogs need to be on leads to be under control!
143.	I think the restrictions on beaches are excessively strict
144.	Quite clearly very excessive. Personal judgement is required so this should be dropped completely as it is covered by Q12
145.	I disagree that not all those areas should require a dog on a lead.
146.	Dog should be allowed off the lead in all parks and beaches bit it should be an offence if they are not controlled and cleared up after
147.	I agree that this is appropriate for some of sites listed.
148.	Dogs should have access to dog friendly section of the beach all your around, like most of the beaches in Norfolk and big holidays destinations such as Bournemouth, Devon and Cornwall, especially the amount of litter left by humans!!!
149.	Shorten the time dogs are not allowed on beach, June-august, avoids the busiest beach times. For the dogs sake not the public.
150.	Designated beach areas
151.	The green area at East beach could easily be allowed as a dog beach
152.	Need to include the East Beach grass areas
153.	Off/on lead areas on beaches during summer months. Possibly at specific times, before 10:00 & after 18:00?
154.	As above. Monitoring of the residents -by custom and practise will indicate what applies now. Make the town suitable for the way people use it not make people do what an institution thinks it will-Covid has has proven that this approach is substantially floored.
155.	Area of beach for dogs, stoney area just in front of pub past ocean beach towards town
156.	No all theses areas should be kept dog free or kept on a lead
157.	should allocate a year round beach for dogs as other seaside resorts do
158.	Green areas along beaches should be allowed
159.	Should not be an offence at all. Dog owners are responsible for training and control of the dog and if they have trained off lead that is their choice.

160.	Dogs should be under control at all times but this does not require a lead. Dogs on leads are not necessarily under control
161.	Public beaches & parks where dogs can have a good run, should be allowed to run free, providing that the dog is not aggressive and that the owner tends to any fouling by their dog that takes place.
162.	well behaving dogs may be well controlled by owners
163.	Dogs should be on a lead in areas close to childrens playgrounds
164.	Obviously guide dogs would be an exception here
165.	As mentioned previously all dogs should be kept in leads in public places. However well trained they are they can be distracted and be a nuisance or danger to humans, especially children or those not that steady in their feet.
166.	I think beaches should be kept free of dogs all year round. The fouling as soon as the current summer restriction is lifted is horrible. Sadly, every time I go into the walled memorial garden in Priory Park there are dogs in there, despite the no-dogs signs
167.	Some dogs are trained to be on verbal lead Ok in parks
168.	Cluny park
169.	Perplexed by item 10! I was genuinely convinced dogs have complete free range in all the local parks! So many dog owners in this town don't seem to possess a dog lead; they regularly come running up to my small grandchildren with the owners often commenting, 'He/She won't hurt you'.
170.	If your dog is out of control then keep it on a lead, if like my dogs they have been trained and are well behaved, then there is no need for a lead, unless a situation arises, where it is needed.
171.	I would agree to keep the rule for the cemeteries but there is no reason in parks
172.	Allow dogs on a small stretch of beach which would be clearly sign posted and have dog waste bins available.
173.	Too many restrictions! Why must a well behaved dog be on a lead in all of these green spaces? Dogs need to be able to have a run and as long as they are friendly and non aggressive - what is the problem?
174.	The areas should include all publicly owned spaces.
175.	Some dogs can be allowed of the lead safely. The onus should be on the owner to understand the circumstances and respond accordingly. The offence should be committed if they do not.
176.	Pavements should include those not adjacent to roads. There is no point in restricting it to only adjacent to roads.
177.	I understand the need for this. Dogs are off lead to let them wander and sniff - it is completely inappropriate to let them do that in those sorts of areas, because of what those areas are for or represent.
178.	leigh beach restriction to dogs off lead in summer months. needsto be ammended and winter restrictiond reworked to allow in appropriate places only.
179.	I would like to see the same in specific Wildlife reserves such as Essex Wildlife sites
180.	Some areas of Southchurch parks (Hall and gardens of the big park) are safe for off lead dogs. Bowling greens should be completely off limits. Dogs should be on lead in cemeteries and other formal enclosed gardens (what about the drinkers and drug takers though???)
181.	A small area for dogs to access the beach during the summer months would be great. So many other coastal areas in our country have this facility
182.	Some people, especially those with disabilities have very well behaved dogs and would not be able to attach a lead to their dog.

183.	I would prefer adequately under control and when requested by a council official and if a notice has been served upon any individual regarding him or particular dogs etc.
184.	Beaches and parks should be open to all, including dogs.
185.	Just leave the beach problem as it is. Dont encourage problem by changing re what is in place now re dates.
186.	This seems reasonable
187.	In the first instance people need to be advised - some signage is small or non-existent.
188.	I would add the beach if members of the public are also using it
189.	The real issue with having a dog on a lead comes down to whether the dog is a risk to people (even if that's just jumping on a person in a friendly way, not just whether they are aggressive), especially children or other vulnerable people, such as older people being knocked over or the property. If the owner has the dog under control then there isn't really a need for a lead. However, I can appreciate the need on roads and some area but places like graveyards (there is no issue with sacred land, we allow foxes and other wildlife to walk all over graves etc. so its ridiculous not to allow dogs), bowling green, formal gardens and the like there should be no requirement. As long as the dog is under control and no risk
190.	The whole of Belfairs Woods/Park should be added.
191.	All these areas are OK EXCEPT "Green areas along beaches (during 1 May to 30 September)"
192.	Southend high street
193.	All ok except "green areas along beaches (during 1st May to 30th September"
194.	Please Add Milton Gardens to this list.
195.	The restrictions are completely ignored. A few minutes in Leigh Library Gardens will prove this. Signage is missing and/or inadequate.
196.	It will not always be unreasonable or inappropriate for a dog to be off the lead in these areas (e.g. early in the morning on green space near beaches) and therefore a requirement to put a dog on a lead when directed would be better
197.	I think there should be part of the beach where dogs can go
198.	My experience of dogs jumping up suggests a lead is necessary everywhere.
199.	Dogs which are currently allowed to use beaches should also be kept on a lead. It's dangerous not to.
200.	Dog wardens needed
201.	Who police these restrictions ??? Should include the Cinder path between Chalkwell & Leigh ( otherwise known as dog S**T alley)
202.	There should be off lead areas if dogs can be controlled
203.	I feel all of the above are acceptable although believe that green areas along beaches should be accessible for dogs outside of the dates specified. Or at least a small fraction of the beach should be dog friendly all year round.
204.	I'm not for dogs being on leads in parks etc but do believe dogs should be on a lead on public roads and pavements because of amount of traffic.
205.	Beaches during summer months
206.	some dogs on that beach are better behaved than the adults. Allowing dog owners to walk their dogs on the beach will also increase the demand on local businesses like cafes and ice cream shops which is obviously good for the area
207.	I was not in favour originally as many dogs walk obediently to heel. So it could be 'well controlled' if not 'on lead'. But I think it does prevent road accidents so is worth keeping for that reason
208.	Dogs need to roam and run

209.	Burial grounds and cemeteries should impose conditions ensuring dogs are kept on lead. No other areas should have such prohibition.
210.	Dogs should have an area on the beach all year around
211.	Some dogs I've observed off lead which are extremely well behaved & under control by their owner.
212.	Maybe as a result of warming, the beaches are used by families through out the year. The restricted dates are not controlled or respected and the solution may be to exclude dogs from the family popular beaches throughout the year.
213.	More fenced off areas need to be available for dogs
214.	Beaches before 10am and after 7pm
215.	Enclosed areas/parks should be ok providing that your dog is obedient and not aggressive.
216.	Responsible owners (most are ) of well behaved dogs should be allowed to play and run.
217.	It would help if the existing rules were implemented .... interesting to know how many fines have been enforced in the past !!
218.	Chalkwell Park cricket field should be included
219.	Not the green areas opposite the beaches
220.	A dog owner should be responsible for their pet. So if an owner knows their dog is safe and well trained and obedient they should be able to let their dogs off of leads. However, if their dogs cause a nuisance they should be held fully responsible, so if a dog causes a nuisance, they should be charged with an offence.
221.	All depends on the dog.
222.	Dogs should be allowed on selected beaches in the summer and the seafront promenade
223.	Who is policing this I've never seen anyone arrested for letting their dog fowl or if a dog is aggressive
224.	some dogs are fine off leads
225.	Locations where dogs are not allowed off the lead have to be clearly marked.
226.	If a dog is under control why should they be kept on a lead?
227.	It should also include that the owner should be in control and walking. I have had someone pass me on a bike taking their dog (on their lead) for a walk along the Prittlewell path.
228.	Add the beaches and seafront area in Chalkwell.
229.	Belfairs Golf Course fairways and bunkers but not the woods
230.	The foot path that runs beside the tennis courts and railway track.
231.	Please include all parks, and provide fenced off areas for dogs.
232.	I think all dogs should be kept on leads unless within a designated Dog Friendly area that people with children can choose not to use if they wish to keep the Children safe.
233.	I think the dogs should be allowed off lead along the promenade by the beach, where it's not open to the road
234.	Some dogs are very obedient off a lead
235.	Dogs under control of the owners verbal command should be allowed to be off lead
236.	Notices need to be displayed indicating this clearly at all locations.
237.	I think dogs should be allowed on beaches from 30th September till 1st May on a lead only
238.	Restrictions on green areas along beaches should be extended to all year. The tarmacked footpaths in Gunners Park are awash with dogs off leads-are these included?

239.	I think large public parks people can let their dog off a lead but agree can be some restrictions e.g. formal gardens.
240.	If dogs are on beaches in the winter they should be on a lead. The lead length should be limited in length such that the owner remains in control.
241.	Allow dog owners the ability to judge the situation - they will use a lead when necessary
242.	There are no two dogs the same, my dog is totally trained and does not stray more than 1 meter from me at any time if I stop walking she sits and does not move again till I do she has never been on a lead and is regularly congratulated by complete strangers on her behaviour. Some form of allowance should be made for dogs of this type I do not believe it should be a one size fits all decision.
243.	Cemetaries are fine. The formal gardens are unnecessary.
244.	Beaches do not seem to be included, but should be. No dog should be on a beach, whether on a lead or not, between March and October
245.	If these places currently hold this rule then they are being broken on a daily basis. This week alone I've seen on so many occasions dogs being let off of their lead entering the park, the dog runs off and fouls but it isn't cleaned up because the owner hasn't monitored their dog at all.
246.	I disagree with all promenades and Leigh Library gardens, as compulsory areas that a dog must be kept on a lead.
247.	Chalkwell park formal gardens as mentioned above.
248.	North Road has dog bins. It should be accessible for dog owners.
249.	cemeteries should be excluded as animals being taken there for a reason, and well behaved. ive seen over zealous officials trying to ban dogs from the car parks at Belfairs! employ people who can show common sense.
250.	I believe the dog fouling should include the larger playing fields in parks not just formal gardens
251.	I believe beach promenades should generally allow for dogs not necessarily being on leads.
252.	Provided your dog is under control and can be recalled and you pick up it's poo it's utterly ridiculous they can't be off the lead. Dogs need proper exercise and cannot run on a lead. Therefore you are removing the ability to properly excercise them.
253.	Should read all public places in the borough of Southend on sea
254.	I do feel there should be some area in parks that dogs could be let off the lead to run.
255.	Should include the two tree island nature reserve if dogs continue to be allowed there at all.

14. If you have any additional comments or suggested changes to these areas, please tell us using the space below. *(Q13 - To what extent do you agree or disagree with the area the order previously covered? Any outdoor publicly accessible area within Southend-on-Sea)*

139 people responded to this with the consensus that there should be a dog friendly beach identified somewhere along the foreshore as long as the are on a lead and dog wate is cleared up after them. More monitoring and enforcement for those that ignore the rules.

1.	Dogs should be allowed on beaches and greens in the area at all times
2.	Dogs should be allowed on beach areas in season, as long as on lead and dog mess cleared up

3.	See 11 above
4.	I would like to see more freedom
5.	Dogs should be allowed on part of the beach all through the year
6.	Specific restrictions should be included for all outdoor play and leisure facilities.
7.	No ban on beaches
8.	Dogs should have access to parts of the beach all year round
9.	Dog free areas should be increased. Little dog free space left in Southend.
10.	Stop using swingeing powers of PSPO that criminalise behaviour when you have British law to deal with offences.
11.	Need more dog waste bins and only biodegradable bags to be used
12.	As above - beaches
13.	Please, supply a beach for dogs and their owners in the summer months, even iif only at certain times.
14.	If an official tells someone to put their dog on a lead it would usually be for a good reason such as the dog was out of control, seems fair enough. Again, I have never seen any sign of enforcement anywhere.
15.	If told to put dog on lead as long as there is a reason, if dog seem to misbehave, Not just someone being jobsworth if nothing is wrong and all well behaved and courteous of others and adhere to rules, if a responsible dog owner feels told to our dog on lead if doing nothing wrong it will cause antagonism - Especially as many children act worse and we can't demand they are Reined ...
16.	Duplicate of above Q8?
17.	Cannot see the full details to answer q13
18.	I understand that some people do not like dogs, or even fear them, and would be quite happy for parks and other outdoor areas to have one area where dogs can go, and another where they are banned. Frinton's seafront has a split area like this and it works very well. Dog owners have been discriminated against because of the ban on the entire length of seafront from Leigh to Shoeburyness. Dog owners spend a lot of money in cafes, restaurants such as Sarah's tea garden in Leigh, so traders lose out when dog owners are banned. One small area of, say 2 or 3 breakwaters for dogs does not seem an unreasonable request.
19.	Dogs need to be on leads at all times unless they are in a specific area that is secure and where the owners take full responsibility for any harm/loss incurred.
20.	As previous
21.	Beach access all year.
22.	I feel a section of beach should be allocated for dog walkers for dogs on a lead
23.	Question 13 doesn't make sense
24.	Beaches below the high water mark
25.	I believe there should be a beach available for dogs all year round. Our English Springers love to swim and it is upsetting that through the summer they are not allowed to do so
26.	The authorised officer should only ask the dog owner to put the dog on a lead if there is good reason to.
27.	Question 13 is unclear.
28.	Make some beaches dog friendly all year
29.	In the ten years of being a dog owner, I have never seen a dog warden/officer, EVER!...
30.	Allow beach access during the summer

31.	Dogs should not be allowed on the beaches from 1st May to 30th September due to very high numbers of dogs that would use the beach for exercise and to defecate. They constitute a health & safety and public hygiene risk to people (esp children) using the beach for leisure activities during the summer. The main objection is that dogs foul the beach and even when removed there is residue left behind on pebbles, with the consequent risk of toxocariosis infection especially in children but also in adults. Dogs are a nuisance running around freely not obeying owners, often fighting and acting unpredictably, trying to eat food, ruining childrens sand castles, jumping up to adults and scaring little children. Residents and visitors alike have the right to enjoy the beach unhindered by the many dogs that are not adequately controlled by their owners.
32.	Not sure I understand question
33.	There is plenty of space for us all to be able to use, not all dog owners should be penalised because if a few. If that was a fair reflection nobody should be allowed in the beaches due to the rubbish such as nappies left in our beaches and other public spaces.
34.	I don't understand the question,
35.	Better signage is required to show where dogs can be on or off the lead. Personally I would prefer all dogs on a lead in public parks there can be no misunderstandings with that policy.
36.	Depends on why the officer wants you to leash your dog. From what I know more people get knifed than bitten by a dog so maybe do something about that instead ?
37.	Think dogs should be allowed on beach all year round
38.	Again, enforcing existing law/policy would probably be a good place to begin.
39.	This is a serious restriction on the rights of local residents to enjoy local amenities. A properly supervised or marked area of beach should be available for dogs to swim and have access to a beach.
40.	As before, all areas whether inside or out.
41.	Please allow dogs on beaches all year round
42.	Enforce the rules
43.	For beaches I think it should be a time restriction during 1 May to 30th September so dogs cannot use these area's say between 09:00 and 19:00. Before 09:00 or another given time the beaches are not heavily used by members of the public and the dog owners out at this time are normally very responsible.
44.	No additional comments.
45.	Again, I don't know what the previous order/area covered so I cannot comment.
46.	If restrictions are to be in place it is only fair to provide a dog friendly space too.
47.	Not sure police role, unless deemed a dangerous dog
48.	Off lead access to at least one beach year round
49.	A dedicated areas for fogs on the beach should be allocated all year round
50.	Beaches either side of the main golden mile
51.	The Orders above is far too wide open for misrepresentation..... Council could say nowhere ar all, not even my own front verge!
52.	This above question did not fully populated on my device. As such I do not know the entirety of the question yet had to provide an answer to submit my response.
53.	I feel that within the 7 miles of beachfront at Southend that there should be a small section that should be available all year round for dogd.
54.	only to be enforced if the dog is acting dangerously or out of control
55.	I object to dog being banned from the beaches

56.	Dogs should be controlled in this way if requested by Officers. Their job is to keep order where it is lacking and should be listened to especially in areas where there could be aggression.
57.	I would always comply with Police instructions but I can't see why I'd ever be in that position as my dog is very well trained. Perhaps the Police could order owners to sign up for dog training if their dog is out of control!
58.	Same as above
59.	Any publicly accessible area is a massive catch-all. It needs way better language to allow some freedoms for our canine best friends.
60.	See note above about beaches
61.	Beaches All public beaches out of popular hours A designated dog beach
62.	I think there should be dog friendly areas all year to encourage all people to get out in the fresh air and enjoy the health benefits of keeping active.
63.	As above : Speaking from personal experience I find the vast majority of dog owners who use the seafront to exercise their animals to be respectful of the environment in terms of behaviour and fouling. There of course is always a minority of people who flout the rules but the majority of law abiding pet owners should not be punished and denied use of the beach if there are means in place to prosecute those who flout the law.
64.	Areas noted in No. 10 are sensible apart from not allowing all year round areas for dog walking on beaches.
65.	My comments per No. 11 also apply here.
66.	Open up beaches for dogs all year round
67.	I didn't understand question 13. This is not a user friendly form.
68.	Please see my previous comments about access to some areas of beach for dogs and their owners.
69.	Dogs should be allowed on the beach all year around, but during the summer period be restricted to certain areas of the beach.
70.	Beaches, sea wall, parks etc should be dog friendly
71.	There is enough coastline from Shoeburyness to Leigh for there to be a designated dog beach all year round like other coastal areas. e.g. Devon, Cornwall Norfolk etc.
72.	Dogs need secure enclosed areas to be able to run freely in. These areas need to be made in various parks.
73.	I understand play areas, bowling greens etc. But visitors who go to our beaches leave more mess than the dog owners
74.	Ban dogs from beaches at any time of the year
75.	Beach access all year round
76.	What is the above question asking
77.	Dogs should have access to dog friendly section of the beach all your around, like most of the beaches in Norfolk and big holidays destinations such as Bournemouth, Devon and Cornwall, especially the amount of litter left by humans!!!
78.	We need to be able to walk our dogs on the beach either in a part that is set apart for them or along the whole beach.
79.	Should apply especially if dog is aggressive.
80.	Designated beach areas, all year. Also 8pm - 8am restrictions on some.
81.	A section of the beach should allow dogs all year round
82.	Open areas such as Belfairs Wood and Gunners Park seem more suited for allowing dogs off the lead.
83.	I do not understand the context or intention of the question.



84.	I don't think a publicly open space should be anywhere near where children play.
85.	Some parks, dogs are not allowed but when the park is empty, I can't see the issue
86.	With an increasing number of blocks of flats being raised in the area, there needs to be adequate provision for people to exercise their dogs off-lead. How about a dog park?
87.	Beach and park areas should not be included
88.	Beach should be accessible throughout the year
89.	Dog owners are also members of the public and need to have to right to walk their dog in a public place, with certain restrictions. Gardens, allotments and places where dogs could cause damage to well kept areas, dogs should be kept on a lead. Open playing fields and beaches, then they should be allowed to run free. This helps the dogs mental health, as well as the owner!
90.	Fine the owners - on the spot £250.
91.	As per my comments above regarding access to the beaches all year round with a Summer curfew
92.	Some provision may be necessary for guide dogs and therapy dogs
93.	A trained dog is no problem
94.	In a park I believe dogs walking off the lead, as long as there calm and not causing others harm in a park should be allowed, but walking along a main road, they should keep the dog on a lead.
95.	Dogs have the right to run to expend any built up energy. If they don't use up pent up energy, this is when issues with dogs can occur. Keeping them on leads at any public space is ludicrous. As long as they are in enclosed parks or on beaches, why should they be limited to being on a lead. People complain about seeing young children on reins which is for their safety so why must dogs be on leads at all times. Again double standards
96.	a beach area should be accessible all year around to dogs
97.	Dogs should not be banned from the beaches during the summer months. There should be an area that you are allowed to walk your dog during May to September, ie., all year round
98.	Dogs should not be off-lead in Nature Reserve areas (eg Two Tree Island)
99.	If the dog is not under control and there is evidence of this.
100.	I believe no dog owner was ever asked to put a dog on a lead. There is u likely to be such an order made in future so leave it out.
101.	Depends on the reason they are stating - and I would hope that in dog areas they would not be doing this without extreme reason
102.	dogs or owners who cause a problem only need control.all well behaved dogs and owners are not the issue.
103.	The ban on the beaches is excessive and unfair. It should not last from 1st May to 30th September. It should not apply during school term times and should not apply to all beaches. It should not apply after 15th September at the latest. It should not apply after 5pm in any event. The trippers make far more mess than dogs do.
104.	Again the area seems reasonable
105.	As long as they are not being ridiculous or power crazed - the dog is actually a concern not someone just complaining for no reason.
106.	Please Add Milton Gardens to the List of public spaces covered.
107.	The orders need enforcing!!
108.	Include beaches which are currently allowing dogs on them but ideally keep dogs off the beaches.
109.	can you indicate how many advices or offences officers affected during the last period of order

110.	cover the whole sea front from Benfleet to Shoebury.
111.	Pointless. I have never seen this happen. There are few officials and they have better things to do
112.	beach
113.	Owners on the footpath permit their dogs to run and defecate on the beaches.It must be an absolute offence not requiring intent or knowledge
114.	Enclosed areas/parks where you can exercise your dog
115.	It would help if the existing rules were implemented .... interesting to know how many fines have been enforced in the past !!
116.	Increase coverage especially in Parks and beaches
117.	Only if there is reasonable cause to do so
118.	It makes me cross when I follow the rules and others ignore them. More heavier fines needed for offenders
119.	Depends on context, if the beach is really busy, dog is out of control etc
120.	Limit the area to where the most vulnerable members of society will be i.e. parks and playgrounds
121.	This has to be the most confusing feedback form ever. I'd be surprised if one person in a hundred who starts to fill it in ever completes it!
122.	This laws cannot be enforced if an authorized officer isn't present. There needs to be more of a presence with these officers
123.	i think most people that allow their dogs off lead know they are safe to be so. if not that human is an arsehole.
124.	Dogs allowed on the beach all year round if controlled
125.	Clearly Signed Dog Friendly areas that People can choose to use or not. They need to be given a choice.
126.	As said above I think dogs should be allowed to walk off lead on promenade where it's away from the road
127.	Dog owners can be extremely rude when asked to comply. There should be on the spot fines.
128.	more patrols needed
129.	Your survey questions aren't that clear you should make them easier to understand as i think i/others might get the responses wrong.
130.	The only changes, if any, should be more restrictive.
131.	More monitoring is necessary for any of this to be enforced.
132.	Please see my email. Most owners I agree are responsible but we often come across people who are are just completely irresponsible. The other day I was eating my lunch at our hut, a dog pooped directly in front of me and the owner tried to ignore it. I called her back and tbf she did respond then but she hadn't been taking any notice of what the dog was doing. I sometimes think owners assume the beach somehow naturally cleans itself. I personally don't have a problem with a small area being designated for dogs all year round BUT it would need to be policed properly with staff put in place to monitor it and I really don't trust the Council to do that adequately.
133.	Beaches are ok in winter and open spaces like woods fields are ok.
134.	I feel that the beach should be open to dogs during the summer months before from 5-9am but then closed to dogs during the day. I also feel that the time that they are not allowed on the beach should be less ie only during the summer school holidays or end at the end of August not September
135.	Beach and North Road as described above
136.	i have never seen this enforced or any one flouting these rules being reprimanded.

137.	I think there should be certain beaches allowed for dogs all year round, in line with many other beaches nationally.
138.	Need to include PCSO as well as police officer
139.	The nature reserve at Two Tree Island to the east of the car park, dogs should be banned.

16. If you have any additional comments or suggested changes to the areas, please tell us using the space below. *(Q15 - The following restriction was included in the previous dog control order. To what extent would you agree or disagree with this being included in any potential future orders? A person will be guilty of an offence if they take onto, or permit a dog to enter and remain on, any of the land set out below. All children's play areas within public parks within Southend-on-Sea. The following sports areas: Belfairs Park Tennis Courts, Bonchurch Park Tennis Courts, Chalkwell Park Tennis Courts, Cavendish Park Tennis and Basketball Courts, Priory Park Tennis Courts, Southchurch Park Tennis Courts, Shoebury Park Tennis Courts, Warner's Park- All Weather Pitch, Milton Road Gardens Tennis Courts, Cluny Square 5 a side pitch. All beaches out to the mean low water mark between 1st May and 30th September.)*

338 people commented on this with most people strongly disagreeing that all beaches should be included, some also identified that all beaches should be dog friendly all year round if they were on a lead, but again monitoring and enforcement needed to be improved. Other comments included dogs should be allowed on the beach during the summers months early morning and late evening.

1.	I strongly disagree with this whole area being excluded as it to disproportionately prohibitive."All beaches out to the mean low water mark between 1st May and 30th September."
2.	I strongly disagree with this area being prohibited 'All beaches out to the mean low water mark between 1st May and 30th September'
3.	All beaches out to the mean low water mark between 1st May and 30th September I strongly disagree with this whole area being excluded as it to disproportionately prohibitive. I know there's been the campaign for a dog section in leigh on sea, as mention earlier I would also recommend a stretch, going from ocean beach to thorpe bay.
4.	I strongly disagree with this whole area being excluded.
5.	Dogs should be allowed in these areas, as long as on a lead
6.	I strongly believe dogs should have access to the beaches all year or a portion of it. Other seaside towns have welcomed dogs and the trade that comes with being 'dog friendly' and I think Southend is very behind the times to prohibit dogs from accessing the beach.
7.	Do not agree with all beaches between 1st May & 30th September
8.	I strongly disagree with this whole area being excluded as it is disproportionately prohibitive.
9.	Beaches is unfair and an unreasonable suggestion.
10.	An area of beach should be reserved for residents with dogs as previously happened for many many years
11.	I strongly disagree with this whole area being excluded as it too disproportionately prohibited.
12.	Dogs should be able to go on specific areas of the beach throughout the year.
13.	An area of the beach could be safely designated for dogs and owners. Human littering of the beach including with used nappies is a much bigger problem

14.	A small beach part available all year should be allocated, this would be easily policed due to its restricted area
15.	Beaches and Green Areas along beaches should not be restricted as long as the dog and the owner are acting responsibly
16.	Dogs should be allowed on part of the beach all year round. Needs to have a section that is dog friendly
17.	Dogs should have a zoned area on the beach where they and their families can enjoy the outdoor space all year round. My dog is part of our family and he has missed out on a number of water/beach activities with us due to lack of space we can use as a united family.
18.	Have a dog area on the beach all year round as well as letting dogs on the beach at certain times
19.	Dogs should have access to a section of the beaches to exercise safely
20.	I disagree with the beach - there should be a dog friendly beach available all year round in each of the core areas (Chalkwell, Westcliff-On-Sea, Southend, Thorpe bay)
21.	In my opinion dogs should be allowed access to some of our beaches all year and not just from 1st October until 30th April. The main beaches that get crowded during the Summer can still have the restrictions but I believe some of our beaches should be available for our dogs and owners to exercise.
22.	The beaches are disgusting when the humans use it, and probably unsafe eg glass and bbq. Dogs should be allowed on beaches at off peak times during summer months...dogs are normally walked off peak anyway due to heat.
23.	I think the beach should have an area that owners can take their dogs on all year round . This is done in Norfolk and works very well , there could be an area divided with signs and poo bins provided so that the dogs can be exercised all yr round.
24.	The list of sites should include all all outdoor play and leisure facilities.
25.	No ban on beaches
26.	I strongly disagree with this whole area being excluded as it to disproportionately prohibitive. "All beaches out to the mean low water mark between 1st May and 30th September."
27.	I believe a section of the beach should be allow dogs on the beach all year round as they do on most of the Cornish beaches, which are actually cleaner than those in Southend. An ideal area would be behind Chalkwell station up to the bridge as there is very little sand and sand bathing places here once past joyclene beach
28.	Removal of the beaches for summer
29.	The orders need to be seen to be implemented
30.	Have a dog friendly beach all year round
31.	Dogs should have access to parts of the beach all year round
32.	Retain beach ban, except for a section to be agreed as per the petition below.
33.	We could do with a designated fenced dog park.
34.	What do you class as "permit a dog"? Dogs can occasionally get "spooked" by a number of things, so if a dog bolts due to being spooked does that class as permitting?? Also; where can the information on the mean low water mark?
35.	Jone's park and sport ground opp Clunky Square park All allotments East Beach land between road and beach
36.	Stop using PSPOs to criminalise behaviour that is not criminal. If I want to take my dog into a child's play area with my grandchildren and the dog is not out of control, not causing a nuisance or fear and is not defecating in there - why should that be a criminal offence ?

37.	I feel the beaches should be accessible all year, as long as owners pick up any fowling carefully
38.	Please, let dogs and their owners use a beach during summer months, even if occasionally.
39.	Refers to authorised officers instructing to put dog on a lead - how frequently does this happen if at all?
40.	I would like to see a small section of beach allowed for dogs all year round.
41.	Allow dogs during the summer to use beaches in the early morning and evening. I don't have a dog but feel currently this is unfair on local dogs and their owners. Some dogs really enjoy swimming and larger dogs living close to the beach do not have other alternative areas to be let off the lead and get the exercise they need.
42.	See my previous comment about beaches, we need a dog friendly beach in summer. Walking your dog out on the mud at low tide is pretty low risk and you see people riding horses out there so really this should be considered.
43.	Agree with all, except for the beaches.
44.	It would be good if there were a couple of dog parks as used in other countries.
45.	I would extend the summer beach ban until after the autumn half-term holiday, i.e. 31st October. Reason: half term is increasingly a beach friendly month for families in Southend, especially with climate change.
46.	I think that dogs should be allowed on some areas of the beaches during summer months even if only early morning or late afternoon.
47.	I have seen people on these areas with dogs, but understand as some have young children and dogs, so want their children in park but want dog there too. Once again it is are owners being responsible and not causing problem to others - if no issue why make a dog owners life hard if they are responsible and courteous
48.	There is no logic to banning dogs from the beach during summer. It should be open to all.
49.	Agree it is not necessary for access to tennis courts and sports areas. However unfair that the entire stretch of beach is restricted. We hear enough about keeping dogs cool in the summer via media, but there are few clean areas for dogs to paddle with their family's. yet we allow tourists to trash out beaches.
50.	Don't let dogs on the beach in summer - and I am a dog owner!
51.	Must be enforced to stop this behaviour
52.	I don't think it is necessary to set out by law it is appropriate to take dogs
53.	I do not agree with the above reference to beaches
54.	Please see my original comments.
55.	Not beaches
56.	There should be a dog friendly portion of the beach all year round.
57.	Yes all tennis court
58.	Please can there be an all year section of beach for dogs?
59.	I feel a section of beach should be allocated for dog walkers of dogs on a lead.
60.	Beach access all year round
61.	I think that some beaches should be open to do walkers all year round. Some beaches could be kept as no dogs allowed but as there is miles of beach some could easily be kept open for dog walkers all year round.
62.	I disagree with all beaches in summer months
63.	I believe dogs should be allowed on the beach throughout the year. In summer months my suggestion is between 6.00 am - 9.am and after 6pm during summer evenings. Giving the opportunity for all to enjoy the beach all year round.
64.	I have had to leave the playground in Southchurch park numerous times because dogs have been brought in and my children are terrified of them.

65.	Again should be shared space or dog families to be given more locations to use areas comfortably. The areas listed are not used to their full potential all year round
66.	The beach ban is too long see previous comment
67.	Adjust to exclude beaches below the mean high water mark
68.	Blenheim park is not mentioned. Kids train and play on those pitches, dog owners let their dogs off of the lead on the same pitches.
69.	Dogs should be kept on leads in all public areas
70.	I believe there should be a beach available for dogs all year round. Our English Springers love to swim and it is upsetting that through the summer they are not allowed to do so
71.	Not all beaches. There must be a designated dog friendly area of beach.
72.	I strongly believe dogs should not be allowed on the beach in the summer months. Tourism is crucial to Southend and too many owners are not responsible and would allow their dogs to be a nuisance to families enjoying the beach. There is also the issue of dogs mess polluting the water
73.	I only disagree about dogs on the beach. Responsible owners who clear up after their dogs are the only ones abiding by the "no dogs on the beach" rule. The owners who don't clean up... don't care about any rules anyway. Let responsible dog owners and their dogs enjoy the beach all year round, please.
74.	I think that dogs should be allowed on some parts of the beach. Mine love to swim and they are unable to. We sometimes drive to beaches such as near Clacton to use a dog friendly beach. Many people want to include their dog on their day put and can't do this on our beaches
75.	Some beaches all year round, I used To live in Torquay that had 1/2 of the beaches dog friendly all year round
76.	Beaches should be removed from the list or summer time restrictions so dogs are allowed on beaches outside of peak tourist hours
77.	I totally disagree with this. I have taken my dogs (on a lead) into the children's play area whilst supervising a 5 year old. I have had them under control whilst my niece played and they have never fouled in that area. Often the areas mentioned are not secure with gates/fences or not maintained to a high standard and dogs are inquisitive and sociable and will wander off. I agree to it being an offence if the dog bites anyone.
78.	Allow access to beaches during the summer
79.	The beach could have a dog area. If horses are allowed on the beaches the dogs should be too.
80.	Part of the beach should be available all year to the dog and the owner
81.	as above - think it should change for beaches
82.	Wholly disagree when the humans don't respect the spaces, dogs are not the problem
83.	Disagree with the ban on beach areas being so draconian. See previous comments. Surely everyone should be able to enjoy the area all year round, especially those of us who live here and pay our council tax. While I agree that you would not want uncontrolled dogs running around on a busy beach, surely any control measures could accommodate all, for example dogs banned between 10.00 and 18.00 or something.
84.	Dogs should be allowed on beaches all year round with some restrictions, such as either a permanent section of beach or restricted hours, before 10 am and after 6pm
85.	I truly believe allowing dogs on the beach all year round would be a benefit to both dog and owners. It could just be a designated stretch if the council preferred. I personally wouldn't want to take my dog on the beach if it had families set up for a

	<p>beach day, and def wouldn't be off the lead if we had to go past them. But the dogs absolutely love the beach and can have a good run and sniff at all the amazing smells that the tide brings in.</p> <p>I have never seen dog mess on the beach (might just have been lucky) but I wouldn't ever take my dog on the beach after a day when the day trippers have been and left all their rubbish in case my dog scavenged and ate something that would mean a trip to the vets. I agree that not every single dog owner is responsible and picks up after their dog, you only have to see that around the pavements but I honestly believe that owners generally would adhere to keeping the beaches clean after their dogs.</p> <p>I can't walk my dog near the sea wall during prohibited times as she gets so excited to get on the beach that it's a torment for her so I walk around the Garrison instead.</p>
86.	<p>In principle, I do not object to there being a bit of beach for dogs to be walked on. However, four things that lead me to say that dogs should be away from the beach in the summer:</p> <p>1 - enough owners will not stick to that small bit of beach to render the policy a free for all which the council will not police/enforce.</p> <p>2 - the bit of beach the petitioner has chosen is one of the busiest and narrowest (prime) along the whole seafront. It is where people walk to and from Leigh and Chalkwell; where people get off the train at Chalkwell to access the beach; where people park on Chalkwell Esplanade. I accept people don't play/sunbathe as much on most of that stretch but Old Leigh and Joscelyn's beaches are very very busy for those activities.</p> <p>3 - if there was a less used bit of beach properly enforced by the council then fine but dogs are let down by their owners many of whom do not clear up after them</p> <p>4 - there is a positive in having clarity - no dogs on beaches in the summer.</p>
87.	<p>Dog friendly section of beaches are needed all year round in East Beach, Southend and Chalkwell. Not just one section along Southend sea front, this should be available in all the areas I have mentioned</p>
88.	<p>Do not prevent dogs from the beach during the summer. Could have a stretch for dog owners only, so they can expertise their dogs and allow them to swim. It does not have to be the whole beach area.</p>
89.	<p>Certain areas like City beach should be restricted but in places past the gas works car park, dogs should be allowed on leads on the beach. It is such a shame that people with well behaved dogs can't go and sit on the beach in summer without leaving their pets at home alone.</p>
90.	<p>Let us use to beaches early and late pre tourists</p>
91.	<p>I accept that young children and dogs may not work well together but current exclusions including the beach for half the year make no sense when it is such a major part of the area. How would one work out the mean low water mark anyway?</p>
92.	<p>Just having a small part of the beach at Leigh/ Chalkwell would make such a difference, it would mean dog owners along with everyone else can enjoy the beach during the summer months. What can be better for people's health than being outside in this beautiful location and sharing that time with our beloved pet.</p>
93.	<p>So where should they go ? Cause there's so many great areas where they can roam free right ? Build a fucking dog park then.</p>
94.	<p>I feel dogs should be allowed on beaches</p>
95.	<p>Agree with children's play areas but think beaches should be allowed</p>
96.	<p>Some areas should allow off lead walks</p>
97.	<p>Provided the tennis courts aren't in use and dogs don't somehow damage the courts I don't see the need to prohibit their simply being there with supervision.</p>

98.	Why can dogs not go out on the mud during 1st May to 30th September if there have access points to do so.
99.	Again, an area of beach should be set aside for dogs to be able to access the sea for swimming.
100.	Change to allow dogs on a section of beach all year round
101.	there needs to be more enclosed spaces that people can walk their dogs
102.	The beach all year round open to dogs should be allowed
103.	please designate an all year round beach are for dog walkers
104.	As long as the dog is under control and on a lead where appropriate then dogs should be allowed. A family group with a dog can then use facilities such as a play area. This particularly applies to beaches which are well suited to dogs. They provide a safe are for exercise and dog mess is easily cleared up and disposed of if bins are readily available.
105.	Should be allowed on beaches Should be allowed on courts if not being used
106.	I would suggest a designated dog friendly area along our beautiful coastline
107.	I strongly disagree
108.	Again it's about keeping them under control not where they are.
109.	Please allow dogs on beaches all year round
110.	Chalkwell station bridge. Its usually full of dog mess
111.	If the dog is under control and owner is responsible then the dog should be allowed. Maybe not directly in the children's play park though with children running about.
112.	We have a long area of the beach, it would be beneficial to let dogs on a part of it all year round. People create far more mess than dogs.
113.	If my son wants to play basketball, I should be allowed to tie my dog up inside the courts. There are dog snatchers around.
114.	As long as you are not made to feel like a criminal if you accidently make a mistake adequate signage should be in place
115.	Totally disagree that dogs should be banned from all beaches
116.	In terms of allowing dogs on beaches I understand the rationale for the summer ban, however I think that rather than maintaining an all out ban during summer periods potentially it would make sense to only enforce the ban during peak daytime hours during which beach goers are likely to be on the sand and in the water. For example, it would make sense to potentially maintain the summer ban between the hours of 10AM - 4PM each day, but allowing dog walkers to enjoy the beach in the early morning and late afternoon / evening (when it is likely to be safer to walk dogs outside of the hottest hours of the day anyway).
117.	Please allow dogs on part of the beach
118.	Again beaches should be removed from the list for responsible dog owners
119.	For a very important start, provision needs to be made to allow dogs some access to the beach all year round. Southend has 8kms of beach and it should easily be possible to set aside a reasonable stretch of less used beach at (say) Thorpe Bay & Westcliff. e.g. from the Halfway House slipway to Lifstan Way, and the Western end of Palmeria Arches to the Beach Hut kiosk. Of course no-one, including dog owners, should want dogs on the most popular visitor beaches in Summer, but dogs & their owners need consideration too and should be provided for. This would include visitors with dogs (one household in four according to NSO) who currently have to go elsewhere after arriving at our town to find they can't take their dog on the beach. Those people who don't want dogs on the beach could easily avoid any dog friendly stretches. I also think it was a big and unnecessary mistake to ban dogs from the mudflats out



	<p>to the mean low water mark. They cause no harm out there and to ban them seriously deprives owners and their dogs of immense pleasure walking out on the mud.</p> <p>Also, I disagree with banning dogs from tennis courts if they are not being used. Something which responsible dog owners like to do with young dogs is to train them to recall. Tennis courts are ideal for this as they are spacious while being enclosed and recall training can be carried out without risk of the dog running away. Since it would be responsible owners doing this, it follows that they would clean up if necessary. Of course, people wishing to play tennis should naturally take immediate priority.</p>
120.	I definitely would not agree with letting dogs into tennis courts or children play areas. I have some sympathy with dog owners if May is cold and the beaches are empty- but a date has to be created to allow a dog free summer experience on the beach.
121.	I think dog owners should be allowed to walk their dogs all year round on some beach areas. This is allowed in many areas of the country. Essex and Southend are very dog unfriendly.
122.	Humans on the beaches in summer leave far more mess and destruction than a dog ever will
123.	Just give them one small stretch of beach all year round negotiate the use of beach with the MOD from Shoebury common slipway to bargemans pier
124.	Agree except for beaches. Not sure where the low water mark is but dogs should be allowed in the mud when tide is out on the beach in summer. You should be allowed to quickly walk your dog across the sand on a lead until you reach the mud.
125.	I think dogs should stay off the beaches but should be allowed out on the mud when the tide is out. Owners should still be expected to clear up dog mess so it cannot be washed onto the beach.
126.	Again it's own to responsible ownership of a parent takes the kids to the park surely they haven't got to complete a separate dog walk!
127.	We need some dog friendly beaches. More than one would be better, otherwise it will become crowded!
128.	I would like to see areas of beach and parkland that specifically allow well behaved dogs off the lead all year round.
129.	I believe an area of the beach should be made available for dogs all year round or on all the beaches between say 7pm and midnight
130.	Off lead access to at least one beach year round
131.	I don't know what the low water mark is but think dogs should be allowed to walk on beaches.
132.	I agree with the exception of the beaches. Most humans leave more litter than the dogs
133.	It's a real shame that when I take my grandkids to the park that I can't take my dog where the children play
134.	I believe that a section of beach should be allocated for all year round dog walking.
135.	There should be a section of beach available for dog walking all year round
136.	As above
137.	There should be sections of beach that should be accessible to dogs all year round.
138.	Dogs really should not be on the beaches ever. They leave their scent, foul the beach and even if the owners pick it up it still leaves residue. Urination cannot be bagged.
139.	Changes to allow dogs on certain beaches all year
140.	I would like dogs to be able to use beaches all year round

141.	Creating a designated area of beach for dogs would allow dogs to swim in the summertime.
142.	Dogs should have a stretch of beach to play all year round
143.	Please remove restrictions for: All beaches out to the mean low water mark between 1st May and 30th September.
144.	Not the beaches
145.	Dog owners should be allocated part of the beach for all year access.
146.	The countries most beautiful coast lines i.e Cornwall, Devon etc managed to retain their blue flag status whilst allowing dogs on the vast majority if their beaches all year round. I do not see why a stretch of beach along Southend seafront could not be allocated dog friendly all year or at the very least during certain hours in the summer months. Everyone should be able to enjoy the summer months on the beaches with their dogs.
147.	I regularly take my dog onto the beach in winter and in summer I take my dog to Bournemouth beach (which is award winning and lively and sandy and full of children) where there is designated sections of beaches that dogs can go on. These are clearly signposted and there are plenty of dogs and people and no issues. People are aware if they don't want dogs they will not visit these areas. The beaches are clean. In summer I can't go to Southend beach with my dog and children and it's a real shame, I feel there should be specific areas that you can go though would be against all areas of the beach being open to dogs all year.
148.	That they should be given a warning first as sometimes a dog will enter the area in a fun situation with children.
149.	Dogs should be permitted on a dedicated area of beach all year
150.	Owners should be able to take their dogs and be responsible for them. They are part of family units.
151.	Dogs should be walked on beaches
152.	I would like to see a dog-friendly beach area available for use all year round.
153.	Some people take no notice of these regulations as they are, if they are lifted in any way there will be a free for all. Dogs are running on the beach off lead all year round at the moment.
154.	I object to dog being banned from the beaches
155.	I agree with dogs not being permitted in children's play areas or in sports facilities but the reason we live in Southend is to enjoy the beaches. The beach should be open to all residents and pets as it is the residents that pay the council to look after these beaches. We should all be allowed to enjoy them.
156.	This seems like an anti-dog campaign...dogs are good for humans and good for the soul. Also, children need to interact with animals more rather than being made to be frightened of them
157.	Parents have dogs and children and it is up to the responsibility of that adult to know when they should put their dog on a lead. Not make it an offence to let them off. If children are scared I would imagine the owners would walk elsewhere or clip their dogs up.
158.	I strongly believe the council could allocate a designated portion of Southend beach to be all year dog friendly, but an offence for all the other areas a-bide
159.	Again - beaches and dogs - we need a dog friendly beach, year round. With poo bins.
160.	Beaches All public beaches out of popular hours A designated dog beach

161.	Play areas and sports courts are not areas dogs should be exercised but the beach, or sections of it should be available year round.
162.	This can stop people with dogs and children from using these facilities
163.	Speaking from personal experience I find the vast majority of dog owners who use the seafront to exercise their animals to be respectful of the environment in terms of behaviour and fouling. There of course is always a minority of people who flout the rules but the majority of law abiding pet owners should not be punished and denied use of the beach if there are means in place to prosecute those who flout the law.
164.	Areas noted in No. 15 are sensible apart from not allowing all year round areas for dog walking on beaches.
165.	I believe dogs should be allowed on the beach all year round in a designated area
166.	There should be some beach areas where people can walk dogs. There are many areas of beach that aren't heavily used even in peak periods.
167.	Again, my comments set out in No. 11 apply here. It would be a huge step forward if Southend could allocate an area where dogs may be walked off lead all year round. This type of area would also attract families who wish to bring the family dog, and would still leave huge areas of the foreshore to be 'dog free'.
168.	There should be areas on the beach where dogs are allowed all year round.
169.	Dogs need to be off lead to exercise. Why should people come to the town and leave litter and our well behaved dogs have to be on leads
170.	Open up beaches to dogs all year round
171.	Dogs should be allowed on part of the beach at all times
172.	Dogs should have the opportunity to use the beach in the summer, a few designated areas would be sufficient
173.	I am not a dog owner but I cannot see why dogs cannot enter tennis court areas if nobody is using it. They are useful places for dog training.
174.	None
175.	I agree to most of the locations cited above, however not the notion of "all beaches". I believe that certain area of the coast should allow access to dogs and their owners for the entirety of the year.
176.	Beaches should be allowed - we have never seen dogs mess on the beach, but we always see glass from broken bottles.
177.	Let dogs on some beaches
178.	Allow access a designated area of beach to dogs and their owners. It need not be the whole beach but it is grossly unfair to exclude them from all if.
179.	The use of tennis courts, not being otherwise occupied, can give dog owners a safe and enclosed space to let dogs run around. If these spaces can't be used, could a separate designated, enclosed, area be created within Southend
180.	I disagree with dogs not being allowed on beaches. Provided their owners are responsible
181.	Beaches should be accessible to all dogs all year round but during the summer season they should be kept on a lead of a reasonable length to not cause a nuisance.
182.	Beaches should be dog friendly
183.	The beaches should be accessible for dogs all times of the year not just May-September
184.	You can include a small stretch of beach that can be used all year round for dogs or even just at low tide where they can go right out
185.	I disagree with dogs not having access to beach's all year round - n the summer months cld dogs not be aloud on the beach between 9am - 7pm ?
186.	I feel that a designated beach in Southend to be issued for dog owners is essential.

187.	Parents will often take a dog with them to the children's play areas for a walk and because it's part of the family. This should be allowed but dog kept on a lead and owner must clear up after them.
188.	Only if people are using them.
189.	Tennis courts and private sporting venues agreed. But beaches are for Southenders. We should be able to take our dogs out there all year around. There's enough quiet beach towards Thorpe Bay for this.
190.	Should be allowed on the beach all year they always were before
191.	Create a dog friendly beach zone for the summer months
192.	Beaches all year round
193.	Allow dogs on the beach
194.	All beaches is too restrictive, I would recommend an area to be classified as dog friendly - owners are predominantly contentious and aware of their dogs fouling/behaviours. With clear signposting the dogs can play on beaches/swim in the water away from the general public or the public would be aware that dogs frequent the area.
195.	<p>I feel people and dogs would benefit from either</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Being allowed to use at least a section of the beach all year round.</li> <li>2. Being allowed on all beaches but during set times only ie before 9am and after 5 pm all year round.</li> </ol> <p>I feel option 2 would be the better choice really as this would stop any one beach from becoming too busy with dogs and owners. It would also give people access to their nearest beach and so cut the use of vehicles and pollution.</p> <p>This would help not only the dogs with exercise and swimming and cooling off in the hot summer months but also help the mental health of all dog walkers.</p> <p>Dogs hugely add to peoples life and nowadays have very important jobs. We have dogs trained as assistance dogs, blind dogs, dogs for the deaf, dogs for those with autism, illness, anxiety, ptsd, loneliness, mental illness. Surely we should be valuing and caring more for our dogs who are hugely valuable</p>
196.	There should be a dog friendly beach section! If places like Cornwall, Devon and Northumberland can have year round dog friendly beaches then we should be able to as well! Their beaches put ours to shame!
197.	I think the restrictions on beaches are unnecessarily strict
198.	The beach areas
199.	Dogs should be allowed on beaches before 10 a.m and after 6 all year.
200.	I believe a change should be made to extend the use of a section of the beach for dog walking all year round.
201.	Allow on beaches year round but only after 6 in summer
202.	Dogs should be allowed on beaches
203.	An area of beach should be allocated for dog walkers. This would assist in keeping other beaches free of fouling during summer months.
204.	Dogs should have access to dog friendly section of the beach all your around, like most of the beaches in Norfolk and big holidays destinations such as Bournemouth, Devon and Cornwall, especially the amount of litter left by humans!!!
205.	It's obvious with roads and such likes it would be dangerous to walk your dog off lead
206.	See above for answers to this
207.	Dogs should be allowed on the beach.
208.	Designated beach areas, all year. Also 8pm - 8am restrictions on some.

209.	These are sports areas and areas where children play so I agree dogs should not be allowed
210.	All of the above are for the use of children, primarily.
211.	Include childrens play area at East Beach
212.	Just take a look at what people are doing and what alternatives they have. Certainly not the last sentence. Beaches , in locations all year. Also where in the list is there another coupling of Tennis Courts and Beaches Another example of posing questions that well pre determine the outcomes by data manipulation?
213.	Area of beach for dogs, stoney area just in front of pub past ocean beach towards town
214.	Again I believe dogs should have access to beaches (or a beach at each end of the town) in the months between 1 May and 30 September even for a restricted time - before 9 am or after 6pm
215.	As I said before, if the park is empty, I can't see an issue in letting your dog off the lead
216.	I think dogs should be allowed on the beach early mornings before 8am and after 8pm all year round so dogs and owners can enjoy the beach in the warmer weather dogs would love to have an evening swim on a hot day when the public have gone. Although the beach would probably be so littered in the evening it wouldnt be safe for dogs to walk on!!!! Which is why they need a dog beach only
217.	Allow access to part of the beaches
218.	should be a allocated area of beach in shoebury/ thorpebay and chalkwell for dogs all year round
219.	There should be at least one area of beach that is accessible for dogs all year.
220.	I strongly believe that a section of beach should be available to dogs all year round.
221.	I don't support the dog friendly beach proposal for between Leigh and chalkwell. I know the area is not easily patrolled, and litter and dog fouling is already a problem as a result. I believe this will only exacerbate the issues.
222.	A section of the beach should be left open for dogs all year round.
223.	I agree that dogs, as well as humans, should not be allowed to roam freely or on a lead, tennis courts and official football pitches. But beaches are a very public place and dogs should be allowed to roam..at any time of the year. If you do not, then you are singling out the irresponsible owners. If a survey was completed as to the amount of responsible dog owners against the amount that are not, you would see that the responsible ones, outweighs the irresponsible ones by many times over. In the summer, when the beaches are full then dogs should go on a lead but should not be banned. If there are lots of people sunbathing on the beach then dogs should go on a lead.If not, let them run, no matter what time of year it is.
224.	Dogs on a lead in these places should be fine
225.	I strongly disagree with banning all dogs from all beaches.
226.	Dogs should be allowed on the beach all year round. Perhaps during May-Sep it could be during certain time's eg before 10am and after 5pm
227.	I believe well controlled dogs with owners who take full responsibility should be allowed on beaches 365 days per year.
228.	Need to advertise that people have been fined
229.	The blanket ban of dogs on beaches seems draconian and based on the few who always spoil it for the majority. Southend Council have not banned cars because some drive too fast or airplanes because they are noisy. There are laws to deal with these offenses which have consequences if broken. Apply that same approach

	to dogs on beaches. There are miles of beaches, it should be possible to accomodate dogs on some areas of beach in the Southend area.
230.	Fine the owners on the spot fines - take them to an ATM, if necessary £250. There needs to be consequences to these unscrupulous dog owners' actions.
231.	As per my comments above regarding access to the beaches all year round with a Summer curfew
232.	Unfortunately, dog owners take little notice of these restrictions. Dogs are regularly allowed to run off the lead in the children's play area in Friars Park
233.	I think dogs on leads in some of these areas should be fine. But only on leads.
234.	Some provision may be necessary for guide dogs and therapy dogs
235.	I believe dogs should be banned from the beaches all year round
236.	All year beach access for dogs at specific locations
237.	I believe dogs should be allowed on beaches after 6pm in summer and throughout the winter
238.	I think dogs should be able to be taken into beaches all year round.
239.	On a hot summers evening when its cooled down, dogs should be allowed on to the beaches, I am a dog owner and if I want to walk my dog then sit on the beach with my dog and a bag of chips i can't and i believe its discrimination.
240.	Dogs should be allowed in play areas if you keep them on a lead and away from the play equipment
241.	Cluny park they just do not care dog fouling all on the football side of park
242.	If tennis courts are not being used, why can't they be used for training dogs .. especially puppies ...whilst in an enclosed area? I have already explained why dogs should be allowed on beaches in an earlier question
243.	I strongly believe an area of beach should be set aside for dog walkers as was the case before the current regulations came into force
244.	I want to be able to take my dog to the beach ,dogs cannot possibly make the mess that visitors leave on the beach along with there dirty nappies in plastic bags ,all there picnis food its disgusting
245.	I would like to see a change for dogs to be allowed on the beach all-year round
246.	a beach area should be accessible all year around to dogs
247.	Fenced tennis courts and play areas, fine. Beaches no.
248.	Dogs should not be banned from the beaches during the summer months. There should be an area that you are allowed to walk your dog during May to September, ie., all year round
249.	They shouldn't be banned on all of the beaches, I agree with children's play areas but it would be helpful for parents with a dog if there was a area inside the park where you could tie your dog up safely
250.	Set aside an area of beach for all year round dog use
251.	Would allow dogs on an area of beach during May-September - not all the beaches but perhaps 1 or 2 specific beach areas
252.	I believe there should be an allocated section of the beach where dogs can be exercised at all times of the year.
253.	Beaches should have a dog friendly area all year
254.	Some beaches can allow for changes as previously mentioned. The majority of dog owners are responsible. The beaches are supervised so owners of disobedient or aggressive dogs can be ordered to put dogs onto leads if required.
255.	Most dogs in the UK are not kept near a beach and never go on a beach and they still live happy and healthy lives. There is no compelling case or welfare issue for allowing dogs on a beach in summer. Keep the summer ban.

256.	By all means, ban them from the most populated areas and play areas are a safe place for kits and dogs would be disruptive - but give us an alternative. My dog loves the beach - but I cannot even go early morning when noone is about. And frankly, dogs are not the only nuisance in those area a - but there's no restrictions placed against them. Give us either a time frame (ie before 9am and after 7pm in summer months) or a section that we can go to. I agree though that dogs should not be off lead in residential/road areas - only open land away from traffic and shops etc.
257.	the cinder path beach needs to be allowed to be used for dogs off lead as a dog walking area all year not just in winter.
258.	A section of beach should be accessible for dogs all year round.
259.	Please may we have more dog poo bins around the town? Lockdown has led to increased numbers of dogs.
260.	I hope that in the future dogs with their owners will no longer be excluded from all Southend Beaches between 1st May and 30th September. During the Autumn, Spring and Winter months dog owners on the beach are exceptionally careful and thoughtful about other users. There are valid restrictions upon dogs and their owners throughout the rest of Southend and a relaxation of the beach restriction would go a little way to make up for this. Dogs contribute enormously to the physical and mental well-being of their owners who really appreciate the use of the beach during said times and it is a great pity that the discrimination during the summer months, while understandable, remains.
261.	Access to a dog friendly area of beach during the summer months
262.	Beaches should not be included see above
263.	Beaches should be reviewed
264.	I think there should be a dedicated beach space made available between 1st May and 30th September which is not near any catering or toilet facilities for the public and thus unlikely to be used as much in the high season. Additional dog bins should be provided at this beach.
265.	I feel it would be fair to allow dogs onto a section of beach all year round. I have a young family and we love going to the beach but having acquired a rescue dog last year we have missed out time on the beach but being able to take her with us. I understand not all people like dogs, but I feel that it would be fair if dog owners could enjoy the beach all year round. Dog owners for the most part clean up after their dogs - more than a lot of summer beach goers who leave litter behind them.
266.	Parts of Beach in summer needs to Accessible to dogs
267.	Children's play areas, tennis courts etc should be dog free or restricted , either due to fouling or dogs being aggressive to the attendees. This still leaves a lot of greenery for dogs to be walked
268.	I think making it an offence to let a dog, usually feeling the heat far more than any human, to not be allowed in the sea to cool off in the Summer months is cruel.
269.	In the 1st instance people need to be advised - you may not take that route regularly and know the restrictions/see the signs (which are usually really small!)
270.	Dogs should be allowed on the beached in the summer at certain times i.e. before 10am and after 6pm and have a designated beach area for use all year.
271.	Take out public parks from this list
272.	Whilst tennis courts should be 'of limits', beaches should be accessible to dogs, so long as those dogs are on a lead and any mess is immediately cleared up.
273.	The children play areas and tennis courts make sense. The complete restriction on beeches does not make sense.

274.	Give the dogs a beach to play and run on all year round . More poo bins. No one allowed on unless they have a dog.
275.	The beach should have an area where dogs can play all year round
276.	I strongly disagree with this whole area being excluded as it is disproportionately prohibitive. "All beaches out to the low water mark between 1st May and 30th September"
277.	Dogs should be allowed in these areas as long as they are on a lead and under the supervision of a capable handler.
278.	Dogs should be allowed on a few selected beaches all year long Beaches to be clearly marked as such
279.	I strongly disagree that 'all beaches out to the mean low water mark between 1st May and 30th September' be included. This is 7miles of land and so extremely prohibitive. I don't tend to go out without my dog which means I can't use the beach at all during these dates.
280.	It is excessive to ban dogs from all beaches in Southend at all times, even during the summer. The beach is a safe area to walk dogs and dog owners derive significant benefit from being able to use the beach to walk their dogs. In the summer I recognise that it is necessary to protect the beaches at busy times for the use of holiday makers, but there ought to be at least one area of beach which is open to dogs all year round and/or (as in some beaches in Cornwall) a time restriction which gives some scope to walk dogs e.g. before 9am/after 7pm.
281.	See the answer to 9 above. This should be extended to all beaches and all playing fields all year. Also, it should strictly apply to the low water mark as dogs are often seen chasing and disturbing the wildlife, especially the migrating birds in winter months.
282.	I would prefer it if dogs were not allowed on beaches all year round.
283.	the question of considering the inter tidal areas as anything other than a nature reserve would be contravention itself ,when natural areas are requiring that controls be a condition of use /free running for dogs maybe wholly undesirable as they are finding for ground nesting shore birds free running dog areas should be identified but the shore line is a multi faceted benefit beyond one user group when as a natural resource locally and of international import these obligations must override and be understood for being so
284.	Should have some area for dog walking on the beach.
285.	Areas need to be policed
286.	As there aren't dedicated places for dogs to run tennis courts are enclosed so would be a good place to use. Why can't they use beaches
287.	I feel dog owners should be able to use their discretion when choosing to walk their dog in the above areas. If areas are not in use by others ie. children, then a dog Walker should be allowed to use the public space to walk their dog.
288.	No dogs on the beach at all
289.	I think dogs should be allowed on beaches as long as owners pick up mess and are able to control their dog .
290.	Beaches. Can we have some access in the summer. Suggest 2 sections at all times - foreshore from chalk well station to old Leigh (is not a ' beach') and old gasworks area in Southend. And late evening in other areas, I suggest West cliff and thorpe bay, maybe shoebury east beach. I can walk my dog to chalk well station, otherwise I have to drive eg to woods or two-tree. Chalk well park is too busy by day in summer to exercise a dog off the lead, and is unsafe for me to walk my dog alone at night with several stabbings and a rape recently



291.	These orders need to be enforced. There's no point in having them if they are not enforced.
292.	Why restrict it to children's play areas? Children play all over the parks. I do not feel strongly about the fundus.
293.	I would like to allow dogs on the beach in summer but with restrictions, maybe limited times and definately restricted areas so that people who don't like dogs aren't bothered.
294.	All restricted areas need to be clearly signposted
295.	Ridiculous ! Dogs are family members and should allowed to go anywhere with them. Including beaches (all year round - except perhaps Southend beach where day trippers congregate) Most LOCAL dog owners are responsible people.
296.	It would help if the existing rules were implemented .... interesting to know how many fines have been enforced in the past !!
297.	Provision of dog friendly beaches
298.	I agree with all except the beaches.
299.	Enclosed areas are very useful to dog owners by in some cases, providing a safe place to let dogs off of leads in order to train them. Providing dog owners clean up after them and do not let their dogs be a nuisance, I think dog owners should be able to make use of these spaces
300.	Again depends on the context
301.	Dogs should be allowed on selected beaches in the summer and the seafront promenade
302.	i definitely say, as a dog owner no way do dogs have a place in playgrounds, tennis courts or cricket pitches, i DISAGREE to All beaches to low water mark. Some but NOT ALL
303.	Dogs have no place in children's play areas, sports grounds etc
304.	Dogs allowed on the beach all year round if controlled
305.	Beaches should be allowed, let's face it, the good old general public make more mess than responsible dog owners.
306.	Please change the beach restriction to cover the entire year, for the reasons I have given above. Failing that, give dog owners restricted beach spaces to enable them to let their dogs off leads and swim, if they so wish.
307.	All the above restricted areas should be common sense but Beaches should definitely be allowed. It prevents any dog being able to access the water.
308.	I believe the summer ban of dogs on the beach could be changed to ban of the dogs on the beach for example from 9am-6pm but allow a walk in the morning and evening.
309.	I think there should be an area of beach that dogs are allowed on all year round
310.	I have no objection to dogs being allowed onto beaches. As long as owners clear up their waste and keep undisciplined dogs on leads, I would prefer them to be allowed on the beach. I do not have a dog myself, but friends and family own dogs and it effectively prevents their enjoyment of the beach during the summer months which seems a disproportionate measure on top of the other general measures in place.
311.	dedicated area of beach to be accessible to dogs
312.	Year round access to the beach for fogs please, the other aspects can stay.
313.	more dog bins needed
314.	The beaches are very busy in April (Warm weather on the Easter Bank holiday and Easter School Break). Restrictions on dogs should be extended to include April at the very least. In fact, beaches are important public spaces for families throughout the year- I'd ban dogs year round.

315.	I think that this blanket ban is excessive. I think that as long as the dog is being accompanied by its owner, and they accept all liability for any actions the dog does, they should be allowed to use some of the beaches year round.
316.	I dont think dogs should be in tennis/basketball courts but do believe they can have access to a designated area of the beach.
317.	There needs to be access to a beach for all year round that dogs can have access
318.	Please do not allow dogs on the beach in the summer months as it will increase the risk to all beach users and children. There are plenty of other open areas in the borough where dogs can be walked and exercised.
319.	Again please empower dog owners to make decisions based on time of day, how many people present etc
320.	I would prefer the restriction on the beach to be reduced to: between mid-May (say, 15th) and end August. Outside of this period, dogs can be allowed on the beaches.
321.	A section of the beach at Chalkwell should be designated a dog friendly beach all year as is done successfully in Brighton
322.	I have seen people with dogs on the beach before October
323.	The beaches ban is an overkill. Given the English weather, the beaches are empty a lot of the time between 1st May and September 30th. They are empty most mornings and mainly empty in the evenings. Dog fouling, these days, is nearly non-existent. There is no need to ban dogs on the beaches. Maybe have certain hours (July to August) when they are not allowed. Say 9am until 7pm in these months. But otherwise the beach ban is not necessary.
324.	Please see Qn 11
325.	Most owners I agree are responsible but we often come across people who are are just completely irresponsible. The other day I was eating my lunch at our hut, a dog pooped directly in front of me and the owner tried to ignore it. I called her back and tbf she did respond then but she hadn't been taking any notice of what the dog was doing. sometimes think owners assume the beach somehow naturally cleans itself. I personally don't have a problem with a small area being designated for dogs all year round BUT it would need to be policed properly with staff put in place to monitor it and I really don't trust the Council to do that adequately.
326.	Would like to allow dogs on the beach.
327.	I think there should be a beach dedicated to dogs in Winter, plus access to tennis courts if they are not being used.
328.	I would argue that dogs should never be allowed onto the beach
329.	I feel that the beach should be open to dogs during the summer months before from 5-9am but then closed to dogs during the day. I also feel that the time that they are not allowed on the beach should be less ie only during the summer school holidays or end at the end of August not September
330.	Beach out to low water mark between chalkwell Station and gypsy Bridge should be accessible for dogs all year round.
331.	With the exception of the the beaches, I feel it would be difficult to exclude dogs in children's play areas when so many families have dogs which make up their family unit. I do, however, feel in these locations they should be kept on the lead at all times and supervised.
332.	No dogs should be allowed on any beach used by family groups particularly those with very young children.
333.	people walking dogs can assist with the security of areas, similar to those running, they are regulars in areas and therefore can spot unusual activity, by banning them from areas reduces this security effect allowing more vandalism.
334.	Any childrens play area

335.	Clearly you need to keep dogs out of sports area but keeping them off the beach is utterly ridiculous.
336.	I would like to see 'out probably don't know where this is the mean low water mark' removed. Many people especially visitors to Southend, might be confused by this and not know where the low water mark is.
337.	Should be banned from beaches all year round
338.	no none

18. If you agree with this request, please let us know in the space below where within Southend-on-Sea you think may be suitable and why, for the location of this section of beach.

566 people provided a response to this question.

1.	I would request the council make available the area from Joscelyne's Beach to the footbridge along the cinder path for dog walking all year round. Because: This is outside the Blue Flag Beaches. Is only accessible from three points. Would be easy to patrol and signpost. Is accessible for the disabled. Has Dog Waste bins already. There is parking available at both ends. It is easy to walk to or take public transport.
2.	The Thorpe Bay stretch will be sufficient as it is away from the more tourist area and is generally cleaner. The Leigh to Chalkwell/Westcliff section would also be ideal.
3.	Preferably all beaches, however no real opinion on an area. But please provide one. This will need parking available near by
4.	There should be designated all year round dog walking areas at Thorpe Bay and .Chalkwell.
5.	From Jocelyn's Beach to the footbridge for the following reasons: This isn't a widely used part of the beach in the summer There is already a dog waste bin available It would be easy to patrol There's disabled access
6.	Ocean beach to thorpe bay gardens & Joscelyne's Beach to the footbridge along the cinder path
7.	I would request the council make available the area from Joscelyne's Beach to the footbridge along the cinder path for dog walking all year round. Because: This is outside the Blue Flag Beaches. Is only accessible from three points. Would be easy to patrol and signpost. Is accessible for the disabled. Has Dog Waste bins already. There is parking available at both ends. It is easy to walk to or take public transport.
8.	All areas except City beach area, suitable locations would be Eastleach Thorpe Bay and chalkwell
9.	Jocelyn beach - along cinder path beach
10.	My dog loves the beach and having been born and raised and lived in Southend my whole life, I would love to be able to enjoy it with him all year round. With a small section of the beach being reserved for dogs and the right facilities (i.e. dog waste bins) then

	you will find other areas of the beach will be cleaner as people will be more inclined to take them to the part where other dogs are and where they can socialise.
11.	At both ends of the seafront, therefore e.g Shoebury East beach and Old Leigh.
12.	The area from Jocelyn's Beach to the footbridge along the cinder path for dog walking all year round. This area is outside of the blue flag beaches with parking at both ends.
13.	I think Jocelyn's beach down to the pedestrian flyover bridge would be perfect. Families don't tend to gather there, it looks separate from the esplanade, and it's not a blue flag beach
14.	Half way house to gas jetty as previously. But I would be happy for any part, as long as it is accessible
15.	I would request the council make the area from joscelyne's beach to the footbridge along cinders path for dog walking all year round because <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>•this is outside the blue flag beaches</li> <li>•it is only accessible from three points.</li> <li>•would be easy to patrol and signpost.</li> <li>•is accessible for the disabled.</li> <li>•has dog waste bins already.</li> <li>•there is parking available at both ends.</li> <li>•it is easy to walk to or take public transport.</li> </ul>
16.	Chalkwell beach along to old Leigh as this area is away from water activities and is not used by families with small children. Shoeburyness (I don't know name of the specific beach) for same reasons.
17.	Behind chalkwell Station or at the bridge towards Old leigh
18.	The area of beach in question, from the footbridge by Essex yacht club to Jocelyn beach. During the Summer this area of beach is unsuitable for either sunbathing or swimming, access is limited, and there is a plentiful provision of dog waste bins.
19.	The area from Joscelyne's Beach to the footbridge along the cinder path for dog walking all year round. Because: This is outside the Blue Flag Beaches. Is only accessible from three points. Would be easy to patrol and signpost. Is accessible for the disabled. Has Dog Waste bins already. There is parking available at both ends. It is easy to walk to or take public transport.
20.	Anywhere with reasonable access for all including the disabled
21.	I believe there is a spot perfect on the tow path in chalkwall. This is not near any blue flag beaches. It has perfect access levels from the promenade and also via a footbridge
22.	An area that is accessible at low and high tides should be available. The current proposed area is not available at high tide.
23.	The beach between The Halfway House Pub to Thorpe Bay Boulevard. It isn't well used by the public it gets very overgrown.
24.	The whole beach should be open to dogs not just one area, it's outdated here, in Scotland you can walk dogs all year on the beach and I think it should be applied here.
25.	I personally would find useful a portion of the beach near the coastguard area up to Maplin Way
26.	I would be happy for any area as long as it was safe a secure and large enough
27.	The part between chalkwell and old leigh
28.	Between chalkwell and old leigh
29.	The end of Chalkwell Beach by the railway bridge. Lots of people already walk their dogs there. There are dog bins, it's a dead-end away from speeding seafront traffic.

30.	East beach or chalkwell
31.	I agree with access to all areas but I think there should be a time restriction. Otherwise I don't agree with certain proposals where access has been suggested in Chalkwell, which is going to cause congestion and parking issues. There needs to be wider access if it is going to be allowed
32.	Part of the beach that had access to parking and is not adjacent to any children's play equipment on the beach
33.	The path from old Leigh to chalkwell
34.	Chakwell end where it is quieter?
35.	Chalkwell perhaps and Thorp Bay beaches could be restricted to mornings before 10am or after 4pm every day and all year. That way tourists will not be affected and residents can walk their dogs safely and without worry. I don't think dogs should be on the main beach area that gets busy during the Summer months.
36.	A good area would be away from the road and with good parking if it is to only be one stretch of beach. Perhaps near to South Church Park as there is a high seawall which would provide safety to the dogs and traffic. Also perhaps near chalkwall. Or open up the access to the beach from gunners Park (ness Road end). Discussion with MOD would be needed however that area of beach is no more dangerous than east beach, however the MOD have never been approached on this.
37.	An area away from any play areas and amusements going towards westcliff and Leigh or other end further pass the Seaworld area. These areas because it would be less impact on children playing near amusements etc.
38.	All beaches
39.	the beach from uncle toms cabin up to ocean beach as it is away from other seafront attractions.
40.	The area from the footbridge at the cinder path to chalkwell station should be available all year round to dogs because: it's not blue flag areas anyway limited access point it's never that popular with families and picnics etc anyway due to the lack of refreshment sites, access, paths and also sits between two launch sites for boat clubs has dog waste bins
41.	A stretch of beach after Ocean Beach and along past the Roslin Hotel
42.	Any area that is not on the main drag so to speak. An area towards Shoebury or the other way towards Leigh is appropriate. There is no reason to ban dogs from the beach, so long as they have their own designated areas.
43.	Anywhere.
44.	I would request the council make available the area from Joscelyne's Beach to the footbridge along the cinder path for dog walking all year round. Because: This is outside the Blue Flag Beaches. Is only accessible from three points. Would be easy to patrol and signpost. Is accessible for the disabled. Has Dog Waste bins already. There is parking available at both ends. It is easy to walk to or take public transport.
45.	My dog loves the beach and leaves no rubbish behind. Having a section of beach open will allow her to enjoy the beach without annoying other users.
46.	The area behind Chalkwell station up to the bridge, particularly the pool by the beach as there is very little sun bathing places here and the dogs can have a splash around in the hot summer

47.	That section of beach bounded by Thorpe Bay Yacht Club slipway to the east and by Thorpe Bay Corner slipway to the west.
48.	Shoeburyness East beach. It has lots of parking and is primarily a beach area, unlike Southend seafront that has lots of shops and busy roads. I would assume, no matter where this is that it would be fenced and gated?
49.	Shoebury east beach
50.	South church beach theres plenty of space between ocean beach and the Roslin hotel
51.	Not sure but think you need several separate areas to accommodate the vast expanse of beaches. We don't want to encourage people to drive to one particular area. Alternatively allow dogs on beaches but only on leads in the summer months
52.	Thorpe Bay Area, I own a beach hut and my dogs enjoy the beach and swimming in the sea.
53.	I believe they should be allowed on all beaches. If there is a big problem maybe restricted hours in the summer for example after 6pm.
54.	In front of cinder path by Chalkwell station
55.	I don't. It needs to be clear that dogs are not allowed on the beach during the summer months. If you allow a section, dog owners will exploit it and take them on all sections claiming they don't know. Keep it simple, keep them off.
56.	Either Chalkwell beach or Thorpe bay beach at the bottom of the Broadway.
57.	East Beach or the one suggested. Dogs should have somewhere to swim in the summer...
58.	A small section at Shoebury east beach next to the MOD . Safe for dogs with plenty dog mess bins and away from rest of beach.
59.	A section between the gasworks pier and the old marine activities centre. A section between the Halfway House pub and the bastion. A section in Westcliff between the arches restaurants and the bottom of Chalkwell Avenue. A section near East Beach (though possibly still MOD owned) between George Street, Shoebury and the Ness Road slipway.
60.	Thorpe bay or shoebury away from crowds
61.	Most clear up after themselves the public make more mess
62.	Shoebury / Thorpe Bay Area seems to have less tourists visiting
63.	Chalkwell Station bridge then west as far as the Wilton semi-permanent yacht club
64.	On seafront choose a number of section separated by groins from dog free areas. Where no groins put in fencing
65.	It works for other sea side towns my dog loves the beach in autumn and winter and gets really sad when the ban comes in.
66.	Anywhere in or out of season. Only use the power of British Law if an offence is being committed.
67.	I do not have a preference for the section of beach. As I feel all of the beach should be kept accessible all year. The beach is the easiest place to pick up fowling completely. People make far more mess from glass, picnics, takeaways, bbqs and fire works. Just have more wardens checking for rubbish from people and dogs
68.	Leigh, Chalkwell, Thorpe Bay and Shoebury. Keep Golden Mile for the tourists/ holidaymakers
69.	How would this be policed? how would dog owners guarantee that their dogs would only stay on the allocated section? Who will be responsible for ensuring that any dog mess is picked up by the owner? The beach is somewhere that children play and they should not be at risk of picking up/touching dog mess in an area they should be able to enjoy. It would also mean other parts of the beach which can already become

	overcrowded in summer months would be even more so as people who do not wish to be near dogs will be forced to go to areas as far away from that area as possible.
70.	I don't know what area to suggest
71.	A small section along Thorpe Bay or Chalkwell - in a quieter area away from main tourist area and footfall
72.	Anywhere !!!
73.	If it's just a select section of beach then owners will need to drive to this location. Southend has a very long stretch of beach. A timed usage would allow dogs adequate beach/water usage without increasing traffic and parking issues.
74.	Thorpe bay area opposite half way house
75.	To be honest I think they should be allowed on all the beaches
76.	Either East Beach (because it is a little "wilder") or the stretch between Thorpe Bay Yacht Club and Halfway House, this part of the beach is usually less packed in summer and if advertised as dog friendly, those visitors who wanted to avoid dogs could go to Shoebury Common or somewhere west of Halfway House.
77.	The area around Shoebury Beach (behind Uncle Tom's Cabin) or Chalkwell cinder path.
78.	It should be possible to allocate a few areas of beach for dogs.
79.	Thorpe Bay beach
80.	An area from around Chalkwell station to the Arches, and then a further area somewhere between Thorpe Bay and Shoebury. This gives access to more people from different areas.
81.	Along the quieter stretches that don't get busy, east beach and along, just keep busy crowded tourist areas same
82.	Once you start this people will do it on all beaches, they already do.
83.	I would request the council make available the area from Joscelyne's Beach to the footbridge along the cinder path for dog walking all year round. Because: This is outside the Blue Flag Beaches. Is only accessible from three points. Would be easy to patrol and signpost. Is accessible for the disabled. Has Dog Waste bins already. There is parking available at both ends. It is easy to walk to or take public transport
84.	Shoebury east or off of gunners park. Away from the road and segregated.
85.	People cannot be trusted to be responsible dog owners. It is very much the case that the few ruin it for the many in this case I am sure. However, I am not prepared to risk the health of my young children. If this were to be allowed, I would probably no longer use the beach (I live 5 min walk away so we walk there fairly often). I would accept a defined area/s for dogs so long as it was properly monitored and appropriately manned to ensure non-compliance with faeces removal was punished.
86.	If this does go ahead it should be well away from the more used beaches from Westcliff to East Beach or Old Leigh. Without enforcement, I am sure plenty of people will continue to walk dogs in the other areas
87.	Chalkwell beach area, bc there is distance from the road for safety and is out of the way of beach attractions like adventure island etc Also during winter months dog walkers are patrons of the businesses in those areas ie coffee shops so it good for the businesses too
88.	In the vicinity of gypsy bridge. This is not a regular swimming area for visitors and locals so is ideally located
89.	Near Chalkwell Station would seem a good area, but anywhere where they can have at least 3 breakwaters to have fun, socialise and also let the dog-owners socialise. This is

	especially important during the current pandemic where people want to connect with like-minded people. There is a very large dog-owning community in Leigh, and it is essential that there are places to exercise and socialise dogs. As I mentioned before, I fully understand the need for dog-free areas, but thus far it has been weighted against dog-owners, especially on the beaches
90.	The most important criteria is that dogs must be kept on leads. Until you can police that, I don't think a designated beach for dogs would work.
91.	Strongly agree that dogs should be allowed on areas of the beach all year round. Areas of chalkwell beach would be ideal
92.	From Joscelynn's beach to the cinder path, for dog walking all year round as easy to patrol, accessible for all and bins already provided
93.	jubilee beach
94.	The section of beach between Ocean Beach and Thorpe Bay beach huts. This area is usually frequented by locals rather than tourists and it's a wild part of the beach that's usually quieter than most even in high season.
95.	Thorpe Bay and Shoebury
96.	I don't think it matters which part of the beach as long as there is an area for them all year round
97.	Leigh and Shoebury
98.	Owners and dogs have a right to use a small are all year round
99.	All seafront areas after 6-30pm until 6-30 am
100.	Ocean beach to Uncle Toms
101.	Perhaps a stretch close to Leigh & another close to Thorpe Bay/ Southchurch?
102.	Between Thorpe Bay and the Pier
103.	Between gipsy bridge and chalkwell station. Also designate the water retaining pool by the bridge for dog use with signage indicating as such
104.	Chalkwell from Chalkwell station to the arches cafes. These beaches are wide and there is a buffer between the beaches and the road to make it safer for dogs.
105.	Somewhere Thorpe Bay-gunners area, this is usually a quieter section of beach away from crowds
106.	Quieter areas of the southend beach towards and past uncle toms cabin, you don't get the tourists that far up and so would be more peaceful for everyone
107.	Section from shoeburyness to ocean beach as the beach is deeper enabling dogs the freedom to exercise in a wider less compact space.
108.	Avoid golden mile but cannot see why can't use beaches in Thorpe Bay, shoeburyness, westcliff and Leigh on sea
109.	Section of Shoebury East beach, and Chalkwell beach
110.	This is so needed by southend residents especially as any other waters ie lakes and ponds get algea bloom in the summer months which is harmful to our pets. We also want to enjoy the sea too all year round not when its cold
111.	The empty beach area between South church and Thorp Bay
112.	All beaches below mean high water mark
113.	A clearly marked area away from the popular family areas....I would say towards shoeburyness, as it's not much used.
114.	Two Tree Island, trippers don't use the beach there.
115.	I believe there should be a beach available for dogs all year round. Our English Springers love to swim and it is upsetting that through the summer they are not allowed to do so
116.	The area between Gypsy Bridge and Chalkwell Station.



117.	Shoeburyness East Beach because it's quieter than Southend. It's also closed off so safer for dogs. It's not a popular cycle area so less risk of dog/cyclist accident. It has pedestrian and vehicular access. It isn't as popular to tourists as Southend/Leigh.
118.	East Beach, nearest the MOD as the water is full of kite surfers anyway, so not ideal for people to sunbathe and swim in the sea anyway.
119.	I think a section away from motorised sports would be good. Perhaps westcliff near the arches?
120.	I find taking my dog on the beach relaxing and joyful as she loves the sea. During the extremely hot summers we are now experiencing the sea is a great way for a dog to cool off. I am currently more disgusted by the state our beaches are left after a busy tourist visit in the nice weather.
121.	The beach in front of Chalkwell station along the cinder path. It isn't a great place for families in the summer as it's muddy and rocky. Thorpe bay to Southchurch between the beach huts and Victoria road as this has been the traditional local dog beach previously.
122.	Outside the main area by the pier and adventure Island. Maybe Chalkwell and Shoebury. This is auctioned effectively in many other places
123.	Area between Leigh and gypsy bridge
124.	Shoebury east beach, as it incorporates the grassy area for wider use. Old Leigh beach, and the path between Chalkwell and old Leigh
125.	In the Shoebury ares
126.	Between chalkwell and gypsy bridge
127.	Shoebury East Beach, this is a very large area where you don't get many people visiting - particularly very limited numbers of children or tourists on this beach. I therefore think this is the safest area for dogs to be allowed
128.	I live Chalkwell/Westcliff end of the beach, but whatever part the majority are happy to have. As previously mentioned above, I suggested set times; before 0900 and after 1900hrs perhaps.
129.	Happy with any space, but would prefer heading east from Southend, even if there were time restrictions to avoid crowded beaches in summer months, eg access for dogs up until, say 10.00 and then after 19.00.
130.	Somewhere Between the beach opposite gas works car park and castle pub
131.	I do not agree with this request. There are far too many dogs to make this acceptable during the summer when people use the beach for pleasure.
132.	Part of beach between Leigh and chalkwall due to the size or far end of east beach away from the main Southend beach.
133.	Thorpe Bay as it's the quieter area of Southend
134.	The majority of dog owners are very respectful and clean up after their dogs unlike humans who litter the beach indiscriminately. The joy of being able to walk my dog on the beach is unexplainable in words
135.	Area from Gypsy Bridge to Jocelyn Beach. A lot of this stretch has tarmac covering the slopes to the water and are not used much. Jocelyn Beach is a locals beach and adjoins the area from Gypsy Bridge, leaving the main Chalkwell Beaches available for tourists and families
136.	east beach or the beach between southend and Shoebury - but doesn't have to be a specific section, just specified times maybe
137.	It would just be lovely, my dog loves the beach & I a responsible owner
138.	Ideally where there is a section of water retained when the tide goes out
139.	East beach area
140.	There is a section in Southend between the beach huts and the main beach. The sand is generally covered by weeds (I think it's by the hotel). This could be sectioned off for dogs.

141.	Most dog owners act appropriately some don't most people act appropriately some don't. The refuse left and behavior of those people in large groups using beaches is appalling. Dog walkers would like an area that is safe and clean to use without encountering the abuse and refuse detrimental to our dogs and their owners where they can enjoy stress free exercise very much needed in the current climate
142.	All beaches Irrespective of tide boundaries
143.	I think there can be a compromise that certain parts of beaches can allow dogs. I feel that this would give people the choice and there is less likely to be dog mess left on beaches where dogs aren't allowed. I think the stretch from Chalkwell station towards Leigh as this is often empty
144.	East Beach from slipway to Mod, although used by windsurfers, generally not so busy as people can't be bothered to walk that far. Any possibility of opening up the garrison area first section from first lookout to slipway. Not so familiar with other areas.
145.	The section of beach from Jocelyn Beach until the Gypsy bridge, there is disabled access available and dog bins already available in this area
146.	Far end of beach next to Shoebury coastguard station
147.	East Beach for residents of Shoebury and surrounding areas. Southend seafront for residents in Southend, Southchurch and towards the town centre. Chalkwell beach for residents in Chalkwell and Leigh It will be fair to have a small section of these beaches dedicated to all year dog owners who live within walking distance of these locations. Also to day trippers who travel to these areas during the summer who like to bring their dogs they can then be able to sit on a beach with their dogs in the designated areas without fear they are doing something wrong.
148.	Along the cinder path between Leigh beach and Chalkwell beach. Rarely see people sitting on the beach in the area as it's a small strip of land.
149.	The far end of east beach near the boom which is far enough away from where families might want to play on the beach and it should be adequately fenced
150.	Part of east beach by mod. Not so well populated in summer as rest of SOUTHEND beaches
151.	Certain areas like City beach should be restricted but in places past the gas works car park, dogs should be allowed on leads on the beach. It is such a shame that people with well behaved dogs can't go and sit on the beach in summer without leaving their pets at home alone.
152.	East of the sea life centre towards Billy Hundreds. A lot of turf on that area and not used that much by day trippers
153.	It needs to be away from the tourist areas and children's play areas and clearly demarcated. There should be dog poo bins and regular inspections to check for fouling.
154.	Chalkwell/between Leigh and Chalkwell or Thorpe Bay. Away from main children's facilities of Southend beach. Lots of dog owners in Chalkwell and Leigh already, locating the dog friendly beach elsewhere might increase cars on road in summer.
155.	Between Leigh and Chalkwell beach.
156.	Between Three Shells and Crownstone Chalkwell Avenue.
157.	An area to the west of the slipway at Lifstan Way. It is in a bad state with much of it given over to gorse & weeds. Hardly a place of beauty for tourists.
158.	It should be all beaches within Southend. Humans are guilty of far more destruction and poor behaviour on the beaches and yet it is dogs that are banned.

159.	No one uses that beach for swimming apart from dogs. They bother no one. If they're allowed their and have a designated area people who do wish to use the beach can avoid and go somewhere where they won't meet.
160.	All beach front should be available, however if a limited area from the halfway house pub to Shoeburyness coastguard station
161.	If it has to be a set section of beach only ... maybe the Thorpe Bay and towards Shoebury as this is away from the busier part of the beach
162.	One mile off shore at the Mulberry Harbour.
163.	Beaches need to be kept clean free from dogs urine and mess for health and safety reasons
164.	Section from ocean beach restaurant, away from main beach up to the toilets at Thorpe Bay.
165.	Any location - but away from the children's play area
166.	Anywhere really but obviously not to bear the children's bathing areas. Also Shoeburyness beach.
167.	Maybe we could turn Shoebury East Beach into a dog friendly beach as it is separated from the main beaches of the town and would still give tourists who wish to bring their dogs somewhere to go and if the whole beach was dog friendly would be easier to police than having a section within the main beaches.
168.	The area adjacent to the railway track from Chalkwell station westwards would be ideal as much of it does not have a proper beach area.
169.	It should not be on the busy parts of the beach and in the middle of Southend. It should be in the least popular areas. Although dog owners will complain that they may have difficulty getting there. I don't believe that they should take a part of the beach from the masses. As we only have small areas of beach available here anyway.
170.	East beach or a section of chalkwell
171.	East Beach as this has a larger area of both beach and grass areas
172.	From ocean beach restaurant to beach hut area
173.	Not sure on this question, needs to be away from more populated areas of the seafront
174.	between Chalkwell and Leigh
175.	Dogs should be allowed, year round, on most of the beaches in Southend with season based restrictions in only the most congested areas if there is a problem.
176.	Would need to include beaches at each of seafront ie Chalkwell and Thorpe Bay and really needs to be at least two adjacent stretches of beaches
177.	I believe the space between Chalkwell beach and the curly bridge is ideal as its not a bathing spot and is only accessible from the promenade during high tide.
178.	From Jocelyns beach to the footbridge on the cinder path all year round because Dog waste bins in place. Nearby parking, 3 entry points accessible for disabled use, easy to signpost, easy to monitor, easy public transport access also
179.	Beach area away from the main stretch, ie from Billy Hundreds/Ocean beach along to the coast guard station. Alternatively dogs should be allowed on all beaches out of core hours, ie from 8pm at night, through until 8am the following morning. That leaves the 12 main day light hours free for when people typically visit the beaches.
180.	Please allow dogs on beaches all year round
181.	A section that is away from the children's paddling pool but has adequate parking nearby to allow for unloading of dogs.
182.	Chalkwell or Leigh as it's a small self contained part of the beach
183.	I have no preference
184.	Westcliff beach away from the main Southend tourist beaches the stretch at the end of Chalkwell if non dog owners also choose to use this they are entitled to be near a pool so they can paddle

185.	Nowhere in summer
186.	I would definitely support a stretch of beach available to dogs all year round. As a resident and dog owner I have always felt discriminated against because we can't enjoy the beach as a family (our dog is part of our family) during the summer, when other seaside places allow it. As long as there are signs reminding people to clear up mess, and dog poo bin or bins along this stretch of beach, I think all resident dog owners would be very happy. We pay our council tax, so should be able to use the beach too.
187.	Anywhere really would be great. Maybe along chalkwell beach somewhere or between Thorpe bay and Shoebury as those spots are quieter in the summer
188.	This would be a reasonable alternative to the suggestion I've had detailed in my answer to question 16.
189.	The lido area near the crowstone
190.	I think certain sections of beach should be allocated to allow dogs all year round
191.	Area by the Cinder path is not used by families
192.	All of the beach! Devon and Cornwall etc have dog friendly beaches. We need to be current with residents and tourists.
193.	I think this is not a good request. Responsible dog owners should be able to use all the beaches. Its irresponsible owners that should be taken to task.
194.	I think there should be two stretches. One to the East of the pier and one to the West. Both to be clear of the popular visitor beaches. I suggest one from the Halfway House slipway to Lifstan Way, and the Western end of Palmeria Arches to the Beach Hut kiosk. Both of these stretches have potential natural barriers to segregate them (e.g. slipway, electricity sub-station & groyne, & breakwaters) and where clear signage could be displayed.
195.	A quieter area maybe Shoebury or before 9am in the morning.
196.	Away from the central public beach around Three shells. Either Shoebury/Thorpe Bay or Chalkwell end of beach
197.	Joscelyns beach and the area parallel to the cinder path. The area of beach to the west of the paddling pool near Chalkwell Shelter (overlooked by The Shore block of flats) Many dogs such as labradors need to swim. The beach to the west is very muddy and full of rubble from the sea wall after the storms earlier in the year. Very few people would choose to sit there as it is rather grotty so walking dogs should not be a problem. It would be fantastic if dogs were permitted to use the paddling pool all year round too. The pool further towards Leigh is used more by families as there is more beach. However, it is often empty as quite often (as currently 12.11.20) the plug has been removed, probably by the shellfish/oyster pickers as they are regularly removed from the walls of the pool. Currently, I rarely take my dog anywhere near the beach in high summer as there is so much litter including used nappies, syringes etc let alone the amount of plastic waste and broken glass. Prior to COVID I used to pick up rubbish whilst walking my dog, especially the broken glass and plastic.
198.	Between chalkwell and Leigh stations. Easy parking; limited shops nearby so less likely to be used by families. Wide path. Parking in bays. Not near busy road in case dog was spooked
199.	The paddling paddling pool to the east of chalked shelter (not a good beach to sit on and enjoy-is very muddy and hardly any sand). Also joslins beach to old leigh- stony beach with little sand that would act as a good strip for dog walkers
200	Any area to the left of Southend towards shoebury as far fewer day trippers. The rule could be any section of beach before 9am and after 6pm in summer months
201.	The area between the end of Thorpe hall Avenue and Ocean beach or the area from Ocean beach to sea life centre.

202	How do you police dogs coming off the area? Once allowed and seen on any part of beach people will assume they are allowed everywhere ! I do not think this can work. Unless there is the man power to change from? Currently in summer months people still take dogs on beaches and is a real nuisance to us swimmers who have been swimming for years and is becoming much more popular!
203	I think the MOD end of Shoeburyness East Beach, a section of beach say opposite The Roslin & Chalkwell end should be sectioned or at Sansend near Whitby dogs are allowed on all of the beach same as ours but the months they are restricted they have to turn to the left of the beach but it is open all year.
204	I think one section along every stretch. So 1 in shoebury, one in Thorpe Bay, etc otherwise it wouldn't be fair but as so many people use the beach maybe time restrictions could be added ie 10am - 5pm dogs are Not allowed on the beach. It's too hot for a dog anyway. Then, outside of these times dogs can access certain beaches. I think the end date should also be end of summer holidays not end of September. In addition to this dogs should be allowed access to the mud with lead access on any beach as long as they do not stay on the beach. After all aren't horses allowed this? I've seen horses on the mud in the summer.
205	Uncle Toms cabin beach area. Easy access from the car parking area and a huge expanse of mud to allow dogs to go. Also a good wall to keep dogs away from the beach huts and seafront path.
206	Between the halfway house and the the beach huts.
207	Maybe east beach area.
208	Any area that is easy accessible for parking
209	By gipsy bridge if you want to give one beach for dogs
210.	I believe shoebury East Beach would be an excellent fit for this purpose as it is completely separate, well signposted already, with easy access to plenty of parking. It has lots of room for all users so ball throwing could happen without disturbing other users. We have visited Poppet Sands in Wales many times and Dogs and humans Co exist in harmony. Why not here?
211.	Somewhere along Thorpe Bay to Shoeburyness area
212.	Shoebury East each or chalkwell end
213.	I would suggest the area east of Southend's main beach from beyond Sealife Adventure upto the grassy terrain into Thorpe Bay. It's not used often by visitors on summers days so it would be ideal.
214.	East beach, or maybe west of coastguard station
215.	I don't mind what part of the beach, it would just be nice to go to the beach with my two dogs. I clear up more rubbish on the beaches round here than I have ever seen dog mess.
216.	Between leigh and chalkwell
217.	Somewhere either Thorpe Bay or westcliff so that it doesn't impact on the golden Mile area of amusements etc
218.	It's so sad that we can't take out dogs on the beach especially for us who clean up after our dogs and keep them under control
219.	I don't have any preference in which area of the beach dogs would be allowed year round, but strongly believe they should have a decent area to enjoy all year
220	From the coastguard station at Shoebury back to the roundabout at Thorpe Hall. Ease of parking less busy during summer months.
221.	I feel the area from Chester Road (Ocean Beach Area) towards Shoeburyness as far as Maplin Road should allocated tons of walks 365
222	Behind Chalkwell station heading towards Leigh.
223	Near Chalkwell which is less busy

224	One area Shoebury/ Thorpe Bay & one Chalkwell / Westcliff area
225	I believe there should be more than one location available to dogs in order that they are accessible to a wider population. It is important that these locations are beaches that are not immediately adjacent to the road and outside of primary tourist zones. I would suggest, in order of priority: Chalkwell Beach, Shoebury Common Beach, Bell Wharf Beach, and Shoebury East Beach. However, as stated I would recommend that all of the beaches be designated as such, with plenty of dog bins.
226	Beaches Either side of the golden mile beaches
227	Between westcliff and Chalkwell.
228	Cinder path. Beach not really suitable to sit on but suitable for dig walking
229	Thorpe bay end as less busy than around the pier. More parking
230	Eastern Esplanade near Ocean Beach restaurant. It's away from the attractions and is normally quiet.
231.	Thorpe bay
232	Gunners park. It's very popular with dog walkers and the beach there is a shingle beach so people don't use it for leisure as there's plenty of space at nearby east beach.
233	The Beach opposite from Liftans Way through to Thorpe Hall Avenue this area of beach is being left to nature and would give a great expanse for Dog walkers to allow their dog the freedom of the beach all year round.
234	We feel all of Southend beaches should be open to dogs and their owners with exception of the beaches between Victoria Road by the Kursaal and the Ginseng Casino ..... these are far too busy beaches during Summer and other holidays, therefore not apt for dogs and owners
235	Between Old Leigh and Chalkwell Beach
236	Between Leigh and Chalkwell and/or a section of the beach near Thorpe Bay by the Roslin. Not only is this part of the beach quiet but the majority of cafes and hotels here are dog-friendly so it would help boost local businesses too. Dog owners are out and about all year round in all weathers, unlike many tourists who just come on sunny days.
237.	Chalkwell & Shoebury as they're aware from the main roads & safer for dogs. Plus there are less people in these stretches.
238	Shoe bury east beach is large. Open, with a good green area
239	Chalkwell station beach. Rarely used.
240	Somewhere on Thorpe Bay beach
241.	One area in the east and one area in the west. It is a disgrace that a huge part of the population is excluded when the majority of seaside towns are happy to welcome dogs.
242	Chalkwell beach extending to Leigh beach.
243	shoebury or chalk well as there is a pool of water even when the seas out, Or thorpebay as its a less busy section of beach even in summer.
244	Locations, I think there should be an area between where the holiday inn is and before the beach huts start, and a separate section the other side of the pier, away from the main busy areas.
245	Between the coast guard post & Thoroe Bay slip way
246	Past chalkwell area. We don't want the main tourist sections of beach.
247.	I think out of 7 miles of beach dogs can happily play on any 2 miles as long as you keep children and drunks under control.
248	Either the right hand section of the beach opposite Saltwater cafe or an area in thorpe bay
249	I would suggest the stretch between Leigh and Chalkwell as 1 area and then consider another area between Southend and Shoebury. Need more than 1 area due to parking/crowds.
250	East beach and between Leigh and challwell

251.	there should be clearly defined dog beach areas to the east and west of the town, avoiding the main tourist beaches (avoiding from sealife adventure to westcliff arches/shorefield rd)
252	Thorpe Bay beach. Between Thorpe Hall Avenue and westwards towards The Roslin. On road parking available and few/no beach huts.
253	By the foreshore station there's a jetty and during the year boats are cast from there so can be noisy and not the cleanest if you were there just to swim and sunbathe
254	Any section with foreshore that dogs can run/roam on safely.
255	The whole beach should be kept available for exercising dogs all year round. How can you choose one beach over another as it would not be a walk if an area in Chalkwell was allowed and a person in Shoeburyness wants to go there for a walk. If only a small area of beach was allowed then it would be very crowded and possibly unpleasant.
256	Thorpe bay end as much quieter part of the beach
257	Happy wherever
258	Shoebury Common by the coast guard as it's away from the main crush of tourists in the Summer so they'd actually be some beach space to walk on. Also it's a safer area for dogs as they can be off lead further away from the road and cycle paths. There's also a dog friendly cafe (Uncle Toms) and good facilities in the form of outdoor water taps and dog poo bins.
259	My dogs get extremely hot and uncomfortable in the summer and the beach is the only place they can get some refuge from the heat. They love the beach and interacting with other dogs at the beach and should be able to do this all year round. This year we saw BBQs still lit left on the beach causing a major hazard broken glass bottles, left over food attracting vermin all over our beaches and parks by us humans so why are my dogs exempt? Southend is a place of dog lovers due to its outdoor living available and it's wonderful coast line, dog friendly pubs and parks... But these strict banning orders and rules are driving good people who love their animals out of the area. I think the enforcement team should work harder on the graffiti, rubbish, drug taking and underage drinking that goes on at the beach. My dogs and every other dog I meet in Southend don't seem to cause anyone any upset but I know we all get upset with these issues.
260	Between ocean beach and Roslin Hotel where there is a lot of sandy grass areas..
261.	Any area more than about a mile from the pier in both directions feels reasonable to me.
262	I don't have any specific area but presumably either the part from The Halfway House pub to Thorpe Hall Ave or from the pub right to Lifstan Way.
263	East Beach as there is adequate parking there. Or part of Chalkwell beach between Chalkwell Ave and Leigh
264	On the edge of the main tourist areas.
265	Maybe a part of the beach away from the amusements and entertainments because the loud noises and crowds could upset the dogs.
266	All Southend-on-sea beaches to prevent over crowding in one area
267	East Beach or Shoebury Common because the beach is cleaned twice a day by the tide, Humans cause far more rubbish than dogs!
268	As a Southend resident and dog owner with a breed that especially loves to swim during the hot summer months; my view is that a stretch of beach should absolutely be made available to dogs and their owners all year round to exercise and cool off. The exact location of this stretch of beach should ideally be in a location that experiences less human traffic. Personally I feel Eastern/Thorpe Esplanade before the beach huts begin would be ideal for this purpose.
269	I believe the Kursaal area should remain out of bounds to dogs during the summer season but the Thorpe Bay/Shoeburyness and Chalkwell could easily accommodate dog walkers without having an impact.

270	Definitely this should be in place
271.	As stated above. I am in agreement with the petition and agree with the location stated therein.
272	I would be happy with any stretch of beach for my dog to run and swim all year round
273.	Some of the "new" beaches between Thorpe Bay and the Sea Life Centre.
274.	East Beach or Chalkwell Beach as there is reduced danger of dogs running into a road/traffic
275	I haven't got a section planned out but It should be a stretch that is not popular for people to go in summer. So possibly around Chalkwell area.
276	My comments to No. 11 also very much apply here. I do think that an area around the Halfway House could be suitable.
277.	East Beach or similar area . Most beaches in Norfolk, Devon and Cornwall are Dog friendly beaches. As long as people are responsible dog owners it seems grossly unfair to only permit dogs onto a beach in the autumn and winter months...judging by the amount of waste in all senses of the word that have been left on the beaches throughout lockdown for example , surely allowing dogs on the beach cannot be as unhygienic as allowing some irresponsible parents and children to cast their litter and human waste all over the seafront?
278	Around Thorpe Bay, it is quite and away from large crowds. There are dog cafes which I would like to visit but don't because I can't go on the beach in the summer.
279	The beach area near Chalkwell station because it is away from the the main road and there is space for people with and without dogs.
280	The section of beach at the end of east beach Shoeburyness. It is out of the way and not a very nice beach
281.	I feel there should be a few areas, one of them should be at the bottom of Thorpe Hall Avenue as many people walk their dogs along this road and can therefore go straight to the beach with their dog rather than having to drive somewhere and park up
282	Any area on the beach. The area of beach in Southend is vast. Therefore room for everyone
283	All beaches from the Pier eastwards.
284	Shoeburyness east beach it would be easier to control,and a lot of visitors bring there dogs anyway .
285	Think we could have an area where we can walk dogs or during a certain time ie before 10am after 5pm.
286	If there is to only be one area then it will need to have free parking nearby and not be in central southend where it gets very busy. I would prefer 2-3 areas as it is a large seafront and not used by young children etc in many areas. Southchurch is a good area.
287	One area of Thorpe Bay beach and that of Chalkwell .
288	Thorpe Bay and Shoebury common away from main crowds in summer
289	None
290	Thorpe bay esplanade (between The Roslin and Lifstan way) would be appropriate in my opinion. This area of beach isnt particularly sandy and tends to be a less desireable place to plot up for beach goers and families in the summer months due to the lack of shops and cafes available. This area would be a great place for Dogs and their owners to enjoy the sea and the sand in the summer months.
291.	I think any area of beach would be welcome. My dog loves being on the beach and being able to swim in the sea. Perhaps not the areas with the pools due to the amount of children there.
292	We would be happy with any of the beaches in southend (would travel/ walk to wherever the beach was).
293	Shoeburyness by the boom



294	Dogs foul , leaving bacteria & the smell of the dog mess remains in the air . It is bad enough when one walks by the red bins that should be emptied more often
295	The top of shoeburyness east beach as it's the quietest of beaches in area and it's a well designated area for people to get too as there is parking and transport near by if people do not drive.
296	Can't comment as unfamiliar with the area. However i won't be holidaying (and bringing in tourist revenues) unless access to some area of beach is granted. I imagine there are many other dog owning potential tourists who feel similarly.
297	East Beach in Shoebury could be suitable as this area is separated from the main stretch of Southend beaches. Or the area around Thorpe Bay which is away from the lights and attractions of the Pier area.
298	East beach
299	I would think at either end of the whole esplanade away from the main seafront attractions,
300	Thorpe bay to Shoebury ness as this area is mainly utilised by local residents and not visitors to Southend
301.	Yes! We like nice weather too and like to enjoy it with our dogs! Also dog beaches aren't around a lot so will also encourage tourists to the area.
302	All beaches all the time
303	Beach between Coastguard station and first breakwater towards west.
304	Away from busy tourist areas, ie central southend.
305	Any area of beach that does not have the children's pool
306	Not 3 Shells, but from Westcliff to Leigh should be dog friendly, similarly Thorpe Bay and Shoebury
307	The part in front of the Roslin Hotel that is covered in grass/weeds.
308	Thorpe Bay
309	I think either over out to Shoebury East Beach or the area around Chalkwell Train Station
310.	The beach by uncle toms - has parking
311.	Thorpe bay end as it's very wide and not as busy than chalk well or Southend by amusements would be perfect
312.	Shoebury common beach and along towards Barge Pier would be perfect as it's always quiet anyway, and dog walkers have access to a large stretch of beach at low tide and no risk of being near any roads.
313.	MOD area around the Garrison or area to left of Ocean Beach (as you look out to sea) where the grass has grown on the sand or somewhere between the casino and Chalkwell. Ideally there should be more than one area and they should be clearly marked so people entering to swim and sunbath are aware it's a dog area too.
314.	East Beach. It appears less touristy than Southend, Chalkwell and Leigh.
315.	As said, anywhere between Sea Life Centre eastwards would be sensible. Our beach is busiest by the pier. Further out should remain open to dogs so locals can enjoy our space again.
316.	From Lifstan way to Shoebury Common . Plenty of beach and washed by tide.
317.	Between Thorpe hall Avenue and upto where the beach huts are on the concrete going towards shoebury, this was always allowed before
318.	Between old leigh and chalkwell station
319.	None
320	The area between the bastion near Burges Terrace going towards Lifstan way. This part of the beach is quite wide, no beach huts and isn't as popular with families, usually quite a quiet area. Other areas of the beach could be made available maybe with time Of day restrictions ie before 10am and after 5pm for example during the summer.

321.	Perhaps a section of the Garrison beaches at the very edge of east beach or the Thorpe bay/Shoebury end near the coast guard Center - with MOD approval?
322	<p>I feel all beaches should allow dogs all year round but for set times only. Ie before 9 and after 5. That way everyone will be able to access the beach nearest to where they live and so will hopefully be in walking distance so avoiding the use of cars and pollution. Also by allowing all beaches this will stop one beach being over crowded by dogs and dog walkers.</p> <p>Dogs play a very important part in our lives and are incredibly valuable to our well being as stated In point 16 above.</p>
323	Most people who own dogs will clear up the mess and dogs should be able to enjoy the summer on the beach. My dog has bad allergies and the sea really helps so allowing my dog on the beach in the summer would be a god send.
324	I would place the section on Chalkwell beach. There is plenty of room for none dog people everywhere else!
325	I don't mind where it is
326	I think on the stretch of beach at chawkwell outside the saltwater cafe
327.	Between South church and Thorpe bay on beach , summer months during eveni ngs. East beach summer months during evening.
328	Thorpe bay
329	Shoeburyness East Beach as it is away from the main urban beach.
330	A section of the beach where there aren't any beach huts.
331.	Thorpe bay by launch area / beach huts. Beach area chalkwell with wind surfers. All along cinder path. Only after 6 in summer.
332	East Beach would be perfect or the stretch of beach at Westcliff. There are no shops or cafes here so quieter as a result.
333.	Walking dogs is so good for your mental health, my dogs love the beach so much. I am a responsible dog owner and pick up dog mess. Most other parts of the UK allow dogs on their beaches all year round. If this isn't agreed you are sending a message to Visitors etc that Southend is not a dog friendly location. Dogs are family to owners, let's make this happen ensuring appropriate penalties are in place for dog owners who do not act responsibly and spoil it for the rest of us responsible owners and our beloved dogs.
334.	I think dogs should allowed on all beaches and a small area should be a dog free zone
335	In my opinion rather than section off a specific area would it not be more inclusive to put in time restrictions across the entire beach. A responsible dog owner would not be walking their dog in the heat of summer but prefer to go before of after the heat of the day.
336	Part of ThorpeBay - Shoeburyness area
337.	an Area of chalkwell or leigh where there is also a swimming pool area for the dogs. I know that there are two swimming pools between Leigh and chalkwell so feel this would be suitable. Preferably the area by chalkwells white bridge that leads onto the beach
338	Dogs should have access to dog friendly section of the beach all your around, like most of the beaches in Norfolk and big holidays destinations such as Bournemouth, Devon and Cornwall, especially the amount of litter left by humans!!!
339	Next to gunners park near the jeti as gunners is already a popular dog walking spot
340	We could have two or three breakwaters wide either end of the sea front or anywhere there is not a consitration of public. Could we make use of the area when the tide goes out.
341.	I don't have enough information to make a choice like that.

342	My answer is in the above comments . It would be an absolutely brilliant draw for Southend
343	Chalkwell/Leigh fairly central and accessible
344	If you don't agree with our walking our dogs on along the Southend beaches, a part of Shoeburyness beach, where it is not so busy, could be set aside to see how this works and if people can be responsible for their dogs behaviour. You could put up signs warning people to keep to the law.
345	Dog friendly beach would add so much to southend community
346	Shoebury area or why not let dogs be walked all year round before 9am and after 6pm
347	I think it needs to be in a quieter stretch of the beach so not directly in the centre of town. It also needs to be away from sailing clubs so I think chalkwell beaches would be the best place for this.
348	East beach would seem to be the best area to be dog friendly. It allows space for dogs and people, needs more dog waste disposal bins though.
349	Thorp Bay beach is deserted all year round, so would be a good place to allow dogs.
350	The section of beach just past the beach huts and Uncle Toms Cafe. It has a dog welcoming coffee shop and less activities
351	Thorpe Bay (after huts) to Roslin or Chalkwell
352	A less used /quieter part of the beach which does not have lots of children for example where children's attractions are. Also an area that does not have frequent water sports as this is where many children also are for example kayaking and paddle boarding in chalkwell.
353	East beach Shoeburyness the area from mod to slipway, it's used by kite surfers so we could share. Or the whole beach before 10 am and after 6 pm
354	Between Chalkwell and Leigh or east beach
355	Shoebury East beach as its the safest and away from any traffic
356	Anywhere without beach huts, as these areas are more likely to be visited by children.
357	A safe space opposite Thorpe bay gardens in Thorpe Bay. This would give the busier ends of the beach near amenities such as restraints and cafes a chance to still run as usual in the summer months. Between this space there are no cafes that would be affected. It is usually beach hut owners with their own amenities.
358	MoD end of East Beach or beach area at the end of Thorpe Hall Ave going west upto Warwick Rd.
359	a popular part where there are a lot of dog owners is from chalkwell station heading toward the pier.
360	<p>Is this question to identify the nuance or weight of the respondents pre position prior to survey completion? If not-why is it included?  Question should -if fair say-IF SOUTHEND COUNCIL DECIDED TO MAKE PARTS OF THE BEACH SUITABLE FOR DOG WALKERS-WHERE WOULD THIS BE? this would then not be deceitful as it is currently put.</p> <p>The beach areas if the question were responded to in the affirmative then: The section between Uncle Toms area beach huts to opp Roslyn Hotel and west of the pier around the Casino area onwards and an area in Leigh however my knowledge of Leigh is not sufficient to make a suggestion</p>
361	Area of beach for dogs, stoney area just in front of pub past ocean beach towards town
362	East Beach, Shoeburyness
363	End of Leigh- on-sea beach prior to joining Chalkwell
364	The bit of beach by chalkwell station and the shore line to the gypsy bridge would be ideal because dogs wont be anywhere near a road and it isnt an area that people use for a day at the beach. When the tide is out there is the long stretch to walk along but

	the beach bit is needed for when the tide is in so the dogs can have a swim and owners can have a sit down if they wish to. I wouldn't even mind if it was on a time limit early mornings and evenings it would be nice to enjoy the beach in the summer. Although good dog owners wont be out in the very hot weather anyway. The winter months are a bit cold for older dogs to have a swim.
365	The quieter areas around Shoeburyness headland/garrison.
366	From Ocean Beach to the beach huts Maplin Way . Casino to the Arches.
367	both ends of sea front , Shoebury/thorpebay and chalkwell
368	Perhaps east of lifstanway towards the halfway house where there's less amenities
369	West of the Pier and old Gas Pier, there are stretches of beach which are shingly, poorly maintained and not generally used for sunbathing or swimming. A bit of those would be perfect.
370	East Beach, Beach near Shoebury Common, Chalkwell Beach
371.	Either Shoeburyness end or Chalkwell end so that it is not in the busiest section of beaches in central Southend.
372.	Anywhere that is not used so much by public - perhaps some sites should be monitored and chosen by that so causes less disruption to people that may not agree as cannot please everyone.
373.	Thorpe bay, it's more secluded and a a smaller area of beach.
374.	I don't support the dog friendly beach proposal for between Leigh and chalkwell. I know the area is not easily patrolled, and litter and dog fouling is already a problem as a result. I believe this will only exacerbate the issues.
375.	Areas right across Chalkwell and Shoeburyness
376.	Any area where parking is available. Chalkwell beach is personal preference, but I would be happy with any section of the beach.
377.	Chalkwell to Leigh on Sea
378.	If that is the only way that we can get access to our beach, then yes. But again, it's all down to people's responsible actions. Look at the trash that humans leave behind, after they have been on the beach for the day, this includes human excrement! I also feel that if we are given a special section of beach to use then this area should be monitored by an official, that will indeed reprimand anyone that does not act responsibly.
379.	In between shoebury and Thorpe bay away from the beach cafes
380	East Southend or just before shoebury east beach - ideally there is plenty of beach not generally used by the public near to the garrison where some people walk their dogs already, this would minimise any disruption to non dog owners
381.	East beach far and near corner. Beaches in Thorpe Bay
382	By uncle toms cabin, it's the end of the beach In Thorpe Bay/ Shoebury and it's often quieter during the busy months. This part of the beach also does not have beach huts on the beach and so would not interfere with anyone's property.
383	End of Thorpe Bay leading to Shoeburyness
384	Chalkwell beach and Shoebury East beach
385	Dogs don't belong on any beach as dog owners don't read signs or choose to ignore signs & this will cause an altercation.
386	there are several areas, part of Chalkwell beach, Shoebury Common and East Beach Shoebury
387.	Thorpe bay There's a lot less people on this stretch of beach all year round
388	Away from the main tourist strip so nearer Shoebury and Thorpe bay

389	I'd suggest 2 places to cater for dog walkers at the two extremities of the borough. 1. The Ex MoD location near Shoebury East Beach. 2. The pathway from old leigh to chalkwell (I think it's called the cinder path?)
390	Exactly where would be big enough to cope with so many dogs, and I would not want it to be on the beach at the end of my road thanks!
391.	BUT dogs should have access to the beaches all year round with a Summer curfew NOT just 'a section' - do you have ANY idea how over crowded it will be???
392	Thorpe Bay. It's quieter than the more tourist areas. Older clientele so less children.
393	Somewhere it will not impact to heavily on the wildlife
394	Even if dog mess cleared up dogs wee everywhere especially sandcastles which children are drawn to. Dogs off leads run up to people. Run off with property (my shoe) I would like beaches to remain dog free
395	East beach Shoebury Rural park
396	It should be somewhere where there is a pool when the tide is out also they should paint a section on of wall where it is a dog friendly beach so people know and can choose whether to go on the beach.
397.	2 or 3 very well signed small areas at equal distances along the whole length to accommodate owners from the whole Borough, nor just one locality, for example, Shoeburyness residents would be unable to use an area near Old leigh and vice verser.
398	The area between TBYC and ocean beach. The sea wall prevents dogs from running into the road
399	If they can't be on all beaches I do believe there should be at least A beach they can at least use/access all year round.
400	I often take my dog to the chalkwell esplanade end. I know many other dog owners come to the end section and it is certainly less busy with people doing water activities making it safer. Furthermore the businesses down there will benefit, there is a few cafe/coffee places. There is plenty of parking here aswell and is a dead end less busy road which is safer getting dogs from cars.
401.	Why should we not be able to take our dogs along with the rest of the family, Dorset Cornwall Devon also Norfolk all are very dog friendly why can't Southend as a child we always took our dogs and have many memories from then, in the summer months dogs need to cool down! Why is it ok for families with children to leave all their rubbish on the beach including dirty soiled nappies and excrement this is much more unhygienic, why should all dog owners suffer for the few irresponsible ones, in Cornwall they have officers patrolling beaches handing out on the spot fines , why can't Southend it doesn't have to be the whole beach.
402	I think 3 sections of beach in the chalkwell area and the area of beach between lifsten way and uncle Tom's should be dog friendly and extra dog poo bins should be put in those areas.
403	I don't mind which section but I would suggest somewhere near chalkwell
404	A section of Chalkwell beach
405	Dogs love the water and with familys the y love to play
406	Having seen the mess humans leave on the beaches, I think all beaches should be open to dogs. Why should beaches be left empty during the working week in particular whilst all dog owners are limited to one beach when Southend has access to a long coastline?
407	The section between the old gas works jetty and the slip opposite the Halfway House
408	Any section of beach
409	I believe there is enough costal line in our area for a dog beach... And maybe a couple of allocated beachesfrom chalkwell to shoeburyness We leave between Thorpe bay and shoeburness and theses beaches do not get busy.. To see all the dogs back on the beach on October is great and see them running and enjoying the

	beach it is also good for the humans mental health with fresh air and meeting other dog walks for a chat...
410.	Thorpe Bay / Shoebury
411.	<p>Firstly I think the deal should be that if a section of beach is available to dogs all year round, then some other section/s of beaches should have a complete dog ban all year round. I think there should be beaches to go to where you can be sure that children are not going to be touching sand that could have been urinated or defecated on.</p> <p>For the year-round section of beach, I think it should be a section of beach that gets completely submerged at high tide. This way the sea would wash away any urine or excrement that was left there, twice daily. I do understand that dogs enjoy the beach and need to be exercised. But I think the public health aspect comes first.</p>
412.	An area that has free parking nearby. Charging to park at areas of the seafront that have always been free is a disgrace and prohibits many locals from paying this tax and enjoying the beach.
413.	Chalkwell Beach end by Chalkwell Station and along the shore towards Old Leigh
414.	Thorpe Bay
415.	I think the section of beach should be between Gypsy Bridge and Chalkwell Station
416.	The beaches that run between Victoria Road heading along towards Shoeburyness as they are hardly used during the summer months, and at the beaches at the opposite end by the road that goes up to chalkwell Park these are not very used beaches in the Peak season.
417.	There are enough parks for dogs. There is too much dog mess in obscured areas already. Most beaches are hidden behind sea walls. The only suitable area would be jubilee (town centre) beach. Thorpe Bay/Shoebury common would be a terrible idea, the beach is not visible from the road or houses, dog owners will feel less obliged to clean up the mess.
418.	<p>There should be two stretches of beach open to dogs all year round - one at the East end of the beach and one at the West end. The beach is several miles long and having a section at one end or the other would penalise those living at the 'wrong' end and lead to unnecessary journeys.</p> <p>The section at the East end should be from the bastion between Burges Terrace and Lynton Rd, extending West as far as Liftstan Way. This gives a reasonable distance for dog walking, it is a section of the beach little-used by visitors to the town and it avoids any beach huts.</p>
419.	Chalkwell
420	The area of the beach below Chalkwell rail station where public/families less likely to sit out
421.	East Beach. A very neglected part of the seafront or by Chalkwell Station.
422	East beach or chalkwell esplanade leading into chalkwell beach
423	The section running parallel to Southchurch Park. This is a quieter section and there are already cafes there that encourage dogs to be included.
424	Chalk well area is not very busy and us the perfect place for dog friendly beach all year
425	Shoeburyness. Very large area and lots of dogs.
426	East beach is generally a quieter beach than many others.
427.	Probably I would say about the middle of the beach - just before Ocean beach (between Shoebury and Southend). Families will probably congregate at Shoebury beach huts and at Southend (because it's a direct link from the train station and the amusement park etc). So somewhere in between as it will more likely be a little less used.
428	I agree that dog should have an area on the beach which is fence for their use, off leads the coast line in Gunners Park, between barge pier and coastguard station. Dogs should be kept on leads in the rest of Gunners Park, especially near the pond.

429	as mentioned. the area next to the cinder path is tide cleared all year but not used much for leisure use by the public most of the year.
430	Chalkwell, as there is an area away from the road and away from the cafes Shoebury east beach should also have a section.
431.	The section near Billy 100 Cafe to Uncle Tom's Cabin, or at least to the Thorpe Bay Yacht Club slip way.
432	I think that an area without beach huts situated would be suitable. During the Summer months, Southend Central, Chalkwell and Thorpe Bay beaches are very popular with the public but the section between Southend Central and Chalkwell, less so. The section from just before the Casino in the East up to the beginning of Chalkwell beach, probably the section in front of West Cliffe would be my suggestion for use by dogs and their owners during the summer.
433.	MOD area past the Shoebury Common slipway....away from facilities used by beach going public etc Or an area nearer to Chalkwell ..,a beach area between Chalkwell Avenue where there are no toilets or cafe facilities and well before the arches cafes
434.	Their should more than one half mile stretch of beach, should be at least 4 separate stretches of beach out of 7 miles.
435	Dogs would need to be on leads when on the cinder path. If dogs have the proposed section of beach then they should not have access to the rest of the nearby beaches in the winter. Extra dog excrement bins should be available with additional signage where this area starts and finishes. The cinder path is another area where there is dog excrement on a regular basis!
436	Between Bell Wharf and the Crowstone and selected other areas including at least half of the foreshore between bell wharf and the extremity of East Beach
437.	Gunners park has a beach and it would be perfect for dogs to go on in the summer
438	Any of the beaches NOT used by windsurfers SUP etc. Suitable beaches would be Far end of Chalkwell bays near the station West cliff esplanade Jubilee beach Uncle Tomes
439	Somewhere not so child friendly
440	The Thorpe bay end of the beach is the least busy part of the beach meaning it will inconvenience the least amount of people. There is also greenery around that area that dogs are already allowed on meaning it already attracts the dog walkers and they would all be in one area weather it be on the beach or greenery.
441.	Either the proposed section, which I understand is between Chalkwell and Leigh or perhaps the area between Ocean Beach Cafe to the start of the beach huts at Thorpe Bay
442	A section of the beach at Shoebury or Chalkwell between 6am-9am during the summer
443.	Children should be able to enjoy any area of the beach anytime of the year without dog poo. Many dog owners do not behave responsibly when walking dogs on the beach. Some owners play with dogs early in the morning when the restrictions are in force and disturb people living along the seafront.
444.	Any part of the beach .
445	A part of the beach that is also accessible to wheelchair users. Wheelchair users have dogs too & would like to be able to access the beach with their dogs all year round
446	I disagree , but would prefer this to be say East Beach where there is greenery and beach together

447.	please! Dog walkers of leigh are begging for a small area to be used for dog walks and for dogs to enjoy the sea.
448	one of the beach areas in Westcliff where there is a man made tidal pool for them to swim when the tide is out.
449	East beach. Or by the coastguard hut Shoebury. Beach not great for kids, very stoney . Dogs and owners need to stop being discriminated against. Other towns manage this.
450	We are fortunate to have a long and easily accessible beach in Southend, with facilities for many different needs. It is absurd that well-controlled dogs with their responsible owners are not allowed access to a small portion of the beach 365 days of the year. Those that can be bothered to take their dog to the beach are, most likely, those that would bother to control and clean up after it. Otherwise, they will face the same penalties they would face anywhere else in the borough if they failed to control and/or clean up after their dog.
451.	I agree that a section should be available all year around but this won't be enough. I live in Southchurch so want the section of beech by Southchurch so I can walk to it. A section of beech in leigh will be no use to me. To be more inclusive I think access to beeches during spring and summer for dogs should be allowed on all beeches but there could be some restrictions (I don't think there needs to be but clearly others do) such as must be on leads if allowed on at all times, or restrict hours to before 9 and after 5pm. The question is, why is there a restriction at all? If its because of families then the time restriction or requiring a lead will work. If its just because some people don't like it then there shouldn't be any restrictions. Or ifs it because of tourists then just restrict the main beech by the pier. If there is no valid reason for this then all beeches should be available to all people in Southend whether they own a dog or not.
452	Between southend pier and thorpe bay. There is a large beach area there. Plus its away from main drag.
453	I feel there are areas of the beach that Dogs can use which are not used by the public very much which dogs can be allowed to go on
454	Any area that has access to th water on beach Maybe thorpe bay end?
455	I would request the Council make available the area from Joscelyne's Beach to the footbridge along the cinder path for dog walking all year round. Because: This is outside the Blue Flag Beaches It is only accessible from three points. It would be easy to patrol and signpost. It is accessible for the disabled. It already has dog waste bins. There is parking available at both ends. It is easy to walk to or get to via public transport.
456	Any area, as long as leads are used and mess is picked up.
457.	A section in each area Chalkwell , westcliff, southchurch, thorpe bay and shoebury
458	Between Joscelynes beach and cinders path should be made available to dogs all year round. It is outside the blue flag beach areas, it has disabled access, it will be easy to patrol, it is away from the road, there are already some dog bins, there is pay and display parking already - so more dog walkers could mean more revenue for the council from the parking being used more frequently. It is easy to access via public transport also.
459	A section between Westcliff and Chalkwell and/or between Thorpe Bay and Shoebury
460	Thorpe Bay
461.	Dogs run wild on Southend beaches all year round anyway. What exactly is this petition supposed to achieve?



462	There should be areas for dogs to defecate & owners educated on there use. The shore below Leigh Cinder Path is suitable for dogs. There are far more winter swimmers, all year now, & certain beaches should be dog-free all year.
463	A defined area perhaps between Gasworks car park and down to Ocean Beach would be a good idea - this is one of the less popular areas for families/holiday makers, away from the main area of town, and near Dog and Co cafe which is dog friendly.
464	Chalkwell Beach, along to Old Leigh
465	I don't live in Southend but visit regular we have a pup that would love to play on the beach. I'm not bothered what part of the beach but some part some where would be nice
466	Beaches are primarily for people and especially families. If you allow dogs on the beaches, you exclude some people who are not happy to share this space with dogs because of the excrement, fear of uncontrolled dogs and real danger which some dogs pose to people. I would not be happy to share any space with a dog, have been attacked by a dog and threatened by a barking, jumping dog on the beach on several occasions so this would be absolutely horrible for me.
467	Fore Shore between Leigh on sea and Chalkwell
468	Why can I not comment if strongly disagree ( biased question)
469	Less used section of beach
470	Anywhere but Jocelyns Beach; it's used all year by mostly elderly local people. In the warmer months it very popular with families with young children as it is right in front of Chalkwell Station and very close to the kiosk.
471.	The area from Jocelyns beach to the footbridge could be made dog friendly all year round.
472.	I think as long as it's a stretch which isn't popular with tourist trade ie the main Southend seafront (pier, adventure island) either side would be a location you could consider.
473.	Near Ocean Beach because it is a wide beach.
474.	Please see section 16
475.	Southend to Thorpebay
476.	The last bit of beach after the sea wall ends from chalkwell to the boat at Leigh. Think it's called josslyns beach
477.	The area to the east from the eastern end of Bell Wharf beach to the start of Chalkwell Beach (including the area known as Jocelyn's beach). This area is little used at low tide apart from access to moored boats.
478.	A small area of beach in Shoebury, Southend, Chalkwell & Leigh should be made available all year around for local dog owners to walk their dogs on the beach responsibly
479.	The beach by Leigh station
480	From chalkwell beach to old leigh.
481.	Sadly, despite claims by some owners that their dogs can spell, most cannot read. We are trying to attract visitors to the town. Please keep the beaches as clean as possible.
482	East Beach as it includes large green area also
483	The beach areas in Southend are not extensive. I can think of no beach area that is not used heavily by families in the summer. Dogs present too much of a hygiene and safety risk to be allowed.
484	I do not agree with dogs being allowed on the beach during summer months due to fouling. Not all dog owners keep an eye on their dogs, more on their phones. I also would like dog owners to take on board that not everyone wants a dog running past them or jumping up at them particularly when the beach is busy. There are enough places in the Southend on Sea area to take dogs out for a walk.

485	I live in Chalkwell and would suggest Joclyn's beach and along to Gypsy Bridge, this route is tide dependant.
486	I would suggest any two beaches near to the Crowstone. That would allow dog walkers to park on Chalkwell Esplanade
487	They area below the tow path. All beaches before 10am and after 7pm
488	Below tow path from chalkwell to Old Leigh as this is not used much in winter
489	I agree but I'm not sure many dog owners people would travel to a specific area unless very large. It would be better to restrict access to dogs in the summer months to specific times e.g. before 09.00 am and after 18.00 pm
490	The most appropriate beach is in front of Chalkwell station and a small amount of the surrounding area.
491	Area of beach at the gypsy bridge is suitable for dogs to cool off in the summer months.
492	Away from tourist facilities
493	Anywhere. I think it shouldn't be a very small area as could be issues with too many dogs
494	A section in leigh, westcliff, Southend Thorpe bay and shoebury should be fine .
495	Chalkwell beach parallel to Chalkwell station abutting the path into old Leigh
496	Will it be policed daily to ensure any dogs fouling it is collected as this is the most important thing
497	I the current system works although people currently stretch the rules. With the number of residents that visit the beach during the spring and summer season I think it is wrong to allow dogs onto the beaches where children play
498	Nearer Southend.
499	Shoebury east beach & chalkwell beach (just a hundred yards or so of each)
500	In dog parks not on beaches where humans are, if dogs have a section of the beach it will become a dumping ground for dog mess.
501	Good idea as long as these dog owners still pick up the dogs faeces
502	Certainly from before bendy white to just before chalkwell station then again from wheretge restaurants start on the water. no one local uses those.
503	Beach between Chalkwell Station and the pedestrian bridge across railway (along Cinder Path). That beach is not extensively used by people.
504	Don't mind where
505	I believe the section least used where there is the small path leading from Chalkwell to old Leigh.
506	Chalkwell and Westcliff beaches
507	The beach suggested
508	I think all beaches should be accessible to dog as long as owners clean up after their dogs
509	somewhere where there is plenty of space for the dogs to run and is not particular busy with sunbathers.
510	Dogs allowed on the beach all year round if controlled Between chalkwell and old Leigh
511	In Southwold there is a section for dogs. It could mean that people are less likely to let dogs on the busy beach in summer. However as Southend is tidal the beach times are very limited!!
512	the section as you face the sea, from the right of the casino on the sea front all the way up to Chalkwell esplanade.
513	I don't think it's appropriate that any dog should be walked on the beach during the summer. Surely it would be difficult to limit to 'a section of beach'.

514.	This should be provided, but only if all other beach areas are made out of bounds to dogs for the entire year. Suggest the beach area opposite the coastguard station at Shoeburyness is made available for those at the east end of the town, and an area along the path adjacent to the railway line between Chalkwell and Leigh for owners at the western side of the town.
515.	All beaches except maybe by the three shells.
516.	Although a dog owner living near Chalkwell Beach I do not believe dogs should be allowed on the main beaches during the summer months as it is often a natural instinct for a dog to cock its leg against features on the beach, such as buckets, spades and towels - not nice. However I think the stretch between Chalkwell Station and the curly bridge (near the Wilton) is suitable for dogs to walk and swim as not many people set up their base there in the summer.
517.	Between Joslin's beach and Chalkwell White Shelter.
518.	Westcliff to Old Leigh
519.	The corner beach area below Chalkwell Station, all the way along to Old Leigh beach but not including old Leigh beach
520	Westcliff would make sense as there is a large stretch of seafront and some of this could be dog friendly. Likewise around Shoebury East Beach.
521.	Chalkwell from the station to Leigh parallel to Cinder Path
522	I think a section of beach between westcliff- chalkwell and leigh would be an ideal place for dogs. Or shoeburyness East beach
523	Chawkwell and Leigh on Sea as it has less visitors there and it is mostly locals
524	the area from chalkwell to leigh as it is not heavily used by tourists or available before 8.30am and after 8pm at night
525	I think its reasonable to allow all year access to the beach that borders the Cinder Path, west of Jocelyn's beach to just east of Leigh Beach. This section is covered by the tide twice a day so any fouling would be cleared. It is also rarely used by the public when the tide is out.
526	Sea life centre to coast guard station in shoebury please.
527	Chalkwell & Leigh. As long as people clean up after their dog.
528	Chalkwell beach
529	I think that multiple sections along the length of the beach between Chalkwell and Thorpe Bay should be made available and clearly marked as such, so as to allow residents from the whole area to have access to a local part of the beach to enjoy with their dog.
530	Not between Chalkwell station and the Kursal. This stretch of water front is high density family use. I would suggest Southend east where grasses are allowed to grow. Leigh tinder path but not Leigh beach
531.	Lots of dogs love playing on the beach & water and i love seeeing them do it even though i dont own a dog! In hot weather it is important for dogs to keep cool.
532	Chalkwell beach
533	Believe there is already one near shoeburyness, should not be chalkwell to Southend as family / tourist area
534	I'm not a dog owner, but many dogs enjoy the sea, and it wont hurt to have sections. Cleaning up could be a problem, not all owners are responsible enough to clean up after their animals.
535	i think it is important that most beaches are dog free but a small section of beach in leigh/ westcliff/ shoebury would be positive for residents and tourists. there are examples in suffolk which work

536	Please do not allow dogs on the beach in the summer months as it will increase the risk to all beach users and children. There are plenty of other open areas in the borough where dogs can be walked and exercised.
537	Chalkwell beach and tow path to Leigh as not many people I use the beach on that stretch
538	sections of beach between Chalkwell and Leigh are suitable
539	Section at Chalkwell from the station to the Crowstone
540	The section of beach which runs parallel with Chalkwell station 90% of the strip of beach is never used by people other than dog walkers.
541	Nowhere, why do the dogs have to go onto the beaches at all in the summer months ok in the winter but the beaches are for the children in the summer.
542	All of the beaches, except for the small one in Old Leigh should be allowed for dogs.
543	Either side of the main beach area surrounding Adventure Island. But it should be fenced in some way to stop people simply walking through. I do think dogs should be kept on a lead though.
544	The stretch of beach from Chalkwell station along the cinder path.
545	Past main seafront area towards Shoebury, roughly where Roslin is
546	From the amount of dog excrement around the town I can't think why this would be allowed. It is disgusting. I don't wish to be on the beach and having to worry about dog excrement there as well. It is already not acceptable. I can't see why you would allow this when people are already breaking the law!
547	Please see comment above.
548	Off the cinder path and first few parts of beach towards Southend
549	Beach opposite Chalkwell railway station
550	The area near the curly Gypsy bridge between Chalkwell station and Leigh beach. This is not a desirable location for people who want to use the beach for other purposes but has plenty of room for dogs
551	the beach at Chalkwell down from the station...beyond the footpath, where the cinder path begins.
552	Leave the beaches for people - take dogs to Hadleigh Castle, Leigh Marshes. 2 tree island public parks, Belfairs
553	Only if it's away from the popular beaches in Chalkwell, Leigh, Southend and Thorpe Bay. To be honest I can't see why they can't stick to how it is now, only in the winter.
554	Chalkwell Station to Gypsy Bridge as described above.
555	Don't disagree in principle but cannot say where would be appropriate, certainly not Chalkwell and Westcliff beaches which are used by lots of children
556	the whole beach area and pavements, - what needs to be enforced though is dogs fouling the beach their owners need to be forced to pick it up
557	I don't disagree in principle but I can't think of anywhere suitable - certainly not Leigh or Chalkwell where so many children come to play.
558	Dogs should NOT be allowed on the beach during the summer months
559	Cinderella path, this is a short beach where so many dog owners gather outside of the banned period
560	dogs need to be able to walk along all the beaches at suggested times maybe ie. very early morning and late in the evening. They need to walk for lengths too.
561	The areas nearer Chalkwell station which already have the plunge pools and are already far from the main Southend beaches.
562	Any area!!!
563	Personally, I would like to see dogs banned from beaches completely between Leigh and Shoebury. There are plenty of more appropriate places for exercising dogs,

	especially in the summer months. But if it is decided that dogs should be allowed on the beach all year round then at least use less popular ones, like those at the furthest point of Shoebury East Beach where there are grassy areas for dogs to run around in too.
564	Would have to be clearly defined and published
565	The beach area that is at the bottom of Chalkwell Avenue but no further towards Leigh.
566	<p>Dogs should NOT be allowed on any beaches in the summer which people are to use. Fouling is already a problem on the promenade, it will be worse on a beach where it is hard to see and where bare feet are the norm.</p> <p>No other environment creates the same risk of infection and personal injury from dogs. No other environment would but toddlers in the water with excited canines.</p> <p>Dogs already have access to many areas to exercise and play, beach users only have once place, the beach.</p> <p>Allowing dogs, which will be off the leash, on to summer beaches will be likely to cause an increased risk of confrontation.</p> <p>Such a change would require much more diligent policing, would the Council's insurance be affected?</p> <p>There is current concern about the dangers of flea treatments getting into water supplies, would there be a danger to children near recently treated dogs in the water?</p>

19. If you have any additional comments regarding the PSPO - Dog Control please let us know in the space below

264 people added their comments to this area most thanking the Council for consulting and allowing people to provide opinions. With others reiterating the issues of irresponsible dog ownership, the benefits of dog friendly beaches and more monitoring and enforcement.

1.	Thank you to the council for listening and all the great work they do.
2.	Please consider the all round benefits of allowing dogs on the beach all year around. We walk our dog often throughout out of season, and the benefits to us, our dog, and local businesses are immense. It will help trade massively as many locals do not visit the seafront during summer as they know they cannot walk their dog on the beach.
3.	Thank you for listening and I hope we can make Leigh and even happier place for local residents and their canine family members
4.	Thank you for your consideration on this matter
5.	Thank you to the council for listening and I appreciate all the great work they do.
6.	As has been evidenced even more so lately, litter left by visitors to the beach far outweighs any issues arising from allowing dogs to use sections of the beach. On the whole, dog owners are responsible & considerate to others sharing that space. If a section of the beach is kept available all year round for dogs to use, this should be at both ends of the seafront so that this is more easily accessible to all residents. The middle section of the seafront with amenities & amusements etc should remain dog free for the summer months.
7.	Thank you for the great work you already do within our community as our local authority
8.	I am strongly in favour of of having an area of beach accessible for dogs all year round. Half a mile out of 7 miles of beach is not a lot to ask.
9.	Chalkwell beach area

10.	Thank you for all the councils support.
11.	Dogs need space off lead all year
12.	Thank-you for considering a place where I can walk my dog on the beach all year round.
13.	I think a dog friendly section of the beach is a really bad idea year round. It is unhygienic to have dogs swimming in areas with families and small children, and families swim all along the stretch between Leigh and Chalkwell, which is the most populous stretch of beach in this area. There is already a problem with dog mess in this area and this would only get worse if dogs were allowed year round. If there is a stretch of beach allocated for this it should be further from the swimming areas, eg. Two Tree Island.
14.	I am strongly against Dogs being allowed on the any part of the beach. The area along the Cinderpath and beach is often fouled which makes both unpleasant and unhygenic for walkers, beach goers and bathers. While swimming in this area my family have been bothered by people taking their dogs into the water which is unacceptable in the summer months. The Cinder path beaches are may not be as picturesque as the Beaches at Chalkwell and Southend, but during the summer when those beaches are busy a lot of people often use the cinder path beaches as an alternative. Because of this I feel that the current Dog restrictions should remain in place along the entirety of the Beach area.
15.	There will always be non dog people that will only ever see dog access as negative. However good dog owners out number the bad and by having better enforcement of dog poo offenders through patrols, the bad ones will turn good...or pay for their actions. Lastly southend desperately needs a fenced area for dogs to be able to be let off lead during training so recall can happen. This will lead to good control over all areas.
16.	I think there should be more dog poo bins around the streets which could be emptied by the refuse collection every week this may stop people leaving poo bags in hedges and on pavements.
17.	Thanks for listening to the council and please take note
18.	MPs should know better than to make promises over matters they do not directly control.
19.	Thank you to the council for listening and all the great work they do. I, and other dog owners in the area, would really like to see parts of the beach all year round with access for our pets.
20.	We are too easy going on dog owners, more responsibility needs to be taken and people who do not adhere must be fined.
21.	Should have more visibility of officers to deal with fouling, uncontrolled dogs etc. I've never seen anyone and the Order is useless if it isn't enforced
22.	Encourage local shops to have tie up points for dogs whilst using them. Also public toilets are difficult to access with a dog. (Especially Belfairs nr Bowling green. Reluctant to tie up outside as too many dogs stolen
23.	Make people comply with the rules I shouldn't be scared to go outside.
24.	Please don't punish us dog dog owners, my dogs love the beach and umping in the water
25.	Far better communication is required with a complete re-think on signage design and messages and where these are shown
26.	PSPOs are for evidenced anti social behaviour and should be proportionate and appropriate. Stop using PSPOs against the majority to control the minority. Use British Law.

27.	I have nothing against dogs if controlled properly and for some people on their own they are good company, but they should not expect everyone else love them.
28.	Being able to walk along the beach is why I have lived in Shoeburyness all my life, I believe that people should have the right to do this without fear of unruly dogs.
29.	I believe they are completely unnecessary as the Enforcement Officers concentrate on the wrong people i.e. vulnerable women, disabled they are also guilty of entrapment
30.	Dog owners seem to forget that NOT EVERYBODY IS A DOG LOVER!!!! some people have physical issues such as allergies and some people just generally do not wish to be exposed to the threat of a dog jumping up/licking them. These issues/concerns are only increased when children are involved. We should not allow/promote anything that has a potential dangerous impact on children. There are plenty of open spaces/woodlands for dogs to be walked without impacting the lives of everybody else which would be the case if the beach petition was successful.
31.	I strongly disagree with allocating a section of the beach all year round as it is patently obvious that many dog owners do not abide by existing rules and so no doubt if an area was to be provided it would mean the rest of the beaches being used by dog owners who do not live near the designated areas. What is needed is more enforcement, not relaxing rules which will negatively impact society and potentially introduce health risks to beach users and swimmers
32.	A large number of dog owners are not taking responsibility for their animals, in fact a number of them should not be allowed to own a dog at all.
33.	As mentioned the beaches are popular with families and children and I think it is wrong to have dogs there - who knows if they are friendly or not - and there are plenty of places in Southend for them to be.
34.	Would be great to see a physical presence and enforcement in parks
35.	I can remember years ago when dogs were allowed on the beach. Families with young children being petrified when uncontrolled dogs would come over and try to take food, their children were sitting down eating.
36.	Respect is earned when given, too many rules when people are respectful doesn't help, but more should be done when people don't keep adequate control or have disobedient or untrained dogs. Some people don't know how to train their dog, maybe great dog training (affordable) like doing a Speed awareness course instead of on licence for first offenders!?
37.	I am a dog lover but I am sick and tired of the people who flout the rules daily with no consequences. We have to have a visible and financial deterrent because out of control dogs and lazy selfish owners ruin our open spaces for everyone else.
38.	We have beautiful parks and woods for dogs to use during summer season. Please do not give the dogs some of the beach. they have the beach out of season and I think that's great for them This is a hygiene issue to me. People sitting on the sand/or children playing in the escape pool would not be aware that potential area that could have dried sand that was urinated on/ pool having urine in it. the summer months the visitors pack all areas of the beach from Shoeburyness right through to Leigh on Sea and I cannot understand why you would take a part of our beautiful beach for dogs. Areas if visitors cannot sit on, may cause them not to go to our beaches. thank you for listening
39.	Whilst a lot of dog owners are very responsible I do feel the needs of dog owners are often placed above those of non dog owners. There are plenty of spaces for dog owners to walk their dogs without them needing

	<p>to claim part of the beach.</p> <p>I believe allowing them on any section of the beach would lead to them pooing and overlapping onto other areas of the beach.</p> <p>I have two young children who this year in particular have become very scared of dogs. We purposely stay away from belfairs woods due to the amount of times large dogs not on leads have jumped up and frightened us - with one becoming v aggressive. More often than not the owners are not apologetic and show no understanding that everybody does not like dogs. We now no longer feel we can go to belfairs which is so sad as it is a beautiful wood but we just feel too anxious.</p> <p>A recent trip to library gardens at the weekend was also spoiled by a dog chasing my boy- again, off a lead and no attempt by the owner to control it! It may sound trivial but there are many people who feel incredibly anxious around dogs not on leads and not having them on leads really spoils the enjoyment of all of the lovely open spaces in Southend for many.</p> <p>I expect you will receive more pro dog responses to this type of consultation as I expect it will be well publicised by those who petitioned for dogs to be allowed on the beach all year but please don't think that means there is not opposition to it.</p>
40.	<p>I am a dog owner however I feel very strongly that dogs should not be allowed on the beach in summer due to hygiene and dog fouling issues around small children using the beach. Even if dog faeces are picked up there are still hygiene issues with urine in the sand and water. In addition many owners do not pick it up; I have been on school beach trips where excrement spoiled children's uniforms and clothing and in one instance a child put their hand in it. Dog fouling is completely out of control in this area, especially around North Street School. Where I used to live in Cheshire it carried a £1000 fine, and there were street cleaning units to make sure areas of regular fouling were sanitised, however that does not happen here.</p>
41.	<p>Enforcing the rules would stop the health hazards associated with dog faecies and aggressive dogs. Keeping the dogs off the beaches makes them much more family friendly and safe and will help retain environmental standards/green flags and therefore elevate Southends appeal to tourists/day trippers</p>
42.	<p>I think this survey is written in a way that is quite anti dog. Dog owners are responsible people who want their dogs to have a nice walk, I think they are capable of making appropriate decisions about where dogs should be allowed and where in lead. I would like to see the council encourage and support more dog friendly area like enclosed spaces cafes and stuff like that I strongly believe that dogs should be allowed in beaches</p>
43.	<p>a blanket cover is easier to enforce. there are no occassions when it is appropriate for a dog to be on a beach in the summer</p>
44.	<p>More dog wardens should be appointed.</p>
45.	<p>I would like to see more enforcement of the current rules. The fact that there are dogs not under control and dog fouling being so rampant in the Southend area shows that the current system is not working and that should be fixed. Please allow children a safe healthy environment to play in at the moment playgrounds are not even safe. Don't take the beach away from them as well. On a side note if a child does lose their eyesight who do they sue?</p>
46.	<p>We need more enforcement regarding fouling and off lead dogs.</p>
47.	<p>Whatever scheme is implemented it won't work unless it is policed adequately.</p>
48.	<p>They are not monitored</p>
49.	<p>Dogs need areas where they can exercise off lead. If there are too many restrictions, where will they be able to do this?</p>



50.	I believe dogs should be allowed to be on the beach all year. Tourists and residents trash the beaches in the summer but dogs are considered too messy. As a local resident I want to be able to use my local area for activities that are important to me - spending time may-October on the beach with my dogs!!
51.	We really need someone patrolling daily to tackle dog fouling please.
52.	Please do not allow dogs on the beach, and increase enforcement of the rules around leads and fouling.
53.	I think it is wrong to potentially give someone a criminal record when they have a dog under control, but doing something the council deems illegal.
54.	There will always be anti social behaviour, not just dog related. The majority should not be restricted and penalised from enjoying all what Southend has to offer because of a minority.
55.	It would be interesting to know how many people were fined for dog fouling and the yearly revenue that was accrued by the fines.
56.	We need dog wardens to catch the owners that don't pick up the mess.
57.	I agree with the laws around owning and caring for a dog and protecting the general public and in turn would like people and dogs to enjoy our lovely clean beaches on a stress free walk
58.	Dog fouling is hard to control or police especially if dog owners are not responsible. Dog fouling on/around the beach especially in the spring and summer months can be quite annoying when a large amount of people are using the beaches.
59.	Dogs are not the issue, where as humans are
60.	I believe the beaches should be kept dog free in the busier summer months, I question if there's actually room for dogs in the busier months but also think that families and children should be able to enjoy the beach worry free of behaviour of dogs and any mess. If owners can't pick up fouling on the pavement they won't on the sand and would more likely cover it over causing problems when people are enjoying the beach
61.	Please just do something so that people living in the area can enjoy all the wonderful facilities we have all year round with all our families including our pets.
62.	People should have to have a licence to own a dog. There are too many irresponsible owners out there.
63.	Lots of dog owners also live and pay council tax in this area and the majority are responsible and pick up their dog mess and this PSPO will not change the behaviour of the irresponsible few. It just penalises the responsible owners. Irresponsible people without dogs are allowed to use our beaches all year round, even though they leave tons of rubbish including nappies on our beaches every day during the summer months.
64.	I think the area could be between Thorpe bay yacht club launch and the life guard station and def another stretch the other end of the sea front west cliff /chalkwell but I don't know that area very well
65.	I would like to see the council enforcing dog fouling laws and having fines reported in the Echo so that people know that they may get caught so clear up just in case. The seafront is a disgrace.
66.	I think it would be a good idea that signs are put up in Gunners Park to say dogs must be kept on a lead at all times. Many incidents happen where dogs cause havoc to the wildlife, swans and ducks in the lake by chasing them in the water and irresponsible owners just ignore what is happening and do not or cannot control their dogs.
67.	If you allow it on one area of the beach then owners will just use the other areas too thinking they have permission. Beaches should be left dog free as that where my

	children are in vulnerable swimming costumes where they could be attacked and if the dog foul in the water it is unhygienic for swimmers. One of the family members are also allergic to the dander from dog hair.
68.	We have 8 Miles of beach ,surely 2 areas of a quarter of a mile for dogs is responsible.
69.	I don't believe the dog control orders should be changed as this would increase irresponsible behaviour from dog owners and a higher rate of dog attacks, issues with dog fouling, and the environmental impact.
70.	Having a blanket ban on dogs on Southend beaches for half a year seems unnecessary.
71.	I would suggest two PSCO's would be more effective, as some dog owners can be intimidating. Video surveillance would be useful too.
72.	Dogs, whether on or off lead, should be permanently banned from all of Southend on Sea beaches. This would be of no hardship to dogs as dogs don't plead with their owners to be taken onto beaches. It is the owners that make this decision. Dogs are always urinating/defecating. This is an extra hazard on our beaches. Owners may or may not clean up dog faeces but they can't do this for urine. This is a health hazard for all beach users, especially children.
73.	Dogs much prefer to be walked on grass in open spaces.
74.	Opening the beaches to dogs in the Summer months would add to additional mess on the beach. While most dog owners are respectful unfortunately not all are. In addition the beach especially in the summer months is full of Children and dogs running around may accidentally knock small children over.
75.	May be we should have something in there regards owners having control and what that means as well as not being able to walk more than two/three dogs at once.
76.	it is a shame that a small percentage of dog owners are irresponsible necessitating this order.
77.	Proper fenced dog walking areas in the east of the borough would be welcome, allowing owners to exercise dogs safely.
78.	Suggest a trial period of one year to allow dogs on beach
79.	Many dog owners are responsible and are unfairly penalised due to irresponsible dog owners I'd like to see more areas welcoming well trained well monitored non aggressive dogs I'd like to see a PSPO which makes it mandatory for large dog breeds to be muzzled at all times whilst in public
80.	As This beach Is already very small and narrow suggestion of no picnics in this area to provide a safe pace for the dogs so that they can not pick up any left over waste food and come across broken glass. This too will encourage dog owners to use this area only Thank you for your time
81.	Please allow dogs on beaches all year round
82.	As a responsible dog owner I am aware the impact my dogs behaviour has on others so agree with enforcement to a certain extent just please don't tar every one with the same brush
83.	As mentioned in another comment, I think we need to see more enforcement. There's a minority who are bad owners that don't clean up after their dog and they need to be dealt with. It's unfair that all dog owners are tarred with the same brush and thus banned from beaches in the summer
84.	I think I've probably said enough but I would like to think my comments, which are intended constructively, will actually be considered and that the Council will try to

	consider everyone and provide a balanced set of orders rather than take a "blanket" approach which is what appeared to have happened previously. I would be happy to discuss any ideas which might be helpful and can be contacted by email at ianrobbo@madasafish.com or mobile 07552-785487.
85.	I would add I have never ever seen a dog patrol officer or have any idea what the uniform looks like. Just a comment.
86.	I know some people do not pick up after their dogs, they are often the ones walking separately from the animal eg on the promenade whilst the dog is on the beach. I do think dogs and people generally, should be discouraged from going far out onto areas of the mudflats when the Brent geese are grazing, especially in very cold weather, as it could impact upon their feeding and potentially survival.
87.	Hopefully there will be a survey on pavement cyclists alongside the anti social behaviour of some dog owners
88.	Dogs on beaches are allowed between October and April. There is simply no need for a special section for dogs. There are plenty of outdoor spaces that can be used locally for the rest of the year. We are very lucky where we live to have so many outdoor areas. Strongly disagree with this as a local resident.
89.	The current rules with regard to dogs allowed on our beaches is that 7 months of the year dogs are allowed, and only 5 months of the year respite for those who like to enjoy our beaches without being bothered by out of control dogs. As a minimum this needs changing to a 50/50 ratio. The rules are already in the dogs favour.
90.	It would be good to see something being done rather than nothing. If people cannot abide by guidance it needs enforcement.
91.	Please send people during summer months to police the amount of dogs on beaches, who disobey the order ! Due to increased numbers in dog owners this is now becoming a nuisance, swimming has increased immensely during covid and very popular. Even people who are responsible and pick up, cannot possibly stop there dogs when off leads running up to people, children etc, plus when off leads they don't even see their dogs fouling as they are so far ahead of them!
92.	The current signs regarding dogs on beaches are mostly ignored by non locals. Maybe they could be directed to the many public park areas that are open to them all year round.
93.	I have a feeling the dog control will not be around when the worst irresponsible owners are committing offences. It's always like this. Too many bad people get away with things. I really think licensing and bigger penalties are the way forward.
94.	if we are to have PSPO then they must be available to the dog owners so offenders can be reported. Responsible dog owner have no time for irresponsible dog owners. Most dog owners soon spot the bad ones.
95.	Perhaps a covid position where dogs must be completely under owners control.
96.	It's terrible that dogs are not allowed in the beach anywhere in Southend during these times. Experience shows local dog owners are cleaner than visitors to Southend! Look after our locals first!!!
97.	Just thank you for consulting the general public
98.	It needs to be a decent area for people to have time at beach with dogs. Not just one or two cordoned off breakwater areas. Have you looked at Mersea island, its great...dogs all year
99.	Most of the mess left at the beaches is that of the day trippers and not local dog walkers!
100.	Beaches are for humans and strongly disagree that dogs should be on a beach at any time on a lead or off a lead.
101.	Good to have an opportunity to comment.

102.	The beach off of Gunners Park is out of bounds to everyone. However dog walkers are frequently to be seen on this beach. So if there was only a special area for dogs would the owners stick with that?
103.	This Order is discriminatory towards dog owners as majority of dog owners are extremely responsible individuals.... reason being, dog owners are aware how easy target they are considered ..... Council would do better to go after those day trippers fouling on the beach and in the water ( as well as bushes and green areas!! Have witnessed much of this!! Revolting and disgraceful day trippers!!)
104.	Dogs make people better.
105.	Dog on dog attacks should be classed as illegal so irresponsible dog owners are held responsible for attacks. Allow dog owners access to certain areas of beach. We would ensure these are kept clean and tidy.
106.	Please think about stopping drunks, out of control teenagers and out of control children from accessing the beaches.
107.	dogs should be allowed to be let off the beach in the dog permitted areas as long as the owner can keep them in control - fines and on the lead if dangerous/out of control
108.	I feel the regulations should remain as they are, many people have little control over their dogs once they are out in busy areas with multiple distractions. I am a dog owner.
109.	Dogs and people become aggressive when they are restricted and currently we are all very restricted! Simply allowing dogs to be exercised on the beach all year round is no real effort for this council and may well reduce the incident of dogs becoming aggressive on the same stretch of footpath they are forced to use.
110.	It's ridiculous and too strict.
111.	Southend needs more poo bins and needs a dog friendly beach ! Simple really.
112.	Most dog walkers are responsible and just want to be able to enjoy a healthy walk. In any circumstances there will always be people that don't abide by the rules whether they have a dog or not. As I stated before, I think litter during the summer is a much bigger problem on the beaches. It seems a great pity that dog walkers are penalised for something that is unlikely to happen. I do however believe strong fines could and should be imposed for any antisocial behaviour whether you have a dog or not.
113.	I am broadly in favour of it. In reality it doesn't work. I have never seen anyone challenged and cannot fathom how to deal with irresponsible dog owners who let their dogs foul.
114.	I lived in Spain for a year and used to take my dog to the dog friendly beach and I can honestly say the beach was always spotlessly clean because there were about 8 dog bins for people to dispose of their dog bags. It was also lovely to be able to go in for a swim with my dog
115.	I feel very strongly about there being a dog friendly section of the beach. Growing up in Whitstable, I was always on the beach with other people and their dogs and there were never any problems. It is something I dislike about Southend that there are such strict restrictions and I resent having to drive miles away to go and walk my dog.
116.	Dogs should also have rights to open spaces including beaches. This world is not just for humans!
117.	There should be room for some dogs on 7 miles of beach. Please
118.	An alternative option is to allow dog walkers on the beach all year round but not in peak times - for example dog walkers are allowed access to the beach with their dogs outside the peak hours of 10-6pm. In addition, i know plenty of dog walkers

	who help with litter picking when beach goers go home - this might actually encourage more local dog owners to walk their dogs on summer evenings and pick up litter to help the community. Perhaps this could be a scheme that the council might use :)
119.	Please remember that if we punished the majority for the actions of the few in all walks of life, where would we be? We would ban driving / football / going to the cinema etc as all of these things are done by people who break the rule (speeding/violence/using their phones).
120.	I think that most dog owners are really responsible and an area of beach would should be considered for the whole year
121.	The beach should be there to be enjoyed by everyone all year round albeit with some restrictions in place so there are not dogs just 'running wild' whilst children and families are enjoying the beach. So a designated area would be perfect.
122.	Please just do it. It's a no brainer.
123.	Doggies love the beach
124.	No Dogs on the beach at any time. People abuse it. Let their dogs off leads or don't clear up their mess. Think of children first
125.	We all need to be more flexible and recognise all sections of our community
126.	I think some control is needed and a wide stretch of beach provided otherwise it could become quite crowded with possible dog fights
127.	Everybody should be allowed to use the beach all year round unrestricted, especially dog walkers. We should not be penalised for wanting to walk our dogs on the beach all year round. The majority of dog owners are responsible for any fouling, and we should not all be penalised for the few that aren't.
128.	We seem to want to control responsible dog owners but allow others to use the beach with no regard. I pay my council tax and yet people who visit from outside the borough can access the beach and leave it how they please (I appreciate that this does apply to all visitors) while I cannot walk my dogs on it at 7am in the morning.
129.	Dogs should have access to dog friendly section of the beach all year round, like most of the beaches in Norfolk and big holidays destinations such as Bournemouth, Devon and Cornwall, especially the amount of litter left by humans!!!
130.	Please re-think the complete blanket ban.
131.	Dogs do far less harm on the beaches than people do. Dog waste although unpleasant, doesn't do the environmental harm that the rubbish people leave behind does. Let dogs have year round beach access.
132.	The mess left by humans and the abuse of the area by humans is far worse than any thing dogs do good owners will lift an bin
133.	The mistake made by the previous decision to stop all round use of then beach for residents should be reversed. Tourists contribute to the economy but should not determine the policies that are imposed upon residents, especially in high density areas.
134.	Dogs off a lead will naturally run. How do they know what bit of the beach they can use.
135.	It would d be nice to have someone to inforce the rules for those dog owners who ruin it for the responsible owners
136.	I think one must be very careful about allowing dogs on beach all year round. The majority of dog owners complies with the regulations but there is a minority which does not. Dog fouling on beach in summer months is dangerous to health, particularly small children who may not have an awareness of the muck that is left

	by dogs. There are many parks and other places that dogs can exercise but please keep our beaches free of dogs in the summer months.
137.	A PSPO is worthless unless it is enforced.
138.	It's about time Southend got with the times and included a beach area for dogs all year, the vast majority of seaside towns do and it will attract more tourism. I do not believe there will an issue with dog fouling as most owners are responsible and would certainly use the beach with respect instead of in the disgusting state some humans leave it.
139.	With the increase in dog ownership we need to be more dog friendly.
140.	I understand both sides of the argument regarding restrictions on dogs, but most responsible owners wouldn't cause any problems. The minority that do cause the problems aren't likely to listen to any 'restrictions' put in place. I believe it is the responsible lot, that want a section of the beach open to walk their dog all year round and would do so respectfully. Maybe even a beach cleaning scheme would be beneficial at the same time.... walk your dog, pick up some litter at the same time.
141.	We all need to be able to use our public space and in harmony with each other. This is for our mental health too. We have a tough life, having to work hard to pay our bills and we need these special moments with our fur babies, to be able to shake off that stresses that life gives us.
142.	When walking along the pavement you have to keep a lookout to prevent stepping in dog mess. I certainly don't think it is a good idea to also have this problem on the beach from May to October. Many of our beaches are Blue Flag and I hope they remain so.
143.	There are other orders than can be considered for persistent offenders under the anti social behaviour act
144.	I am in favour of giving access to dogs and dog owners to walk dogs on beaches sensibly. Fouling shall be cleared up as everywhere else. Time restrictions may be agreed on weekends in hot summer at certain sections of beaches. Other beach users shall be respected. Dogs shall be controlled
145.	Photos of dogs & their owners should be able to be submitted to follow up & name & shame
146.	People picnic on the beach in the Summer and I think it is very inappropriate to allow dogs in the same place. Even if owners clean up after their dogs (not all do!) it would be very unpleasant to see a dog pooing when eating your sandwiches. Dog poo also carries disease.
147.	It should be an offence to keep a dog in a flat all day with no access to outdoor space
148.	There is no enforcement!
149.	Need to see dog control officers on the beat. I have never actually seen one in the 50 years I have lived here. More fines for those who disobey the laws regarding dogs to protect adults and children alike. Dogs should not be allowed on the beaches all year round - owners should have gardens where dogs can run free. Otherwise don't have one!
150.	Dogs should have access to the beaches all year round with a Summer curfew NOT just 'a section' - do you have ANY idea how over crowded it will be???
151.	I don't believe one person can realistically control four dogs, in fact even two can be hard to handle if they are powerful or aggressive. Two small dogs per adult or one large one should be the limit. And children shouldn't be in sole control of any dog. There should also be limits on the length of extending leads as these can be

	incredibly dangerous next to cycle tracks. I have had dogs running across my path on an extending lead which could have killed me!
152.	I just want to reiterate, if someone doesn't pick up their dogs poo, or walk it off lead, they'll do it regardless of a PSPO.
153.	We have 6 dogs always under control and kept on leads on roads and public places allowing them off lead only in parks or woods but always under control we always clear up after them so why should we be penalised because of the few !!!
154.	Where are they esp cluny park, the gate one end is off dog bins are always full and the field is full of poop
155.	i would be interested to know how many people have been fined for not picking up dog poo and how the council police this breach.
156.	Please action this petition for a dog friendly area during the summer months as it is really needed by a lot of local residents and their dogs
157.	If there were more dog friendly areas, you would get in more tourists, during the summer we venture out to find dog friendly towns and cities and beaches especially with the current orders, if these were relaxed slightly we would spend more time in the summer here.
158.	Dog fouling should include inappropriate disposal of used dog pop bags.
159.	Maybe like they do in Jersey dogs allowed on beaches before 9am and after 7pm in the summer months works so well and no problems.
160.	I believe all dogs can be potential dangerous so should be on leads at all times when in public
161.	Dog poo litters our parks and open spaces. We need to enforce the law not lesson it. Autumn and winter are the times off the year when leaf cover is at its most dense and when the footwear of adults and children are most likely to become covered in dog poo. Many of are parks are also amateur sporting venues and owners should not let there dogs loose on these areas.
162.	Update the old signage. Most were too small and contained unnecessary text.
163.	We need protection as well - not just restrictions. My dog is my family and I am being punished for others mistakes.
164.	make sure the wardens control only the owners of badly behaving dogs in inappropriate areas.
165.	I have never seen or heard of anyone being fined for not picking up dog poo in the parks or on pavements but there is plenty of poo about!
166.	As stated above I strongly oppose any changes to the Dog exclusion areas on beaches, I do not think these should be open all year round. In peak summer activity with crowds, dogs have no place for there may be some people who have a fear of dogs and there are the potential health problems, especially with small children where fouling is experienced. Also some dogs are much more aggressive in appearance than others and this may put people off from using that area of the beach, thus creating a no-go zone for many potential users and possibly reducing the capacity of the beach to host families etc. It might also reinforce those who want to be involved in anti-social behaviour to think that with an aggressive dog they can control certain areas.
167.	We akwaysclean up after our dog and the beaches during the winter months are ckean
168.	leigh on sea is overrun with dogs and their needs to be some tough rules in place so everyone can enjoy the area
169.	What is the point in having these dog control orders when there is no-one to enforce these laws. People won't pick up after their dogs because they know that the chances of them receiving a fine are virtually nil.

170.	Is there one in the area?
171.	I approve of dogs being on the beach as long as people clean up after their dogs. I believe a fine should be in place for people who don't clean up after their dogs as this will effect the guilty and no one else.
172.	Thank you Southend Council for enforcing its PSPO - Dog Control and thereby protecting all those visiting our parks and beaches, keeping the areas safe, healthy and as free from dog nuisances, including fouling. Particularly at this time, people need to find space to relax and not feel intimidated by out-of-control dogs. Please do not alter the existing order in any way.
173.	The existing controls re dog fouling clearly do not work
174.	If you are going to make rules you need to enforce them. There should be an even higher penalty fir people that throw bags of dog poo onto public gardens and flower beds, I 's not fair on those that have to maintain them.
175.	Youvareasking for an ongoing battle. FACT.. many dig owners NOW dont pick up poo..FACT...many dig iwners dont even watch their digs on beaches during the winter months re picking up poo. They congregate and yak with fellow dog walkers and off go the dogs to * do their stuff * FACT...I know cos I walk my local beach near Thorpe Bay yacht club...12 months of the year..
176.	six months on the beaches and six months off seems fair to everyone
177.	I see far more rubbish and waste left by parents of children on the sea front than i ever do of dog poo or rubbish. In the Summer, teams of volunteers were collecting dozens of waste from Chalkwell beach. Yet people complain about 1 or 2 dog poos?!  We should be allowed a small section of the sea front. Leigh is such a dog friendly place. I moved here 3 years ago purely because I could see how dog friendly the area was. I moved from London to be here with my dog, and was blown away when I discovered for such a dog friendly area, that they werent allowed on the beach all year round. To not be allowed to picnic on the seafront with my dog (on a lead) is devastating. To not allow her to cool off during a heat wave is cruel. All we are asking for is half a mile of sea front for our dogs to enjoy all year round.
178.	Re dogs on the beach, in my opinion they should be allowed on a section all year round or limited to before 8am & after 8pm on 1 section of the beach all year round.
179.	Dog on dog attacks need better management.
180.	A good compromise may be that dogs are kept on a lead on the beach, making control and the spotting of mess much easier.
181.	I would like more restrictions on people dropping rubbish that my dogs eats! ITs everywhere including bones people leave in grassy areas
182.	The number of dogs in the town has increased dramatically over the past few years, and I believe there is sufficient space in the parks for dogs without allowing them onto the beach in the Summer. I note from the list of spaces within the town that Southchurch Park East has no restrictions and that dogs are allowed off the lead in that space which is an area less frequented by children and families in the Summer months. Perhaps this facility needs to be advertised more widely and dog owners encouraged to take advantage of the space, particularly as it now has good free parking facilities for those coming into the town to walk their dogs.
183.	Thank you to the Council for listening.
184.	I feel the existing / previous restrictions were fair, appropriate and proportionate. It would be impossible to designate an area that would suit everyone and any attempt to do so would be likely to create division and NIMBY-ism. If an area were to be designated this would probably lead to demands for this to be extended to other stretches of the beach amid claims that a precedent had been set. Far better to just



	keep things as they are / were. Everyone understood the rules and most followed them. There is an abundance of open space elsewhere in the local area for dogs to run free without giving them the beaches all year round as well. Also, very importantly, when the tide is in there is not a huge amount of beach / sand available for the number of locals and visitors who flock here to enjoy the seaside. Our beaches are not like the expanses of beach you may find elsewhere e.g Norfolk, Devon, Northumberland etc. where you have literally miles of vast open seaside space. It may well be appropriate to allow dogs to run more freely there, but it is not here.
185.	Beaches in Southend Borough are very heavily used, and allowing dogs on the beach in the main swimming season is dangerous and unhygienic and a menace to young children, and fouling of beach users belongings is highly undesirable
186.	Let's see it actually being used to improve Southend.
187.	Thank you for taking the time to consider this application and read my additional comments
188.	Dog Fouling is a Major Issue in the Milton Area.
189.	There should be a complete ban on dogs entering the formal garden areas listed in question 10. 1. Dog owners do not respect the "keep on leads" rule, and anyway extendable leads render the restriction useless. 2. Owners may collect the "mess", but none collect the urine. Count the numbers of daily dog visits to Leigh Library Gardens, and multiply by a typical quantity of urine. There is no way that it can be considered safe under Health and Safety for children to play on the grass in Library Gardens.
190.	The existing orders really do need someone of authority policing them. Without authority there is little or no point in having these orders.
191.	This summer i watched a handicapped chap walking along the seafront, gibbering with terror as his helpers tried to assuage his fear; to help him live a life where he can just go outside & walk unconcerned like most of us happily take for granted. There are many fit people scared of dogs, don't they have some rights? I was on Leigh beach one day with my friend's baby girl two years ago. A little pug type dog jumped down from the sea wall walked up to the baby & xxx* her tiny, lovely little face as we watched helplessly in anticipatory horror... It doesn't matter what happened next; it shouldn't have happened. If the baby or dog had reacted badly to each other who knows...
192.	Unfortunately most dog owners do not understand that their dogs are not welcomed by everyone. There are plenty of areas where dogs can be exercised but dogs should be on leads in these areas. Areas where children play all year round such as all beaches to the low water mark and playing fields should be kept completely dog free. Restrictions should be strictly policed. Patrolling from 0630/0700 through the morning and afternoon would prove lucrative income for the Council in fines and keep our children safer from dog related health issues at the same time. This would also swiftly reduce the number of persistent offenders, such as beach hut owners and walkers on beaches.
193.	Please consider the needs of people above those of dogs and dog owners. Not everyone owns or wants to own a dog, yet we pay for use of the beach in ground rent, beach huts and their upkeep and the full use of our beaches and use of the sea, which we swim in, kayak in, paddle board on and in which our children and grandchildren enjoy the same pleasures. Please do not add in the danger of dogs to this mix. It will be a terrible mistake.

194.	<p>the dogs on the beach are a nuisance and a environmental health risk..... the problem exists mainly in the summer evening when no dog wardens are around! just because the dog warden knocks off at 4pm does not mean that the problem does not exist after this time!</p> <p>this problem of dogs fouling the beach can be sorted very easily. the first dog that fouls the beach is " destroyed" there would be uproar, but problem is solved immediately !</p>
195.	<p>If you believe that all dog owners in e.g. Thorpe Bay will head to e.g. Chalkwell to walk their dogs on the 'all year round' beach then you are kidding yourselves. Many will continue to walk their dogs on their local beach anyway, irrespective of any 'all year round' availability. The message needs to be consistent and nobody should be pandering to a vocal minority.</p>
196.	<p>the new context is the increase in dog ownership Numbers ? locally? increases within parks the wildlife of parks affected and projected have they been studied . efficacy of controls ,advice to owners ,visible presence -how many offences for the last order period ? please make these available for an assessment</p>
197.	<p>Never seen PSPO dog control, do they exist &amp; what do they actually do, how many fines were issued last year?</p>
198.	<p>Dogs are wonderful pets, but frightening for many, if you give one area of beach the irresponsible owners will bring them onto any area and pay no attention and families maybe too intimidated to ask them to leave. I realise the council probably gets pressure to give an area, but streets and parks are already full of dog mess.</p>
199.	<p>Many thanks for giving dog owners a say and allowing them to voice their opinions eith durveys such as this.</p>
200.	<p>No dogs on any beach ever</p>
201.	<p>The section of beach suggested for year round dog walking is unsuitable because it is covered at high tide. It is also next to 2 areas very popular with year round swimmers. The current rules are frequently ignored with regard to Joscelyn's beach as it is. It will only get worse if the area next to it is open to dogs all year. I do not like dogs cocking their legs on my clothes, left on the beach when I am swimming.</p>
202.	<p>I don't think that dogs should have a space of beach all year round. What happens to people who use that section of beach but do not want to be bothered by dogs?</p>
203.	<p>Some authorities provide free dog waste collecting bags. Consideration should be given to this. Also, it is very important that ALL dog waste bins are monitored and emptied on a regular basis, and that there are sufficient numbers of them in usefully prominent positions.</p>
204.	<p>Dog owners will not restrict their animals to whatever section of the beach is designated. Dogs off the lead will roam freely.</p>
205.	<p>I dont see any reason why Dogs should be allowed on our beaches in the summer months , there is no way the owner would be able to keep the animal from entering the sea, where adults and children would be swimming, You wouldn't get into a bath with a dog so why would you want to swim with one.</p>
206.	<p>Disagree with allowing them to have the beach all year round - that section will be completely covered in poo, with no let up.</p>
207.	<p>We pay our council taxes like everyone else and these funds are used in part to clean the mess on our beaches made by tourists/out of area day trippers in the summer.</p> <p>Local dog owners are, on the whole responsible and certainly make much less mess than the people that visit the beaches in summer.</p> <p>Both visitors that litter and irresponsible dog owners should both be fined if they leave rubbish or dog mess on the beach. This would hopefully deter the lazy dog</p>

	<p>owners and litterers alike.</p> <p>Local residents with dogs should have access to restricted, less popular areas of the beach all year round.</p>
208.	<p>It is not a battle of non dog-owning residents vs dog owners. Visitors also bring their dogs into town. Let's double the number of red bins!</p>
209.	<p>No dogs on beach in summer must be blanket all of beach otherwise it will create confusion and give excuses for not complying. People lay on the beach it is not ok for dogs to mess there and then just pick it up.</p>
210.	<p>Dogs must not be allowed on the beaches during the Summer months it is so unhygienic</p>
211.	<p>The proposed PSPO does not seem to impose a much greater burden of responsibility on dog owners than the orders already in place. The key to a harmonious solution which works for the public, dog owners and non-dog owners, is envigilation and compliance. Until money is spent on this, the anti-social problems caused by a minority of dog owners will continue unchecked. Sadly we live in an epoch where collective responsibility for others and for communal spaces has declined. The anti-social behaviour of a minority who care little for their fellow citizens can only be constrained by enforcing compliance with the regulations, which comes with a price tag. It is the council's responsibility to ensure that this financial commitment is made for the welfare and pleasure of the majority if they are to get the maximum benefits in health and well-being from the the public open spaces with which our community is blessed.</p>
212.	<p>I think the majority of people are responsible dog owners and it's a shame to exclude them from the beach in summer.</p>
213.	<p>If the Council cannot agree to open up one or two beaches in the summer, maybe they could allow dog walkers on ALL beaches up to say 09.00 in the morning and after say 19.00 in the evenings.</p>
214.	<p>Even if owners pick up their dogs excrement on the beach, parkland and other out door areas where young children play these are still subject to dogs' urine which also can carry disease.</p>
215.	<p>Unless owners can take better responsibility for the behaviour of their dogs and clean up dog foul then we cannot allow dogs on the beach all year round due to the health and safety risks associated with such a change.</p>
216.	<p>There are so many dogs now and people regard them more important than people. you aren't safe from dogs even in some cafes</p>
217.	<p>Dogs should be kept off beaches during summer months.</p>
218.	<p>Absolutely disagree with dogs being allowed on Chalkwell/Westcliff beaches all year round. In fact, feel the the current allowances are too lenient.</p>
219.	<p>If you are going to have a section of beach will you warn those that use it that they and their children may be laying on dog faeces?</p>
220.	<p>Chalkwell beach during the summer months is a beautiful place to bring children. More young families live in flats now and they love the freedom. Dogs urine and faeces are a major cause in transmitting diseases to humans. The bacteria can survive in water and sand for weeks to months,</p>
221.	<p>PSPOs need to make themselves more visible and active in the Chalkwell and Leigh-on-Sea areas</p> <p>This is a subjective questionnaire with little information provided to enable the participant to answer the questions effectively.</p> <p>No Dogs should not be allowed on beaches on or off their leads at any time of the year - unfortunately too many dog owners are not responsible enough and dogs mess is scientifically proven to be a danger to health.</p>

222.	Stop dogs on our beaches, keep our kids safe. Keep dogs on leads in public parks they are animals not humans
223.	as above, mark out spaces, ccvtv. free biodegradable poo bag sites and informative signs regarding health issues and just to be a decent person!
224.	I am strongly against a change to any regulations already in operation. Dogs should not be allowed on the beach in the summer months. There are plenty of areas to walk a dog, and the beach should not be one of them in the summer months when it is crowded with families and could be dangerous.
225.	I have never seen any dog control officers either over the parks or beach and I walk my dog twice a day.
226.	I feel that if dogs are allowed on a section of beach during summer, you will have inexperienced owners taking their dogs there all day during the summer which would not be good for the dog. Also, even though the vast majority of dog owners clean up after their dog, the minority might see the dog beach as somewhere where they don't have to clean up after them.
227.	Currently the situation is a disgrace with dog fouling commonplace in Chalkwell, so merely reinstating the current restrictions/regulations will be insufficient to address the situation.
228.	Dogs are fouling everywhere eg running around the grass in chalkwell park endangering children at play
229.	beach is busy everywhere during summer so would not be practical to allow dogs access. Also why was this only delivered to my door on the 4th December?
230.	A PSPO presence at Gunners Park would be very helpful.
231.	I feel that dog owners could have access to say one beach in each area during the summer months at specific times only so as not to interfere with families with small children. Boisterous dogs can be frightening to young children who may be sitting on the beach.
232.	Please do not allow dogs on beaches in Summer. This will lead to health and environmental issues for everyone and security and safety issues especially for children. Accepting that compliance is always an issue, we will see the gradual expansion from some beaches to all beaches on the basis that ...if we can have a dog on this one why can't we on that one - what's the difference
233.	Any beach area where children play cannot have dogs fouling, even if it is picked up there is always a chance of contamination
234.	The main beach areas affected are the ones that have a retaining childrens paddling (Rock) Pool as these are used all the time for the Dogs entertainment especially when the Tide is Out . These are the main Areas that need to be Policed/Patrolled early mornings from 7am as numerous Owners congregate at the same time leading to as many as 6-8 dogs at a time .
235.	Put Dog Waste bins at the entrance and exits to popular dog walking areas, not just in the middle - for example, Shoebury East Beach does not have waste bins at all exits. More Waste Bins = Less Dog Waste on the streets, or in bags up in trees!
236.	If you are restricting dogs on the grounds of fouling then maybe more effort should be put into restricting humans that leave far more 'fouling/rubbish' on the beaches than dogs ever could.
237.	Please allow walking dogs on the beach in the spring/summer at least in the mornings and evenings
238.	I find all dog owners i meet along the beach to be responsible and clean up any waste mess. I know people now treat their dogs as valued family member and as such would take responsibility for that member to ensure the beaches remained

	clean and healthy for families. With such little green areas, parks and fields to really run dogs to fully exercise them it seems a shame not to amend the agreement to include some of the beach. Especially as the beachfront is so long and vast and im certain a small stretch of beach permitted for dogs all year would allow more families to enjoy a full day out with their valued pet. kids love to run along the sand, so does a dog and not permitting the dog into the sand also denies the child that opportunity within the family unit, when taking those beautiful Sunday afternoon strolls that Southend is so famous for.
239.	dogs are not the problem, the humans using our beaches are especially the litter that is left behind which costs the council and SOS residents a lot of money to clear up
240.	If the dogs are allowed on any area of beach it will be the thin end of the wedge. They can go to two tree island.
241.	More and more people are getting dogs and it is not acceptable for them to foul the beaches where people sit, eat, swim, play etc on the same sand.
242.	Mandating maximum length of dog leads. Some dog owners use leads too long.  Dog control orders must be enforced properly by the Council. The beach promenade east of Chalkwell station, for instance, always has dogs off the lead in the summer. In the winter, when dogs are allowed onto the beach, the issue is even worse with dogs running up from the beach and onto the promenade uncontrolled by owners. Active enforcement and better signage is required.
243.	I think more people are getting dogs and our borough should be responsive to that. I also think people without dogs should be considered as they might be scared of dogs, dont want to step in their poo dont want dogs jumping up at them when they are walking/cycling etc. I think there should be dog friendly public spaces water bowls/fountains dog waiting areas etc. I think we can share the planet with animals! How about a campaign !
244.	Please do not allow dogs on the beach in the summer months as it will increase the risk to all beach users and children. There is no reason why dogs need to go to the beach.
245.	Most dog owners clear up their dog's mess, but unfortunately some leave it on the beach.  The last thing you want as a beach user is to step(or worse)into dog's mess, especially in the summer months when there are lots of children/swimmers/sunbathers about. Also this pollution caused by these deposits on the sand and subsequently in the water is far from desirable and is in fact a danger to health. Keep the rules as they are - no dogs on the beach May/September, but please put bigger signs up and have wardens patrol more often, as lots of people still ignore this rule.
246.	There was a council rubbish trolley filled with foul smelling dog poo bags near Chalkwell beach today! 5/12/20
247.	It is good that Southend Borough Council are at last seeing sense. Well done.
248.	I don't want to see beaches in Southend including Chalkwell and Leigh being approved for all-year round dog use!
249.	absolutely do not agree with the suggestion to keep a section of the beach open for dog walking all year - it's not a large beach and this would mean that residents who live near that section would be unfairly disadvantaged from using the beach
250.	Human nature is such that if part is opened people will show a disregard got other parts will say they were confused and do what they want creating a hazardous environment to young children.

251.	The beaches during the summer are particularly busy with people and children. Allowing dogs in this space will further reduce the available space for people. Having relaxing areas of natural beauty are important for peoples health and wellbeing. I believe that allowing dogs which bark, defecate and urinate in this space will adversely impact the quality of time spent by people there.
252.	Dogs should not be allowed in beaches in the summer. Just not right when trying to attract visitors to the towns beaches abs so many children playing on them.
253.	The only measure which I believe might make it possible to consider amendments to access to beaches by dogs would be the provision of additional Foreshore staff, trained and authorised to enforce good practice by dog owners. Without this, any relaxation would simply allow abuses by the minority of dog owners.
254.	It would be a poor decision to allow dogs on Chalkwell/Leigh beaches all year round for several reasons. 1. Whilst most people pick up dog poo, some people do not seem to bother and the beach is somewhere that children play and people are often barefoot etc. 2. They already have access to the concrete pavement area alongside the beach so can still easily walk dogs for miles along this area. 3. By allowing this is Chalkwell/Leigh, these beaches will become busier for residents as people may bring their dogs from other areas of Southend/South Essex where they are not allowed on beaches. 4. Many people are nervous around dogs and would not want dog running around or coming close to them whilst they are on the beach in the summer months, which would inevitably happen, particularly if they have food and drink which dogs may be attracted to. The system is not currently broken so there seems little reason to 'fix' it.
255.	There are plenty of spaces for owners to walk with their pets. Local parks, streets, fields etc. I do not feel it is necessary for them to have to frequent the beach during the summer months but have no issue to them on the seafront if kept on leads.
256.	Have never seen it enforced so would like to see some enforcement in future
257.	actually do their job rather than pretending to, I am sure most are diligent but I have seen a few that aren't so diligent, especially where it concerns a strong willed owner, a blind eye is turned by the community support officer or PCSO ! as its too difficult!
258.	None other than you should take into account other people who don't like dogs. I am not one of them as I love dogs
259.	Encourage dog owners to share details of PSPO with other people, family members who supervise dogs in public places.
260.	Please let us walk our dogs on the beach - not doing this pushes hundreds of dogs into our small parks which are filled with people and picnics all summer, it's a disaster. Even putting a time frame in place to make dog walking only possible until 10.00am would be better than nothing. Alternatively create a part of the beach we can walk on year round.
261.	no that's all thank you
262.	I have no objection to dogs having fun on the beach during winter when the beach is empty provided owners pick up dog mess. During the summer the beach is so busy I think it would be completely impractical for dogs to be playing on the beach alongside people sunbathing and swimming etc. There is also the issue of dog mess and children digging in the sand etc. I have witnessed before an owner walking way ahead of their dog without even glancing back to see if the dog had fouled on the sand. I would not find it relaxing to sit on the beach in the summer surrounded by the huge volume of dogs that I have seen on the beach over lockdown and the winter. I agree with the current rules and I would like to see dogs on the lead on the public

	<p>footpath too during the summer months.</p> <p>We are fortunate to have lots of open space in the area, such as woods, parks and the nature reserve where dogs can run freely off of the lead during the summer months.</p>
263.	<p>Dogs and their excrement/urine is a major issue on Southend beaches, particularly at the Chalkwell end. These are family beaches where children play - they are not extensive, rolling beaches such as in Cornwall or other areas of the country. If a dog fouls, even if the owner clears it up, it is not necessarily hygienic to play on until the tide has washed it down. Not long ago I left my bag and a towel on the beach whilst I went swimming - a dog being walked off the lead ran up to it and urinated on it too quickly for the owner to be able to stop it. Fortunately I saw the incident from offshore even if I could do nothing about it.</p>
264.	<p>I am very concerned about the potential downside of allowing dogs on beaches in the summer, please see comments in 18. above.</p> <p>A gram of dog poo can contain up to 23 million coliform bacteria and it can spread at least five types of parasite as well as parvovirus and salmonella. Young children are particularly at risk due to their weaker immune systems.</p> <p>The MMO says that one gram of dog faeces, diluted in one million litres of seawater could pose a risk to bathers, this pollution could move along the shore to blue flag beaches and might threaten their status. Dogs are not allowed on most blue flag beaches during the bathing season but research will show that on the few where they are, those beaches are enormous and remote, nothing at all like Southend. Southend Council says "Dogs are excluded from certain areas: these areas are used by families and exclusions are due to potential health and safety reasons" I submit that that noble aim should apply to summer beaches, perhaps even more than anywhere else.</p>

This page is intentionally left blank



# PSPO Dog Control Consultation Analysis. - draft

## Summary

A total of 4,073 people accessed the campaign which ran from 9<sup>th</sup> November to 7<sup>th</sup> December 2020 of that 929 responded online, 5 emailed a response, 2 letters and 2,838 people were aware, informed but chose not to comment. The consultation include a survey with questions and a free text box for further comments, 3 quick polls requesting feedback on certain elements of the whole project and the Public Space Protection Order which was available to download or view online, which 110 used that option.

The consultation was promoted across social media and was available on the Councils interactive consultation portal <https://yoursay.southend.gov.uk/> it was also made available in a hardcopy format if requested.

The overall consensus from those responding is that they strongly support and understand what the Council is trying to achieve and do see that a PSPO is required to cover existing provisions for dog control with some amendments. Dog Fouling was the biggest issue throughout the town with over 84% stating they have come across it, with a high percentage stating it had a detrimental impact on the quality of life around the town. Question 17 referred to a petition the Council has received requesting an area of beach specifically for dogs to use all year and 58% strongly support this move.

Some of the individual comments received identified the challenge on how it is to be enforced and monitored once the PSPO is adopted. There was a concern that the lack of cleaning the beaches would impact those coming to the town with families, there was also a worry of the amount a dogs at any one time on the beach in the nice weather with children playing and families sitting, eating etc.

Following on from Q17, Question 18 asked where in the borough a suitable area could be designated

The areas were grouped together as the following

- Cinder path to Gypsy Bridge
- City Beach/ Pier
- Jocelyn Beach/ Chalkwell
- Leigh/ Old Leigh
- Shoebury Common
- Shoebury East Beach
- Southend/ Southchurch
- Southend (excluding City Beach) Westcliff Arches
- Thorpe Bay Stretch
- Two Tree Island
- Westcliff / Crowstone
- All of the Foreshore
- Any area of the Foreshore
- Away from populated beaches
- No area

There was no clear consensus on a specific beach area that could be used for dogs throughout the year.

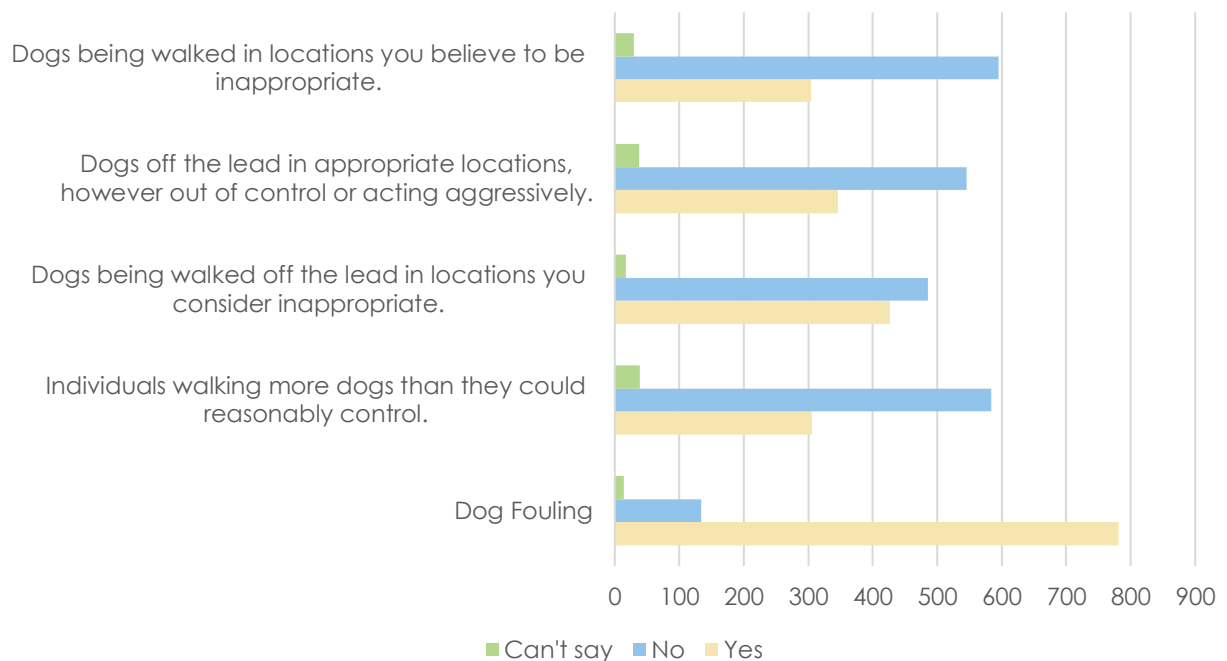
*Comments can be found in Appendix one.*

## Full Breakdown of questions

### 1. Have you come across any of the following activities within Southend-on-Sea?

- Dog Fouling
- Individuals walking more dogs than they could reasonably control.
- Dogs being walked off the lead in locations you consider inappropriate.
- Dogs off the lead in appropriate locations, however out of control or acting aggressively.
- Dogs being walked in locations you believe to be inappropriate.

Have you come across any of the following activities within Southend-on-Sea?



This was a multi-response question and of those responding Dog fouling seem to be the biggest issue with 84% having come across dog fouling on the street, 64% of respondents didn't think that dogs were being walked in inappropriate locations and 63% didn't think that individuals were walking more dogs than they could reasonable control.

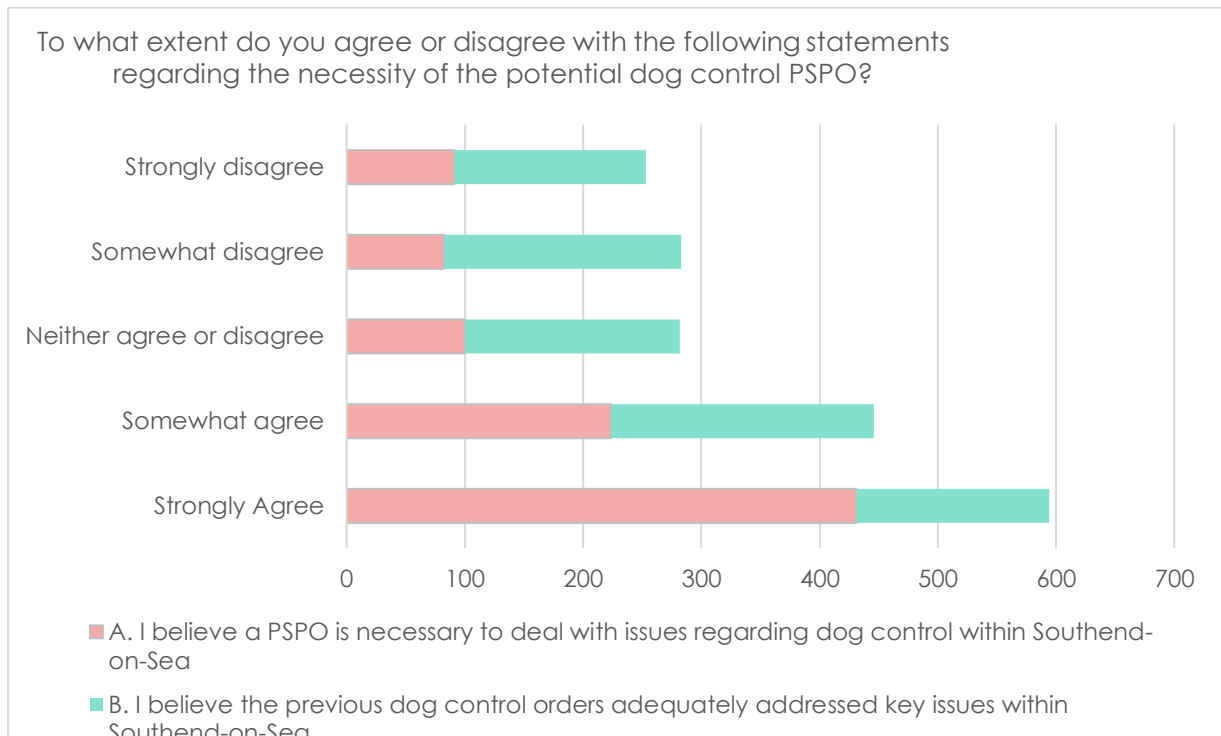
### 2. If you have experienced any other issues regarding the behaviour of dogs and dog owners in public areas within Southend-on-Sea

This was an open text response with 295 individuals responding, majority of experienced dogs off the lead in parks and where children play, flouting the beach ban during the summer months and not enough Dog Waste Bins around the town. *\*Please see Appendix one for a full list of responses*

### 3. To what extent do you agree or disagree with the following statements regarding the necessity of the potential dog control PSPO?

- A. I believe a PSPO is necessary to deal with issues regarding dog control within Southend-on-Sea

- B. I believe the previous dog control orders adequately addressed key issues within Southend-on-Sea.



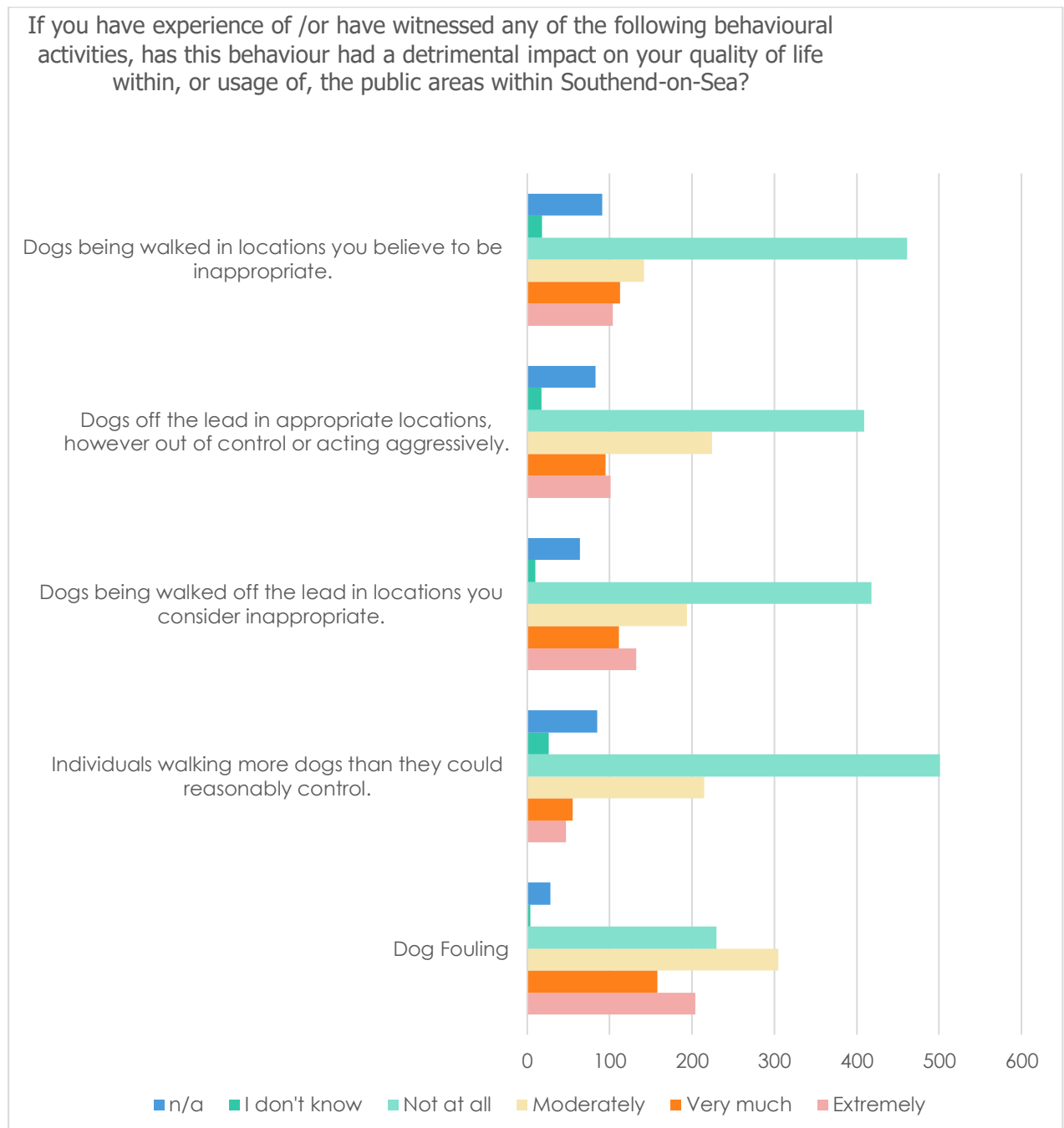
This was a single response question the overall majority agreed with the statement A with 46% strongly agreeing, but only 18% strongly agreeing with statement B. Most responses disagreed with Statement B.

#### 4. Please explain your response\* to question 3

This was an open text response with 824 individuals responding, the main comments identified were lack of monitoring and enforcement and not enough deterrent. *\*Please see Appendix one for a full list of comments received.*

5. If you have experience of /or have witnessed any of the following behavioural activities, has this behaviour had a detrimental impact on your quality of life within, or usage of, the public areas within Southend-on-Sea?

- Dog Fouling
- Individuals walking more dogs than they could reasonably control.
- Dogs being walked off the lead in locations you consider inappropriate.
- Dogs off the lead in appropriate locations, however out of control or acting aggressively.
- Dogs being walked in locations you believe to be inappropriate.



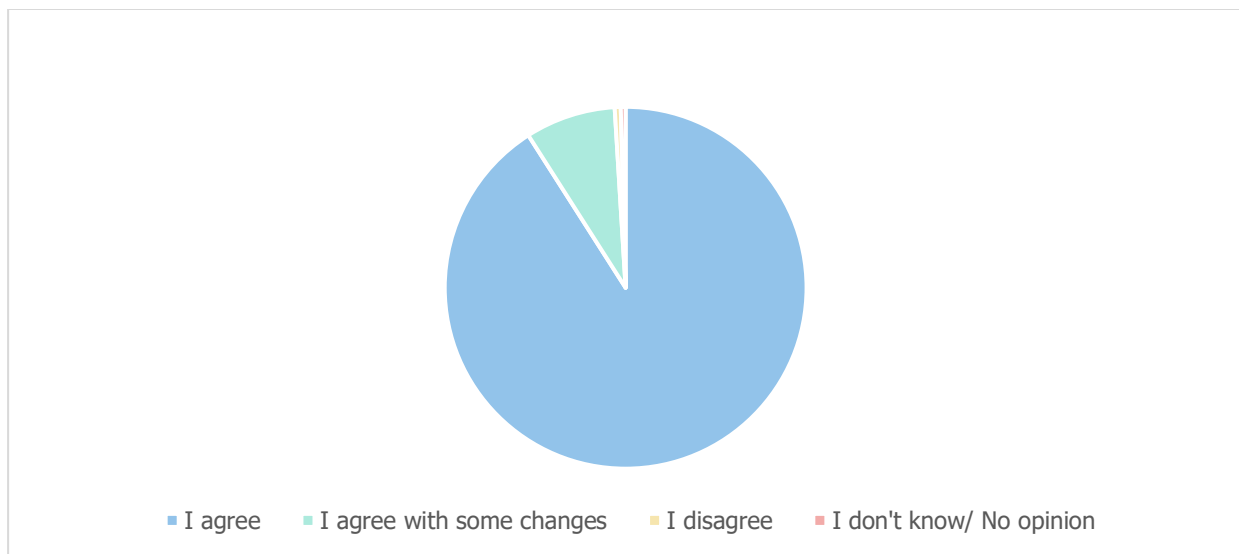
This was a single response to each statement 22% stated that dog fouling had a moderate detrimental impact on quality of life. Of the other statements most identified that it had not a detrimental impact in public areas around the town.

6. Do you have an additional comments\* in relation to question 5

This was an open text response with 291 individuals responding, most had witnessed lack of responsibility from dog owners, allowing their dogs to run off the lead and 'jump up' at people wherever they are. Other responses referred to the amount of dog waste just left and not cleaned up and some had been abused by the dog owner when challenged about their unruly dog. *\*Please see Appendix one for a full list of comments received.*

7. The following restriction was included in the previous dog control order. To what extent would you agree or disagree with this being included in any potential future orders?

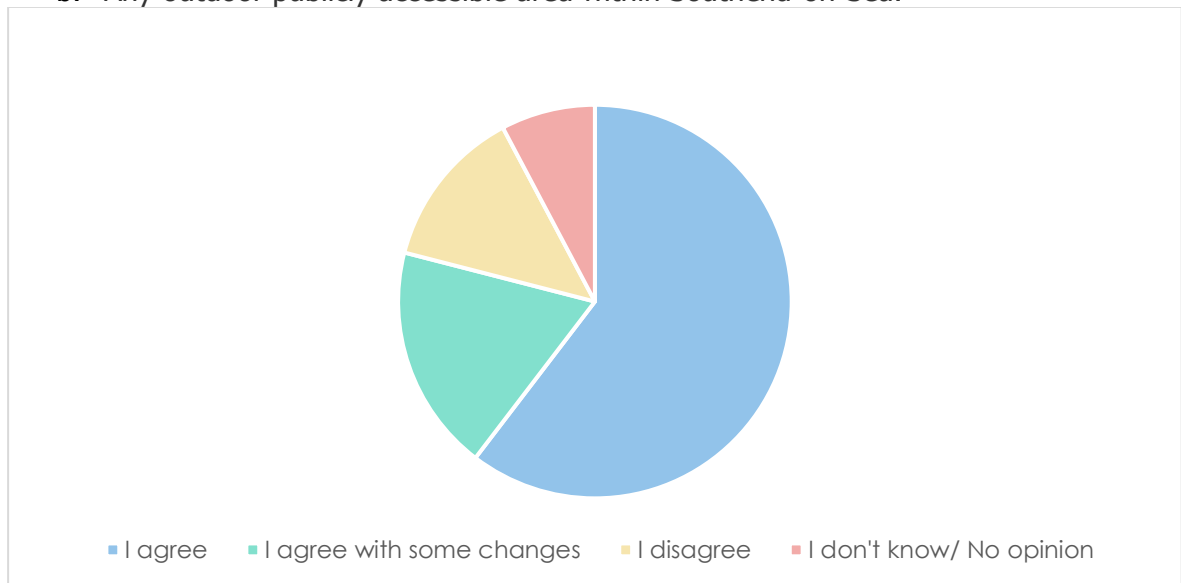
- a. Any person in charge of a dog that fails to clean up immediately after the dog defecates shall be guilty of an offence.



This is a single response question, overall 91% agree that anyone who fails to clean up after their dog should be guilty of a criminal offence

8. To what extent do you agree or disagree with the area the previous order covered?

b. Any outdoor publicly accessible area within Southend-on-Sea.



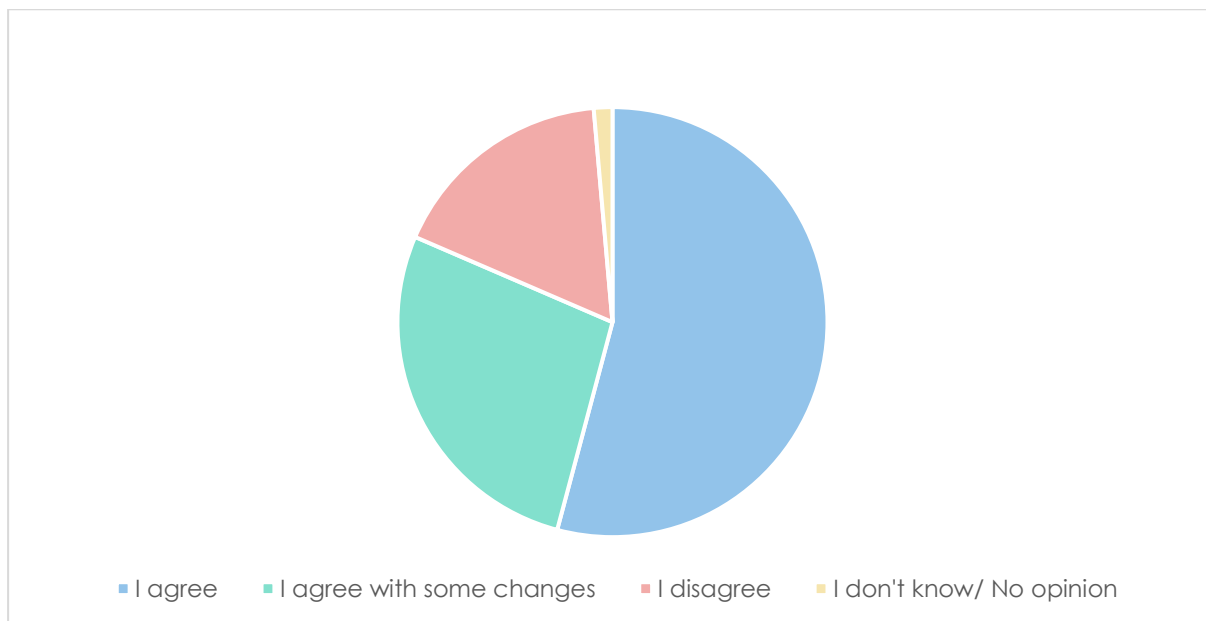
60% agreed with the previous area covered with 19% agreeing but with some changes

9. Do you have any additional comments\* or suggested changes to these areas

This was an open response question which related to Q8, 242 individuals responded, most of those responding feel that a PSPO will not change the behaviour of irresponsible dog owners. There was a mixed response with those agreeing that dogs should be allowed on an area of the beach, with others requesting that there should be no changes to the current PSPO. Another key comment was about the lack of dog bins and dog owners clearing up after their dog. *\*Please see Appendix one for a full list of comments received).*

10. The following restriction was included in the previous dog control order. To what extent would you agree or disagree with this being included in any potential future orders?

in the locations set out below\* a person in charge of a dog will be guilty of an offence if they do not keep the dog on a lead. \*Areas Included - All roads and adjacent pavements and verges All allotments All promenades. The following formal gardens: Chalkwell Park Formal Gardens, Southchurch Park Formal Gardens, Churchill Gardens, Leigh Library Gardens, Prittlewell Square, Southchurch Hall Gardens, The Shrubbery, Priory Park Foundation area, walled garden and Centenary garden. The following bowling greens: Belfairs Park Bowling Greens, Chalkwell Esplanade Bowling Greens, Cavendish Bowling Green, Eastwood Park Bowling Green, Priory Bowling Greens, Southchurch Park Bowling Green, Shoebury Park Bowling Green, Green Areas along beaches (during 1st May to 30th September). The following cemeteries and church yards: Sutton Road Cemetery, North Road Burial Ground, Leigh Cemetery, London Road, Crematorium and memorial grounds, St. Mary's Church Holy Trinity Church, St. Clements Churchyard, St. John's Churchyard.

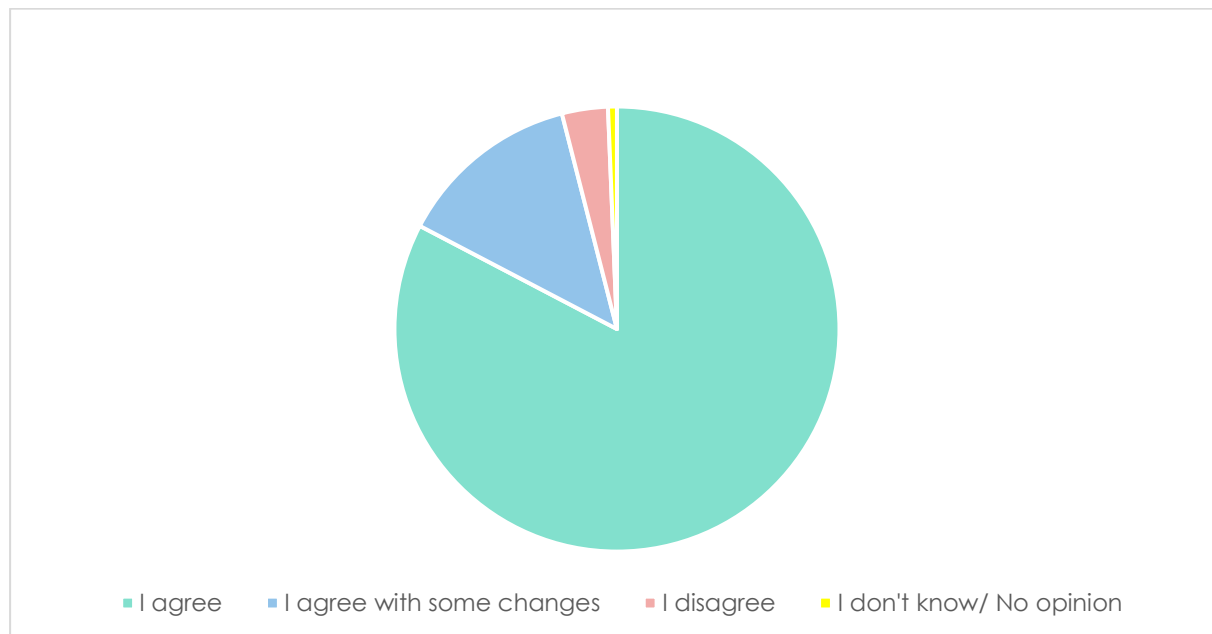


Of the 929 people responding overall 54% of those agree with the area covered by the previous order, with 27% would like some changes only 17% disagreed with the restriction.

11. If you have any additional comments or suggested changes to these areas, please tell Us

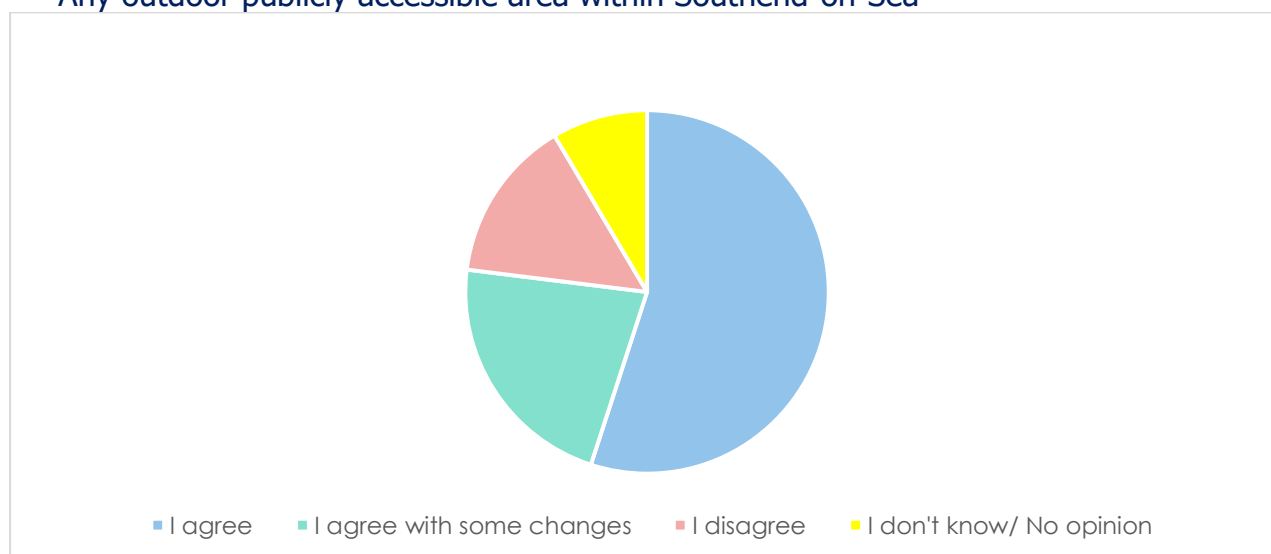
This was an open response that requested additional comments in relation to question 10. There was a list giving details of the areas identified. 255 individual comments were received and most agreed with the areas identified with some additional changes to the times of day and/or times of year. Some also requested this this was not criminalised as some dogs are well enough behaved to be off the lead. Additional areas were requested which included beaches/ seafront area and some additional golf courses and cricket field.

12. The following restriction was included in the previous dog control order. To what extent would you agree or disagree with this being included in any potential future orders? A person in charge of a dog shall be guilty of an offence if they fail to comply with a direction to put and keep a dog on a lead from an authorised officer\*\*. \*\*Authorised officer refers to any police officer, community safety officer, or any other officer authorised by the Council for this purpose.



Of those responding the overall majority agreed that a person should be guilty of an offence if they fail to put a dog on the lead if requested to do so by a Community Safety Officer, Police Officer or authorised officer of the Borough Council. Only 3% of those responded disagreed with 13% agreeing with some changes.

13. To what extent do you agree or disagree with the area the order previously covered?  
Any outdoor publicly accessible area within Southend-on-Sea



55% agree with the area the order previously covered with 22% agreeing with some changes closely followed by 15% of respondents disagreeing with the area.



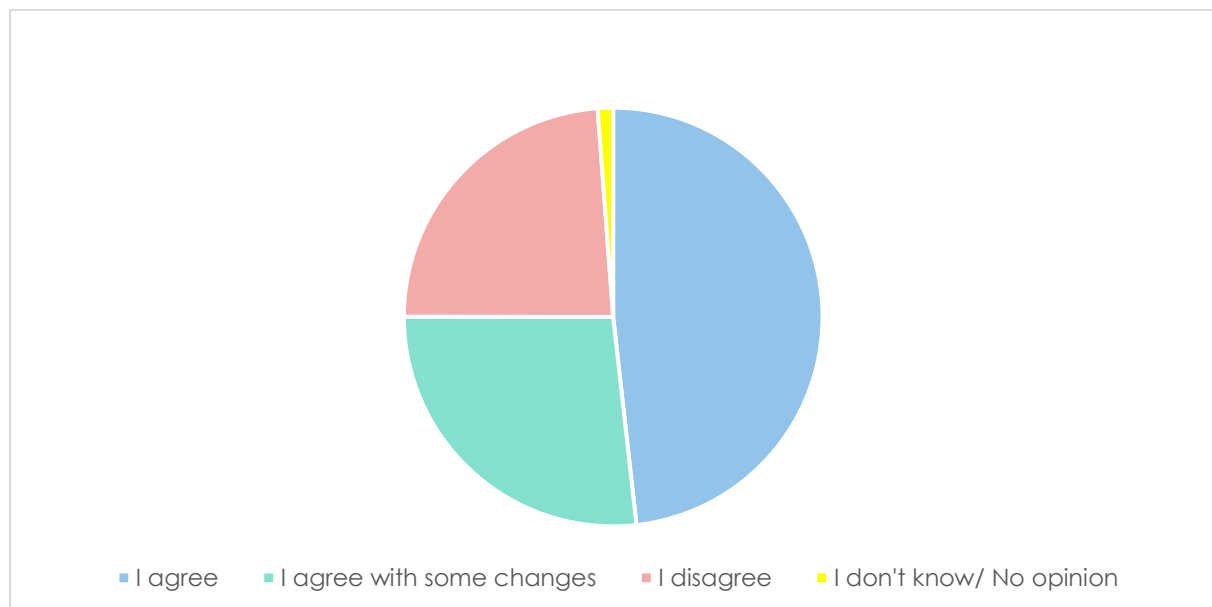
#### 14. Any additional comments\* or changes, please tell us

139 people responded to this with the consensus that there should be a dog friendly beach identified somewhere along the foreshore as long as they are on a lead and dog waste is cleared up after them. And more monitoring and enforcement for those that ignore the rules.

*\* Please see Appendix one for all comments received*

#### 15. The following restriction was included in the previous dog control order. To what extent would you agree or disagree with this being included in any potential future orders?

A person will be guilty of an offence if they take onto, or permit a dog to enter and remain on, any of the land set out below. *\*All children's play areas within public parks within Southend-on-Sea. The following sports areas: Belfairs Park Tennis Courts, Bonchurch Park Tennis Courts, Chalkwell Park Tennis Courts, Cavendish Park Tennis and Basketball Courts, Priory Park Tennis Courts, Southchurch Park Tennis Courts, Shoebury Park Tennis Courts, Warner's Park- All Weather Pitch, Milton Road Gardens Tennis Courts, Cluny Square 5 a side pitch. All beaches out to the mean low water mark between 1st May and 30th September.*

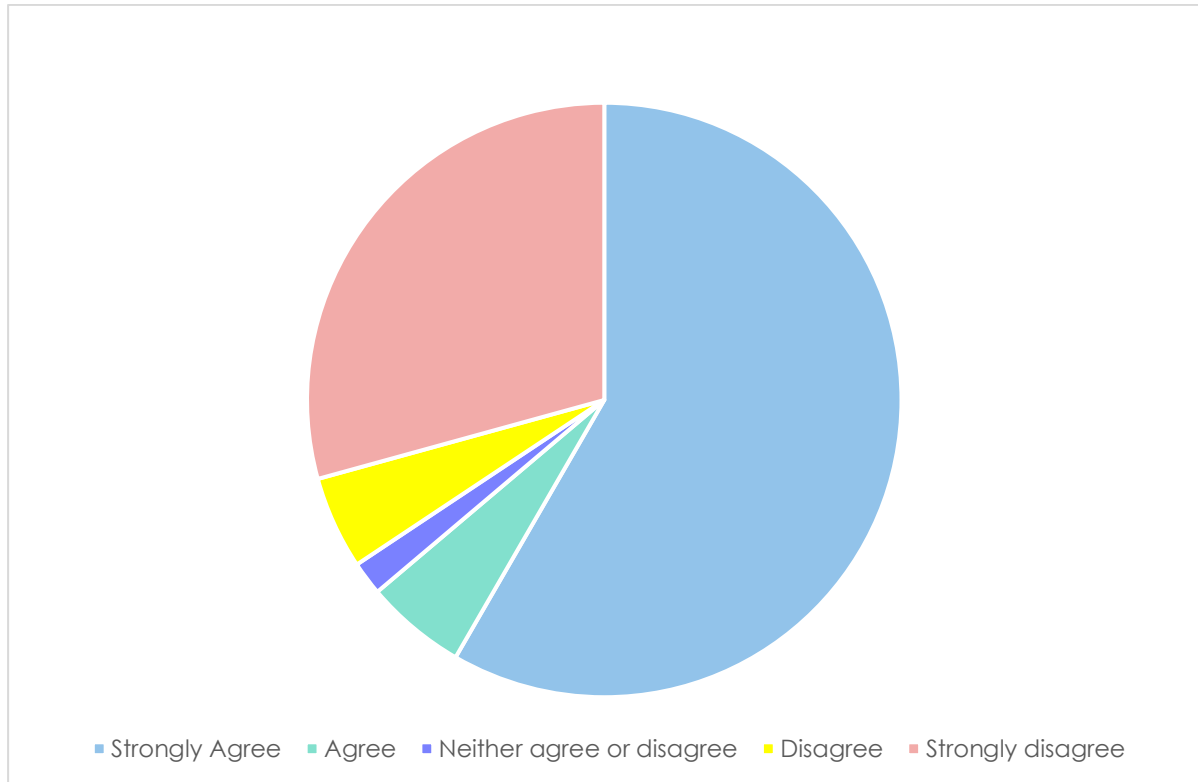


48% agreed with this statement with 27% agreeing with some changes, closely followed by 24% disagreeing completely.

#### 16. If you have any additional changes to the areas please tell us

338 people commented on this with most people strongly disagreeing that all beaches should be included, some also identified that all beaches should be dog friendly all year round if they were on a lead, but again monitoring and enforcement needed to be improved. Other comments included dogs should be allowed on the beach during the summer months early morning and late evening. *\*Please see Appendix one for full comments*

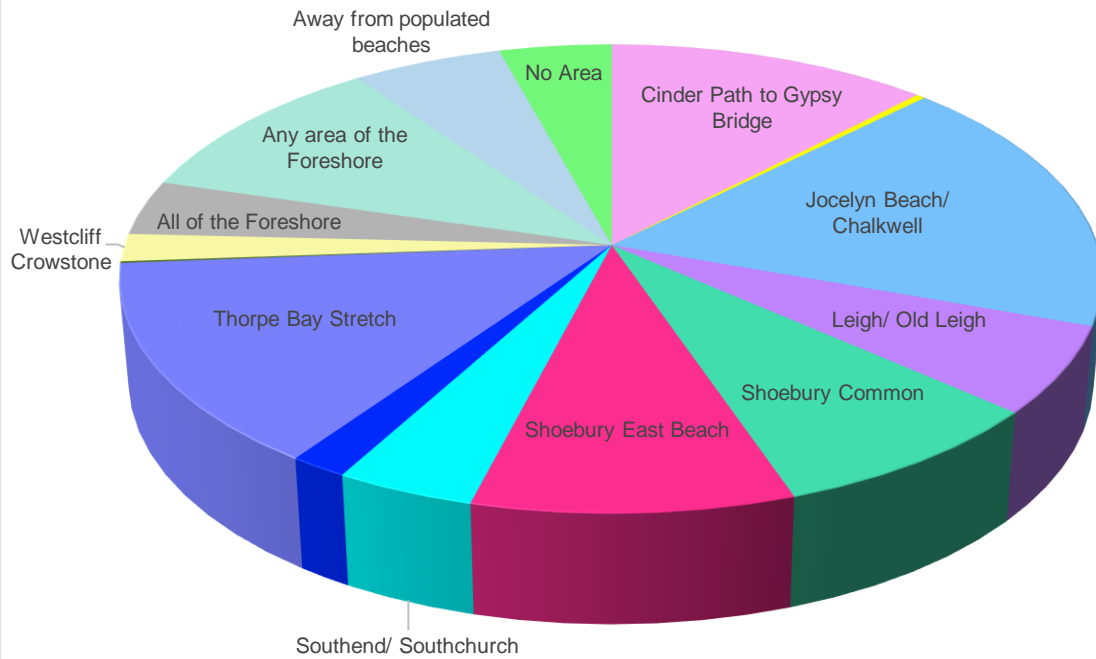
17. A petition has been submitted to Southend-on-Sea Borough Council requesting that a section of beach is kept available to those walking dogs all year round. To what extent do you agree or disagree with this request



Overall 58% of those responding strongly agree that there should be an area of foreshore allocated as a Dog Friendly Area, 29% strongly disagreed with the suggestion.

18. If you agree with this request, please let us know in the space below where within Southend-on-Sea you think may be suitable and why, for the location of this section of beach.

**Within Southend-on-Sea you think may be suitable and why, for the location of this section of beach.**



- Cinder Path to Gypsy Bridge
- City Beach/ Pier
- Jocelyn Beach/ Chalkwell
- Leigh/ Old Leigh
- Shoebury Common
- Shoebury East Beach
- Southend/ Southchurch
- Southend (excluding City Beach) / Westcliff Arches
- Thorpe Bay Stretch
- Two Tree Island
- Westcliff Crowstone
- All of the Foreshore
- Any area of the Foreshore
- Away from populated beaches
- No Area

19. If you have any additional comments\* regarding the PSPO - Dog Control please let us know in the space below

264 people added their comments to this area most thanking the Council for consulting and allowing people to provide opinions. With others reiterating the issues of irresponsible dog ownership, the benefits of dog friendly beaches and more monitoring and enforcement.

*\*Please see Appendix one for full list of comments*

We also received 7 emails and 2 letters with comments these are included below, the comments.

Emails	
1.	Can we have a section of the beach in Southend or Chalkwell that dogs are allowed on all year round. Most coastal areas allocate a section for this but not Southend.
2.	<p>As a senior resident of the borough, I believe the council is wrong to refuse local dog owners the opportunity to use the public beaches throughout the year.</p> <p>From my travels around this country, it has become quite obvious that Southend is one of very few councils which ban both dogs and their owners from walking the beaches all year, despite contributing to the councils income. Does seem somewhat biased and unfair. Especially when many residents keep pet dogs as security, to protect both themselves and their property.</p> <p>The great majority of dog walkers do instinctively clear up after their dogs, which is far better than many visitors did when visiting our beaches earlier this year. What on earth did our council think they were doing closing all the public toilets during the initial lockdown, after all , people were allowed to go to work, the shops and to exercise, but without access to such essential facilities. Absolutely ridiculous!</p> <p>Whilst considering the length of available beaches in Southend, I think there should be at least 4 all year round dog beaches ,with adequate dog poo bins. Some authorities actively encourage the use of any available rubbish bins for dog waste disposal, very sensible.</p>
3.	<p>This idea is obviously doomed to fail !!!</p> <p>A few times having read about it in the Echo , I have looked several times for an easy Yes/No survey ,to allow dogs on a selected part of beach year round ??</p> <p>No such thing , you have a long winded process to sign in , then pages of everything you are not allowed to do with a dog !!!!</p> <p>No detailed information about allowing dogs on beaches at all!!</p> <p>Personally YES I'm all for it !!</p> <p>Having visited Walton on the Naze last year in the summer, it was a joy to see families and *dogs* ( a lot of them ) on every beach . Everyone appeared to be having a brilliant time . Personally I think us humans can make a hell of a lot more mess with no dog , than a responsible dog owner , armed with a poo bag . Southend take note .....</p>
4.	<p>Re the proposal to open part of the beach to dogs all year round.</p> <p>I am a beach hut owner and am opposed to this unless the Council are prepared to enact stricter controls over dog owners generally. I have often asked dog owners to control their dogs who urinate and defecate on the beach and received</p>

a torrent of abuse from some- admittedly a minority but those are the people causing the problem. I know I'm not the only person to have witnessed this. Most owners I agree are responsible but we often come across people who are just completely irresponsible. The other day I was eating my lunch at our hut, a dog pooped directly in front of me and the owner tried to ignore it. I called her back and tbf she did respond then but she hadn't been taking any notice of what the dog was doing and clearly didn't think it necessary.

I sometimes think owners assume the beach somehow naturally cleans itself? I personally don't have a problem with a small area being designated for dogs all year round BUT it would need to be policed properly with staff put in place to monitor it and I really don't trust the Council to do that adequately.

I realise there is a strong lobby to change the current rules but I sincerely hope that if this is agreed the Council are going to fund the cost of proper staffing of the areas and boundaries where dogs will be allowed to use the beach.

5. I was unable to get into the survey on your web site ([yoursay.southend.gov.uk/pspo-dog-control](http://yoursay.southend.gov.uk/pspo-dog-control)). This may be due to my somewhat dated notebook. I also could not answer if the need to sign in would preclude me from taking the survey (the answer is YES).

I have found, that substantial majority of dog owners are NOT responsible, do NOT properly control their dogs and do NOT clean up after their dogs! Therefore, I would prefer the following changes:

- \* A limit of walking no more than 3 dogs to ensure that dogs are kept under control.

(anybody owning > 3 dogs will undoubtedly have yard space for them)

- \* A Dog should ALWAYS be on a Lead, when in public spaces. Larger dogs should also have a muzzle.

- \* Dogs (or other animals, except guide dogs) should NOT be allowed at all in any designated children's play areas.

- \* Dogs (or other animals, except guide dogs) should NOT be allowed on beaches at any time (even in winter).

- - - -

1. Do there need to be any changes to the previous restrictions? YES

2. Do there need to be any changes to the areas that were included? YES

3. Should any of the previous restrictions be excluded? NO

4. Are there any additional disruptive behaviours that were not previously included? YES

Dogs should not be allowed to pee (or poop) on any property. I have seen (too many times) people walk their dog, even on a lead, who let it pee on every shop front they are walking along (sometimes even letting it run into the store itself), on fences, cars, ... [obviously, never their own!]

6. As a local resident I strongly object to dogs using any Leigh or Chalkwell Beach during the summer months. I have swum and still do at Jocelyn Beach since I was a baby and now do with my sons and daughters over a long period from April to November.

7. I write to you as Chairman of the Leigh Seafront Action Group and the group that fought against the beach to the west and to protect old Leigh and Joscelynes Beach – a much used and loved beach in general for children, parents and grandchildren.

On behalf of our members we totally oppose the idea that dogs should be allowed on Leigh and Chalkwell beaches in the summer periods. It is a health issue especially for children and an issue that if implemented would cause major issues between people – packed beaches and those with dogs who would feel

that their right to these beaches (i.e loose dogs) were sacrosanct no matter what the size or behaviour of their dog (or most likely dogs) might be. Lots of children are terrified of large dogs and even small yapping and nipping dogs.

Southend has 7 miles of beaches and the small beaches of old Leigh and Chalkwell residents are the only non car backed beaches – should not be sacrificed. Thousands of local families love, used and still do use these beaches regularly even in cold weather i.e 20 swimming in November. Therefore I wish to express my total opposition to this idea on behalf of all those Leigh and Chalkwell Residents who have supported us since the 1970s.

*[Draft order V1 03/02/2021]*

**ORDER**

**ANTI-SOCIAL BEHAVIOUR, CRIME AND POLICING ACT 2014**

**SECTION 59**

**PUBLIC SPACES PROTECTION ORDER**

This order is made by Southend-on-Sea Borough Council (the "Council") and shall be known as the Southend-on-Sea Borough Council (Dog Control) Public Spaces Protection Order 2021 ("the Order").

**PRELIMINARY**

- 1 The Council, in making the Order is satisfied on reasonable grounds that it is likely that the activities identified below will be carried out in public places within the Council's area and that they will have a detrimental effect on the quality of life of those in the locality,

And that:

The likely effect of the activities  
Is likely to be of a persistent or continuing nature,  
Is likely to be such as to make the activities unreasonable, and  
Justifies the restrictions imposed by the notice.

- 2 The Council is satisfied that the prohibitions imposed by this order are reasonable to impose in order to prevent the detrimental effect of these activities from continuing, occurring or recurring, or to reduce the detrimental effect or to reduce the risk of its continuance, occurrence or recurrence.
- 3 The Council has had regard to the rights and freedoms set out in the European Convention on Human Rights, The Council has had particular regard to the rights and freedoms set out in Article 10 (right of freedom of expression) and Article 11 (right of freedom of assembly) of the European Convention on Human Rights and has concluded that the restrictions on such rights and freedoms imposed by this order are lawful, necessary and proportionate.

**BY THIS ORDER**

- 4 The effect of the Order is to impose the following prohibitions and/or requirements in the restricted areas at all times save where specified exemptions apply or where the express permission of the Council, or if the land is not in the ownership of the Council permission from the other relevant landowner has been given on the use of the Restricted Areas.
- 5 The prohibitions and/ or requirements are:
  - a. If a dog defecates at any time within the Restricted Area described in Schedule 1 and a Person in charge of the dog at that time fails to remove the faeces from the land

forthwith or dispose of the faeces from the Restricted Area forthwith, that person shall be guilty of an offence.

- i. For the purposes of paragraph 5(a) placing the faeces in a receptacle in the Restricted Area which is provided for the purpose, or for the disposal of waste, shall be a sufficient removal from the land;
  - ii. being unaware of the defecation whether by reason of not being in the vicinity or otherwise, or not having a device for or other suitable means of removing the faeces shall not be an excuse for failing to remove the faeces.
- b. A Person in charge of a dog shall be guilty of an offence if at any time within the Restricted Area described in Schedule 1 they are in charge of more than the four dogs.
- c. A Person in charge of a dog shall be guilty of an offence if at any time within the Restricted Area described in Schedule 2 they do not keep the dog on a lead.
- d. A Person in charge of a dog shall be guilty of an offence, if at any time, in the Restricted Area described in Schedule 1, they do not comply with a direction given by an Authorised Officer to put and keep the dog on a lead.
  - i. An Authorised Officer may only give a direction under this paragraph 5(d) to put and keep a dog on the lead if such restraint is reasonably necessary to prevent a nuisance or behaviour by the dog likely to cause annoyance or disturbance to any other person or the worrying or disturbance of any animal or bird.
- e. A Person in charge of a dog shall be guilty of an offence, if, at any time they take a dog onto, or permit a dog to enter or remain on, the Restricted Area as defined in Schedule 3.

#### **EXEMPTIONS**

- 6 Nothing in paragraph 5 of this Order applies to:
  - i. A disabled person (within the meaning of the Equality Act 2010) whose disability restricts his/her ability to comply with the requirements or prohibitions set out in paragraph 5 and where the dog is their guide dog or assistance dog; or
  - ii. A person who is training an assistance dog in an official capacity
  - iii. A dog used by the police or other agencies permitted by the Council for official purposes.

#### **FURTHER REQUIREMENTS**

- 7 A person who is believed to have engaged in a breach of this order or anti-social behaviour within the Restricted Areas, is required to give their name and address to an Authorised



Officer

- 8 A person who is believed to have engage in a breach of this order within the Restricted Area is required to leave the area if asked to do so by a police officer, police community support officer or other person designated by the Council and not to return for a specified period not exceeding 48 hours.

#### **OTHER**

- 9 This order applies to a public place within Southend-on-Sea, defined in Schedules 1, 2 & 3 of this order and the accompanying plans and identified as the Restricted Area. **[To revisit and update once plans are finalised]**
- 10 The effect of the Order is to impose the prohibitions and requirements detailed herein, at all times, save where specified exemptions apply or where the express permission of the Council, or if the land is not in the ownership or control of the Council the other relevant landowner, has been given on the use of the Restricted Areas.

#### **DEFINITIONS**

- 11 For the purpose of this Order the following definitions will apply:

**'Assistance dog'** means a dog that is trained to aid or assist a disabled person.

**'Authorised Officer'** means a constable, a police community support officer or a person authorised in writing by Southend-on-Sea Borough Council.

**'Person in charge'** means a person who habitually has the dog in their possession, care or company at the time the offence is committed, or if none, the owner or person who habitually has the dog in his possession.

**'Restricted Area'** has the meaning given by section 59(4) of the Anti-Social Behaviour Crime and Policing Act 2014 and for the purpose of this order as described in Schedules 1, 2 and 3 of this order and the accompanying plans. **[need to revisit and update once plans are prepared]**

#### **PERIOD FOR WHICH THIS ORDER HAS EFFECT**

- 12 This Order came into force at midnight on **[Day/Month]** 2021 and will expire at midnight on **[Day/Month]** 2024

#### **WHAT HAPPENS IF YOU FAIL TO COMPLY WITH THIS ORDER?**

- 13 Section 67 of the Anti-Social Behaviour Crime and Policing Act 2014 says that it is a criminal offence for a person without reasonable excuse:
- a. To do anything that the person is prohibited from doing by a public spaces protection order; or
  - b. To fail to comply with a requirement to which the person is subject under a public spaces protection order.

14 A person guilty of an offence under section 67 is liable on conviction in a Magistrates Court to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale.

**FIXED PENALTY**

15 An Authorised Officer may issue a fixed penalty notice (“FPN”) to anyone they believe has committed an offence under section 67 of the Anti-Social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014. The offender will have 14 days to pay the fixed penalty of £100. If the fixed penalty is paid within 14 days the offender will not be prosecuted. A FPN may be appealed to the Council through the internal appeals processed described on the issued notice.

**APPEALS**

16 Any challenge to this Order must be made in the High Court by an interested person within six weeks of it being made. An interested person is someone who lives in, regularly works in, or visits the Restricted Area. This means that only those who are directly affected by the restrictions have the power to challenge. The right to challenge also exists where an Order is varied by the Council.

17 Interested persons can challenge the validity of this Order on two grounds:

- a. The Council did not have power to make the order, or to include particular prohibitions or requirements; or
- b. That one of the requirements of the legislation has not been complied with.

18 When an application is made the High Court can decide to suspend the operation of the order pending the Court’s decision, in part or in totality. The High Court has the ability to uphold the Order, quash it or vary it.

Dated.....

THE COMMON SEAL of SOUTHEND ON SEA )  
BOROUGH COUNCIL was pursuant to a resolution )  
of the Council hereunto affixed to this Deed in the )  
presence of:- )

Proper Officer of the Council

**SCHEDULE 1 - Restricted Area 1**

1. Any land in the administrative area of Southend-on-Sea Borough Council open to the air and to which the public are entitled to have access (with or without payment).

DRAFT

## **SCHEDULE 2 - Restricted Area 2**

1. Every length of road including adjacent pavements and verges within the administrative area of Southend-on-Sea Borough Council.
2. All allotments.
3. All promenades.
4. The following formal gardens:
  - Chalkwell Park Formal Gardens
  - Southchurch Park Formal Gardens
  - Churchill Gardens
  - Leigh Library Gardens
  - Prittlewell Square
  - Southchurch Hall Gardens
  - The Shrubbery
  - Priory Park Foundation area walled garden and Centenary garden
5. The following bowling greens:
  - Belfairs Park Bowling Greens
  - Chalkwell Esplanade Bowling Greens
  - Cavendish Bowling Green
  - Eastwood Park Bowling Green
  - Priory Bowling greens
  - Southchurch Park Bowling Green
  - Shoebury Park Bowling Green
  - Green areas along the beaches (during 1st May to 30 September only)
6. The following cemeteries:
  - Sutton Road Cemetery
  - North Road Burial Ground
  - Leigh Cemetery, London Road
  - Crematorium and memorial grounds
7. The following church yards:
  - St. Mary's Church
  - Holy Trinity Church
  - St. Clements Churchyard
  - St. John's Churchyard
8. All public Car Parks, excluding those within public parks

## **SCHEDULE 3 - Restricted Area 3**

### **Exclusion Zones – All Year**

1. **Children's Play Areas** – All separate children's play areas within public parks in the Borough of Southend-on-Sea and designated as such at any time during the period of this order, including beach play areas.

2. **Sports Areas**

Belfairs Park Tennis Courts  
Bonchurch Park Tennis Courts  
Chalkwell Park Tennis courts  
Cavendish Park Tennis and Basketball Courts  
Priory Park Tennis Courts  
Southchurch Park Tennis Courts  
Shoebury Park Tennis Courts  
Warner's Park – All-weather Pitch  
Milton Road Gardens Tennis Courts  
Cluny Square – 5 a side pitch

3. **Exclusion Zones – Part Year (1<sup>st</sup> May to 30<sup>th</sup> September)**

All beaches in the Borough of Southend-on-Sea extending out to the mean low water mark.

## **SCHEDULE 4 - LEGISLATION**

### **Anti-Social Behaviour Crime and Policing Act 2014**

#### **Section 67**

Offence of failing to comply with order

- (1) It is an offence for a person without reasonable excuse—
  - (a) to do anything that the person is prohibited from doing by a public spaces protection order, or
  - (b) to fail to comply with a requirement to which the person is subject under a public spaces protection order.
- (2) A person guilty of an offence under this section is liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale.
- (3) A person does not commit an offence under this section by failing to comply with a prohibition or requirement that the local authority did not have power to include in the public spaces protection order.

# **Southend on Sea Borough Council - Equality Analysis**

## **1. Background Information**

1.1 The Council has had Dog Control Orders in place under the Clean Neighbourhoods and Environment Act 2005, for a number of years, which place certain requirements on dog owners to act responsibly in respect of, amongst other things: clearing dog faeces; keeping dogs on leads in designated areas; permitting dogs to enter land from which they are excluded. This also includes dogs being excluded from all beaches between the period 1 May and 30 September annually.

Dog Control Orders enabled the Council to issue fines to anyone who breached the provisions of the Order, however few fines have been previously issued, due to a combination of difficulties in witnessing and identifying those who breach. There has been much reliance on the public taking responsibility and the placing of signage to remind dog owners of those responsibilities in key locations such as children's play areas, public parks and beaches.

The PSPO supersedes the Dog Control Orders that have been in place for many years in Southend.

1.2 Department: Neighbourhoods and Environment

1.3 Service Area: Public Protection

1.4 Date Equality Analysis undertaken: 10/02/21

1.5 Names and roles of staff carrying out the Equality Analysis:

<b>Name</b>	<b>Role</b>	<b>Service Area</b>
Carl Robinson	Director of Public Protection	Public Protection

1.6 What are the aims or purpose of the policy, service function or restructure that is subject to the EA?

The aims of introducing a Dog Controls Public Spaces Protection Order (PSPO) are to provide the necessary controls around dogs in public areas to promote safety and public health and wellbeing, and to specify public areas within Southend where certain controls are in place.

The PSPO enables authorised officers to undertake enforcement and to issue Fixed Penalty Notices where breaches on the Order are witnessed and those responsible are identified.

1.7 What are the main activities relating to the policy, service function or restructure?

To provide controls over dogs in public areas in Southend, including our parks, open spaces and beaches.

## 2. Evidence Base

2.1 The Council undertook a public consultation between 9 November 2020 and 7 December 2020 which sought views on whether a PSPO was required and the type of controls that should be included in any PSPO introduced.

A total of 936 responses were received to the consultation, and the overall consensus from those responding to the consultation is that they strongly support and understand what the Council is trying to achieve and do see that a PSPO is required to cover the existing provisions for dog control, with some minor amendments in respect of clearing dog faeces.

The most significant issue raised by respondents was in respect of dog fouling, with approx. 70% of respondents indicating that dog fouling had a detrimental impact on quality of life in the borough. It was considered that more enforcement was required to tackle dog fouling in particular, and that more dog poo bins and clearer signage should be in place at key locations.

The summary of the consultation and the full consultation response are both included below:



PSPO Dog Control  
Consultation Analysis



Appendix 1 - PSPO  
Comments only.pdf

## 3. Analysis

	Impact - Please tick				
	Yes			No	Unclear
	Positive	Negative	Neutral		
<b>Age (including looked after children)</b>	Y				
<b>Disability</b>			Y		
<b>Gender reassignment</b>			Y		
<b>Marriage and civil partnership</b>			Y		
<b>Pregnancy and maternity</b>	Y				
<b>Race</b>			Y		



<b>Religion or belief</b>			Y		
<b>Sex</b>			Y		
<b>Sexual orientation</b>			Y		
<b>Carers</b>			Y		
<b>Socio-economic</b>			Y		

Descriptions of the protected characteristics are available in the guidance or from: [EHRC - protected characteristics](#)

- 3.2 Where an impact has been identified above, outline what the impact of the policy, service function or restructure on members of the groups with protected characteristics below:

	<b>Potential Impact</b>
<b>Age</b>	Continued provisions for the control of dogs in public areas will benefit all ages in terms of safety, health and wellbeing.
<b>Disability</b>	n/a.
<b>Gender reassignment</b>	n/a
<b>Marriage and civil partnership</b>	n/a
<b>Pregnancy and maternity</b>	Continued provisions for the control of dogs in public areas will benefit in terms of safety, health and wellbeing.
<b>Race</b>	n/a
<b>Religion or belief</b>	n/a
<b>Sex</b>	n/a
<b>Sexual orientation</b>	n/a
<b>Carers</b>	n/a

<b>Socio-economic</b>	n/a.

**4. Community Impact**

- 4.1 The impact from continuing to have controls on dogs in public areas will be positive in terms of safety, health and wellbeing.
- 4.2 The impact from continuing to have controls on dogs in public areas on responsible dog owners will be neutral, as responsible dog owners will already adhere to existing controls in place.

**5. Equality Analysis Action Plan**

5.1 Use the below table to set out what action will be taken to:

<b>Planned action</b>	<b>Objective</b>	<b>Who</b>	<b>When</b>	<b>How will this be monitored (e.g. via team/service plans)</b>
None				

Signed (lead officer):



Signed (Director):

.....

Once signed, please send a copy of the completed EA (and, if applicable, CCIA) to Tim MacGregor [TimMacGregor@southend.gov.uk](mailto:TimMacGregor@southend.gov.uk).

# Southend-on-Sea Borough Council

Report of Deputy Chief Executive & Executive Director  
Growth & Housing

To

**Cabinet**

On

**23<sup>rd</sup> February 2021**

**Agenda  
Item No.**

Report prepared by:

Martin Berry – Interim Strategic Housing Manager

---

## **Modern Methods of Construction (MMC) Foundation 200 Project**

**Relevant Scrutiny Committee: Policy and Resources Scrutiny Committee**

**Cabinet Member: The Leader of the Council, Councillor Ian Gilbert**

Part 1 Public Agenda Item

---

### **1. Purpose of Report**

- 1.1 To present the Modern Methods of Construction (MMC) Foundation 200 and seek approval to progress the redevelopment of the Juniper Road garage site.

### **2. Recommendations**

- 2.1 To agree to proceed with the MMC Foundation 200 Project which will see a maximum of 8 single unit homes developed on the Juniper Road garage site for this purpose.
- 2.2 To delegate authority to the Director of Property and Commercial for the formal approval of the land transaction for the Juniper Road garage site.

### **3. Background**

- 3.1 The need for affordable homes within the borough is greater than ever and the Council's commitment to addressing this housing need is well documented with the Council's Southend 2050 Outcomes & the Housing, Homelessness and Rough Sleeping Strategy both reflecting this.
- 3.2 In order to address this need, the Council is undertaking a range of development and acquisitions programmes with the intention to increase the supply of Council Housing. We are also increasingly looking to work with partners to assist the Council in meeting our housing need and through this partnership working with the housebuilder Hill, the Council been made aware

of the Foundation 200 project which has the potential to increase housing supply in the borough in the short term.

- 3.3 Hill has set up a pledge, known as Foundation 200, which will provide 200 modular homes to partnerships of Councils and charities. Following initial scoping discussions, the Council has now been selected by the Hill Foundation as a potential partner for inclusion in the first stage of the project alongside the Salvation Army.
- 3.4 The Hill Foundation 200's MMC units are off site built, 24sqm one-bedroom properties, designed to house only one person. The units include a fully fitted kitchen, living/dining area, a bathroom with shower and a bedroom with storage. The units are also designed to meet the Future Homes Standards and the anticipated new Part L regulations and feature blue roof system, energy efficient heating power thus have low carbon emissions and low running costs.
- 3.5 In order to facilitate this potential partnership project, the Council's Housing teams have undertaken initial feasibility discussions with the Hill Foundation 200, Salvation Army and Citizens UK to explore the potential providing a suitable site for a small number of MMC single occupancy units designed specifically for people moving on from homelessness and rough sleeping.

#### **4. Modern Methods of Construction Foundation 200 Proposal**

- 4.1 The Strategic Housing team has undertaken an assessment of Council owned garage sites which are currently not earmarked for Council housing development due to the site constraints or not being in proximity of other sites. Following this assessment, a range of sites were proposed and the Juniper Road garage site was selected from as a suitable location for project due to its size, location and ease of access.



- 4.2 The Juniper Road garage site is located in the Blenheim ward and is c1145m<sup>2</sup> in size. The site is currently underutilised with only 3 of 31 garages occupied and has high levels of disrepair. The site is also subject of antisocial behaviour with fly tipping and vandalism regularly reported. There is an electrical substation on site and in terms of local architecture it is predominately two-storey dwellings.

- 4.3 The site is near local transport, with bus stops within 0.2 miles on Bridgewater Drive and Mountdale Gardens. The Kent Elms health centre is within 0.5 miles and Southend Hospital is 1.2 miles from the site.
- 4.4 Following site investigation works and initial feasibility work, it has been proposed that a development of 8 units, built to a single storey would be achievable on the site. However the nature of product allows for units to be converted for other needs if required, For example, the site could accommodate 7 units of housing and one unit for the provision of professional and volunteer-provided support.
- 4.5 Due to the nature of the opportunity with the Hill Foundation 200, disposal of the Juniper Road garage site to the Salvation Army on a 10-year lease for a peppercorn rent. The lease to be entered in on the proviso that The Hill Foundation 200 gift 8 units to be utilised as move-on accommodation to be managed by the Salvation Army subject to the Hill Foundation 200 securing planning permission.
- 4.6 As part of the lease, the Salvation Army will give the Council 100% nomination rights to the accommodation on the understanding that this would be a 'sensitive let'.
- 4.7 At the end of the lease the Salvation Army, who will own the units, will move to another site, or there is potential to renew the lease and continue, depending on the situation both parties find themselves in at the time.
- 4.8 Formal approval will be required from the Director of Property & Commercial regarding the land transaction, which has been agreed in principle. The assets team will be responsible for managing the leasehold process in conjunction with the Salvation Army's estates team.

## **Support**

- 4.9 The Salvation Army model has been designed to support people with low-medium support needs, not high or complex needs. Nationally Salvation Army are a lead player within the housing sector, accommodating over 3000 people. The addition of their expertise in supporting people to independence will bring significant additional value to the proposed project.
- 4.10 The Salvation Army will have a group of volunteer support workers and each resident will receive up to four hours of support each week. This support will be tailor-made to meet their particular needs, i.e. if they need help with budgeting or learning how to cook/etc. these are the sorts of things that the support worker would be able to help with. If all 8 of the residents needed the same kind of support, then the Salvation Army may decide to do that as a group at their church building and give classes in the specific areas that they need help with. An out of hours number will be available should an emergency arise.

- 4.11 The Salvation Army have advised they are liaising with Employment Plus regarding the project and they are keen to be involved in the project and provide any support relating to assisting clients into employment. They are also able to assist with housing legislation law/benefit law. The Council and Southend Adult Community College are also exploring how bespoke education and vocational support for the residents might be made available to further enhance the offer.

## **Timescales**

- 4.12 The Hill Foundation 200 have provided indicative timescales for the project which states the following milestones:
- Prepare planning application/local consultation – 6 to 8 weeks (12 April earliest)
  - Planning application – 8 weeks (1 June)
  - Planning permission/Committee
  - Planning conditions/removal – 3 weeks (3 June – 25 June)
  - Start on site/demo/services – 3 weeks – start 19 July
  - Delivery – 2 weeks – 2 August
  - Landscaping – 2 weeks – mid Sept

## **5. Other Options**

- 5.1 The alternate options available to the Council have been evaluated and are detailed overleaf:
- 5.2 Do nothing - This option considered leaving the existing garage areas in their current underused state. This option would not increase community safety and reduce antisocial behaviour and its associated costs. It also would not contribute to the Council's priority of increasing the supply of affordable housing in the borough nor meet the Council's Southend 2050 ambitions.
- 5.3 Sell the land on the open market – This option considered selling the land on the market in order for it to be privately developed. This option was not considered as it was felt that the site would not be attractive to developers due to the noted site constraints, would not increase the supply of affordable housing in the borough and would therefore not meet the Council's Southend 2050 ambitions.
- 5.4 Develop the land for Council housing – This option considered the Council developing the site itself for Council Housing. Given the constraints of the site and that it is not in proximity to any other suitable housing sites, the site would be unviable as it would not achieve economies of scale nor would be attractive to potential contractors.

## **6. Reasons for Recommendations**

- 6.1 Further to the Council's successful Council housing developments and acquisitions programme, it is recommended that pursuing a further a partnership project with Hill and the Salvation Army to develop MMC homes is

an appropriate course of action. It is anticipated that this option will have wider community benefits and will meet the Council's ambition for increasing the supply of affordable housing in the borough.

- 6.2 The opportunity represents nominal cost to the council with legal costs and site investigation not expected to exceed £5000.

## **7. Corporate Implications**

### **Contribution to Southend 2050 Outcomes**

- 7.1 Reducing levels of homelessness and developing affordable homes contributes to the Southend 2050 Safe and Well outcomes of "*We are well on our way to ensuring that everyone has a home that meets their needs*", Developing energy efficient MMC homes also contributes to the Safe & Well Outcome of "*We act as a Green City with examples of energy efficient and carbon neutral buildings, streets, transport and recycling*".
- 7.2 Southend's Housing, Homelessness & Rough Sleeping Strategy aims to provide 'decent high quality, affordable and secure homes for the people of Southend' and the development of affordable homes via modern methods of construction helps to contribute to this aim.

### **Financial Implications**

- 7.3 The MMC units will be gifted to There are legal costs associated with setting up the lease with the Salvation Army, which the assets department have advised should not exceed £3000 and will be met from existing Housing Supply budgets.
- 7.4 The loss of garage revenue will have to be considered. The current site has three occupied garages which bring in nominal revenue which is outweighed by the cost of maintenance, management and addressing antisocial behaviour on the site.

### **Legal Implications**

- 8.1 The Council's Legal team and Essex Legal Services have been fully consulted on the project and have provided the necessary advice in regards to the site investigation works. Further Legal consultation will be received in regards to the lease of the garage site.

### **Property Implications**

- 8.2 Underutilised garage sites often have detrimental impacts on the local area such as anti-social behaviour. Redevelopment of these garage sites for housing can therefore be seen to have a positive impact on the area.

### **Consultation**

- 8.3 The consultation with local residents will be carried out between all parties; the Council, The Hill Foundation 200 & the Salvation Army. A communication plan will be prepared and agreed by the Director for Housing Development. Ongoing consultation will be undertaken with Blenheim ward members in regards to the project.

### **Equality and Diversity Implications**

- 8.4 No equality and diversity implications have been identified as yet but will be monitored throughout the project.

### **Risk Assessment**

- 8.5 The necessary risk assessments have been undertaken in regards to initial feasibility of the housing development. Risk will continue to be monitored throughout the process with the relevant risk logs being carried out.
- 8.6 The project has the risk of failing to secure planning permission. The planning application, drawings and associated work is to be carried out by the Hill Foundation 200 at their risk.

### **Value for Money**

- 8.7 The total cost to the Council (including site investigation carried out to date) should not exceed £5000. The accommodation will aim to free up bed spaces of our TA. The cost of accommodating 8 persons in temporary accommodation is circa £80,000 per year.

### **Community Safety Implications**

- 8.8 Regenerating underutilised garage sites will look to improve community safety and reduce anti-social behaviour in the local area.

### **Environmental Impact**

- 8.9 The proposed housing units gifted to the Salvation Army from the Hill Foundation 200 include energy efficiency measures including a blue roof system, energy efficient heating and power thus have low carbon emissions and low running costs.



**Southend-on-Sea Borough Council**

**Report Executive Director Finance and Resources**

**To**

**Cabinet**

**On**

**23<sup>rd</sup> February 2021**

Report prepared by: Lee White, Head of Corporate  
Procurement

**Agenda  
Item No.**

---

**Annual Procurement Plan 2021-22**

**Cabinet Member: Councillor Woodley  
“A Part 1 Public Agenda Item”**

---

**1. Purpose of Report**

This report provides the annual procurement plan for 2021/22 in terms of those procurements with a contract value in excess of £1m which require cabinet approval prior to commencement. This is an annual requirement under Part 4g (Contract Procedure Rules) of the Council’s constitution. The report also provides a link to where we host the Council’s revised corporate contract register and 3 year procurement pipeline plan. This will be updated for 2021-24 by the end of March 2021.

The report also brings to your attention the recently published Procurement Policy Note (PPN) ‘Reserving Below Threshold Procurements’ ([PPN 11/20](#)) and we ask for your approval (pending legal advice) to bring this into the Council’s procurement procedures for as long as we have the mandate from Central Government as it supports the local economic recovery.

**2. Recommendation**

- That **approval** is given for those procurements provided in the attached appendix for 2021/22 (£1m+ contract value)
- That **approval** is given (pending legal advice) to amend our procurement procedures (for as long as the PPN remains in place) to allow use of PPN 11/20 and the reservation of below threshold contracts for ‘Local Suppliers’ (note that following legal advice ‘Local’ in the PPN is defined by County but under law Southend is defined as a County due to its Unitary status and so we can utilise the Borough boundary)
- That **approval** is given to our tiered approach to the delivery of the 2021-22 procurement plan should we need to apply a flexible use of resource again to support the pandemic response and associated priorities

- That members **note** the full procurement plan for 2021/22 (contracts with a value of £25k and above) will be listed at <http://seattle/Pages/Contracts-Register.aspx> by the end of March.
- That members **note** that those capital projects approved by cabinet as part of the capital programme and with a value of over £25k, will also form part of the final procurement plan for 2021/22
- That members **note** the development and contents of the corporate contracts register- which is publicly available via the Council website at the above link
- That members **note** development of the 3 year procurement pipeline plan (2021-24) will be finalised by the end of March and hosted at the above weblink
- That members **note** the flexible approach taken to the delivery of the procurement plan during 2020-21 due to the pandemic, competing priorities and the need to re-distribute Council resources (for context 73 of the 320 Procurements/contracts on the plan were either extended or deferred to 2021/22)
- That members **note** spend with local suppliers in 2019-20 was 35% (out of a spend of c£150m) and we continue to monitor this each financial year- the current spend during 2020-21 is detailed within the report in section 5
- That members **note** the continued implementation of our Corporate Contract Management system
- That members **note** we continue to provide training to local suppliers on how to access and bid for Public Sector contracts as spend across the sector is £290Bn per annum (versus c£150m by Southend)
- That members **note** although Brexit has taken place that the Public Contract Regulations 2015 are still part of UK Law and there remains the requirement to award contracts in an open, fair and transparent way. Our contract procedure rules are already set to support local spend as far as the law allows and so the above PPN 11/20 is the other opportunity we have.

### 3. Background

Each year councillors review and approve the Council's annual procurement plan. In line with the constitution, Cabinet is required to agree procurements with a value in excess of £1m (Appendix 1). For information a link is also provided above to where we will host the full annual procurement plan (all procurements over £25k), corporate contract register and 3 year procurement pipeline plan (2021-24).

During 2020/21 there has been continued work undertaken by Corporate Procurement along with contract managers and Executive Director management teams to review the Council's expenditure with suppliers and review our comprehensive corporate contracts register. The reasons for continuing this extensive work are:

- To provide a comprehensive register of the Council's key contracts (covers c£120m annual spend)- the register will also include contracts held by South Essex Homes, South Essex Property Services, Southend

Adult Community College, Trading Companies owned by the Council and also education funded contracts which we support in terms of procurement activity (this will highlight joint commissioning opportunities)

- Provide a comprehensive register of the Council's contract managers and those responsible for implementing the Council's commissioning framework
- Assist in the ongoing Real Living Wage review with suppliers
- Assist in the development of a 3 year procurement pipeline plan- this is to support service areas in their commissioning plans as well as suppliers and local businesses in their business planning (as they will know when future opportunities are due to be published)
- The 3 year pipeline plan also aligns with the Southend 2050 Roadmap to 2024
- Assist the Governance Boards (namely the Commissioning and Investment Boards) in their future planning, strategic reviews of expenditure, contracts and commissioning. This should support the Council in the delivery of efficiencies against contractual spend and help meet its financial targets

Alongside the development of the corporate contracts register we have finalised the design phase of our corporate contract management system which was procured in 2019/20. We already have most of our strategic contracts set up within this system which will provide a digital interface with suppliers so that contracts may be managed more effectively. The system will also provide a single web-based system where our contract documentation can be held and suppliers will provide reports/accounts/documentation- this will facilitate knowledge transfer should contract managers change.

### **PPN 11/20 Headlines**

- We will be looking to use this flexibility during 2021-22 (or until such time the PPN could be lifted by Central Government)
- We have asked a number of clarifications of a legal advisor and Crown Commercial Services are also seeking legal advice on a number of clarifications we have asked about the PPN
- This flexibility hasn't been available prior to the issuing of this PPN in December 2020 and only took effect from the 1<sup>st</sup> January 2021
- To be able to apply this PPN we will need to approve the update to our procurement procedures
- The PPN defines 'Local' as within a 'County Boundary' but following legal advice the law would set this boundary as Southend Borough due to our Unitary status. We are not permitted to set the reservation across multiple County boundaries as so the Southend Borough would be the limit of our reservation
- In markets where we feel value for money possibly won't be achieved by reserving contracts to 'within Southend' we will choose to publish these more widely- this would be considered through the options appraisal process and commissioning board
- Each tender where we choose to use this flexibility must clearly state it is being applied (we will be agreeing clauses for our tender documents which will need to be included)

- The PPN also allows contracts to be reserved for the 'Voluntary, Community and Social Enterprise' sector where they are 'below threshold'
- The value of contract that can be included are 'below threshold' and legal advice has stated that existing Government Acts will restrict this to services and light touch contracts (works contracts are excluded):
  - Services = up to £189,330
  - Light Touch- Social and other specific (health and education) = up to £663,540
- Although its not the intention of the PPN given the current context the reserving of contracts within the Borough boundary may also support the COVID response in terms of limiting staff movement/travel across the region and UK

### **Flexible Approach to delivery of the 2021-22 Procurement Plan**

#### **1. Capital Programme-**

Procurements to proceed as approved within the programme given that this is key to supporting the local and wider economy and is new money each financial year put into the economy.

#### **2. Current revenue funded contracts due for re-commissioning-**

This is where I'm proposing a flexible approach should we not have sufficient resource to deliver the plan across the service areas:

##### **a) Priority High-**

Those which are not delivering value for money based upon

- Performance or
- Outcomes contribution to Southend 2050 and/or the Pandemic priorities or
- Poor value evidenced by benchmarked pricing

These procurements will proceed without question as we cannot accept poor services, poor outcomes for service users and/or poor value (due the financial climate)

##### **b) Priority Medium-**

Those which are deemed to be delivering value for money and are not local based suppliers (office base outside a Southend SS postcode) based upon

- Performance and
- Outcomes contribution to Southend 2050 and/or the Pandemic priorities and
- Good value evidenced by benchmarked pricing

These procurements will proceed but retain the option to extend up to 12 months beyond their term following an approved business case

##### **c) Priority Low-**

Those which are deemed to be delivering value for money against the same criteria listed in 'Priority Medium' and are local based suppliers (office base at a Southend SS postcode)

These procurements will proceed if we have sufficient resource but if not we will retain the option to extend up to 12 months beyond their term following an approved business case

The approach outlined above we believe will ensure we are providing good quality service, delivering best value for the Southend £, and protecting/supporting the local economy.

#### **4. Other Options**

Annual approval of the Council's procurement plan is required under the constitution.

We could choose to not embed the PPN 11/20 into our Council procurement procedures but we may lose the opportunity to further support the economic recovery.

We could choose to not apply a tiered approach to the delivery of the procurement plan during 2021-22 but this will potentially reduce the flexibility of our workforce (especially those within corporate procurement, commissioning teams and contract managers across the Council). For example 2 officers within the corporate procurement function have been partially released to support the local Test, Track and Trace service.

#### **5. Reasons for Recommendation**

- Approval of the Council's annual procurement plan is required under Part 4g of the Council's constitution
- Members are aware of the development of the comprehensive contracts register and 3 year procurement pipeline plan, and the benefits this will provide in terms of the Council's commissioning plans, financial planning as well as future planning for suppliers and local businesses
- Pending legal confirmation, the use of PPN 11/20 would support the economic recovery as would the application of a tiered approach to delivery of the 2021/22 procurement plan, whilst still ensuring our contracts deliver value for money
- Its worth noting that in the first 3 quarters of 2020-21 contractual spend with local suppliers (based at a Southend SS postcode) has been 33%. Extending the data has highlighted that spend across the full SS postcode area has been 38% and across the Essex County area it increases to 50%- Southend's spend is therefore a key contributor to the local economy (businesses and employment)

#### **6. Corporate Implications**

##### **6.1 Contribution to the Southend 2050 Road Map**

As detailed above the development of the 3 year Procurement Pipeline plan (2021-24) aligns with the Southend 2050 Road Map and will assist in our future planning and commissioning decisions. Each contract within the plan will be thematically coloured in terms of which outcomes the contract contributes towards. As part of the design of the corporate contract management system we've also developed a field to identify which of the 5 themes each contract supports. Also as part of the procurement process each options appraisal also includes a review of how the contract will assist in the delivery of the outcomes within Southend 2050 and delivery of the Road Map.

## 6.2 Financial Implications

The annual procurement plan and its delivery will contribute towards the Council's financial targets. As in previous years delivery of the plan has supported reductions in revenue expenditure as well as cost avoidance through ensuring best value is achieved against capital projects (e.g. during 2020-21 £1.65m in cost avoidance was achieved).

## 6.3 Legal Implications

The development of a corporate contracts register which will be publicly available supports the requirement for transparency in terms of expenditure in the public sector. Where the Council has contracts which are due to complete their contract term it's a legal requirement that these contracts are once again market tested (unless the decision is to de-commission). Further extensions can only be provided under exceptional circumstances, which was applied during 2020-21 as noted above and will continue to be applied during 2021-22.

We are seeking legal guidance regarding the application of PPN 11/20 and the inclusion of this into the Council's procurement procedures for as long as we have a mandate from Central Government. Discussions have taken place between the Council's Head of Procurement and regional leads at the Crown Commercial Service who are supportive and have welcomed the intention of a Local Authority using this PPN, given it was introduced to support the economic impacts of the pandemic. Given its availability from the 1<sup>st</sup> January 2021 only Cambridgeshire and Southend have currently looked to embed the PPN to the best of their knowledge.

## 6.4 People Implications

The key 'People' implications could be that if we are not to apply the tiered approach to delivery of the procurement plan during 2021-22 this could restrict flexibility of the Council's workforce in supporting our response to the pandemic.

Application of the PPN 11/20 (if legally permitted) could also support the local economy and the recovery and so this could have a positive impact on local employment and businesses.

## 6.5 Property Implications

None

## 6.6 Consultation

This report is to approve the annual procurement plan. For each individual procurement there will be consideration of what consultation and engagement will be required as per the Council's Commissioning Framework and legal requirement to consult.

## 6.7 Equalities and Diversity Implications

As noted above in 6.6 this report is to seek approval of the annual procurement plan but within each project on the plan there will be consideration of equalities and diversity. The development of the corporate contracts register will support transparency and also assist suppliers and local businesses in their future planning and equality of access to contract opportunities- this was welcomed at the local business workshops during 2020 as well as those who attended our presentation to the Essex Federation for Small Businesses in 2020.

## 6.8 Risk Assessment

It is imperative that the annual procurement plan is approved so that those high value procurements listed within can commence market engagement and consultation in time to conduct a full tender exercise.

The application of PPN 11/20 (if approved from a legal perspective and members) requires there to be an assessment as to where its best applied and doesn't have an impact upon value for money- for instance where there is a restricted local market in a particular sector we may well then decided to open up the opportunity to full UK market so as to ensure best value (in terms of both price and quality).

## 6.9 Value for Money

Delivery of the annual procurement plan is one of the Council's ways of market testing opportunities and ensuring that the most economically advantageous tender is awarded the contract (in terms of value and quality).

## 6.10 Community Safety Implications

Within the annual procurement plan there will be a number of contracts that support outcomes in terms of improving community safety.

## 6.11 Environmental Impact

Within the annual procurement plan there will be a number of contracts that support outcomes in terms of improving the town's environment. Social Value is also tested through a number of procurements which can deliver added value in terms of our local economy, community wellbeing and the environment.

## 7. Background Papers

The current Corporate Contracts Register and 3 Year Procurement Pipeline Plan can be found on the intranet at:

<http://seattle/Pages/Contracts-Register.aspx>

## **8. Appendices**

Appendix 1- Annual Procurement Plan 2021-22



E-procurement Ref No.	Contract Title	Supplier/s	CMT Area (or S.E.H)- F&R, T, L&D, C&PH, A&C, N&E, G&H	Service Area Contract Manager/s	Procurement Lead	ICT Business Partner	Is Data Protection to be considered?	Contract Value (Lifetime Inc. extensions)	Annual Value/Budget	Revenue, Capital or Income	Start Date	End Date	Option to extend till?	Comments
<b>NEIGHBOURHOODS &amp; ENVIRONMENT</b>														
DN228954	Waste Collection, Street Cleansing, Toilet Cleansing, Graffiti Removal, & Civic Amenity sites Contract	Veolia ES (UK) Ltd	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Imran Kazalbash & Paul Terry	Lee White & Darryl Mitchell	To be decided	Yes	£115,500,000	£7,700,000	Revenue	30/09/15	30/03/23	30/03/31	
	Joint Framework with Essex CC for disposal of municipal solid waste & Refuse Derived Fuel	To be procured (ECC will lead)	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Imran Kazalbash & Paul Terry	Lee White & Darryl Mitchell	To be decided	No	Yet to be procured		Revenue	01/10/21	30/09/25	To be decided	
	Joint Framework with Essex CC for disposal of bio waste	To be procured (ECC will lead)	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Imran Kazalbash & Paul Terry	Lee White & Darryl Mitchell	To be decided	No	Yet to be procured		Revenue	01/10/21	30/09/25	To be decided	
	Agreement with ECC for disposal of waste	Suppliers on the ECC framework	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Imran Kazalbash & Paul Terry	Lee White & Darryl Mitchell	N/A	No	£9,000,000	£6,000,000	Revenue	01/04/21	30/09/22		Mini-comp will be run via the ECC framework prior to April 2021 covering the next 18 months
	Disposal of waste (possibly jointly with ECC)	To be procured	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Imran Kazalbash & Paul Terry	Lee White & Darryl Mitchell	To be decided	No	To be procured	Approx £6,000,000	Revenue	01/10/22	To be decided	To be decided	
	Belton Way Scheme	To be procured via Eastern Highways Alliance	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Joanne Matthews	To be assigned	N/A	No	To be procure via th Eastern Highways Alliance	£3,000,000	DfT Grant	To be procured	01/05/21	No	DfT Grant with completion deadline- Design and Build
DN228937	Highways Improvements: 5 Lots covering- Lot 1 (Adhoc highways maintenance, Adhoc coastal defence maintenance, Lot 2 (Highway improvements- Inc. safety), Lot 3 (Urban Traffic control services Inc. bus priority system), Lot 4 (Intelligent Transport systems- Lot 5 (Machine re-surfacing) - also covers guardrails, electrical works, new bridges and resurfacing, signage, road marking, illuminated furniture,	Lot 4- DYNNIQ UK LTD Lot 2- Eurovia Lot 3- Siemens (not top 80% Spend) Lots 1 & 5- Marlborough	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Richard Backhouse (Lots 1, 3,4 & 5) & Joanne Matthews (Lot 2)	Sam Riddoch	N/A	N/A	£65,000,000	£6,500,000	Revenue and Capital	01/04/15	31/03/22	31/03/25	
DN229164	Arboriculture Services (Lot 1: Term Contractor)	Treefellas Arboriculture Limited	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Ian Brown	Darryl Mitchell	N/A	No	£2,653,000	£379,000	Revenue	06/02/15	05/02/20	05/02/22	
<b>ADULTS &amp; COMMUNITIES</b>														
DN229359	Care and Support at Home (Lot 1)	Ashley Community Care Services Ltd De Vere Care Seven Day Care (UK) Limited Southend Care Ltd	Adults and Communities	Karen Peters	Emma Woof	N/A	Yes	£87,500,000	£8,750,000	Revenue	01/05/17	30/04/22	30/04/27	
DN333529	Framework Agreement with Attrition for Adaptations Works for Southend on Sea Borough Residents (and Other Contracting Authorities in Essex) 2018	Advanced Building & Maintenance Services Ltd; Accessible Solutions Ltd; Gracelands CMS Ltd; and Trinity Construction Services Ltd	Adults and Communities	Carol Smith	Sam Riddoch	N/A	Yes	£5,200,000	£1,300,000	Revenue	01/09/18	31/08/22	No	Schedule of rates framework
DN425846	Individual Supported Living Provision for Adults with a Learning Disability	Advance Housing & Support	Adults and Communities	Hugh Johnston	Emma Woof	N/A	Yes	£3,240,000	£540,000	Revenue	05/10/19	04/10/22	04/10/25	

	Southend Treatment and Recovery Service	CGL	Adults and Communities	Jamie Pennycott	Suzie Clark	N/A	Yes	£5,010,417	£1,625,000.00	Revenue	01/02/18	31/03/20	30/09/21	
	Supported housing for adults with a learning disability	MTVH Metropolitan Thames Valley Housing	Adults and Communities	Chidi Okeke	Emma Woof	N/A	Yes	£4,075,216	£631,644	Revenue	01/10/13	30/09/21	30/09/21	
	Provision of Autumn Cottage	Outlook Care	Adults and Communities	Karen Peters	Emma Woof	N/A	Yes	£2,331,000	£333,000	Revenue	01/10/14	30/09/19	30/09/21	
	Leisure Management Contract	Fusion Lifestyle	Adults and Communities	Sharon Wheeler	Darryl Mitchell	To be decided	Yes	-£4,500,000	N/A	Income	01/07/15	30/06/25	30/06/30	Negative contract value due to income per annum- included on the plan for 2021-22 due to the uncertainty in the leisure industry
	Young People's Homelessness Support	Sanctuary Supported Living (Registered as Sanctuary housing Association)	Adults and Communities	Mary Palmer	Kasey Burke	N/A	Yes	£1,014,486	£169,081	Revenue	01/04/17	31/03/20	31/03/23	
	Richmond Fellowship - Supported Housing for people with Mental Health issues	Richmond Fellowship	Adults and Communities	Chidi Okeke	Emma Woof	N/A	Yes	£2,274,743	£317,701	Revenue	01/04/13	31/06/2021	No	
	Home Care Monitoring System - Call Confirm Live	HAS Technology Limited T/A CM2000	Adults and Communities	Karen Peters	Emma Woof, Niki Mistry	TBC	Yes	£1,000,000	£100,000	Revenue	Rolling	N/A	No	
<b>TRANSFORMATION</b>														
	Temporary and Permanent Recruitment Master Vendor	Hays	Transformation	Craig Jones	Gillian Shine	To be decided	Yes	£30,696,033.25	£7,674,008	Revenue	01/02/19	31/01/22	31/01/23	We will explore routes to the market via frameworks etc.
DN229262	Open4Business [G] [R]	IDOX Software Limited	Transformation	To be assigned	Michelle McMenemy	Steven Hemmings	Yes	£2,197,000	£169,000	Revenue	01/04/09	31/03/22	No	
<b>FINANCE AND RESOURCES</b>														
	Enforcement Agent and Debt Recovery services Contract	Marston Holdings Newlyn plc	Finance and Resources	To be assigned	Sam Riddoch	TBC	Yes	£2,800,000	£700,000	Revenue	01/08/15	31/07/21	31/07/21	
	Office based Printer Fleet	Ricoh	Finance and Resources	Mark Murphy/Dave Webb	Michelle McMenemy	Terry Withers	Yes	£1,000,000	£200,000	Revenue	01/03/17	28/02/20	28/02/22	
	Legal Advice and Support	Sparling Benham and Brough	Finance and Resources	Kathy Slowther	Louise Hal-fead	N/A	Yes	N/A	£60,000	Revenue	Rolling contract	N/A	N/A	
<b>CHILDREN'S SERVICES AND PUBLIC HEALTH</b>														
	Wellbeing Service	Everyone Health	Children's and Public Health	Charlotte Humble	Kasey Burke	N/A	Yes	£1,455,000	£291,000	Revenue	01/06/19	31/05/22	31/03/24	
	Provision of 21st Century Children's Centre Services	Family Action	Children and Public Health	Elaine Hammans	Suzie Clark	N/A	Yes	£6,000,000	£997,428	Revenue	01/10/16	30/09/19	30/09/22	
	Children and Adolescents Emotional Wellbeing Service (CAEWS)	NELFT	Children and Public Health	Caroline McCarron	Suzie Clark	N/A	Yes	£1,050,000	£210,000	Revenue	01/11/15	30/10/18	30/10/20	
<b>GROWTH AND HOUSING</b>														
	Launch Pad Operator	To be tendered	Growth and Housing	Emma Lindsell	Darryl Mitchell	TBC	Yes	to be procured in 2020/21	to be procured in 2020/22	Capital	to be procured in 2020/21	to be procured in 2020/22	to be procured in 2020/23	
<b>SOUTH ESSEX HOMES</b>														
M1415/01	Servicing & Maint. Gas Boilers	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Steve Morl	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£10,000,000	£1,000,000	Revenue	01/04/22	31/03/27	31/03/32	
M2021-24	Structural Repairs/Energy refurbishments	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Paul Longman	Paul Longman	N/A	No	£2,300,000	£2,300,000	Capital	01/04/21	31/03/22	-	
M2122-03	Heating Upgrades	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£5,000,000	£690,000	Capital	01/04/21	31/03/26	31/03/28	
M2122-04	Roof Replacements	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£4,000,000	£630,000	Capital	01/04/21	31/03/24	31/03/26	
M2122-02	Window & Door Replacements	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£5,000,000	£839,300	Capital	01/04/21	31/03/24	31/03/26	

E-procurement Ref No.	Contract Title	Supplier/s	CMT Area (or S.E.H)- F&R, T, L&D, C&PH, A&C, N&E, G&H	Service Area Contract Manager/s	Procurement Lead	ICT Business Partner	Is Data Protection to be considered?	Contract Value (Lifetime Inc. extensions)	Annual Value/Budget	Revenue, Capital or Income	Start Date	End Date	Option to extend till?	Comments
<b>NEIGHBOURHOODS &amp; ENVIRONMENT</b>														
	Consultants (legal) to support re-procurement of Disposal and/or Collection Waste contracts	To be procured	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Imran Kazalbash & Paul Terry	Lee White & Darryl Mitchell	To be decided	Yes	£200,000		Revenue or BTF	01/04/21	31/12/23	N/A	Will need to be procured if the main waste collection contract require tendering as above
	Consultants (financial) to support re-procurement of Disposal and /or Collection Waste contracts	To be procured	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Imran Kazalbash & Paul Terry	Lee White & Darryl Mitchell	To be decided	Yes	£200,000		Revenue or BTF	01/04/21	31/12/23	N/A	Will need to be procured if the main waste collection contract require tendering as above
	Consultants (technical) to support re-procurement of Disposal and/or Collection Waste contracts	To be procured	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Imran Kazalbash & Paul Terry	Lee White & Darryl Mitchell	To be decided	Yes	£100,000		Revenue or BTF	01/04/21	31/12/23	N/A	Will need to be procured if the main waste collection contract require tendering as above
DN229001	Golf Starters	The School of Golf	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Ian Brown	Darryl Mitchell	N/A	Yes	£300,000	£60,000	Revenue	22/01/15	21/01/20	21/01/22	
N/A	University Square Car Park Security	South Essex Property Services	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Simon Ford	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	N/A	No	£261,819	£87,273	Revenue	01/09/19	30/08/20	30/08/22	
DN229322	Highway Maintenance Technical Support (Carriageway and footpath condition surveys)	Gaist Solutions Limited	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Chris Read	Sam Riddoch	N/A	N/A	£70,416	£23,472	Revenue	01/04/19	31/03/22	No	
	API to Conduent (Back office and connection/Equipment)	Flowbird Smart City UK Limited	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Sharon Harrington	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	TBC	Yes		£91,000	Revenue				
	MOT of licensed vehicles (Taxis)	Autorama	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Elizabeth Georgeou	Darryl Mitchell	N/A	No	No current contract	None to SBC	Concession with not cost to SBC	Rolling at present	N/A	N/A	
	Bedding Plants	Pentland Plants Ltd	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Paul Jenkinson	Darryl Mitchell	N/A	No	£120,000	£30,000	Revenue	08/12/17	07/12/20	06/12/21	
	Maintenance / Service Contract for Southend Car Park System and Interactive Signs	Swarco Traffic Limited	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Sharon Harrington	Louise Hal-fead, Ola Haker	N/A	No	N/A	£25,701	Revenue	No contract in place (SLA)	Rolling with annual reviews	No	
	Parks Nursery Materials	Agri-gem Lot I,II,III Groundsman tools Lot VII	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Graham Owen	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	N/A	No	£50,000	£16,666	Revenue	24/10/19	31/07/21	31/07/22	
	Inspection Food Officers	Osborne Richardson	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Elizabeth Georgeou	TBC	N/A	Yes	£33,000	£11,000	Revenue	Rolling at present	01/09/21	N/A	
	Environmental Health- Public Health	Tates (Dignity Trading Partner)	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Elizabeth Georgeou	Louise Hal-fead	N/A	Yes	No current contract	£7,000	Revenue	Rolling at present	N/a	N/a	
	EzyTreev [R] [G]	R & A Software Systems Ltd.	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Ian Brown	Niki Mistry	Darren Kidson		1 Year + Rolling	£6,580.00	Revenue	03/10/01	01/01/18	Rolling contract at present	
	BACAS Burial and Cremation Administration System	Clear Skies Software Ltd	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Graham Owen	Niki Mistry	Dan Toomey	Yes		£3,100	Revenue	01/10/11	12/10/20	Rolling contract at present	
	Provision to Supply Spare Parts for Grounds Maintenance Machinery	Briggs Equipment UK Limited Central Spares Ltd ERNEST DOE POWER LTD Hansa-Flex Hydraulics UK Ltd.	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Graham Owen	Gillian Shine	N/A	No	£550,000	£110,000	Revenue	05/10/2016	04/10/2019	04/10/2021	
	Stray dog Kennelling Service	Acres Way	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Elizabeth Georgeou	Darryl Mitchell	N/A	Yes	N/A	£36,000	Revenue	Pre 2011	Rolling contract	N/A- to be re-procured in 2020/21	
	Provision of Additional Community Support Resources	The Stambridge Group	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Simon Ford	Gillian Shine	N/A	Yes	£300,000	£100,000	Revenue	22/07/19	21/07/21	21/07/22	
<b>ADULTS &amp; COMMUNITIES</b>														

DN228989	Supported Housing: Homeless and Generic	Sanctuary Housing Association	Adults and Communities	Mary Palmer	Kasey Burke	N/A	Yes	£845,405	£169,081	Revenue	01/04/17	31/03/22	No	
DN228953	Home Again Service	Ashley Care Service	Adults and Communities	Karen Peters	Emma Woof	N/A	Yes	£600,000	£60,000	Revenue	01/05/17	30/04/22	30/04/27	
DN228970	Supported housing for young people	Southend YMCA	Adults and Communities	Caroline McCarron	Emma Woof	N/A	Yes	£437,558.40	£145,852.80	Revenue	01/04/19	31/03/22	No	
DN335976	Spydus Contract (Library Management System)	Civica UK Limited	Adults and Communities	Sharon Wheeler	Darryl Mitchell	To be decided	Yes	£95,000	£26,500	Revenue	04/10/17	11/10/22	24/04/24	
	Appropriate Adults (PACE)	South East and Central Essex Mind	Adults and Communities	Georgina Beadon	N/A	N/A	Yes	£16,500	£5,500	Revenue	01/04/19	31/03/22	No	
	Telecare Response Service	Ashley Care	Adults and Communities	Margaret Allen	Emma Woof	TBC	Yes	to be procured in 2020/21 post pilot review	N/A	Revenue	TBC	TBC	TBC	
	Young People's Drug and Alcohol Team	Southend-on-Sea Borough Council	Adults and Communities	Jamie Pennycott	Suzie Clark	N/A	Yes	no end date	£265,000.00	Revenue	01/04/14	no end date	N/A	
	Management of Tier 4 and Pharmacy Services	CGL	Adults and Communities	Jamie Pennycott	Suzie Clark	N/A	Yes	£770,833.00	£250,000.00	Revenue	01/02/18	31/03/20	30/09/21	
	Reducing Poverty and Social Isolation- Outcome 2- To provide good quality, easily accessible and legally based advice and support services	Citizens Advice Southend and Royal Association for Deaf People	Adults and Communities	Charlotte Humble	TBC	N/A	Yes	£706,146	£235,382	Community Commissioned Grants (SBC Revenue)	01/04/18	31/03/21	No	
	Carers Support Service	Southend Carers Hub	Adults and Communities	Charlotte Humble	Emma Woof	N/A	Yes	£990,000	£180,000	Revenue	01/10/16	30/09/21	No	
	Reducing Poverty and Social Isolation- Outcome 1- To identify and provide early intervention and support to those at risk of losing tenancy/income that enables self-sufficiency and independence	Homeless Action Resource Project (HARP) and Southend Vineyard	Adults and Communities	Charlotte Humble	TBC	N/A	Yes	£480,000	£160,000	Community Commissioned Grants (SBC Revenue)	01/04/18	31/03/21	No	
	Delivering a Stronger Economy- Outcome 6- To provide a locality based community hub service that is community solution led	South Essex Community Hub, Age Concern, Family Mosaic and Southend Vineyard	Adults and Communities	Charlotte Humble	TBC	N/A	Yes	£360,000	£120,000	Community Commissioned Grants (SBC Revenue)	01/04/18	31/03/21	No	
	Healthwatch	Family Action	Adults and Communities	Yvonne Powell	Emma Woof	N/A	Yes	£595,476	£119,095	Revenue	01/10/16	30/09/21	No	
	Supported housing for offenders	Home Group Ltd	Adults and Communities	Yvonne Powell	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	N/A	Yes	£662,526	£101,927	Revenue	13/10/14	30/06/21	No	
	Supported housing for teenage parents and pregnant teens	Sanctuary Supported Living	Adults and Communities	Caroline McCarron	Kasey Burke	N/A	Yes	£289,989	£96,663	Revenue	01/12/28	31/11/21	No	
	Delivering a Stronger Economy- Outcome 5- To provide an engagement route to the Third Sector in Southend-on-Sea	Southend Association of Voluntary Services (SAVS)	Adults and Communities	Charlotte Humble	TBC	N/A	Yes	£234,000	£78,000	Community Commissioned Grants (SBC Revenue)	01/04/18	31/03/21	No	
	Supported Housing: Homeless and Generic	Homeless Action Resource Project (HARP)	Adults and Communities	Caroline McCarron	Lee White	N/A	Yes	£228,000	£76,000	Revenue	01/04/18	31/03/21	No	
	Archive Service [R]	Essex Records Office- Essex County Council	Adults and Communities	Sharon Wheeler	Michelle McMenemy	TBC	Yes	Rolling arrangement with another LA	£65,000	Revenue	Rolling	Rolling	N/A	
	Reducing Poverty and Social Isolation- Outcome 3- To provide over 60s with a spread of accessible, positive opportunities to stay independent, active and well.	Age Concern, SEAS and Trinity Family Centre	Adults and Communities	Charlotte Humble	TBC	N/A	Yes	£120,000	£40,000	Community Commissioned Grants (SBC Revenue)	01/04/18	31/03/21	No	
	Promoting Healthy Communities- Outcome 4- To provide effective and robust positive opportunities for vulnerable and disadvantaged people to stay active in the community	Mencap and Trinity Family Centre	Adults and Communities	Charlotte Humble	TBC	N/A	Yes	£120,000	£40,000	Community Commissioned Grants (SBC Revenue)	01/04/18	31/03/21	No	
	Info4LocalGov Portal	IHS Global Ltd.	Adults and Communities	Scott Dolling	Michelle McMenemy	Darren Kidson	Yes	N/A	£30,081.15	Revenue	01/01/00	30/05/18	Rolling contract at present	
	Specialist Welfare Advice	CAS	Adults and Communities	Karen Peters	Move into the grants process	N/A	Yes	£202,356	£16,863	Revenue	01/04/08	31/03/18	31/03/21	
	Independent Mobility Assessment for Blue Badge Applications	Nottingham Rehab Limited (was Able2 OT Services Ltd)	Adults and Communities	Julie Painter, Gemma Loizou	Gillian Shine, Niki Mistry	N/A	Yes	£150,000	£30,000	Revenue	01/03/17	28/02/20	28/02/22	
<b>TRANSFORMATION</b>														
DN229014	Off-site-storage	Stor-a-file	Transformation	Frances Tubby	Kasey Burke	N/A	Yes	£80,000	£20,000	Revenue	12/06/19	12/06/22	12/06/23	

	Uniform, Enterprise, TLC and Public Access	IDOX Software Ltd	Transformation	Jordon Holdsworth	Michelle McMenemy	Angela Bailey	Yes	N/A	£50,519.37	Revenue	12/03/99	01/04/21	Rolling contract at present	
	Web Casting	Public-I Group Ltd	Transformation	Colin Gamble	Michelle McMenemy	Daniel Tomey	Yes	N/A	£10,102.00	Revenue	19/06/13	19/06/17	Rolling contract at present	
DN374699	Occupational Health	Innovate UK	Transformation	Liz Farrell	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	N/A	Yes	£422,640	£105,660	Revenue	01/04/19	31/03/22	31/03/23	
	Employee Assistance Programme	Health Assured	Transformation	Liz Farrell	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	N/A	Yes	£28,900	£14,495	revenue	09/09/19	08/09/21	no	Extension being explored
	Interpretation and Translation services	Smartword (Global) Ltd	Transformation	Julie Painter, Frances Tubby	Kasey Burke	N/A	Yes	£120,000	£40,000	Revenue	01/05/18	30/04/20	30/04/21	
	My Southend [G] [R]	Abavus	Transformation	Julie Painter	Michelle McMenemy	TBC	Yes	£446,480	£110,000	Revenue	16/08/17	15/08/19	15/08/21	
	Stationery	Lyreco	Transformation	Frances Tubby	kasey Burke	N/A	No	N/A	£26,200	Revenue	No formal contract in place	No formal contract in place	No formal contract in place	
	Paper provision	Broadgate	Transformation	Frances Tubby	kasey burke	N/A	No	N/A	£22,737	Revenue	No formal contract in place	No formal contract in place	No formal contract in place	
	salary Sacrafice	VIVUP	Transformation	Meryl Harry	To be assigned	N/A	no			Revenue	02/09/19	31/08/22	option to extend for up to 24 months	Spend is via employees
	childcare vouchers	Wider Plan	Transformation	Meryl Harry	To be assigned	N/A	no			Revenue		31/08/22		Spend is via employees
	Car salary Sacrifice	Tucker	Transformation	Meryl Harry	To be assigned	N/A	no			Revenue		31/08/22		Spend is via employees
	Knowledge Hub	Emerald Works	Transformation	Caroline Jennings, Sue Putt	Lee White	Daniel Tomey	Yes	1 year	£24,750	revenue	01/02/20	12/02/21	No	
	Corporate Performance Management/Dashboards [R] [G]	Pentana	Transformation	Suzanne Newman	Michelle McMenemy	TBC	Yes	Rolling	£16,431	Revenue	10/03/06	Rolling	Rolling contract at present	
	Web: SBC Website Hosting and Content Mgt System (CMS) [G] [R]	Jadu	Transformation	Jocelyn Astle	Niki Mistry	Daniel Tomey	Yes	1 Year + Rolling	£14,850.00	Revenue	30/07/12	29/07/18	N/A	
	Bespoke Printing	Formara Ltd- Lot 3	Transformation	Adam Keating	Michelle McMenemy	N/A	Yes	Variable depending on volume	Add off spend report	Revenue	01/03/17	31/08/20	No	
	Absence Reporting System	First Care	Transformation	Jenny Wheal	To be assigned	N/A	yes	£350,364	£87,591	Revenue	19/10/17	31/10/21	No	considering whether to bring this in-house and may therefore require an extension
	Consultation engagement platform	Bang the Table	Transformation	Kamil Pachalko	Michelle McMenemy	Ian McLernon	Yes	£10,500	£21,000	Revenue	01/04/20	01/04/22	Not at present	
	HR Recruitment Contract Implementation	Integra	Transformation	Sue Putt, Mike Millar	Craig Jones	N/A	Yes	N/A	£48,000	Capital	To be procured in 2020-21	31/03/21	N/A	will be arried forward to finalise BW enhancements and essential maintenance
	Application Transformation C11072 - Ayaya CMS Telephony System (old) Quarterly rolling	Intuity Comms (formerly called Support UK)	Transformation	Aaron Townsend	Michelle McMenemy	Aaron Townsend	Yes	N/A	£47,840	Revenue				
	Application Transformation C11072 - Mobile phones & Data SIMs	Vodafone	Transformation	Aaron Townsend	Michelle McMenemy	Aaron Townsend	Yes	£103,680	£25,920	Capital	08/01/19	07/01/21	07/01/23	
	Digital Enablement C11073 - Citrix XenApp Advanced x100	Galtec Solutions Limited	Transformation	Steven Hemmings	Michelle McMenemy, Niki	Daniel Tomey	Yes	£26,000	£5,200.00	Capital	28/09/16	27/09/19	Rolling contract at present	
	Security & Resiliancy C11074 - Database Managed Service Support	Xynomix	Transformation	Steven Hemmings	Michelle McMenemy, Niki	Daniel Tomey	Yes	N/A	£23,725.00	Revenue	01/08/18	31/07/19	Rolling contract at present	
	Security & Resiliancy C11074 - SolarWinds Network Performance manager [R] [G]	Properon Networks	Transformation	Mark Waldron	Michelle McMenemy	Daniel Tomey				Revenue	2015	28/02/21	Rolling contract at present	
	Security & Resiliancy C11074 - Sophos Anti-virus protection [R] [G]	Chess Cyber Security	Transformation	Brad Warren	Michelle McMenemy	N/A	Yes	£80,000	£40,000	Revenue	01/11/18	30/10/20	No	
	Security & Resiliancy C11074 - VMware Site Recovery Manager 8 Enterprise	Phoenix Software Ltd	Transformation	Mark Waldron	Michelle McMenemy, Niki	Daniel Tomey	Yes		£26,894.00	Revenue	28/06/20	24/12/21	N/A	
	Security & Resiliancy C11074 - Disaster Recovery	To be Procured	Transformation	TBC	TBC	N/A	Yes	N/A	£41,000	Capital	To be procured in 2020-21	31/03/21	N/A	
	Security & Resiliancy C11074 - Public Services Network (PSN)	Nominet	Transformation		Lee White	N/A	Yes	£20,000	£10,000	Revenue	26/11/20	26/11/22	N/A	
	Stabilise the Estate C11075 - Veeam Backup Solution [R] [G]	Galtec Solutions Ltd	Transformation	Steven Hemmings	Michelle McMenemy	Daniel Tomey	Yes	N/A	£12,500.00	Revenue	23/12/15	23/12/18	Rolling contract at present	
<b>LEGAL AND DEMOCRATIC SERVICES</b>														
	Committee Management System	Civica UK (was Modern Mindset Ltd)	Legal and Democratic Services	Colin Gamble	Niki Mistry	TBC	Share with Sharon Cohen		£13,395.75	Revenue	01/11/16	01/11/21	Rolling contract at present	
	Elections Management	Xpress Software Solutions	Legal and Democratic Services	Colin Gamble	Niki Mistry	TBC	Share with Sharon Cohen		£24,028.49	Revenue		31/03/20	Rolling contract at present	
<b>FINANCE AND RESOURCES</b>														
DN228963	Water Maintenance, Sampling and Testing	H2O Nationwide Limited	Finance and Resources	Michael Walsh	Liz Green/Emma Woof	N/A	No	£844,964	£211,241	Revenue	01/04/20	31/03/22	31/03/24	
DN389856	TC04- Fire Alarm and Emergency Lighting	Fisk	Finance and Resources	Jo Bell	Liz Green	N/A	No	£377,250	£75,450	Revenue	01/06/19	31/05/22	31/05/24	Likely to take the extension
	Revenues and Benefits Hosting	Northgate	Finance and Resources	Lorraine Goldsmith	Michelle McMenemy	Daniel Tomey	Yes	£195,000	£65,000	Revenue	01/02/19	31/03/22	No	
DN391723	Provision of Rail Consultancy Services	Fraser Nash	Finance and Resources	Mark Murphy	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	N/A	No	£162,800	N/A	Capital	08/04/19	01/04/22	N/A	
DN363198	Treasury Management Advisory Service	Link Asset Services	Finance and Resources	Kelly McQuade	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	N/A	Yes	£100,000	£20,000	Revenue	01/03/19	28/02/22	28/02/24	
DN367618	Public Convenience Repair & Technical Maintenance	Danfo Uk Ltd	Finance and Resources	Neil Pointer	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	N/A	No	£100,000	£20,000	Revenue	01/04/19	31/03/22	31/03/24	
DN437112	TC10-Pier Track and Signalling	Alan Keef	Finance and Resources	Jo Bell	Liz Green	N/A	No	£82,000	£41,000	Revenue	01/04/20	31/03/22	No	Likely to take the extension

DN372618	TC05- Fire fighting equipment and fire suppression	Standby Fire Protection	Finance and Resources	Jo Bell	Liz Green	N/A	No	£60,435	£12,087	Revenue	01/04/19	31/03/22	31/03/24	May not extend and re-tender in 21-22
DN372616	Lightning Protection	Omega Red	Finance and Resources	Jo Bell	Liz Green	N/A	No	£46,815	£9,363	Revenue	01/04/19	31/03/22	31/03/24	
DN368656	TC02- Building Management System	Plummer Electrical	Finance and Resources	Jo Bell	Liz Green	N/A	No	£41,705	£8,341	Revenue	01/04/19	31/03/22	31/03/24	Likely to take the extension
	Housing Benefit Subsidy audit	Grant Thornton	Finance and Resources	Tracey Nicola	Not yet assigned	N/A	Yes	£40,000	£27,000	Revenue	01/03/21	30/11/22	No	
	Security Shredding; Sites within Borough	Thames Security Shredding	Finance and Resources	Dean McCorkle	Lee White	N/A	Yes	£10,000	£3,200	Revenue	01/04/19	30/11/22	No	
	TC15- Servicing and maintenance of Boroughwide Lifts	Amalgamated Lifts	Finance and Resources	Jo Bell	Liz Green	N/A	No	£180,000	£36,000.00	Revenue	01/04/19	30/03/22	30/03/24	May not extend and re-tender in 21-22
	VAT advisory service	Ernst & Young	Finance and Resources	Georgia von Isenburg	Not yet assigned	N/A	No	£80,000	£20,000	Revenue	01/04/17	31/03/21	30/09/21	
	Audio Visual Facilities	To be tendered	Finance and Resources	Dave Webb	Michelle McMenemy	TBC	Yes	to be procured in 2020/21	to be procured in 2020/22	Revenue and Capital	to be procured in 2020/21	to be procured in 2020/22	to be procured in 2020/23	
	Enterprise Resource Planning - UNIT 4 Business World	Unit4 Business Software Ltd,	Finance and Resources	Pete Bates	Michelle McMenemy	Daniel Tomey, Mike Miller	Yes	1 year rolling	£72,426.00	Revenue	01/03/10	22/03/19	Rolling contract at present	
	Cash Collection	G4S	Finance and Resources	Andrew Walker	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	N/A	No	1 year rolling	£38,000	Revenue	01/09/19	31/08/20	Rolling at present	
	Vehicle Leasing	TP Leasing Limited	Finance and Resources	Clare Scotton	Gillian Shine	N/A	No	N/A	£10,441.63	Revenue	Rolling at present	N/A	N/A	
	Public Convenience Hand Washing Facilities	Wallgate	Finance and Resources	Neil Pointer	Neil Pointer	N/A	No	N/A	£10,000	Revenue	Rolling at present	N/A	No	
	Pier Sprinkler system (Not a Contract)	Hall and Kay	Finance and Resources	Gary Stickland	Liz Green	N/A	No	£36,850	£7,370	Revenue	10.9.19	11.9.20	No	
	Cliff Lift Servicing	Lift Specialists	Finance and Resources	Gary Stickland	Liz Green	TBC	No	N/a	£7,060	Revenue	01/04/19	31/03/20	Rolling contract at present	
	BACS System	Paygate	Finance and Resources	Andrew Walker	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	James Gilroy	Yes	1 year rolling	£6,000	Revenue	01/05/19	01/05/20	Rolling at present	
	AC12- Grease Extraction	H2O	Finance and Resources	Jo Bell	Liz Green, Emma Woof	N/A	No	£24,289	£4,858	Revenue	01/04/20	31/03/21	No	
	LoCTA [R] [G] Unlimited Licence	Mag:Net Solutions Limited	Finance and Resources	Lorraine Goldsmith	Niki Mistry	Kat Parkins	Yes	1 Year + Rolling	£4,815.00	Revenue	01/04/11	31/03/17	Rolling contract at present	
	TC06a-Kitchen Equipment Servicing (Electric Kitchen appliances added to Gas Appliance Contract by way of Contract Instruction)	R & A Mechanical Services Ltd	Finance and Resources	Jo Bell	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	N/A	No	£20,000	£4,000	Revenue	01/04/18	31/03/21	31/03/23	
	Vehicle Leasing	Richard C Bircher (Holdings) Ltd	Finance and Resources	Clare Scotton	Gillian Shine	N/A	No	N/A	£3,958.62	Revenue	Rolling at present	N/A	N/A	
	VAT Advisor	Ernst & Young	Finance and Resources	Andrew Walker	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	N/A	Yes	£80,000	£20,000	Revenue	01/04/17	31/03/20	30/09/21	
	Commercial Waste - Public Buildings & Schools	Currently Biffa	Finance and Resources	Liz Green	Gillian Shine	N/A	No	TBA	£50,000	Revenue	Rolling contract at present			
	Fixed Asset Register	RAM Real Asset Management	Finance and Resources	Kelly McQuade	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	N/A	Share with Sharon Cohen	N/A	£6,068	Revenue	2007	N/A	Rolling contract at present	
	Treasury Management System	Logotech	Finance and Resources	Clare Scotton	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	N/A	Share with Sharon Cohen	N/A	£3,500	Revenue	11/03/15	N/A	Rolling contract at present	
	Washroom Services (bins etc.) for tickfield and Civic 1	new contract in place	Finance and Resources	Dave Webb	Gillian Shine	N/A	No	£42,000	£21,000	Revenue	02/03/17	01/03/20	02/03/22	

**GROWTH AND HOUSING**

	Choice Based Lettings (CBL)	Abritas Ltd.	Growth and Housing	Abigail Agba	Michelle McMenemy	Ian McLernon	Yes	£59,400	£19,800.00	Revenue	01/04/12	30/10/20	Rolling	
	Better Queensway Professional Advisors and Legal Services	To be procured	Growth and Housing	Andy Grant	Gillian Shine	N/A	No		N/A	Capital	01/03/17	01/10/19	Extended till planning-need to return to the market in 2021-22	
	ERDF Programme Evaluation	To be Procured	Growth and Housing	Brian Smith	To be assigned	To be decided	Yes	£25,000	£25,000	Income (Externally Funded)	tbd	tbd	n/a	
<b>CHILDREN'S SERVICES AND PUBLIC HEALTH</b>														
DN228920	Childminding and Pre-school Development workers	Lot 1 Childminders - Pre-School Learning Alliance	Children's Services and Public Health	Elaine Hammans	Suzie Clark	N/A	Yes	£785,000	£157,000	Revenue	01/04/19	31/03/22	31/03/25	
DN228921	Childminding and Pre-school Development workers	Lot 2 - Pre-school PACEY	Children's Services and Public Health	Elaine Hammans	Suzie Clark	N/A	Yes	£425,000	£85,000	Revenue	01/04/19	31/03/22	31/03/25	
	Liquid Logic LAS and LCS Modules	Me Learning	Children & Public Health	Tom Dowler	To be assigned	Daniel Tomey	Yes	£95,000	£47,500	revenue	25/03/20	24/03/22	No	Workforce Development
DN228999	Empowering and Supporting Families Scheme	Volunteering matters (formerly CSV)	Children's Services and Public Health	Jess Siggins	Suzie Clark	N/A	Yes	£313,500	£104,500	Dedicated Schools Funding	01/04/19	31/03/22	No	
	Respite Care for CWD Children With Disabilities (Lot 4)	St Christopher's Cottage St Christopher's Fellowship	Children and Public Health	Alison Crowe	Emma Woof	N/A	Yes	Contract expired	£93,000	Revenue	Rolling at present	N/A	No	
	SEN Module EHCP Hub	Open Objects	Children and Public Health	Katie Gardner	Michelle McMenemy	Ian McLernon	Yes	£165,000	£90,000	Revenue	01/05/19	31/03/21	31/03/23	
	One	Capita PLC	Children and Public Health	Tom Dowler	Michelle McMenemy	Ian McLernon	Yes	N/A	£79,164.00	Revenue	25/02/10	31/03/18	Rolling contract at present	
	Children's outings and respite care	Eco Wings	Children and Public Health	Alison Crowe	Emma Woof	N/A	Yes	N/A	£70,000	Revenue	Spot placements	Rolling	N/A	
	Broadband Service	E2BN	Children and Public Health	Steven Hemmings	Michelle McMenemy	Ian McLernon	Yes	N/A	£63,214.00	Revenue	01/04/12	31/03/17	Rolling contract at present	
	ESRI GIS + ArcGIS	ESRI (UK) Ltd	Children and Public Health	Tom Dowler	Michelle McMenemy	Ian McLernon	Yes	1 Year + Rolling	£60,000.00	Revenue	01/07/08	30/11/20	No	
	SIMS	Capita PLC	Children and Public Health	Tom Dowler	Michelle McMenemy	Ian McLernon	Yes	N/A	£46,201.00	Revenue	25/02/10	31/03/18	Rolling contract at present	
	SEND Local Offer (Part of Livewell redevelopment)	IDOX Software Ltd (was Open Objects Software Ltd)	Children and Public Health	Katie Gardner	Michelle McMenemy	Ian McLernon	Yes	N/A	£45,000.00	Revenue	29/07/19	01/05/21	N/A	
	National Offer Support and Maintenance	NHS North and East London CSU	Children and Public Health		Michelle McMenemy	Ian McLernon	Yes	N/A	£17,200.00	Revenue	01/04/15	01/03/18	Rolling contract at present	
	FFT Aspire LA Subscription (was FFT Database)	FFT EDUCATION LTD T/AS FFT	Children and Public Health	Tom Dowler	Michelle McMenemy	Ian McLernon	Yes	N/A	£12,840.00	Revenue	11/05/12	31/03/18	Rolling contract at present	
	Research in Practice (RIP) Childrens	Research in Practice	Children and Public Health	Julie Thompson, Ruth Baker	Louise Hal-fead	Daniel Tomey	Yes	1 year	£12,834.00	revenue	01/04/19	31/03/20	No	
	EVOLVE	eduFOCUS Ltd	Children and Public Health	Carol Parker	TBC	Ian McLernon	Yes	1 Year + Rolling	£4,999.00	Revenue	01/04/12	01/04/18	Rolling contract at present	
	Risk Management System	Datix	Children and Public Health	Deborah Payne	Niki Mistry	Ian McLernon	Yes	£26,624	Variable see comments	Revenue	01/05/19	31/04/22	Yes	
<b>SOUTH ESSEX HOMES</b>														
M1920-09	Consultant - Lift Refurb, Design & Supervision	SEEC Ltd	South Essex Homes	Michael Bryant	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£24,825	N/A	Revenue	01/04/20	31/03/22	N/A	
M1920-07	Emergency Lighting Systems Service	Blakes	South Essex Homes	Michael Bryant	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£124,551	N/A	Revenue	01/04/19	31/03/22	31/03/23	
M1617/05	Asbestos Consultancy	ACE	South Essex Homes	Michael Bryant	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£350,013	£20,000	Revenue	10/07/17	30/06/20	30/06/22	Extension taken-up
-	Telecare Services (Monitoring Platform)		South Essex Homes	Beverley Gallacher	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£175,000	£35,000	Capital	01/01/22	31/12/25	31/12/27	
-	Asbestos Removal Works		South Essex Homes	Louise Mori	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£400,000	£80,000	Revenue	01/09/21	31/08/26	31/08/28	
M1819/19	Tower Block Window Cleaning	F&G Cleaners	South Essex Homes	Bradley Staff	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£144,000	£38,000	Revenue	08/10/18	31/03/21	-	
-	Tower Block Window Cleaning		South Essex Homes	Bradley Staff	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£144,000	£38,000	Revenue	01/04/21	31/03/24	31/03/25	
M2122-05	Corporate Print Services		South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£150,000	£30,000	Revenue	01/04/21	31/03/25	31/03/26	
-	Specialist Damp Services		South Essex Homes	Louise Mori	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£125,000	£25,000	Revenue	01/04/21	31/03/26	-	
-	Gas Audit Services		South Essex Homes	Michael Bryant	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£125,000	£25,000	Revenue	01/04/21	31/03/26	-	

E-procurement Ref No.	Contract Title	Supplier/s	CMT Area (or S.E.H)- F&R, T, L&D, C&PH, A&C, N&E, G&H	Service Area Contract Manager/s	Procurement Lead	ICT Business Partner	Is Data Protection to be considered?	Contract Value (Lifetime Inc. extensions)	Annual Value/Budget	Revenue, Capital or Income	Start Date	End Date	Option to extend till?	In scope of Living Wage (Yes/No)	Living Wage Employer? (Yes/No)	Comments
-----------------------	----------------	------------	---	---------------------------------	------------------	----------------------	--------------------------------------	---	---------------------	----------------------------	------------	----------	------------------------	----------------------------------	--------------------------------	----------

**SOUTH ESSEX HOMES**

M2122-01	Lift Replacement - Bishops House	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£100,000	£100,000	Capital	01/04/21	31/03/22	-			
-	Lift Replacement - Kestrel	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£100,000	£100,000	Capital	01/04/21	31/03/22	-			
-	Lift Replacement - Scott Hse	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£100,000	£100,000	Capital	01/04/21	31/03/22	-			
-	Lift Replacement - Adams Elm	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£100,000	£100,000	Capital	01/04/21	31/03/22	-			
-	External Finishes - Longmans & Buckingham	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£320,000	£320,000	Capital	01/04/21	31/03/22	-			
-	Fire Door Replacements	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£252,000	£252,000	Capital	01/04/21	31/03/22	-			
-	Ext Communal Walkways	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£50,000	£50,000	Capital	01/04/21	31/03/22	-			
-	Landlords Lighting & Sub-main	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£260,000	£260,000	Capital	01/04/21	31/03/22	-			
-	Roof Water Tank Replacement - Riverstone	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£80,000	£80,000	Capital	01/04/21	31/03/22	-			
-	Metal Roof Survey/Investigation	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£5,000	£5,000	Capital	01/04/21	31/03/22	-			
-	Bin Store Improvements	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£30,000	£30,000	Capital	01/04/21	31/03/22	-			
-	Scooter Housings	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£30,000	£30,000	Capital	01/04/21	31/03/22	-			
-	Door Entry - Barringtons	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£75,000	£75,000	Capital	01/04/21	31/03/22	-			
-	Door Entry - Yantlet	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£75,000	£75,000	Capital	01/04/21	31/03/22	-			
-	Extraction Works - Tower Blocks	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£124,500	£124,500	Capital	01/04/21	31/03/22	-			
-	Sustainability	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£50,000	£50,000	Capital	01/04/21	31/03/22	-			
-	Sprinklers - Cecil Court	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£450,000	£450,000	Capital	01/04/21	31/03/22	-			
-	Annunciation System	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£250,000	£250,000	Capital	01/04/21	31/03/22	-			
-	Misc Fire & H&S Works	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£150,000	£150,000	Capital	01/04/21	31/03/22	-			



E-procurement Ref No.	Contract Title	Supplier/s	CMT Area (or S.E.H)- F&R, T, L&D, C&PH, A&C, N&E, G&H	Service Area Contract Manager/s	Procurement Lead	ICT Business Partner	Is Data Protection to be considered?	Contract Value (Lifetime Inc. extensions)	Annual Value/Budget	Revenue, Capital or Income	Start Date	End Date	Option to extend till?	Comments
<b>NEIGHBOURHOODS &amp; ENVIRONMENT</b>														
DN228954	Waste Collection, Street Cleansing, Toilet Cleansing, Graffiti Removal, & Civic Amenity sites Contract	Veolia ES (UK) Ltd	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Imran Kazalbash & Paul Terry	Lee White & Darryl Mitchell	To be decided	Yes	£115,500,000	£7,700,000	Revenue	30/09/2015	30/03/2023	30/03/2031	
	Joint Framework with Essex CC for disposal of municipal solid waste & Refuse Derived Fuel	To be procured (ECC will lead)	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Imran Kazalbash & Paul Terry	Lee White & Darryl Mitchell	To be decided	No	Yet to be procured		Revenue	01/10/2021	30/09/2025	To be decided	
	Joint Framework with Essex CC for disposal of bio waste	To be procured (ECC will lead)	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Imran Kazalbash & Paul Terry	Lee White & Darryl Mitchell	To be decided	No	Yet to be procured		Revenue	01/10/2021	30/09/2025	To be decided	
	Agreement with ECC for disposal of waste	Suppliers on the ECC framework	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Imran Kazalbash & Paul Terry	Lee White & Darryl Mitchell	N/A	No	£9,000,000	£6,000,000	Revenue	01/04/2021	30/09/2022		Mini-comp will be run via the ECC framework prior to April 2021 covering the next 18 months
	Disposal of waste (possibly jointly with ECC)	To be procured	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Imran Kazalbash & Paul Terry	Lee White & Darryl Mitchell	To be decided	No	To be procured	Approx £6,000,000	Revenue	01/10/2022	To be decided	To be decided	
	Belton Way Scheme	To be procured via Eastern Highways Alliance	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Joanne Matthews	To be assigned	N/A	No	To be procure via th Eastern Highways Alliance	£3,000,000	DfT Grant	To be procured	01/05/2021	No	DfT Grant with completion deadline- Design and Build
DN228937	Highways Improvements: 5 Lots covering- Lot 1 (Adhoc highways maintenance, Adhoc coastal defence maintenance, Lot 2 (Highway improvements- Inc. safety), Lot 3 (Urban Traffic control services Inc. bus priority system), Lot 4 (Intelligent Transport systems- Lot 5 (Machine re-surfacing) - also covers guardrails, electrical works, new bridges and resurfacing, signage, road marking, illuminated furniture,	Lot 4- DYNNIQ UK LTD Lot 2- Eurovia Lot 3- Siemens (not top 80% Spend) Lots 1 & 5- Marlborough	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Richard Backhouse (Lots 1, 3,4 & 5) & Joanne Matthews (Lot 2)	Sam Riddoch	N/A	N/A	£65,000,000	£6,500,000	Revenue and Capital	01/04/2015	31/03/2022	31/03/2025	
DN229164	Arboriculture Services (Lot 1: Term Contractor)	Treefellas Arboriculture Limited	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Ian Brown	Darryl Mitchell	N/A	No	£2,653,000	£379,000	Revenue	06/02/2015	05/02/2020	05/02/2022	
<b>ADULTS &amp; COMMUNITIES</b>														
DN229359	Care and Support at Home (Lot 1)	Ashley Community Care Services Ltd De Vere Care Seven Day Care (UK) Limited Southend Care Ltd	Adults and Communities	Karen Peters	Emma Woof	N/A	Yes	£87,500,000	£8,750,000	Revenue	01/05/2017	30/04/2022	30/04/2027	
DN333529	Framework Agreement with Attrition for Adaptations Works for Southend on Sea Borough Residents (and Other Contracting Authorities in Essex) 2018	Advanced Building & Maintenance Services Ltd; Accessible Solutions Ltd; Gracelands CMS Ltd; and Trinity Construction Services Ltd	Adults and Communities	Carol Smith	Sam Riddoch	N/A	Yes	£5,200,000	£1,300,000	Revenue	01/09/2018	31/08/2022	No	Schedule of rates framework
DN425846	Individual Supported Living Provision for Adults with a Learning Disability	Advance Housing & Support	Adults and Communities	Hugh Johnston	Emma Woof	N/A	Yes	£3,240,000	£540,000	Revenue	05/10/2019	04/10/2022	04/10/2025	

	Southend Treatment and Recovery Service	CGL	Adults and Communities	Jamie Pennycott	Suzie Clark	N/A	Yes	£5,010,417	£1,625,000.00	Revenue	01/02/2018	31/03/2020	30/09/2021	
	Supported housing for adults with a learning disability	MTVH Metropolitan Thames Valley Housing	Adults and Communities	Chidi Okeke	Emma Woof	N/A	Yes	£4,075,216	£631,644	Revenue	01/10/2013	30/09/2021	30/09/2021	
	Provision of Autumn Cottage	Outlook Care	Adults and Communities	Karen Peters	Emma Woof	N/A	Yes	£2,331,000	£333,000	Revenue	01/10/2014	30/09/2019	30/09/2021	
	Leisure Management Contract	Fusion Lifestyle	Adults and Communities	Sharon Wheeler	Darryl Mitchell	To be decided	Yes	-£4,500,000	N/A	Income	01/07/2015	30/06/2025	30/06/2030	Negative contract value due to income per annum- included on the plan for 2021-22 due to the uncertainty in the leisure industry
	Young People's Homelessness Support	Sanctuary Supported Living (Registered as Sanctuary housing Association)	Adults and Communities	Mary Palmer	Kasey Burke	N/A	Yes	£1,014,486	£169,081	Revenue	01/04/2017	31/03/2020	31/03/2023	
	Richmond Fellowship - Supported Housing for people with Mental Health issues	Richmond Fellowship	Adults and Communities	Chidi Okeke	Emma Woof	N/A	Yes	£2,274,743	£317,701	Revenue	01/04/2013	31/06/2021	No	
	Home Care Monitoring System - Call Confirm Live	HAS Technology Limited T/A CM2000	Adults and Communities	Karen Peters	Emma Woof, Niki Mistry	TBC	Yes	£1,000,000	£100,000	Revenue	Rolling	N/A	No	
<b>TRANSFORMATION</b>														
	Temporary and Permanent Recruitment Master Vendor	Hays	Transformation	Craig Jones	Gillian Shine	To be decided	Yes	£30,696,033.25	£7,674,008	Revenue	01/02/2019	31/01/2022	31/01/2023	We will explore routes to the market via frameworks etc.
DN229262	Open4Business [G] [R]	IDOX Software Limited	Transformation	To be assigned	Michelle McMenemy	Steven Hemmings	Yes	£2,197,000	£169,000	Revenue	01/04/2009	31/03/2022	No	
<b>FINANCE AND RESOURCES</b>														
	Enforcement Agent and Debt Recovery services Contract	Marston Holdings Newlyn plc	Finance and Resources	To be assigned	Sam Riddoch	TBC	Yes	£2,800,000	£700,000	Revenue	01/08/2015	31/07/2021	31/07/2021	
	Office based Printer Fleet	Ricoh	Finance and Resources	Mark Murphy/Dave Webb	Michelle McMenemy	Terry Withers	Yes	£1,000,000	£200,000	Revenue	01/03/2017	28/02/2020	28/02/2022	
	Legal Advice and Support	Sparling Benham and Brough	Finance and Resources	Kathy Slowther	Louise Hal-fead	N/A	Yes	N/A	£60,000	Revenue	Rolling contract	N/A	N/A	
<b>CHILDREN'S SERVICES AND PUBLIC HEALTH</b>														
	Wellbeing Service	Everyone Health	Children's and Public Health	Charlotte Humble	Kasey Burke	N/A	Yes	£1,455,000	£291,000	Revenue	01/06/2019	31/05/2022	31/03/2024	
	Provision of 21st Century Children's Centre Services	Family Action	Children and Public Health	Elaine Hammans	Suzie Clark	N/A	Yes	£6,000,000	£997,428	Revenue	01/10/2016	30/09/2019	30/09/2022	
	Children and Adolescents Emotional Wellbeing Service (CAEWS)	NELFT	Children and Public Health	Caroline McCarron	Suzie Clark	N/A	Yes	£1,050,000	£210,000	Revenue	01/11/2015	30/10/2018	30/10/2020	
<b>GROWTH AND HOUSING</b>														
	Launch Pad Operator	To be tendered	Growth and Housing	Emma Lindsell	Darryl Mitchell	TBC	Yes	to be procured in 2020/21	to be procured in 2020/22	Capital	to be procured in 2020/21	to be procured in 2020/22	to be procured in 2020/23	
<b>SOUTH ESSEX HOMES</b>														
M1415/01	Servicing & Maint. Gas Boilers	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Steve Morl	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£10,000,000	£1,000,000	Revenue	01/04/2022	31/03/2027	31/03/2032	
M2021-24	Structural Repairs/Energy refurbishments	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Paul Longman	Paul Longman	N/A	No	£2,300,000	£2,300,000	Capital	01/04/2021	31/03/2022	-	
M2122-03	Heating Upgrades	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£5,000,000	£690,000	Capital	01/04/2021	31/03/2026	31/03/2028	
M2122-04	Roof Replacements	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£4,000,000	£630,000	Capital	01/04/2021	31/03/2024	31/03/2026	
M2122-02	Window & Door Replacements	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£5,000,000	£839,300	Capital	01/04/2021	31/03/2024	31/03/2026	

E-procurement Ref No.	Contract Title	Supplier/s	CMT Area (or S.E.H)- F&R, T, L&D, C&PH, A&C, N&E, G&H	Service Area Contract Manager/s	Procurement Lead	ICT Business Partner	Is Data Protection to be considered?	Contract Value (Lifetime Inc. extensions)	Annual Value/Budget	Revenue, Capital or Income	Start Date	End Date	Option to extend till?	Comments
<b>NEIGHBOURHOODS &amp; ENVIRONMENT</b>														
	Consultants (legal) to support re-procurement of Disposal and/or Collection Waste contracts	To be procured	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Imran Kazalbash & Paul Terry	Lee White & Darryl Mitchell	To be decided	Yes	£200,000		Revenue or BTF	01/04/2021	31/12/2023	N/A	Will need to be procured if the main waste collection contract require tendering as above
	Consultants (financial) to support re-procurement of Disposal and/or Collection Waste contracts	To be procured	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Imran Kazalbash & Paul Terry	Lee White & Darryl Mitchell	To be decided	Yes	£200,000		Revenue or BTF	01/04/2021	31/12/2023	N/A	Will need to be procured if the main waste collection contract require tendering as above
	Consultants (technical) to support re-procurement of Disposal and/or Collection Waste contracts	To be procured	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Imran Kazalbash & Paul Terry	Lee White & Darryl Mitchell	To be decided	Yes	£100,000		Revenue or BTF	01/04/2021	31/12/2023	N/A	Will need to be procured if the main waste collection contract require tendering as above
DN229001	Golf Starters	The School of Golf	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Ian Brown	Darryl Mitchell	N/A	Yes	£300,000	£60,000	Revenue	22/01/2015	21/01/2020	21/01/2022	
N/A	University Square Car Park Security	South Essex Property Services	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Simon Ford	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	N/A	No	£261,819	£87,273	Revenue	01/09/2019	30/08/2020	30/08/2022	
DN229322	Highway Maintenance Technical Support (Carriageway and footpath condition surveys)	Gaist Solutions Limited	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Chris Read	Sam Riddoch	N/A	N/A	£70,416	£23,472	Revenue	01/04/2019	31/03/2022	No	
	API to Conduent (Back office and connection/Equipment)	Flowbird Smart City UK Limited	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Sharon Harrington	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	TBC	Yes		£91,000	Revenue				
	MOT of licensed vehicles (Taxis)	Autorama	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Elizabeth Georgeou	Darryl Mitchell	N/A	No	No current contract	None to SBC	Concession with not cost to SBC	Rolling at present	N/A	N/A	
	Bedding Plants	Pentland Plants Ltd	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Paul Jenkinson	Darryl Mitchell	N/A	No	£120,000	£30,000	Revenue	08/12/2017	07/12/2020	06/12/2021	
	Maintenance / Service Contract for Southend Car Park System and Interactive Signs	Swarco Traffic Limited	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Sharon Harrington	Louise Hal-fead, Ola Haker	N/A	No	N/A	£25,701	Revenue	No contract in place (SLA)	Rolling with annual reviews	No	
	Parks Nursery Materials	Agri-gem Lot I,II,III Groundsman tools Lot VII	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Graham Owen	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	N/A	No	£50,000	£16,666	Revenue	24/10/2019	31/07/2021	31/07/2022	
	Inspection Food Officers	Osborne Richardson	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Elizabeth Georgeou	TBC	N/A	Yes	£33,000	£11,000	Revenue	Rolling at present	01/09/2021	N/A	
	Environmental Health- Public Health	Tates (Dignity Trading Partner)	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Elizabeth Georgeou	Louise Hal-fead	N/A	Yes	No current contract	£7,000	Revenue	Rolling at present	N/a	N/a	
	EzyTreev [R] [G]	R & A Software Systems Ltd.	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Ian Brown	Niki Mistry	Darren Kidson		1 Year + Rolling	£6,580.00	Revenue	03/10/2001	01/01/2018	Rolling contract at present	
	BACAS Burial and Cremation Administration System	Clear Skies Software Ltd	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Graham Owen	Niki Mistry	Dan Toomey	Yes		£3,100	Revenue	01/10/2011	12/10/2020	Rolling contract at present	
	Provision to Supply Spare Parts for Grounds Maintenance Machinery	Biggs Equipment UK Limited Central Spares Ltd ERNEST DOE POWER LTD Hansa-Flex Hydraulics UK Ltd. CPALINCE LTD	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Graham Owen	Gillian Shine	N/A	No	£550,000	£110,000	Revenue	05/10/2016	04/10/2019	04/10/2021	
	Stray dog Kennelling Service	Acres Way	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Elizabeth Georgeou	Darryl Mitchell	N/A	Yes	N/A	£36,000	Revenue	Pre 2011	Rolling contract	N/A- to be re-procured in 2020/21	
	Provision of Additional Community Support Resources	The Stambridge Group	Neighbourhoods and Environment	Simon Ford	Gillian Shine	N/A	Yes	£300,000	£100,000	Revenue	22/07/2019	21/07/2021	21/07/2022	
<b>ADULTS &amp; COMMUNITIES</b>														

DN228989	Supported Housing: Homeless and Generic	Sanctuary Housing Association	Adults and Communities	Mary Palmer	Kasey Burke	N/A	Yes	£845,405	£169,081	Revenue	01/04/2017	31/03/2022	No	
DN228953	Home Again Service	Ashley Care Service	Adults and Communities	Karen Peters	Emma Woof	N/A	Yes	£600,000	£60,000	Revenue	01/05/2017	30/04/2022	30/04/2027	
DN228970	Supported housing for young people	Southend YMCA	Adults and Communities	Caroline McCarron	Emma Woof	N/A	Yes	£437,558.40	£145,852.80	Revenue	01/04/2019	31/03/2022	No	
DN335976	Spydus Contract (Library Management System)	Civica UK Limited	Adults and Communities	Sharon Wheeler	Darryl Mitchell	To be decided	Yes	£95,000	£26,500	Revenue	04/10/2017	11/10/2022	24/04/2024	
	Appropriate Adults (PACE)	South East and Central Essex Mind	Adults and Communities	Georgina Beadon	N/A	N/A	Yes	£16,500	£5,500	Revenue	01/04/2019	31/03/2022	No	
	Telecare Response Service	Ashley Care	Adults and Communities	Margaret Allen	Emma Woof	TBC	Yes	to be procured in 2020/21 post pilot review	N/A	Revenue	TBC	TBC	TBC	
	Young People's Drug and Alcohol Team	Southend-on-Sea Borough Council	Adults and Communities	Jamie Pennycott	Suzie Clark	N/A	Yes	no end date	£265,000.00	Revenue	01/04/2014	no end date	N/A	
	Management of Tier 4 and Pharmacy Services	CGL	Adults and Communities	Jamie Pennycott	Suzie Clark	N/A	Yes	£770,833.00	£250,000.00	Revenue	01/02/2018	31/03/2020	30/09/2021	
	Reducing Poverty and Social Isolation- Outcome 2- To provide good quality, easily accessible and legally based advice and support services	Citizens Advice Southend and Royal Association for Deaf People	Adults and Communities	Charlotte Humble	TBC	N/A	Yes	£706,146	£235,382	Community Commissioned Grants (SBC Revenue)	01/04/2018	31/03/2021	No	
	Carers Support Service	Southend Carers Hub	Adults and Communities	Charlotte Humble	Emma Woof	N/A	Yes	£990,000	£180,000	Revenue	01/10/2016	30/09/2021	No	
	Reducing Poverty and Social Isolation- Outcome 1- To identify and provide early intervention and support to those at risk of losing tenancy/income that enables self-sufficiency and independence	Homeless Action Resource Project (HARP) and Southend Vineyard	Adults and Communities	Charlotte Humble	TBC	N/A	Yes	£480,000	£160,000	Community Commissioned Grants (SBC Revenue)	01/04/2018	31/03/2021	No	
	Delivering a Stronger Economy- Outcome 6- To provide a locality based community hub service that is community solution led	South Essex Community Hub, Age Concern, Family Mosaic and Southend Vineyard	Adults and Communities	Charlotte Humble	TBC	N/A	Yes	£360,000	£120,000	Community Commissioned Grants (SBC Revenue)	01/04/2018	31/03/2021	No	
	Healthwatch	Family Action	Adults and Communities	Yvonne Powell	Emma Woof	N/A	Yes	£595,476	£119,095	Revenue	01/10/2016	30/09/2021	No	
	Supported housing for offenders	Home Group Ltd	Adults and Communities	Yvonne Powell	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	N/A	Yes	£662,526	£101,927	Revenue	13/10/2014	30/06/2021	No	
	Supported housing for teenage parents and pregnant teens	Sanctuary Supported Living	Adults and Communities	Caroline McCarron	Kasey Burke	N/A	Yes	£289,989	£96,663	Revenue	01/12/2028	31/11/21	No	
	Delivering a Stronger Economy- Outcome 5- To provide an engagement route to the Third Sector in Southend-on-Sea	Southend Association of Voluntary Services (SAVS)	Adults and Communities	Charlotte Humble	TBC	N/A	Yes	£234,000	£78,000	Community Commissioned Grants (SBC Revenue)	01/04/2018	31/03/2021	No	
	Supported Housing: Homeless and Generic	Homeless Action Resource Project (HARP)	Adults and Communities	Caroline McCarron	Lee White	N/A	Yes	£228,000	£76,000	Revenue	01/04/2018	31/03/2021	No	
	Archive Service [R]	Essex Records Office- Essex County Council	Adults and Communities	Sharon Wheeler	Michelle McMenemy	TBC	Yes	Rolling arrangement with another LA	£65,000	Revenue	Rolling	Rolling	N/A	
	Reducing Poverty and Social Isolation- Outcome 3- To provide over 60s with a spread of accessible, positive opportunities to stay independent, active and well.	Age Concern, SEAS and Trinity Family Centre	Adults and Communities	Charlotte Humble	TBC	N/A	Yes	£120,000	£40,000	Community Commissioned Grants (SBC Revenue)	01/04/2018	31/03/2021	No	
	Promoting Healthy Communities- Outcome 4- To provide effective and robust positive opportunities for vulnerable and disadvantaged people to stay active in the community	Mencap and Trinity Family Centre	Adults and Communities	Charlotte Humble	TBC	N/A	Yes	£120,000	£40,000	Community Commissioned Grants (SBC Revenue)	01/04/2018	31/03/2021	No	
	Info4LocalGov Portal	IHS Global Ltd.	Adults and Communities	Scott Dolling	Michelle McMenemy	Darren Kidson	Yes	N/A	£30,081.15	Revenue	01/01/2000	30/05/2018	Rolling contract at present	
	Specialist Welfare Advice	CAS	Adults and Communities	Karen Peters	Move into the grants process	N/A	Yes	£202,356	£16,863	Revenue	01/04/2008	31/03/2018	31/03/2021	
	Independent Mobility Assessment for Blue Badge Applications	Nottingham Rehab Limited (was Able2 OT Services Ltd)	Adults and Communities	Julie Painter, Gemma Loizou	Gillian Shine, Niki Mistry	N/A	Yes	£150,000	£30,000	Revenue	01/03/2017	28/02/2020	28/02/2022	
<b>TRANSFORMATION</b>														
DN229014	Off-site-storage	Stor-a-file	Transformation	Frances Tubby	Kasey Burke	N/A	Yes	£80,000	£20,000	Revenue	12/06/2019	12/06/2022	12/06/2023	

	Uniform, Enterprise, TLC and Public Access	IDOX Software Ltd	Transformation	Jordon Holdsworth	Michelle McMenemy	Angela Bailey	Yes	N/A	£50,519.37	Revenue	12/03/1999	01/04/2021	Rolling contract at present	
	Web Casting	Public-I Group Ltd	Transformation	Colin Gamble	Michelle McMenemy	Daniel Tomey	Yes	N/A	£10,102.00	Revenue	19/06/2013	19/06/2017	Rolling contract at present	
DN374699	Occupational Health	Innovate UK	Transformation	Liz Farrell	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	N/A	Yes	£422,640	£105,660	Revenue	01/04/2019	31/03/2022	31/03/2023	
	Employee Assistance Programme	Health Assured	Transformation	Liz Farrell	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	N/A	Yes	£28,900	£14,495	revenue	09/09/2019	08/09/2021	no	Extension being explored
	Interpretation and Translation services	Smartword (Global) Ltd	Transformation	Julie Painter, Frances Tubby	Kasey Burke	N/A	Yes	£120,000	£40,000	Revenue	01/05/2018	30/04/2020	30/04/2021	
	My Southend [G] [R]	Abavus	Transformation	Julie Painter	Michelle McMenemy	TBC	Yes	£446,480	£110,000	Revenue	16/08/2017	15/08/2019	15/08/2021	
	Stationery	Lyreco	Transformation	Frances Tubby	kasey Burke	N/A	No	N/A	£26,200	Revenue	No formal contract in place	No formal contract in place	No formal contract in place	
	Paper provision	Broadgate	Transformation	Frances Tubby	kasey burke	N/A	No	N/A	£22,737	Revenue	No formal contract in place	No formal contract in place	No formal contract in place	
	salary Sacrafice	VIVUP	Transformation	Meryl Harry	To be assigned	N/A	no			Revenue	02/09/2019	31/08/2022	option to extend for up to 24 months	Spend is via employees
	childcare vouchers	Wider Plan	Transformation	Meryl Harry	To be assigned	N/A	no			Revenue		31/08/2022		Spend is via employees
	Car salary Sacrifice	Tucker	Transformation	Meryl Harry	To be assigned	N/A	no			Revenue		31/08/2022		Spend is via employees
	Knowledge Hub	Emerald Works	Transformation	Caroline Jennings, Sue Putt	Lee White	Daniel Tomey	Yes	1 year	£24,750	revenue	01/02/2020	12/02/2021	No	
	Corporate Performance Management/Dashboards [R] [G]	Pentana	Transformation	Suzanne Newman	Michelle McMenemy	TBC	Yes	Rolling	£16,431	Revenue	10/03/2006	Rolling	Rolling contract at present	
	Web: SBC Website Hosting and Content Mgt System (CMS) [G] [R]	Jadu	Transformation	Jocelyn Astle	Niki Mistry	Daniel Tomey	Yes	1 Year + Rolling	£14,850.00	Revenue	30/07/2012	29/07/2018	N/A	
	Bespoke Printing	Formara Ltd- Lot 3	Transformation	Adam Keating	Michelle McMenemy	N/A	Yes	Variable depending on volume	Add off spend report	Revenue	01/03/2017	31/08/2020	No	
	Absence Reporting System	First Care	Transformation	Jenny Wheal	To be assigned	N/A	yes	£350,364	£87,591	Revenue	19/10/2017	31/10/2021	No	considering whether to bring this in-house and may therefore require an extension
	Consultation engagement platform	Bang the Table	Transformation	Kamil Pachalko	Michelle McMenemy	Ian McLernon	Yes	£10,500	£21,000	Revenue	01/04/2020	01/04/2022	Not at present	
	HR Recruitment Contract Implementation	Integra	Transformation	Sue Putt, Mike Millar	Craig Jones	N/A	Yes	N/A	£48,000	Capital	To be procured in 2020-21	31/03/2021	N/A	will be arried forward to finalise BW enhancements and essential maintenance
	Application Transformation C11072 - Ayaya CMS Telephony System (old) Quarterly rolling	Intuity Comms (formerly called Support UK)	Transformation	Aaron Townsend	Michelle McMenemy	Aaron Townsend	Yes	N/A	£47,840	Revenue				
	Application Transformation C11072 - Mobile phones & Data SIMs	Vodafone	Transformation	Aaron Townsend	Michelle McMenemy	Aaron Townsend	Yes	£103,680	£25,920	Capital	08/01/2019	07/01/2021	07/01/2023	
	Digital Enablement C11073 - Citrix XenApp Advanced x100	Galtec Solutions Limited	Transformation	Steven Hemmings	McMenemy, Niki	Daniel Tomey	Yes	£26,000	£5,200.00	Capital	28/09/2016	27/09/2019	Rolling contract at present	
	Security & Resiliancy C11074 - Database Managed Service Support	Xynomix	Transformation	Steven Hemmings	McMenemy, Niki	Daniel Tomey	Yes	N/A	£23,725.00	Revenue	01/08/2018	31/07/2019	Rolling contract at present	
	Security & Resiliancy C11074 - SolarWinds Network Performance manager [R] [G]	Properon Networks	Transformation	Mark Waldron	Michelle McMenemy	Daniel Tomey				Revenue	2015	28/02/2021	Rolling contract at present	
	Security & Resiliancy C11074 - Sophos Anti-virus protection [R] [G]	Chess Cyber Security	Transformation	Brad Warren	Michelle McMenemy	N/A	Yes	£80,000	£40,000	Revenue	01/11/2018	30/10/2020	No	
	Security & Resiliancy C11074 - VMware Site Recovery Manager 8 Enterprise	Phoenix Software Ltd	Transformation	Mark Waldron	McMenemy, Niki	Daniel Tomey	Yes		£26,894.00	Revenue	28/06/2020	24/12/2021	N/A	
	Security & Resiliancy C11074 - Disaster Recovery	To be Procured	Transformation	TBC	TBC	N/A	Yes	N/A	£41,000	Capital	To be procured in 2020-21	31/03/2021	N/A	
	Security & Resiliancy C11074 - Public Services Network (PSN)	Nominet	Transformation		Lee White	N/A	Yes	£20,000	£10,000	Revenue	26/11/2020	26/11/2022	N/A	
	Stabilise the Estate C11075 - Veeam Backup Solution [R] [G]	Galtec Solutions Ltd	Transformation	Steven Hemmings	Michelle McMenemy	Daniel Tomey	Yes	N/A	£12,500.00	Revenue	23/12/2015	23/12/2018	Rolling contract at present	
<b>LEGAL AND DEMOCRATIC SERVICES</b>														
	Committee Management System	Civica UK (was Modern Mindset Ltd)	Legal and Democratic Services	Colin Gamble	Niki Mistry	TBC	Share with Sharon Cohen		£13,395.75	Revenue	01/11/2016	01/11/2021	Rolling contract at present	
	Elections Management	Xpress Software Solutions	Legal and Democratic Services	Colin Gamble	Niki Mistry	TBC	Share with Sharon Cohen		£24,028.49	Revenue		31/03/2020	Rolling contract at present	
<b>FINANCE AND RESOURCES</b>														
DN228963	Water Maintenance, Sampling and Testing	H2O Nationwide Limited	Finance and Resources	Michael Walsh	Liz Green/Emma Woof	N/A	No	£844,964	£211,241	Revenue	01/04/2020	31/03/2022	31/03/2024	
DN389856	TC04- Fire Alarm and Emergency Lighting	Fisk	Finance and Resources	Jo Bell	Liz Green	N/A	No	£377,250	£75,450	Revenue	01/06/2019	31/05/2022	31/05/2024	Likely to take the extension
	Revenues and Benefits Hosting	Northgate	Finance and Resources	Lorraine Goldsmith	Michelle McMenemy	Daniel Tomey	Yes	£195,000	£65,000	Revenue	01/02/2019	31/03/2022	No	
DN391723	Provision of Rail Consultancy Services	Fraser Nash	Finance and Resources	Mark Murphy	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	N/A	No	£162,800	N/A	Capital	08/04/2019	01/04/2022	N/A	
DN363198	Treasury Management Advisory Service	Link Asset Services	Finance and Resources	Kelly McQuade	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	N/A	Yes	£100,000	£20,000	Revenue	01/03/2019	28/02/2022	28/02/2024	
DN367618	Public Convenience Repair & Technical Maintenance	Danfo UK Ltd	Finance and Resources	Neil Pointer	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	N/A	No	£100,000	£20,000	Revenue	01/04/2019	31/03/2022	31/03/2024	

DN437112	TC10-Pier Track and Signalling	Alan Keef	Finance and Resources	Jo Bell	Liz Green	N/A	No	£82,000	£41,000	Revenue	01/04/2020	31/03/2022	No	Likely to take the extension
DN372618	TC05- Fire fighting equipment and fire suppression	Standby Fire Protection	Finance and Resources	Jo Bell	Liz Green	N/A	No	£60,435	£12,087	Revenue	01/04/2019	31/03/2022	31/03/2024	May not extend and re-tender in 21-22
DN372616	Lightning Protection	Omega Red	Finance and Resources	Jo Bell	Liz Green	N/A	No	£46,815	£9,363	Revenue	01/04/2019	31/03/2022	31/03/2024	
DN368656	TC02- Building Management System	Plummer Electrical	Finance and Resources	Jo Bell	Liz Green	N/A	No	£41,705	£8,341	Revenue	01/04/2019	31/03/2022	31/03/2024	Likely to take the extension
	Housing Benefit Subsidy audit	Grant Thornton	Finance and Resources	Tracey Nicola	Not yet assigned	N/A	Yes	£40,000	£27,000	Revenue	01/03/2021	30/11/2022	No	
	Security Shredding; Sites within Borough	Thames Security Shredding	Finance and Resources	Dean McCorkle	Lee White	N/A	Yes	£10,000	£3,200	Revenue	01/04/2019	30/11/2022	No	
	TC15- Servicing and maintenance of Boroughwide Lifts	Amalgamated Lifts	Finance and Resources	Jo Bell	Liz Green	N/A	No	£180,000	£36,000.00	Revenue	01/04/2019	30/03/2022	30/03/2024	May not extend and re-tender in 21-22
	VAT advisory service	Ernst & Young	Finance and Resources	Georgia von Isenburg	Not yet assigned	N/A	No	£80,000	£20,000	Revenue	01/04/2017	31/03/2021	30/09/2021	
	Audio Visual Facilities	To be tendered	Finance and Resources	Dave Webb	Michelle McMenemy	TBC	Yes	to be procured in 2020/21	to be procured in 2020/22	Revenue and Capital	to be procured in 2020/21	to be procured in 2020/22	to be procured in 2020/23	
	Enterprise Resource Planning - UNIT 4 Business World	Unit4 Business Software Ltd,	Finance and Resources	Pete Bates	Michelle McMenemy	Daniel Tomey, Mike Miller	Yes	1 year rolling	£72,426.00	Revenue	01/03/2010	22/03/2019	Rolling contract at present	
	Cash Collection	G4S	Finance and Resources	Andrew Walker	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	N/A	No	1 year rolling	£38,000	Revenue	01/09/2019	31/08/2020	Rolling at present	
	Vehicle Leasing	TP Leasing Limited	Finance and Resources	Clare Scotton	Gillian Shine	N/A	No	N/A	£10,441.63	Revenue	Rolling at present	N/A	N/A	
	Public Convenience Hand Washing Facilities	Wallgate	Finance and Resources	Neil Pointer	Neil Pointer	N/A	No	N/A	£10,000	Revenue	Rolling at present	N/A	No	
	Pier Sprinkler system (Not a Contract)	Hall and Kay	Finance and Resources	Gary Stickland	Liz Green	N/A	No	£36,850	£7,370	Revenue	10.9.19	11.9.20	No	
	Cliff Lift Servicing	Lift Specialists	Finance and Resources	Gary Stickland	Liz Green	TBC	No	N/a	£7,060	Revenue	01/04/2019	31/03/2020	Rolling contract at present	
	BACS System	Paygate	Finance and Resources	Andrew Walker	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	James Gilroy	Yes	1 year rolling	£6,000	Revenue	01/05/2019	01/05/2020	Rolling at present	
	AC12- Grease Extraction	H2O	Finance and Resources	Jo Bell	Liz Green, Emma Woof	N/A	No	£24,289	£4,858	Revenue	01/04/2020	31/03/2021	No	
	LoCTA [R] [G] Unlimited Licence	Mag:Net Solutions Limited	Finance and Resources	Lorraine Goldsmith	Niki Mistry	Kat Parkins	Yes	1 Year + Rolling	£4,815.00	Revenue	01/04/2011	31/03/2017	Rolling contract at present	
	TC06a-Kitchen Equipment Servicing (Electric Kitchen appliances added to Gas Appliance Contract by way of Contract Instruction)	R & A Mechanical Services Ltd	Finance and Resources	Jo Bell	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	N/A	No	£20,000	£4,000	Revenue	01/04/2018	31/03/2021	31/03/2023	
	Vehicle Leasing	Richard C Bircher (Holdings) Ltd	Finance and Resources	Clare Scotton	Gillian Shine	N/A	No	N/A	£3,958.62	Revenue	Rolling at present	N/A	N/A	
	VAT Advisor	Ernst & Young	Finance and Resources	Andrew Walker	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	N/A	Yes	£80,000	£20,000	Revenue	01/04/2017	31/03/2020	30/09/2021	
	Commercial Waste - Public Buildings & Schools	Currently Biffa	Finance and Resources	Liz Green	Gillian Shine	N/A	No	TBA	£50,000	Revenue	Rolling contract at present			
	Fixed Asset Register	RAM Real Asset Management	Finance and Resources	Kelly McQuade	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	N/A	Share with Sharon Cohen	N/A	£6,068	Revenue	2007	N/A	Rolling contract at present	
	Treasury Management System	Logotech	Finance and Resources	Clare Scotton	Aleksandra Haker (Ola)	N/A	Share with Sharon Cohen	N/A	£3,500	Revenue	11/03/2015	N/A	Rolling contract at present	

	Washroom Services (bins etc.) for tickfield and Civic 1	new contract in place	Finance and Resources	Dave Webb	Gillian Shine	N/A	No	£42,000	£21,000	Revenue	02/03/2017	01/03/2020	02/03/2022	
<b>GROWTH AND HOUSING</b>														
	Choice Based Lettings (CBL)	Abritas Ltd.	Growth and Housing	Abigail Agba	Michelle McMenemy	Ian McLernon	Yes	£59,400	£19,800.00	Revenue	01/04/2012	30/10/2020	Rolling	
	Better Queensway Professional Advisors and Legal Services	To be procured	Growth and Housing	Andy Grant	Gillian Shine	N/A	No		N/A	Capital	01/03/2017	01/10/2019	Extended till planning-need to return to the market in 2021-22	
	ERDF Programme Evaluation	To be Procured	Growth and Housing	Brian Smith	To be assigned	To be decided	Yes	£25,000	£25,000	Income (Externally Funded)	tbd	tbd	n/a	
<b>CHILDREN'S SERVICES AND PUBLIC HEALTH</b>														
DN228920	Childminding and Pre-school Development workers	Lot 1 Childminders - Pre-School Learning Alliance	Children's Services and Public Health	Elaine Hammans	Suzie Clark	N/A	Yes	£785,000	£157,000	Revenue	01/04/2019	31/03/2022	31/03/2025	
DN228921	Childminding and Pre-school Development workers	Lot 2 - Pre-school PACEY	Children's Services and Public Health	Elaine Hammans	Suzie Clark	N/A	Yes	£425,000	£85,000	Revenue	01/04/2019	31/03/2022	31/03/2025	
	Liquid Logic LAS and LCS Modules	Me Learning	Children & Public Health	Tom Dowler	To be assigned	Daniel Tomey	Yes	£95,000	£47,500	revenue	25/03/2020	24/03/2022	No	Workforce Development
DN228999	Empowering and Supporting Families Scheme	Volunteering matters (formerly CSV)	Children's Services and Public Health	Jess Siggins	Suzie Clark	N/A	Yes	£313,500	£104,500	Dedicated Schools Funding	01/04/2019	31/03/2022	No	
	Respite Care for CWD Children With Disabilities (Lot 4)	St Christopher's Cottage St Christopher's Fellowship	Children and Public Health	Alison Crowe	Emma Woof	N/A	Yes	Contract expired	£93,000	Revenue	Rolling at present	N/A	No	
	SEN Module EHCP Hub	Open Objects	Children and Public Health	Katie Gardner	Michelle McMenemy	Ian McLernon	Yes	£165,000	£90,000	Revenue	01/05/2019	31/03/2021	31/03/2023	
	One	Capita PLC	Children and Public Health	Tom Dowler	Michelle McMenemy	Ian McLernon	Yes	N/A	£79,164.00	Revenue	25/02/2010	31/03/2018	Rolling contract at present	
	Children's outings and respite care	Eco Wings	Children and Public Health	Alison Crowe	Emma Woof	N/A	Yes	N/A	£70,000	Revenue	Spot placements	Rolling	N/A	
	Broadband Service	E2BN	Children and Public Health	Steven Hemmings	Michelle McMenemy	Ian McLernon	Yes	N/A	£63,214.00	Revenue	01/04/2012	31/03/2017	Rolling contract at present	
	ESRI GIS + ArcGIS	ESRI (UK) Ltd	Children and Public Health	Tom Dowler	Michelle McMenemy	Ian McLernon	Yes	1 Year + Rolling	£60,000.00	Revenue	01/07/2008	30/11/2020	No	
	SIMS	Capita PLC	Children and Public Health	Tom Dowler	Michelle McMenemy	Ian McLernon	Yes	N/A	£46,201.00	Revenue	25/02/2010	31/03/2018	Rolling contract at present	
	SEND Local Offer (Part of Livewell redevelopment)	IDOX Software Ltd (was Open Objects Software Ltd)	Children and Public Health	Katie Gardner	Michelle McMenemy	Ian McLernon	Yes	N/A	£45,000.00	Revenue	29/07/2019	01/05/2021	N/A	
	National Offer Support and Maintenance	NHS North and East London CSU	Children and Public Health		Michelle McMenemy	Ian McLernon	Yes	N/A	£17,200.00	Revenue	01/04/2015	01/03/2018	Rolling contract at present	
	FFT Aspire LA Subscription (was FFT Database)	FFT EDUCATION LTD T/AS FFT	Children and Public Health	Tom Dowler	Michelle McMenemy	Ian McLernon	Yes	N/A	£12,840.00	Revenue	11/05/2012	31/03/2018	Rolling contract at present	
	Research in Practice (RiP) Childrens	Research in Practice	Children and Public Health	Julie Thompson, Ruth Baker	Louise Hal-fead	Daniel Tomey	Yes	1 year	£12,834.00	revenue	01/04/2019	31/03/2020	No	
	EVOLVE	eduFOCUS Ltd	Children and Public Health	Carol Parker	TBC	Ian McLernon	Yes	1 Year + Rolling	£4,999.00	Revenue	01/04/2012	01/04/2018	Rolling contract at present	
	Risk Management System	Datix	Children and Public Health	Deborah Payne	Niki Mistry	Ian McLernon	Yes	£26,624	Variable see comments	Revenue	01/05/2019	31/04/22	Yes	
<b>SOUTH ESSEX HOMES</b>														
M1920-09	Consultant - Lift Refurb, Design & Supervision	SEEC Ltd	South Essex Homes	Michael Bryant	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£24,825	N/A	Revenue	01/04/2020	31/03/2022	N/A	
M1920-07	Emergency Lighting Systems Service	Blakes	South Essex Homes	Michael Bryant	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£124,551	N/A	Revenue	01/04/2019	31/03/2022	31/03/2023	
M1617/05	Asbestos Consultancy	ACE	South Essex Homes	Michael Bryant	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£350,013	£20,000	Revenue	10/07/2017	30/06/2020	30/06/2022	Extension taken-up
-	Telecare Services (Monitoring Platform)		South Essex Homes	Beverley Gallacher	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£175,000	£35,000	Capital	01/01/2022	31/12/2025	31/12/2027	
-	Asbestos Removal Works		South Essex Homes	Louise Morl	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£400,000	£80,000	Revenue	01/09/2021	31/08/2026	31/08/2028	
M1819/19	Tower Block Window Cleaning	F&G Cleaners	South Essex Homes	Bradley Staff	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£144,000	£38,000	Revenue	08/10/2018	31/03/2021	-	

-	Tower Block Window Cleaning		South Essex Homes	Bradley Staff	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£144,000	£38,000	Revenue	01/04/2021	31/03/2024	31/03/2025	
M2122-05	Corporate Print Services		South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£150,000	£30,000	Revenue	01/04/2021	31/03/2025	31/03/2026	
-	Specialist Damp Services		South Essex Homes	Louise Mori	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£125,000	£25,000	Revenue	01/04/2021	31/03/2026	-	
-	Gas Audit Services		South Essex Homes	Michael Bryant	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£125,000	£25,000	Revenue	01/04/2021	31/03/2026	-	



E-procurement Ref No.	Contract Title	Supplier/s	CMT Area (or S.E.H)- F&R, T, L&D, C&PH, A&C, N&E, G&H	Service Area Contract Manager/s	Procurement Lead	ICT Business Partner	Is Data Protection to be considered?	Contract Value (Lifetime Inc. extensions)	Annual Value/Budget	Revenue, Capital or Income	Start Date	End Date	Option to extend till?	In scope of Living Wage (Yes/No)	Living Wage Employer? (Yes/No)	Comments
-----------------------	----------------	------------	---	---------------------------------	------------------	----------------------	--------------------------------------	---	---------------------	----------------------------	------------	----------	------------------------	----------------------------------	--------------------------------	----------

**SOUTH ESSEX HOMES**

M2122-01	Lift Replacement - Bishops House	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£100,000	£100,000	Capital	01/04/2021	31/03/2022	-			
-	Lift Replacement - Kestrel	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£100,000	£100,000	Capital	01/04/2021	31/03/2022	-			
-	Lift Replacement - Scott Hse	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£100,000	£100,000	Capital	01/04/2021	31/03/2022	-			
-	Lift Replacement - Adams Elm	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£100,000	£100,000	Capital	01/04/2021	31/03/2022	-			
-	External Finishes - Longmans & Buckingham	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£320,000	£320,000	Capital	01/04/2021	31/03/2022	-			
-	Fire Door Replacements	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£252,000	£252,000	Capital	01/04/2021	31/03/2022	-			
-	Ext Communal Walkways	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£50,000	£50,000	Capital	01/04/2021	31/03/2022	-			
-	Landlords Lighting & Sub-main	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£260,000	£260,000	Capital	01/04/2021	31/03/2022	-			
-	Roof Water Tank Replacement - Riverstone	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£80,000	£80,000	Capital	01/04/2021	31/03/2022	-			
-	Metal Roof Survey/Investigation	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£5,000	£5,000	Capital	01/04/2021	31/03/2022	-			
-	Bin Store Improvements	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£30,000	£30,000	Capital	01/04/2021	31/03/2022	-			
-	Scooter Housings	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£30,000	£30,000	Capital	01/04/2021	31/03/2022	-			
-	Door Entry - Barringtons	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£75,000	£75,000	Capital	01/04/2021	31/03/2022	-			
-	Door Entry - Yantlet	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£75,000	£75,000	Capital	01/04/2021	31/03/2022	-			
-	Extraction Works - Tower Blocks	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£124,500	£124,500	Capital	01/04/2021	31/03/2022	-			
-	Sustainability	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£50,000	£50,000	Capital	01/04/2021	31/03/2022	-			
-	Sprinklers - Cecil Court	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£450,000	£450,000	Capital	01/04/2021	31/03/2022	-			
-	Annunciation System	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£250,000	£250,000	Capital	01/04/2021	31/03/2022	-			
-	Misc Fire & H&S Works	To be procured	South Essex Homes	Russell Haynes	Michael Bryant	N/A	No	£150,000	£150,000	Capital	01/04/2021	31/03/2022	-			

This page is intentionally left blank

# Southend-on-Sea Borough Council

Report of Executive Director (Finance & Resources)  
To  
**Cabinet**  
on  
**23 February 2021**

Report prepared by: Caroline Fozzard  
Group Manager – Financial Planning and Control

## Agenda

Item No.

---

**Quarter Three Treasury Management Report – 2020/21**  
**Policy and Resources Scrutiny Committee**  
**Cabinet Member: Councillor Ron Woodley**  
***Part 1 (Public Agenda Item)***

---

### **1. Purpose of Report**

- 1.1. The Quarter Three Treasury Management Report covers the treasury management activity and compliance with the treasury management strategy for both quarter three and the period from April to December 2020.

### **2. Recommendations**

**That the following is approved:**

- 2.1. **The Quarter Three Treasury Management Report for 2020/21.**

**That the following is noted:**

- 2.2. **Treasury management activities were carried out in accordance with the CIPFA (The Chartered Institute of Public Finance and Accountancy) Code of Practice for Treasury Management in the Public Sector during the period from April to December 2020.**
- 2.3. **The loan and investment portfolios were actively managed to minimise cost and maximise interest earned, whilst maintaining a low level of risk.**
- 2.4. **£1.226m of interest and income distributions for all investments were earned during this nine month period at an average rate of 1.07%. This is 1.13% over the average 7 day LIBID (London Interbank Bid Rate) and 0.97% over the average bank rate. Also the value of the externally managed funds decreased by a net of £0.183m due to changes in the unit price, giving a combined overall return of 0.91%. (Section 8).**
- 2.5. **The level of borrowing from the Public Works Loan Board (PWLB) (excluding debt relating to services transferred from Essex County Council on 1<sup>st</sup> April 1998) remained at £310.3m (Housing Revenue Account (HRA): £75.0m, GF: £235.3m) during the period from April to December 2020.**

- 2.6. **The level of financing for ‘invest to save’ capital schemes decreased from £8.64m to £8.58m during the period from April to December 2020.**

### **3. Background**

- 3.1. This Council has adopted the ‘CIPFA Code of Practice for Treasury Management in the Public Sector’ and operates its treasury management service in compliance with this code. The code recommends that local authorities submit reports regularly as part of its Governance arrangements.
- 3.2. Current guidance is that authorities should report formally at least twice a year and preferably quarterly. The Treasury Management Policy Statement for 2020/21 set out that reports would be submitted to Cabinet quarterly on the activities of the treasury management operation. This is the third quarter report for the financial year 2020/21.
- 3.3. Appendix 1 shows the in-house investment position at the end of quarter three of 2020/21.
- 3.4. Appendix 2 shows the treasury management performance specifically for quarter three of 2020/21.

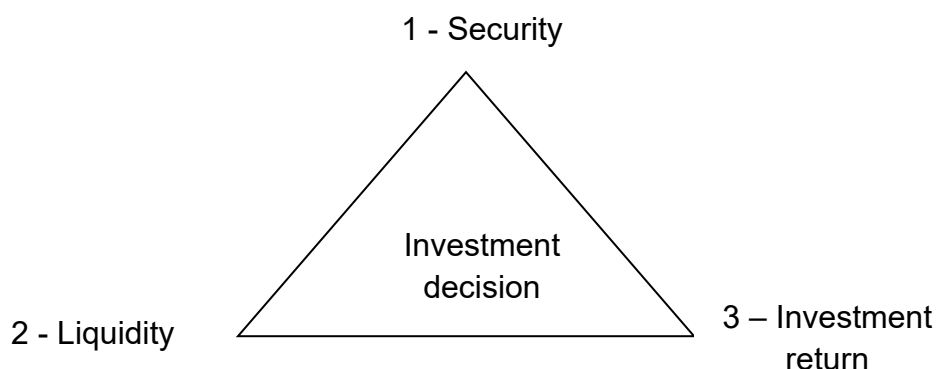
### **4. National Context**

- 4.1. During the quarter the UK economic situation worsened due to a mixture of various local Covid-19 restrictions, a second lockdown and then ever tightening restrictions towards the end of the quarter. This situation will only worsen in the last quarter of the year as the whole of England was placed in a third national lockdown again from 5 January. It is hoped that the rollout of the vaccination programme will help to ease restrictions so that an economic recovery can get underway.
- 4.2. The UK left the European Union on 31 January but there is uncertainty due to the potential impact of whatever the exact terms of the country’s negotiated exit with a trade deal will be.
- 4.3. At its recent meeting the Monetary Policy Committee the Bank of England voted unanimously to keep the bank base rate at 0.10% and to leave the Quantitative Easing programme unchanged at £875bn. During the quarter CPI has moved from 0.9% in October, down to 0.6% in November then up to 0.8% in December. For the three months from September to November the unemployment rate was 5.0%, up from 3.8% for the same three months in 2019.
- 4.4. In this unprecedented year UK GDP increased by a record 16% in the three months July to September but this reflected some recovery of activity following the record contraction in the three months April to June of 18.8%. Average house prices in the UK increased by 7.6% over the year to November, up from 5.9% for the year to October. This is the highest annual growth rate the UK has seen since June 2016.

- 4.5. The economic situation together with the financial market conditions prevailing throughout the quarter continued to provide challenges for treasury management activities. Due to the low interest rate environment, only monies needed for day to day cash flow activities were kept in instant access accounts.
- 4.6. Ultra low interest rates prevailed throughout the period from April to December 2020 and this led to low investment income earnings from the in-house investments.

## 5. Investments – quarter three (October to December)

- 5.1. A prime objective of our investment activities is the security of the principal sums invested. To ensure this security before a deposit is made an organisation is tested against a matrix of credit criteria and then other relevant information is considered. During the period from October to December 2020 investment deposits were limited to those who met the criteria in the Annual Treasury Management Investment Strategy when the deposit was placed.
- 5.2. Other investment objectives are to maintain liquidity (i.e. adequate cash resources to allow the council to operate) and to optimise the investment income generated by surplus cash in a way that is consistent with a prudent level of risk. Investment decisions are made with reference to these objectives, with security and liquidity being placed ahead of the investment return. This is shown in the diagram below:



### Security:

- 5.3. To maintain the security of sums invested, we seek to lower counterparty risk by investing in financial institutions with good credit ratings, across a range of sectors and countries. The risk of loss of monies invested is minimised through the Annual Treasury Management Investment Strategy.
- 5.4. Pie chart 1 of Appendix 1 shows that at the end of quarter three; 40% of our in-house investments were placed with financial institutions with a long term rating of AAA, and 60% with a long term rating of A.
- 5.5. As shown in pie chart 2 of Appendix 1, these monies were with various counterparties, 60% being placed directly with banks and 40% placed with a range of counterparties via money market funds.

5.6. Pie chart 3 of Appendix 1 shows the countries where the parent company of the financial institution with which we have monies invested is registered. For money market funds there are various counterparties spread across many countries. The cumulative balance of funds held with any one institution was kept within agreed limits.

Liquidity:

5.7. At the end of quarter three £52.5m of our in-house monies were available on an instant access basis, £10m were held in notice accounts and £20m was invested in fixed term deposits. The maturity profile of our investments is shown in pie chart 4 of Appendix 1.

Investment return:

5.8. During the quarter the Council used the enhanced cash fund manager Payden & Rygel to manage monies on our behalf. An average balance of £5.1m was invested in these funds during the quarter. The table below shows the movement in the fund value over the quarter, the income distributions for that quarter, the returns both for each element and the combined return. See also Table 3 of Appendix 2.

Table 1: Payden Sterling Reserve Fund

<b>Quarter 3</b>	<b>£m</b>	<b>Investment return (%)</b>
Value of fund at start of quarter	5.096	
Increase/decrease in fund due to value of unit price	0.006	0.48
Value of fund at end of quarter	5.102	
Income distributions		
	0.007	0.52
Combined investment income (income distribution plus change in fund value due to unit price)	0.013	1.00

5.9. The Council had an average of £99.0m of investments managed in-house over the period from October to December, and these earned an average interest rate of 0.25%. Of the in-house managed funds:

- an average of £12.5m was held in the Council's main bank account. Over the quarter no interest was earned as the rate is at a margin below the base rate of 0.10%. This average balance was higher than normal as a result to the volatile nature of the cash flows during the quarter due to the pandemic;
- an average of £56.5m was held in money market funds earning an average of 0.14% over the quarter. These work in the same way as a deposit account but the money in the overall fund is invested in a number of counterparties, therefore spreading the counterparty risk.
- an average of £10.0m was held in notice accounts earning an average of 0.30% over the quarter;

- an average of £20.0m was held in fixed term deposits and earned an average return of 0.69% over the quarter;
- 5.10. In accordance with the Treasury Management Strategy the performance during the quarter is compared to the average 7 day LIBID (London Interbank Bid Rate). Overall, performance on our investments was higher than the average 7 day LIBID. The 7 day LIBID rate fluctuated between -0.10% and -0.07%. The bank base rate remained at 0.10% throughout the quarter. Performance is shown in Graph 1 of Appendix 2.
- 5.11. As investment balances fluctuate, all investment returns quoted in this report are calculated using the average balance over the period and are quoted as annualised returns.

## 6. Short Dated Bond Funds – quarter three (October to December)

- 6.1. Throughout the quarter medium term funds were invested in two short dated bond funds: Royal London Investment Grade Short Dated Credit Fund and the AXA Sterling Credit Short Duration Bond Fund.
- 6.2. The monies are invested in units in the fund, the fund is then invested as a whole by the fund managers into corporate bonds in the one to five year range. An income distribution will be generated from the coupon on the bond and income distributions are paid to the Council. The price of units can rise and fall, depending on the value of the corporate bonds in the fund. So these investments would be over the medium term with the aim of realising higher yields than short term investments.
- 6.3. In line with the capital finance and accounting regulations the Council's Financial Instrument Revaluation Reserve will be used to capture all the changes in the unit value of the funds. Members should be aware that investment returns in some quarters will look very good and in other quarters there may be losses reported, but these will not impact the revenue account as only the distributions paid to the Council will impact that and not the change in the unit price.
- 6.4. An average of £7.7m was managed by AXA Investment Managers UK Limited. The table below shows the movement in the fund value over the quarter, the income distributions for that quarter, the returns both for each element and the combined return. See also Table 2 of Appendix 2.

Table 2: AXA Sterling Credit Short Duration Bond Fund

Quarter 3	£m	Investment return (%)
Value of fund at start of quarter	7.688	
Increase/decrease in fund due to value of unit price	0.074	3.82
Value of fund at end of quarter	7.762	
Income distributions*	0.027	1.37
Combined investment income (income distribution plus change in fund value due to unit price)	0.101	5.19

\* This income distribution is an estimate and will be confirmed and distributed in quarter 4.

- 6.5. An average of £7.8m was managed by Royal London Asset Management. The table below shows the movement in the fund value over the quarter, the income distributions for that quarter, the returns both for each element and the combined return. See also Table 2 of Appendix 2.

Table 3: Royal London Investment Grade Short Dated Credit Fund

<b>Quarter 3</b>	<b>£m</b>	<b>Investment return (%)</b>
Value of fund at start of quarter	7.813	
Increase/decrease in fund due to value of unit price	0.078	3.92
Value of fund at end of quarter	7.891	
Income distributions	0.041	2.10
Combined investment income (income distribution plus change in fund value due to unit price)	0.119	6.02

## 7. Property Funds – quarter three (October to December)

- 7.1. Throughout the quarter long term funds were invested in two property funds: Patrizia Hanover Property Unit Trust and Lothbury Property Trust.
- 7.2. The monies are invested in units in the fund, the fund is then invested as a whole by the fund managers into properties. An income distribution is generated from the rental income streams from the properties in the fund. Income distributions are paid to the Council. There are high entrance and exit fees and the price of the units can rise and fall, depending on the value of the properties in the fund, so these funds are invested over the long term with the aim of realising higher yields than other investments.
- 7.3. In line with the capital finance and accounting regulations the Council's Financial Instrument Revaluation Reserve will be used to capture all the changes in the unit value of the funds. Members should be aware that investment returns in some quarters will look very good and in other quarters there may be losses reported, but these will not impact the revenue account as only the distributions paid to the Council will impact that and not the change in unit price.
- 7.4. An average of £13.5m was managed by Patrizia Property Investment Managers LLP. The table on the next page shows the movement in the fund value over the quarter, the income distributions for that quarter, the returns both for each element and the combined return. See also Table 1 of Appendix 2.



Table 4: Patrizia Hanover Property Unit Trust

<b>Quarter 3</b>	<b>£m</b>	<b>Investment return (%)</b>
Value of fund at start of quarter	13.545	
Increase/decrease in fund due to value of unit price	0.215	6.28
Value of fund at end of quarter	13.760	
Income distributions*	0.155	4.54
Combined investment income (income distribution plus change in fund value due to unit price)	0.370	10.82

\* This is an estimate and may change due to the high level of uncertainty in the property market as a result of the Covid-19 pandemic. The income Distribution will be confirmed in quarter 4.

- 7.5. An average of £12.7m was managed by Lothbury Investment Management Limited. The table below shows the movement in the fund value over the quarter, the income distributions for that quarter, the returns both for each element and the combined return. See also Table 1 of Appendix 2.

Table 5: Lothbury Property Trust

<b>Quarter 3</b>	<b>£m</b>	<b>Investment return (%)</b>
Value of fund at start of quarter	12.626	
Increase/decrease in fund due to value of unit price	0.212	6.62
Value of fund at end of quarter	12.838	
Income distributions	0.095	2.97
Combined investment income (income distribution plus change in fund value due to unit price)	0.307	9.59

## 8. Investments – quarter three cumulative position

- 8.1. During the period from April to December 2020 the Council complied with all of the relevant statutory and regulatory requirements which limit the levels of risk associated with its treasury management activities. In particular its adoption and implementation of the Code of Practice for Treasury Management means its treasury practices demonstrate a low risk approach.
- 8.2. The Council is aware of the risks of passive management of the treasury portfolio and has proactively managed levels of debt and investments over the nine month period with the support of its treasury management advisers.
- 8.3. The table on the next page summarises the Council's investment position for the period from April to December 2020:

Table 6: Investment position

	At 31 March 2020	At 31 December 2020	April to December 2020	
	Actual Balance (£000s)	Actual Balance (£000s)	Average Balance (£000s)	Average Rate (%)
Call accounts <sup>#</sup>	34,936	19,533	26,010	0.00
Money market funds	4,000	33,000	47,577	0.21
Notice accounts	0	10,000	4,333	0.30
Fixed term deposits	35,000	20,000	27,402	0.95
<b>Total investments managed in-house</b>	<b>73,936</b>	<b>82,533</b>	<b>105,322</b>	<b>0.36</b>
Enhanced Cash Funds	4,990	5,102	5,072	3.53
Short Dated Bond Funds	14,992	15,653	15,375	7.53
Property Funds	27,554	26,598	26,733	(1.23)
<b>Total investments managed externally</b>	<b>47,536</b>	<b>47,353</b>	<b>47,180</b>	<b>2.14</b>
<b>Total investments</b>	<b>121,472</b>	<b>129,886</b>	<b>152,502</b>	<b>0.91</b>

<sup>#</sup>This includes the council's main current account.

#### 8.4. In summary the key factors to note are:

- An average of £105.3m of investments were managed in-house. These earned £0.283m of interest during this nine month period at an average rate of 0.36%. This is 0.42% over the average 7 day LIBID and 0.26% over the average bank base rate. The average in-house balances are higher than they would be under normal circumstances due to the timing of receipt of Covid-19 related Government funding.
- An average of £5.1m was managed by an enhanced cash fund manager. During this nine month period this earned £0.023m from income distributions at an average rate of 0.59% and the value of the fund increased by £0.112m giving a combined overall return of 3.53%.
- An average of £15.4m was managed by two short dated bond fund managers. During this nine month period these earned £0.211m from income distributions at an average rate of 1.82% and the value of the funds increased by £0.662m giving a combined overall return of 7.53%.
- An average of £26.7m was managed by two property fund managers. During this nine month period these earned £0.709m from income distributions at an average rate of 3.52% and the value of the funds decreased by £0.957m giving a combined overall return of (1.23)%.

- 8.5. Some cash balances managed in-house are required to meet short term cash flow requirements and therefore throughout the nine month period monies were placed 13 times for periods of one year or less. The table below shows the most used counterparties overall and the countries in which they are based. All deals are in sterling despite the country the counterparties are based in.

Table 7: Counterparties used

Counterparty	Country	No. of Deals	Value of Deals (£m)
Insight Investment Management Ltd	Money Market Fund (Various Counterparties)	4	39
BlackRock	Money Market Fund (Various Counterparties)	4	19
Aberdeen Liquidity Fund	Money Market Fund (Various Counterparties)	2	19
Goldman Sachs	Money Market Fund (Various Counterparties)	3	16

- 8.6. In addition to the above, use was also made of call accounts during the year because they provide instant access to funds. This meant that funds were available for cash flow movements to avoid having to pay higher rates to borrow from the market. During the period from April to December 2020 an average of £26.0m was held in such accounts.
- 8.7. For cash balances that are not needed to meet immediate or very short term cash flow requirements, monies were invested in a 95-day notice account with Barclays and in fixed term deposits of up to one year, depending on the liquidity requirements. The table below shows the fixed term deposits held during the period from April to December 2020.

Table 8: Fixed Term Deposits

Counterparty	Date of Deposit	Return Date	Number of days	Interest rate (%)	Amount (£m)
Santander UK plc	14/08/2019	14/08/2020	366	1.15	10
Lloyds Bank plc	14/08/2019	14/08/2020	366	1.10	20
Santander UK plc	27/02/2020	01/03/2021	368	1.10	5
Santander UK plc	12/08/2020	12/08/2021	365	0.55	5
Santander UK plc	14/08/2020	16/08/2021	367	0.55	10

## 9. Short Dated Bond Funds – quarter three cumulative position

- 9.1. An average of £7.6m was managed by AXA Investment Managers UK Limited. The table below shows the movement in the fund value over the period from April to September, the income distributions for that period, the returns both for each element and the combined return.

Table 9: AXA Sterling Credit Short Duration Bond Fund

<b>April to December 2020</b>	<b>£m</b>	<b>Investment return (%)</b>
Value of fund at start of quarter	7.437	
Increase/decrease in fund due to value of unit price	0.325	5.68
Value of fund at end of quarter	7.762	
Income distributions*	0.080	1.39
Combined investment income (income distribution plus change in fund value due to unit price)	0.405	7.07

\* This income distribution is an estimate and will be confirmed and distributed in quarter 4.

- 9.2. An average of £7.8m was managed by Royal London Asset Management. The table below shows the movement in the fund value over the period from April to September, the income distributions for that period, the returns both for each element and the combined return.

Table 10: Royal London Investment Grade Short Dated Credit Fund

<b>April to December 2020</b>	<b>£m</b>	<b>Investment return (%)</b>
Value of fund at start of quarter	7.555	
Increase/decrease in fund due to value of unit price	0.336	5.74
Value of fund at end of quarter	7.891	
Income distributions*	0.131	2.25
Combined investment income (income distribution plus change in fund value due to unit price)	0.467	7.99

## 10. Property Funds – quarter three cumulative position

- 10.1. An average of £13.9m was managed by Patrizia Property Investment Managers LLP. The table on the next page shows the movement in the fund value over the period from April to September, the income distributions for that period, the returns both for each element and the combined return.

Table 11: Patrizia Hanover Property Unit Trust

<b>April to December 2020</b>	<b>£m</b>	<b>Investment return (%)</b>
Value of fund at start of quarter	14.454	
Increase/decrease in fund due to value of unit price	(0.694)	(6.62)
Value of fund at end of quarter	13.760	
Income distributions*	0.452	4.31
Combined investment income (income distribution plus change in fund value due to unit price)	(0.242)	(2.31)

\* This is an estimate and may change due to the high level of uncertainty in the property market as a result of the Covid-19 pandemic. The income Distribution will be confirmed in quarter 4.

- 10.2. An average of £12.8m was managed by Lothbury Investment Management Limited. The table below shows the movement in the fund value over the period from April to September, the income distributions for that period, the returns both for each element and the combined return.

Table 12: Lothbury Property Trust

<b>April to December 2020</b>	<b>£m</b>	<b>Investment return (%)</b>
Value of fund at start of quarter	13.100	
Increase/decrease in fund due to value of unit price	(0.262)	(2.72)
Value of fund at end of quarter	12.838	
Income distributions*	0.257	2.66
Combined investment income (income distribution plus change in fund value due to unit price)	(0.005)	(0.06)

## 11. Borrowing – quarter three

- 11.1. The Capital Financing Requirement (CFR) is the Council's theoretical need to borrow but the Section 151 Officer can manage the Council's actual borrowing position by either:

- 1 - Borrowing to the CFR;
- 2 - Choosing to use temporary cash flow funds instead of borrowing (internal borrowing) or;
- 3 - Borrowing for future increases in the CFR (borrowing in advance of need).

- 11.2. The Council began quarter three in the second of the above scenarios, with actual borrowing below CFR.

- 11.3. This, together with the Council's cash flow, the prevailing Public Works Loans Board (PWLB) interest rates and the future requirements of the capital programme, were taken into account when deciding the amount and timing of any loans. No debt restructuring was carried out during the quarter.
- 11.4. During quarter three, no new PWLB loans were taken out. No loans matured during the quarter.
- 11.5. The level of PWLB borrowing (excluding debt relating to services transferred from Essex County Council on 1<sup>st</sup> April 1998) remained at £310.3m during quarter three. The average rate of borrowing at the end of the quarter was 3.77%. A profile of the repayment dates is shown in Graph 2 of Appendix 2.
- 11.6. The level of PWLB borrowing at £310.3m is in line with the financing requirements of the capital investment programme and the revenue costs of this borrowing are fully accounted for in the revenue budget. The current level of borrowing is also in line with the Council's prudential indicators and is prudent, affordable and sustainable.
- 11.7. Interest rates from the PWLB fluctuated throughout the quarter in response to economic events: 10 year PWLB rates between 1.04% and 2.31%; 25 year PWLB rates between 1.53% and 2.87% and 50 year PWLB rates between 1.31% and 2.70%. These rates are after the PWLB 'certainty rate' discount of 0.20%.
- 11.8. During quarter three no short term loans were taken out for cash flow purposes. This is shown in Table 4 of Appendix 2.

## 12. Borrowing – quarter three cumulative position

- 12.1. The Council's borrowing limits for 2020/21 are shown in the table below:

Table 13: Borrowing limits

	2020/21 Original (£m)
Operational Boundary	375
Authorised Limit	385

The Authorised Limit is the "Affordable Borrowing Limit" required by the Local Government Act 2003. This is the outer boundary of the Council's borrowing based on a realistic assessment of the risks and allows sufficient headroom to take account of unusual cash movements.

The Operational Boundary is the expected total borrowing position of the Council during the year and reflects decisions on the amount of debt needed for the Capital Investment Programme. Periods where the actual position is either below or over the Boundary are acceptable subject to the Authorised Limit not being breached.

12.2. The Council's outstanding borrowing as at 31<sup>st</sup> December 2020 was:

- Southend-on-Sea Borough Council £318.9m
  - PWLB: £310.3m
  - Invest to save: £8.6m
- ECC transferred debt £10.2m

Repayments in the first 9 months of 2020/2021 were:

- Southend-on-Sea Borough Council £0.1m
  - PWLB: £0m
  - Invest to save: £0.1m
- ECC transferred debt £0.5m

12.3. Outstanding debt relating to services transferred from Essex County Council (ECC) on 1<sup>st</sup> April 1998, remains under the management of ECC. Southend Borough Council reimburses the debt costs incurred by the County. The debt is recognised as a deferred liability on our balance sheet.

12.4. The interest payments for PWLB and excluding transferred debt, during the period from April to December 2020 were £7.642m which is the same as the original budget for the same period.

12.5. The table below summarises the PWLB borrowing activities over the period from April to December 2020:

Table 14: PWLB borrowing activities

Quarter	Borrowing at beginning of quarter (£m)	New borrowing (£m)	Re-financing (£m)	Borrowing repaid (£m)	Borrowing at end of quarter (£m)
April to June 2020	310.3	0	0	(0)	310.3
July to September 2020	310.3	0	0	(0)	310.3
October to December 2020	310.3	0	0	(0)	310.3
General Fund	235.3	0	0	(0)	235.3
HRA	75.0	0	0	(0)	75.0

All PWLB debt held is repayable on maturity.

### **13. Funding for Invest to Save Schemes (included in Section 12)**

- 13.1. Capital projects were completed on energy efficiency improvements at the Beecroft Art Gallery, replacement lighting on Southend Pier, draughtproofing of windows, lighting replacements at University Square Car Park and Westcliff Library which will generate on-going energy savings. These are invest-to-save projects and the predicted revenue streams cover as a minimum the financing costs of the project.
- 13.2. To finance these projects the Council has taken out interest free loans of £0.161m with Salix Finance Ltd which is an independent, not for profit company, funded by the Department for Energy and Climate Change that delivers interest-free capital to the public sector to improve their energy efficiency and reduce their carbon emissions. The loans are for periods of four and five years with equal instalments to be repaid every six months. There are no revenue budget implications of this funding as there are no interest payments to be made and the revenue savings generated are expected to exceed the amount needed for the repayments. £0.025m of these loans were repaid during the period from April to December 2020.
- 13.3. At the meeting of Cabinet on 23<sup>rd</sup> June 2015 the LED Street Lighting and Illuminated Street Furniture Replacement Project was approved which was to be partly funded by 25 year reducing balance 'invest to save' finance from L1 Renewables Finance Limited. The balance outstanding at the end of quarter three was £8.50m. A repayment of £0.038m was made during the period from April to December 2020.
- 13.4. Funding of these invest to save schemes is shown in Table 5 of Appendix 2.

### **14. Compliance with Treasury Management Strategy – quarter three**

- 14.1. The Council's investment policy is governed by the CIPFA Code of Practice for Treasury Management in the Public Sector (revised in December 2017), which has been implemented in the Annual Treasury Management Investment Strategy approved by the Council on 20 February 2020. The investment activity during the quarter conformed to the approved strategy, and the cash flow was successfully managed to maintain liquidity. This is shown in Table 7 of Appendix 2.

### **15. Other Options**

- 15.1. There are many options available for the operation of the Treasury Management function, with varying degrees of risk associated with them. The Treasury Management Policy aims to effectively control risk to within a prudent level, whilst providing optimum performance consistent with that level of risk.



## **16. Reasons for Recommendations**

- 16.1. The CIPFA Code of Practice on Treasury Management recommends that Local Authorities should submit reports regularly. The Treasury Management Policy Statement for 2020/21 set out that reports would be submitted to Cabinet quarterly on the activities of the treasury management operation.

## **17. Corporate Implications**

### **17.1. Contribution to the Southend 2050 Road Map**

Treasury Management practices in accordance with statutory requirements, together with compliance with the prudential indicators acknowledge how effective treasury management provides support towards the achievement of the Council's ambition and desired outcomes.

### **17.2. Financial Implications**

The financial implications of Treasury Management are dealt with throughout this report.

### **17.3. Legal Implications**

This Council has adopted the 'CIPFA Code of Practice for Treasury Management in the Public Sector' and operates its treasury management service in compliance with this code.

### **17.4. People Implications**

None.

### **17.5. Property Implications**

None.

### **17.6. Consultation**

The key Treasury Management decisions are taken in consultation with our Treasury Management advisers.

### **17.7. Equalities Impact Assessment**

None.

### **17.8. Risk Assessment**

The Treasury Management Policy acknowledges that the successful identification, monitoring and management of risk are fundamental to the effectiveness of its activities.

#### 17.9. Value for Money

Treasury Management activities include the pursuit of optimum performance consistent with effective control of the risks associated with those activities.

#### 17.10. Community Safety Implications

None.

#### 17.11. Environmental Impact

None.

### 18. **Background Papers**

None.

### 19. **Appendices**

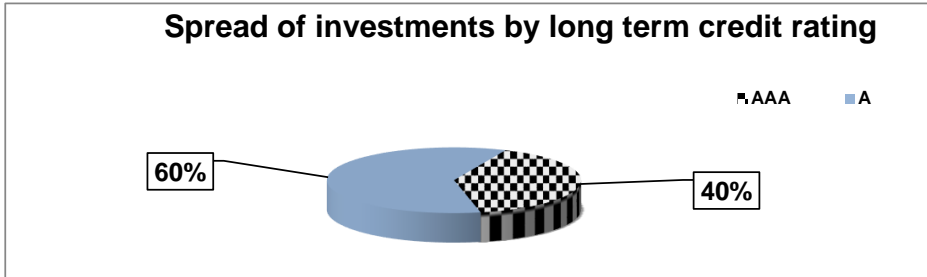
Appendix 1 – In-House Investment Position as at 31 December 2020

Appendix 2 – Treasury Management Performance for Quarter Three – 2020/21

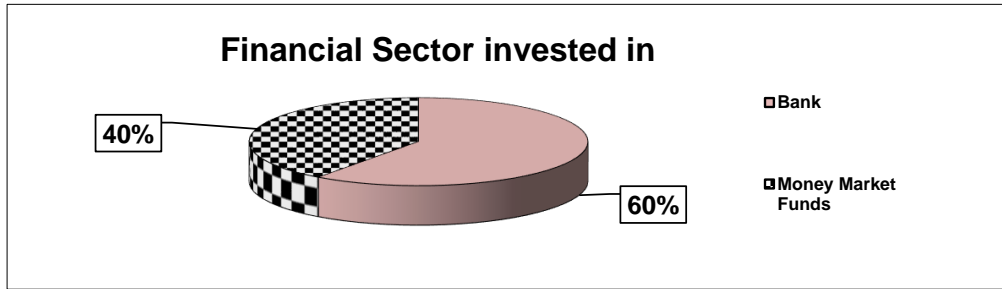
# IN-HOUSE INVESTMENT POSITION AS AT 31st DECEMBER 2020

## INVESTMENTS - SECURITY AND LIQUIDITY

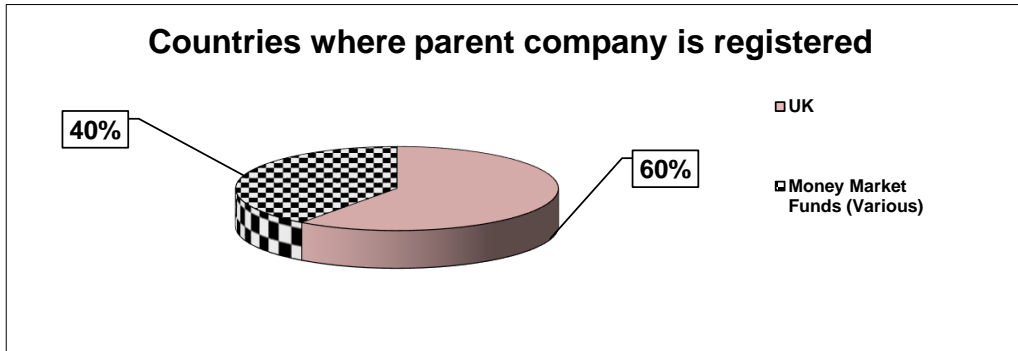
Pie chart 1



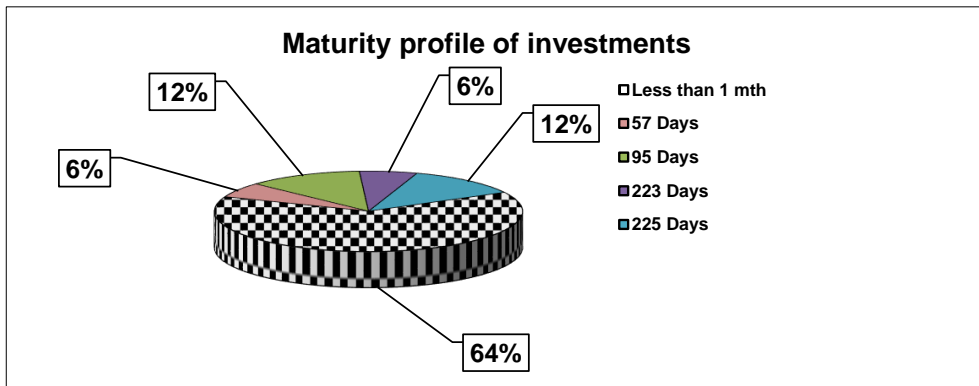
Pie chart 2



Pie chart 3



Pie chart 4



This page is intentionally left blank

## TREASURY MANAGEMENT PERFORMANCE FOR QUARTER THREE - 2020/21

GRAPH 1 - INVESTMENT RETURN

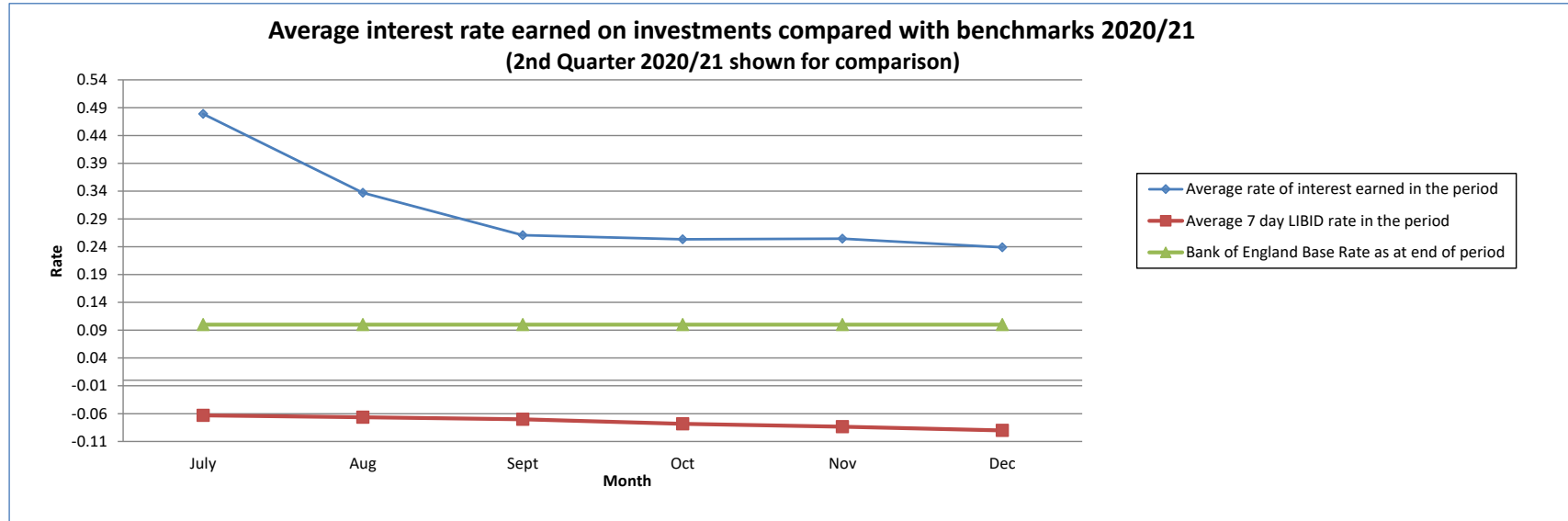


Table 1 - Property Funds

Financial Institution	Quarter	Period of investment	Value of fund at beginning of the Qtr £	Number of units in the Qtr Units	Gross Increase / (Decrease) in fund value £	Value of fund at end of the Qtr £	Income Distribution in the Qtr £	Combined interest Rate %
Patrizia Property Investment Managers LLP	3	5 Years +	13,545,242.00	997	214,355.00	13,759,597.00	155,114.92	10.82
Lothbury Investment Management Ltd	3	5 Years +	12,625,793.13	6,844.1438	211,844.73	12,837,637.87	95,210.25	9.59

Table 2 - Short Dated Bond Funds

Financial Institution	Quarter	Value of fund at the start of Qtr £	Number of shares in the Qtr Units	Increase / (Decrease) in fund value £	Fund Value at end of Qtr £	Income Distribution during the Qtr £	Combined Interest Rate %
Royal London Asset Management	3	7,813,278.58	7,751,286.43	77,512.69	7,890,791.27	41,407.28	6.02
AXA Investment Managers UK Limited	3	7,688,338.31	7,406,876.9870	74,068.77	7,762,407.08	26,663.41	5.19

## TREASURY MANAGEMENT PERFORMANCE FOR QUARTER THREE - 2020/21

Table 3 - Enhanced Cash Fund

Payden & Rygel Global Limited	Quarter	Value of fund at the start of Qtr £	Number of shares in the Qtr Units	Increase / (Decrease) in fund value £	Fund Value at end of Qtr £	Income Distribution during the Qtr £	Combined Interest Rate %
	3	5,096,017.62	501,591.3477	6,219.73	5,102,237.35	6,617.16	1.00

**BORROWING**

Table 4

SHORT TERM BORROWING	Counterparty	Rate %	Amount £	From	To
In place during this Quarter	None				
Taken Out This Quarter	None				

Table 5 - INVEST TO SAVE FUNDING

Financial Institution	Date	Period of loan	Final Repayment date	Amount borrowed £	Amount Repaid to Date £	Closing Balance Qtr 3 £	Rate of interest %
Salix Finance Ltd Energy Efficiency Programme	23/03/2017	5 Years	01/04/2022	82,017	(57,411.90 )	24,605.10	0
	22/02/2019	5 Years	01/02/2024	64,148	(19,244.40 )	44,903.60	0
	25/11/2019	5 Years	01/11/2024	8,200	(1,640.00 )	6,560.00	0
	02/07/2020	5 Years	01/06/2025	6,171	(617.09 )	5,553.81	0

L1 Renewables Finance Ltd

- 25 year reducing balance finance
- balance of £8.5m outstanding at the end of quarter 3
- there was no repayment in quarter 3

TREASURY MANAGEMENT PERFORMANCE FOR QUARTER THREE - 2020/21

Table 6 PWLB BORROWING

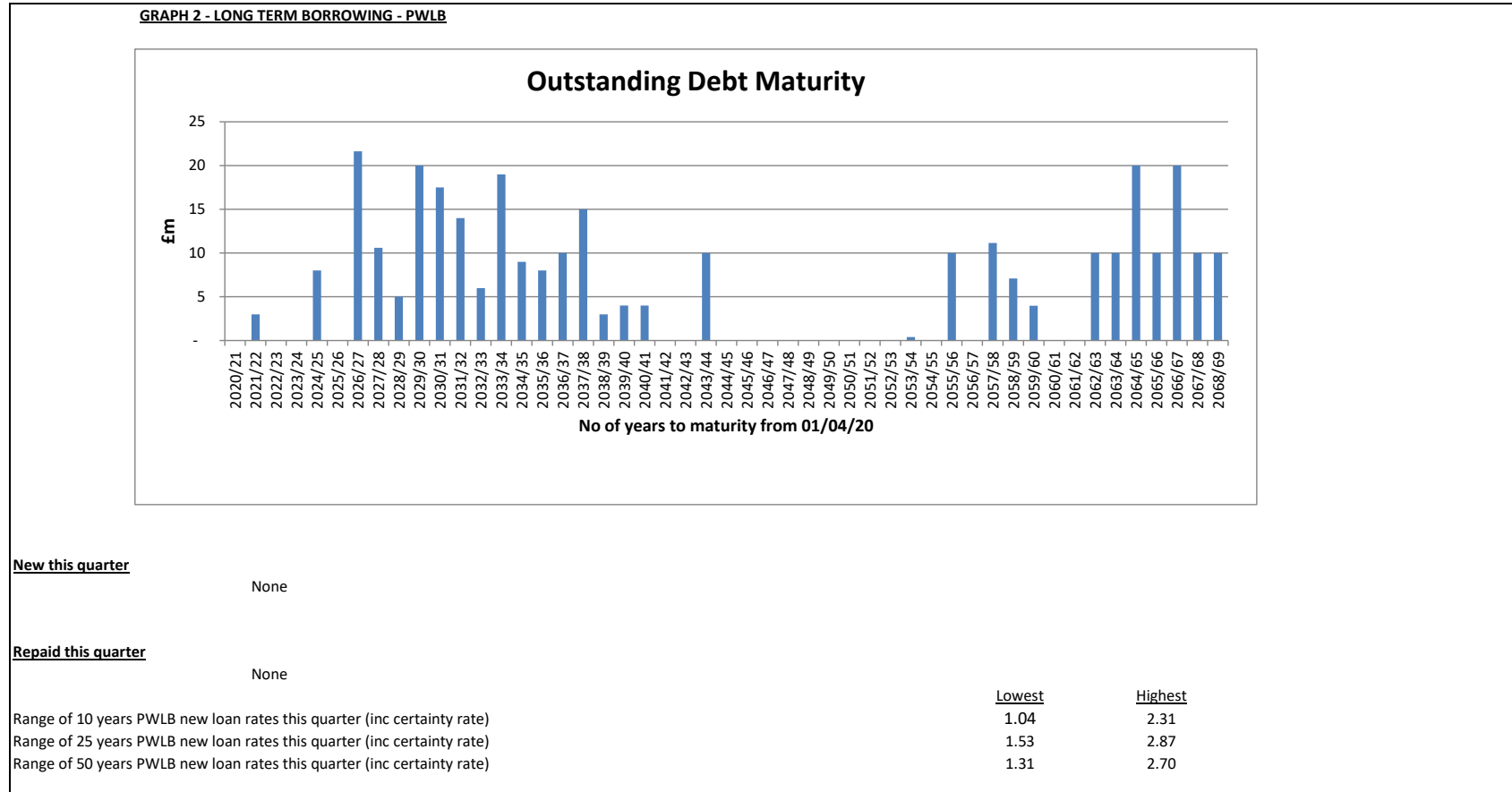


TABLE 7 - COMPLIANCE WITH TREASURY MANAGEMENT STRATEGY

All transactions properly authorised	✓
All transactions in accordance with approved policy	✓
All transactions with approved counterparties	✓
Cash flow successfully managed to maintain liquidity	✓
Any recommended changes to procedures	None required

This page is intentionally left blank



# Public Document Pack

## SOUTHEND-ON-SEA BOROUGH COUNCIL

### Meeting of Environment & Planning Working Party

**Date: Wednesday, 20th January, 2021**

**Place: Virtual Meeting - MS Teams**

**Present:** Councillor C Mulroney (Chair)  
Councillors C Nevin (Vice-Chair), K Mitchell, S Wakefield and P Wexham

**In Attendance:** Councillors A Chalk and N Ward  
S Moore, R Harris, S Dolling, P Jenkinson, T MacGregor and C Robinson

**Start/End Time:** 6.00 - 7.10 pm

#### **1 Apologies for absence**

Apologies for absence were received from Councillors Bright, D Garston and McGlone (no substitutes).

#### **2 Declarations of Interest**

There were no declarations of interest at this meeting.

#### **3 Notice of Motion - Ban BBQs on Beaches and Public Spaces**

The Working Party considered a report of the Executive Director (Neighbourhoods and Environment) responding to the Notice of Motion referred by Cabinet held on 3<sup>rd</sup> November 2020 (submitted to Council on 10<sup>th</sup> September 2020), concerning the banning of barbeques on the Borough's beaches and public spaces.

The Working Party asked a number of questions which were responded to by officers. Councillors also highlighted a number of residents' concerns and issues regarding the use of barbeques, namely East Beach.

The Working Party also discussed the draft Policy attached at Appendix 1 to the report and commented that it needed to be strengthened and more robust.

Resolved:

1. That the Notice of Motion Note relating to the use of barbeques on beaches, parks and open spaces, be noted.
2. That Cabinet be recommended that officers review the potential use of existing byelaws to address barbeques in inappropriate locations.
3. That Cabinet be recommended that officers develop a robust policy for the management of barbeques to support use at suitable locations.

4. That Cabinet be recommended that consultation be undertaken via YourVoice Southend on the use of barbeques on the beaches and public spaces in the Borough.

#### **4 Notice of Motion - Make our Gardens and Open Spaces to RHS Britain in Bloom Standard**

The Working Party considered a report of the Executive Director (Neighbourhoods and Environment) responding to the Notice of Motion referred by Cabinet held on 3<sup>rd</sup> November 2020 (submitted to Council on 10<sup>th</sup> September 2020), to make the Borough's Gardens and Open Spaces to RHS Britain in Bloom Standard.

The Working Party asked a number of questions which were responded to by officers.

Resolved:

1. That the Notice of Motion to make our Gardens and Open Spaces to RHS Britain in Bloom Standard, be noted.

2. That Cabinet be recommended that the parks that meet the criteria continue to be entered for the Green Flag awards.

3. That Cabinet be recommended to note that the Parks Team continue to work with friends groups and volunteers.

4. That Cabinet be recommended that, if a community group wishes to set up as an In Bloom Committee to enter the Borough in Britain in Bloom, the relevant sections in the Council will liaise with the group.

5. That Cabinet be recommended to note that the planting and management of the Borough's parks and green spaces will continue to adapt to the changing climate and environment, to support biodiversity, and help meet the varied needs of citizens.

6. That Cabinet be recommended that consultation be undertaken on Your Voice Southend to provide up-to-date information about how people use the town's parks and green spaces and how they would like to use them in the future.

#### **5 Notice of Motion - Water Fountains and Water Bottle Refill Points**

The Working Party considered a report of the Executive Director (Neighbourhoods and Environment) responding to the Notice of Motion referred by Cabinet held on 3<sup>rd</sup> November 2020 (submitted to Council on 10<sup>th</sup> September 2020), concerning the provision of water fountains and water bottle refill points in public areas.

The Working Party asked a number of questions which were responded to by officers. The Working Party noted that schemes were already in place providing a number of water fountains and refill points and that the provision of additional

water fountains and / or refill points will potentially have significant resource implications for the Council (i.e. maintenance costs).

Resolved:

1. That the Notice of Motion on water fountains and water refill points, be noted.
2. That Cabinet be recommended not to install any new public water fountains at this stage.
3. That Cabinet be recommended that the water bottle refill schemes that are available continue to be promoted, with a view to increasing access points for these schemes.

**Chair:** \_\_\_\_\_

This page is intentionally left blank

# Public Document Pack

## SOUTHEND-ON-SEA BOROUGH COUNCIL

### Meeting of Transport, Capital, Inward Investment Working Party

**Date: Thursday, 7th January, 2021**  
**Place: Virtual Meeting via MS Teams**

**Present:** Councillor R Woodley (Chair)  
Councillors S Wakefield (Vice-Chair), S Ayles, M Borton, K Buck,  
P Collins and D Cowan

**In Attendance:** S Moore, S Harrington, J Matthews, M Warren, T Row and  
N Constantine

**Start/End Time:** 6.30 pm – 7.35 p.m.

#### **1 Apologies and Substitutions**

Apologies for absence were received from Councillor Moring.

#### **2 Declarations of Interest**

No interests were declared at the meeting.

#### **3 Minutes of the meeting held on Thursday 22nd October 2020**

Resolved:-

That the Minutes of the Meeting held on Thursday, 22<sup>nd</sup> October 2020 be received and confirmed as a correct record.

#### **4 Cycling Strategy**

The Working Party received an oral report in response to the notice of motion that had been referred to it by Cabinet at its meeting on 3<sup>rd</sup> November 2020 (Minute 526 refers). The motion called upon the Council to generate a comprehensive strategy to increase the uptake of cycling and make cycling safer in the Borough and had been presented to Council at its meeting on 10<sup>th</sup> September 2020 (Minute 313 refers),

The Working Party discussed the motion and cycling issues in some detail and noted the work that had been undertaken to date. The Transport Strategy Team were developing the Local Transport Plan (LTP) 4 and a cycling strategy could be included as part of this, ensuring that the long-term ambitions for all modes of transport in the Borough were addressed together and not in isolation. The LTP would run from 2022 to 2026 and would be published in early 2022. An update on the LTP4 would be presented to the Working Party at a meeting later in the year.

The Working Party identified that the connectivity of cycle routes north to south required improvement. An interim Transport Strategy was currently being prepared for the Borough and this could possibly be included as part of this strategy. A report / briefing would be added to the Agenda for a future meeting of the Working Party to provide an update on the progress to date and what the next

steps are. As part of this, a detailed map of the cycle routes / network within the Borough would be included. The use of electric bikes and infrastructure requirements, as well as the connectivity of cycle routes such as at Shoebury Station, should also be considered as part of this strategy.

Resolved:

1. That an update on the LTP4, including the development of a cycling strategy, be presented to the Working Party at a meeting later in the year
2. That a report / briefing be added to the Agenda for the next/future meeting of the Working Party providing an update on the progress of the Transport Strategy to date and what the next steps are.

## **5 Ekco Park Estate**

The Working Party received an oral report in response to the notice of motion that had been referred to it by Cabinet at its meeting on 3<sup>rd</sup> November 2020 (Minute 526 refers). The motion had been presented to Council at its meeting on 10<sup>th</sup> September 2020 (Minute 315 refers) and called upon the Council to:

1. Undertake to investigate the un-adopted highway and land at the Ekco Park Estate with a view to bringing all land on that estate to adoptable standards; and
2. Highlight to all Councillors future planning applications that include any un-adopted or unadoptable highway or land for consideration in the planning process.

The report provided an overview of the legal issues of highways adoption, including the requirements and responsibilities of the Highway Authority and as part of the planning process.

The Working Party discussed the subject in some detail and found the information on planning extremely helpful and informative. It noted the Council's position in relation to action sought in relation to the motion and agreed that it would be beneficial for the subject to be included as a subject for a Development Control training session for Councillors.

Resolved:-

1. That a Development Control training session on the planning rules regarding adoption of highways.

## **6 Tyre Pump Stations**

The Working Party received an oral report in response to the notice of motion that had been referred to it by Cabinet at its meeting on 3<sup>rd</sup> November 2020 (Minute 526 refers). The motion had been presented to Council at its meeting on 10<sup>th</sup> September 2020 (Minute 321 refers). It called upon the Council to install communal bike pumps, similar to those seen in cities such as Portsmouth, in areas such as our segregated cycle lanes and high footfall areas to allow for cyclists and users of wheelchairs and pushchairs to inflate their tyres.

The Working Party felt there would be some merit in investigating the feasibility of providing such facilities. The Council's Head of Traffic & Highways undertook to contact her colleagues at Portsmouth City Council to ascertain their experiences and if they had undertaken any risk assessments in providing them. It might be possible to seek funding to install such facilities under Tranche 2 funding for Active Travel Schemes and/or the Community Infrastructure Levy.

Resolved:-

That Portsmouth City Council be contacted to ascertain their experiences on the installation communal bike pumps in the City as part of the feasibility study to provide similar facilities in the Borough.

**Chair:** \_\_\_\_\_

This page is intentionally left blank



# Public Document Pack

## SOUTHEND-ON-SEA BOROUGH COUNCIL

### Meeting of Community Safety & Customer Contact Working Party

**Date: Thursday, 27th August, 2020**

**Place: MS Teams**

**Present:** Councillor M Terry (Chair)  
Councillors I Shead (Vice-Chair), J Beck and A Thompson

\*Substitute in accordance with Council Procedure Rule 31.

**In Attendance:** Councillors  
S Ford and C Robinson

**Start/End Time:** 6.00 - 7.40 pm

#### **1 Apologies for Absence**

No apologies for absence were received.

#### **2 Declarations of Interest**

The following declaration of interest was made at the meeting:

- (a) Councillor Terry – Agenda Item No. 4 (Community Safety Resources) – Non-Pecuniary Interest: Lives on Eastern Esplanade which is on the Community Safety Patrol route.

#### **3 Minutes of the meeting held on Tuesday, 3rd March 2020**

Resolved:-

That the Minutes of the Meeting held on Tuesday 3<sup>rd</sup> March 2020 be received and confirmed as a correct record.

#### **4 Community Safety Resources**

The Working Party received a verbal update on the Community safety Resources.

Councillors made various comments and asked questions which were responded to by Officers.

Resolved:-

That the Community Safety Resources verbal update, be noted.

#### **5 Frontline Services and Enforcement Transformation Review**

The Working Party received a verbal update on the frontline services and enforcement transformation review.

Councillors made various comments and asked questions which were responded to by Officers.

Resolved:-

That the verbal update on Frontline Services and Enforcement Transformation Review, be noted.

## **6 Interactions with Police, Crime and Fire Commissioners**

The Working Party received a verbal update on the interactions with Police, Crime and Fire Commissioners.

Councillors made various comments and asked questions which were responded to by Officers.

Resolved:-

That the verbal update on Interactions with Police Crime and Fire Commissioners, be noted.

## **7 The impact of Covid-19 and subsequent consequences, to include: the aftermath of lockdown, the rise in anti-social behaviour and the customer service experience running the COVID helpline**

The Working Party considered and discussed the topic of the impact Covid-19 and subsequent consequences on Community Safety and Customer Contact.

During the discussion, the following comments were made:

- The coordinated approach between police, bid officers and other key partners has worked really well
- There has been an increase in anti-social behaviour in Southend since lockdown – this is reflected nationally
- There has been a particular impact on certain areas. Such as Charlwell Park, Old Leigh and Thorpe Bay Gardens
- The Working Party discussed whether Southend was being complacent over Covid-19
- The Working Party considered whether the Community Safety Officer could enter business premises on their patrols and check to see if sufficient precautions are being taken. E.g. Sanitiser available, face masks being worn etc.
- The Working Party shared their concerns over the firework displays that are usually carried out in the coming months
- The Working Party discussed the best ways to report Covid-19 related issues to the Council. Reporting issues to the [council@southend.gov.uk](mailto:council@southend.gov.uk) email address is the most efficient way.
- The Working Party discussed how to deal with anti-social behaviour. They considered whether it would be possible to have a dedicated Anti-Social Behaviour Team, similar to the Community Safety Team and how the police can help this cause

**Chairman:** \_\_\_\_\_

## **CABINET**

Tuesday, 23<sup>rd</sup> February, 2021

### **COUNCIL PROCEDURE RULE 46**

The following action taken in accordance with Council Procedure Rule 46 is reported. In consultation with the appropriate Cabinet Member(s):-

**1. The Executive Director (Finance and Resources) authorised:**

**1.1 Costa and Airport Business Park**

Decision to progress with a commercial transaction to deliver a Costa Drive-Thru unit at the entrance to Airport Business Park using funds already allocated in the Capital Programme. Planning permission has been granted by Rochford District Council and the development will ensure that construction activity continues at the business park with the associated benefits to marketing, jobs creation and economic activity whilst providing a long-term commercial income to the Council.

**2. The Interim Executive Director (Neighbourhoods and Environment) authorised:**

**2.1 Southend Manor Football Club Community Use Agreement**

Approval to advertise the loss of public open space and enter into a lease agreement for the footprint of a number of proposed fixed structures including fencing, seating and dugouts associated with Southend Manor Football Club and the continued use of the football pitch at Southchurch Park as per the community use agreement.

This page is intentionally left blank

By virtue of paragraph(s) 1 of Part 1 of Schedule 12A  
of the Local Government Act 1972.

Document is Restricted

This page is intentionally left blank